

OFFLINE INTERNET

This is a paper print of some selected websites, meant to serve as an offline resource, made by drummyfish. Everything was accessed before June 2023. Have fun browsing the offline internet.

Table of Contents

OFFLINE INTERNET..... 1

Wikipedia..... 3

 Ancient_Greece..... 3

 Bicameral Mentality..... 8

 Build (Game Engine)..... 11

 Capitalism..... 13

 Chess..... 19

 Communism..... 28

 Cretaceous–Paleogene extinction event..... 36

 Earth..... 41

 Esperanto..... 47

 Gigantopithecus..... 56

 Giza Pyramid Complex..... 58

 Historical Jesus..... 61

 Kwangmyong (Network)..... 66

 List of film and television accidents..... 68

 Mathematics..... 80

 Moon..... 87

 Sloot Digital Coding System..... 95

 TempleOS..... 96

 Texas City Disaster..... 97

 Time Cube..... 99

 Toynbee Tiles..... 100

 Tunguska Event..... 102

 Universe..... 105

 Wikipedia:Wikipedia_records..... 112

 Wine-dark sea (Homer)..... 117

 Year Without a Summer..... 118

Wikipedia (2001)..... 120

 Albert Einstein..... 120

 Axiom of choice..... 121

 Bad jokes and other deleted nonsense..... 122

 Big Bang..... 126

 Chess..... 127

 Dodo..... 129

 Go..... 129

 History of computing..... 132

 HomePage..... 135

 Internet humor/Classified ads..... 135

 Mars/Planet..... 136

 Pi..... 137

 Prime number..... 138

 Quantum mechanics..... 139

 Race..... 140

 Roman Empire..... 143

 Schizophrenia..... 144

 Shogi..... 145

 Surreal numbers..... 146

 Tyrannosaurus rex..... 149

Other..... 149

 allthetropes.org/wiki/Absurdly_High_Level_Cap..... 149

 allthetropes.org/wiki/The_Drifter..... 154

 www.britannica.com/sports/Olympic-Games..... 157

 amatranscripts.com/ama/magnus_carlsen_2014-03-19.html..... 157

 codeberg.org/drummyfish/my_text_data/src/branch/master/cheatsheets/computer%20history%20cheatsheet.txt..... 161

 codeberg.org/drummyfish/my_text_data/src/branch/master/cheatsheets/history%20cheatsheet.txt..... 163

 combineoverwiki.net/wiki/Combine..... 165

 countercomplex.blogspot.com/ (extract)..... 170

 humanknowledge.net/Thoughts.html (extract)..... 171

 wiki.installgentoo.com/wiki/Build_a_PC..... 176

 www.ioccc.org/all/summary.txt..... 181

quotes.cat-v.org/.....	183
en.citizendium.org/wiki/DNA.....	188
en.citizendium.org/wiki/Muhammad.....	195
en.citizendium.org/wiki/UFO.....	196
en.citizendium.org/wiki/Unix.....	198
collapseos.org/why.html.....	200
www.electricuniverse.info/electric-universe-model-on-wikipedia/.....	201
encyclopediadramatica.online/Nigger.....	204
esolangs.org/wiki/Omgrofl.....	212
freedomdefined.org/Definition.....	215
jcdverha.home.xs4all.nl/scijokes/1.html (extract).....	217
lostmediawiki.com/The_Basement_Tapes_(partially_found_Columbine_killers_video_diary;_1999).....	219
www.lord-enki.net/stories.html (extract).....	220
www.macroevolution.net/apo-human-hybrids.html.....	226
members.tripod.com/quantum_mars/.....	230
en.metapedia.org/wiki/Multiregional_origin_of_modern_humans.....	232
en.metapedia.org/wiki/Race.....	234
wiki.osdev.org/Creating_an_Operating_System.....	246
reddit.com/r/IamA/comments/5t8a8a/i_have_been_a_911_medical_for_going_on_10_years_now/ (extract).....	248
scp-wiki.wikidot.com/scp-096.....	255
simple.wikipedia.org/wiki/Japan.....	256
solar.lowtechmagazine.com/2007/12/email-in-the-18.html.....	258
solar.lowtechmagazine.com/2015/10/how-to-build-a-low-tech-internet.html.....	259
solar.lowtechmagazine.com/2008/06/ocean-liners.html.....	262
suckless.org/philosophy/.....	264
suckless.org/sucks/.....	264
www.tastyfish.cz/.....	265
www.tastyfish.cz/lrs/less_retarded_society.html.....	268
www.tastyfish.cz/lrs/lmao.html.....	273
www.tastyfish.cz/lrs/lrs.html.....	274
www.tastyfish.cz/lrs/main.html.....	276
en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Diogenes_of_Sinope.....	277
wiki.c2.com/?ExtinctionOfHumanity.....	280
wiki.c2.com/?LanguageGotchas.....	282
faq.thekrib.com/breeding.html.....	285
en.uncyclopedia.co/wiki/Bicycle.....	287
en.uncyclopedia.co/wiki/Czech_Republic.....	292
en.wikisource.org/wiki/1911_Encyclop%C3%A6dia_Britannica/Negro.....	295
Media.....	301

Ancient_Greece

Ancient Greece (Greek: ἡ κλασικὴ ἐποχὴ, romanized: *Hellēnistikḗ epochḗ*) was a northeastern Mediterranean civilization, existing from the Greek Dark Ages of the 12th to 9th centuries BC to the end of classical antiquity (c. 600 AD), that comprised a loose collection of culturally and linguistically related city-states and other territories. Most of these regions were officially unified only once, for 13 years, under Alexander the Great's empire from 336 to 323 BC (though this excludes a number of Greek city-states free from Alexander's jurisdiction in the western Mediterranean, around the Black Sea, Cyprus, and Cyrenaica). In Western history, the era of classical antiquity was immediately followed by the Early Middle Ages and the Byzantine period. Roughly three centuries after the Late Bronze Age collapse of Mycenaean Greece, Greek urban poleis began to form in the 8th century BC, ushering in the Archaic period and the colonization of the Mediterranean Basin. This was followed by the age of Classical Greece, from the Greco-Persian Wars to the 5th to 4th centuries BC, and which included the Golden Age of Athens. The conquests of Alexander the Great of Macedon spread Hellenistic civilization from the western Mediterranean to Central Asia. The Hellenistic period ended with the conquest of the eastern Mediterranean world by the Roman Republic, and the annexation of the Roman province of Macedonia in Roman Greece, and later the province of Achaea during the Roman Empire.

Classical Greek culture, especially philosophy, had a powerful influence on ancient Rome, which carried a version of it throughout the Mediterranean and much of Europe. For this reason, Classical Greece is generally considered the cradle of Western civilization, the seminal culture from which the modern West derives many of its founding archetypes and ideas in politics, philosophy, science, and art.

== Chronology

Classical antiquity in the Mediterranean region is commonly considered to have begun in the 8th century BC (around the time of the earliest recorded poetry of Homer) and ended in the 6th century AD.

Classical antiquity in Greece was preceded by the Greek Dark Ages (c. 1200–800 BC), archaeologically characterised by the protogeometric and geometric styles of designs on pottery. Following the Dark Ages was the Archaic Period, beginning around the 8th century BC, which saw early developments in Greek culture and society leading to the Classical Period from the Persian invasion of Greece in 480 BC until the death of Alexander the Great in 323 BC. The Classical Period is characterized by a "classical" style, i.e. one which was considered exemplary by later observers, most famously in the Parthenon of Athens. Politically, the Classical Period was dominated by Athens and the Delian League during the 5th century, but displaced by Spartan hegemony during the early 4th century BC, before power shifted to Thebes and the Boeotian League and finally to the League of Corinth led by Macedon. This period was shaped by the Greco-Persian Wars, the Peloponnesian War, and the Rise of Macedon.

Following the Classical period was the Hellenistic period (323–146 BC), during which Greek culture and power expanded into the Near and Middle East from the death of Alexander until the Roman conquest. Roman Greece is usually counted from the Roman victory over the Corinthians at the Battle of Corinth in 146 BC to the establishment of Byzantium by Constantine as the capital of the Roman Empire in 330 AD. Finally, Late Antiquity refers to the period of Christianization during the later 4th to early 6th centuries AD, consummated by the closure of the Academy of Athens by Justinian I in 529.

== Historiography

The historical period of ancient Greece is unique in world history as the first period attested directly in comprehensive, narrative historiography, while earlier ancient history or protohistory is known from much more fragmentary documents such as annals, king lists, and pragmatic epigraphy.

Herodotus is widely known as the "father of history": his *Histories* are eponymous of the entire field. Written between the 450s and 420s BC, Herodotus' work reaches about a century into the past, discussing 6th century BC historical figures such as Darius I of Persia, Cambyses II and Psamtik III, and alluding to some 8th century BC persons such as Candaules. The accuracy of Herodotus' works is debated. Herodotus was succeeded by authors such as Thucydides, Xenophon, Demosthenes, Plato and Aristotle. Most were either Athenian or pro-Athenian, which is why far more is known about the history and politics of Athens than of many other cities.

Their scope is further limited by a focus on political, military and diplomatic history, ignoring economic and social history.

== History

=== Archaic period

In the 8th century BC, Greece began to emerge from the Dark Ages, which followed the collapse of the Mycenaean civilization. Literacy had been lost and the Mycenaean script forgotten, but the Greeks adopted the Phoenician alphabet, modifying it to create the Greek alphabet. Objects inscribed with Phoenician writing may have been available in Greece from the 9th century BC, but the earliest evidence of Greek writing comes from graffiti on Greek pottery from the mid-8th century. Greece was divided into many small self-governing communities, a pattern largely dictated by its geography: every island, valley and plain is cut off from its neighbors by the sea or mountain ranges. The Lelantine War (c. 710–650 BC) is the earliest documented war of the ancient Greek period. It was fought between the important poleis (city-states) of Chalcis and Eretria over the fertile Lelantine plain of Euboea. Both cities seem to have declined as a result of the long war, though Chalcis was the nominal victor.

A mercantile class arose in the first half of the 7th century BC, shown by the introduction of coinage in about 680 BC. This seems to have introduced tension to many city-states, as their aristocratic regimes were threatened by the new wealth of merchants ambitious for political power. From 650 BC onwards, the aristocracies had to fight to maintain themselves against populist tyrants. A growing population and a shortage of land also seem to have created internal strife between rich and poor in many city-states.

In Sparta, the Messenian Wars resulted in the conquest of Messenia and enslavement of the Messenians, beginning in the latter half of the 8th century BC. This was an unprecedented act in ancient Greece, which led to a social revolution in which the subjugated population of helots farmed and labored for Sparta, whilst every Spartan male citizen became a soldier of the Spartan army permanently in arms. Rich and poor citizens alike were obliged to live and train as soldiers, an equality that defused social conflict. These reforms, attributed to Lycurgus of Sparta, were probably complete by 650 BC.

Athens suffered a land and agrarian crisis in the late 7th century BC, again resulting in civil strife. The Archon (chief magistrate) Draco made severe reforms to the law code in 621 BC (hence "draconian"), but these failed to quell the conflict. Eventually, the moderate reforms of Solon (594 BC), improving the lot of the poor but firmly entrenching the aristocracy in power, gave Athens some stability.

By the 6th century BC, several cities had emerged as dominant in Greek affairs: Athens, Sparta, Corinth, and Thebes. Each of them had brought the surrounding rural areas and smaller towns under their control, and Athens and Corinth had become major maritime and mercantile powers as well.

Rapidly increasing population in the 8th and 7th centuries BC had resulted in the emigration of many Greeks to form colonies in Magna Graecia (Southern Italy and Sicily), Asia Minor and further afield. The emigration effectively ceased in the 6th century BC by which time the Greek world had, culturally and linguistically, become much larger than the area of present-day Greece. Greek colonies were not politically controlled by their founding cities, although they often retained religious and commercial links with them.

The Greek colonies of Sicily, especially Syracuse, were soon drawn into prolonged conflicts with the Carthaginians. These conflicts lasted from

600 BC to 265 BC, when the Roman Republic allied with the Mamertines to fend off the new tyrant of Syracuse, Hiero II, and then the Carthaginians. As a result, Rome became the new dominant power against the fading strength of the Sicilian Greek cities and the fading Carthaginian hegemony. One year later, the First Punic War erupted.

In this period, Greece and its overseas colonies enjoyed huge economic development in commerce and manufacturing, with rising general prosperity. Some studies estimate that the average Greek household grew fivefold between 800 and 300 BC, indicating a large increase in average income. In the second half of the 6th century BC, Athens fell under the tyranny of Pisistratus followed by his sons Hippias and Hipparchus. However, in 510 BC, at the instigation of the Athenian aristocrat Cleisthenes, the Spartan king Cleomenes I helped the Athenians overthrow the tyranny, possibly attracted by silver deposits at Laurion. Sparta and Athens promptly turned on each other, at which point Cleomenes I installed Isagoras as a pro-Spartan archon. Eager to secure Athens' independence from Spartan control, Cleisthenes proposed a political revolution: that all citizens share power, regardless of status, making Athens a \"democracy\". The democratic enthusiasm of the Athenians swept out Isagoras and threw back the Spartan-led invasion to restore him. The advent of democracy cured many of the social ills of Athens and ushered in the Golden Age.

=== Classical Greece

In 499 BC, the Ionian city states under Persian rule rebelled against their Persian-supported tyrant rulers. Supported by troops sent from Athens and Eretria, they advanced as far as Sardis and burnt the city before being driven back by a Persian counterattack. The revolt continued until 494, when the rebelling Ionians were defeated. Darius did not forget that Athens had assisted the Ionian revolt, and in 490 he assembled an armada to retaliate. Though heavily outnumbered, the Athenians\u2014supported by their Plataean allies\u2014defeated the Persian hordes at the Battle of Marathon, and the Persian fleet turned tail.

Ten years later, a second invasion was launched by Darius' son Xerxes. The city-states of northern and central Greece submitted to the Persian forces without resistance, but a coalition of 31 Greek city states, including Athens and Sparta, determined to resist the Persian invaders. At the same time, Greek Sicily was invaded by a Carthaginian force. In 480 BC, the first major battle of the invasion was fought at Thermopylae, where a small rearguard of Greeks, led by three hundred Spartans, held a crucial pass guarding the heart of Greece for several days; at the same time Gelon, tyrant of Syracuse, defeated the Carthaginian invasion at the Battle of Himera. The Persians were decisively defeated at sea by a primarily Athenian naval force at the Battle of Salamis, and on land in 479 BC at the Battle of Plataea. The alliance against Persia continued, initially led by the Spartan Pausanias but from 477 by Athens, and by 460 Persia had been driven out of the Aegean. During this long campaign, the Delian League gradually transformed from a defensive alliance of Greek states into an Athenian empire, as Athens' growing naval power intimidated the other league states. Athens ended its campaigns against Persia in 450, after a disastrous defeat in Egypt in 454, and the death of Cimon in action against the Persians on Cyprus in 450. As the Athenian fight against the Persian empire waned, conflict grew between Athens and Sparta. Suspicious of the increasing Athenian power funded by the Delian League, Sparta offered aid to reluctant members of the League to rebel against Athenian domination. These tensions were exacerbated in 462 BC when Athens sent a force to aid Sparta in overcoming a helot revolt, but this aid was rejected by the Spartans. In the 450s, Athens took control of Boeotia, and won victories over Aegina and Corinth. However, Athens failed to win a decisive victory, and in 447 lost Boeotia again. Athens and Sparta signed the Thirty Years' Peace in the winter of 446/5, ending the conflict. Despite the treaty, Athenian relations with Sparta declined again in the 430s, and in 431 BC the Peloponnesian War began. The first phase of the war saw a series of fruitless annual invasions of Attica by Sparta, while Athens successfully fought the Corinthian empire in northwest Greece and defended its own empire, despite a plague which killed the leading Athenian statesman Pericles. The war turned after Athenian victories led by Cleon at Pylos and Sphacteria, and Sparta sued for peace, but the Athenians rejected the proposal. The Athenian failure to regain control of Boeotia at Delium and Brasidas' successes in northern Greece in 424 improved Sparta's position after Sphacteria. After the deaths of Cleon and Brasidas, the strongest proponents of war on each side, a peace treaty was negotiated in 421 by the Athenian general Nicias. The peace did not last, however. In 418 BC allied forces of Athens and Argos were defeated by Sparta at Mantinea. In 415 Athens launched an ambitious naval expedition to dominate Sicily; the expedition ended in disaster at the harbor of Syracuse, with almost the entire army killed, and the ships destroyed. Soon after the Athenian defeat in Syracuse, Athens' Ionian allies began to rebel against the Delian league, while Persia began to once again involve itself in Greek affairs on the Spartan side. Initially the Athenian position continued relatively strong, with important victories at Cyzicus in 410 and Arginusae in 406. However, in 405 the Spartan Lysander defeated Athens in the Battle of Aegospotami, and began to blockade Athens' harbour; driven by hunger, Athens sued for peace, agreeing to surrender their fleet and join the Spartan-led Peloponnesian League. Following the Athenian surrender, Sparta installed an oligarchic regime, the Thirty Tyrants, in Athens, one of a number of Spartan-backed oligarchies which rose to power after the Peloponnesian war. Spartan predominance did not last: after only a year, the Thirty had been overthrown. The first half of the fourth century saw the major Greek states attempt to dominate the mainland; none were successful, and their resulting weakness led to a power vacuum which would eventually be filled by Macedon under Philip II and then Alexander the Great. In the immediate aftermath of the Peloponnesian war, Sparta attempted to extend their own power, leading Argos, Athens, Corinth, and Thebes to join against them. Aiming to prevent any single Greek state gaining the dominance that would allow it to challenge Persia, the Persian king initially joined the alliance against Sparta, before imposing the Peace of Antalcidas (\"King's Peace\") which restored Persia's control over the Anatolian Greeks. By 371 BC, Thebes was in the ascendancy, defeating Sparta at the Battle of Leuctra, killing the Spartan king Cleombrotus I, and invading Laconia. Further Theban successes against Sparta in 369 led to Messenia gaining independence; Sparta never recovered from the loss of Messenia's fertile land and the helot workforce it provided. The rising power of Thebes led Sparta and Athens to join forces; in 362 they were defeated by Thebes at the Battle of Mantinea. In the aftermath of Mantinea, none of the major Greek states were able to dominate. Though Thebes had won the battle, their general Epaminondas was killed, and they spent the following decades embroiled in wars with their neighbours; Athens, meanwhile, saw its second naval alliance, formed in 377, collapse in the mid-350s. The power vacuum in Greece after the Battle of Mantinea was filled by Macedon, under Philip II. In 338 BC, he defeated a Greek alliance at the Battle of Chaeronea, and subsequently formed the League of Corinth. Philip planned to lead the League to invade Persia, but was murdered in 336. His son Alexander the Great was left to fulfil his father's ambitions. After campaigns against Macedon's western and northern enemies, and those Greek states that had broken from the League of Corinth following the death of Philip, Alexander began his campaign against Persia in 334. He conquered Persia, defeating Darius III at the Battle of Issus in 333, and after the Battle of Gaugamela in 331 proclaimed himself king of Asia. From 329 he led expeditions to Bactria and then India; further plans to invade Arabia and North Africa were halted by his death in 323.

=== Hellenistic Greece

The period from the death of Alexander the Great in 323 until the death of Cleopatra VII, the last Macedonian ruler of Egypt, is known as the Hellenistic period. In the early part of this period, a new form of kingship developed based on Macedonian and Near Eastern traditions. The first Hellenistic kings were previously Alexander's generals, and took power in the period following his death, though they were not part of existing royal lineages and lacked historic claims to the territories they controlled. The most important of these rulers in the decades after Alexander's death were Antigonos I and his son Demetrius in Macedonia and Greece, Ptolemy in Egypt, and Seleucus I in Syria and the former Persian empire; smaller Hellenistic kingdoms included the Attalids in Anatolia and the Greco-Bactrian kingdom.

In the early part of the Hellenistic period, the exact borders of the Hellenistic kingdoms were not settled. Antigonos attempted to expand his territory by attacking the other successor kingdoms until they joined against him, and he was killed at the Battle of Ipsus in 301 BC. His son Demetrius spent many years in Seleucid captivity, and his son, Antigonos II, only reclaimed the Macedonian throne around 276. Meanwhile, the Seleucid kingdom gave up territory in the east to the Indian king Chandragupta Maurya in exchange for war elephants, and later lost large parts of Persia to the Parthian empire. By the mid-third century, the kingdoms of Alexander's successors was mostly stable, though there continued to be disputes over border areas. During the Hellenistic period, the importance of \"Greece proper\" (the territory of modern Greece) within the Greek-speaking world declined sharply. The great capitals of Hellenistic culture were Alexandria in the Ptolemaic Kingdom and Antioch in the Seleucid Empire.

The conquests of Alexander had numerous consequences for the Greek city-states. It greatly widened the horizons of the Greeks and led to a steady emigration of the young and ambitious to the new Greek empires in the east. Many Greeks migrated to Alexandria, Antioch and the many other new Hellenistic cities founded in Alexander's wake, as far away as present-day Afghanistan and Pakistan, where the Greco-Bactrian

Kingdom and the Indo-Greek Kingdom survived until the end of the first century BC.

The city-states within Greece formed themselves into two leagues; the Achaean League (including Thebes, Corinth and Argos) and the Aetolian League (including Sparta and Athens). For much of the period until the Roman conquest, these leagues were at war, often participating in the conflicts between the Diadochi (the successor states to Alexander's empire).

The Antigonid Kingdom became involved in a war with the Roman Republic in the late 3rd century. Although the First Macedonian War was inconclusive, the Romans, in typical fashion, continued to fight Macedon until it was completely absorbed into the Roman Republic (by 149 BC). In the east, the unwieldy Seleucid Empire gradually disintegrated, although a rump survived until 64 BC, whilst the Ptolemaic Kingdom continued in Egypt until 30 BC when it too was conquered by the Romans. The Aetolian league grew wary of Roman involvement in Greece, and sided with the Seleucids in the Roman/Seleucid War; when the Romans were victorious, the league was effectively absorbed into the Republic. Although the Achaean league outlasted both the Aetolian league and Macedon, it was also soon defeated and absorbed by the Romans in 146 BC, bringing Greek independence to an end.

=== Roman Greece

The Greek peninsula came under Roman rule during the 146 BC conquest of Greece after the Battle of Corinth. Macedonia became a Roman province while southern Greece came under the surveillance of Macedonia's prefect; however, some Greek polis managed to maintain a partial independence and avoid taxation. The Aegean islands were added to this territory in 133 BC. Athens and other Greek cities revolted in 88 BC, and the peninsula was crushed by the Roman general Sulla. The Roman civil wars devastated the land even further, until Augustus organized the peninsula as the province of Achaea in 27 BC.

Greece was a key eastern province of the Roman Empire, as the Roman culture had long been in fact Greco-Roman. The Greek language served as a lingua franca in the East and in Italy, and many Greek intellectuals such as Galen would perform most of their work in Rome.

== Geography

=== Regions

The territory of Greece is mountainous, and as a result, ancient Greece consisted of many smaller regions, each with its own dialect, cultural peculiarities, and identity. Regionalism and regional conflicts were prominent features of ancient Greece. Cities tended to be located in valleys between mountains, or on coastal plains, and dominated a certain area around them.

In the south lay the Peloponnese, consisting of the regions of Laconia (southeast), Messenia (southwest), Elis (west), Achaia (north), Korinthia (northeast), Argolis (east), and Arcadia (center). These names survive to the present day as regional units of modern Greece, though with somewhat different boundaries. Mainland Greece to the north, nowadays known as Central Greece, consisted of Aetolia and Acarnania in the west, Locris, Doris, and Phocis in the center, while in the east lay Boeotia, Attica, and Megaris. Northeast lay Thessaly, while Epirus lay to the northwest. Epirus stretched from the Ambracian Gulf in the south to the Ceraunian mountains and the Aous river in the north, and consisted of Chaonia (north), Molossia (center), and Thesprotia (south). In the northeast corner was Macedonia, originally consisting Lower Macedonia and its regions, such as Elimeia, Pieria, and Orestis. Around the time of Alexander I of Macedon, the Argead kings of Macedon started to expand into Upper Macedonia, lands inhabited by independent Macedonian tribes like the Lyncestae, Orestae and the Elimiotae and to the west, beyond the Axios river, into Eordaia, Bottiaea, Mygdonia, and Almopia, regions settled by Thracian tribes. To the north of Macedonia lay various non-Greek peoples such as the Paeonians due north, the Thracians to the northeast, and the Illyrians, with whom the Macedonians were frequently in conflict, to the northwest. Chalcidice was settled early on by southern Greek colonists and was considered part of the Greek world, while from the late 2nd millennium BC substantial Greek settlement also occurred on the eastern shores of the Aegean, in Anatolia.

=== Colonies

During the Archaic period, the Greek population grew beyond the capacity of the limited arable land of Greece proper, resulting in the large-scale establishment of colonies elsewhere: according to one estimate, the population of the widening area of Greek settlement increased roughly tenfold from 800 BC to 400 BC, from 800,000 to as many as 7+1u20442-10 million. From about 750 BC the Greeks began 250 years of expansion, settling colonies in all directions. To the east, the Aegean coast of Asia Minor was colonized first, followed by Cyprus and the coasts of Thrace, the Sea of Marmara and south coast of the Black Sea.

Eventually, Greek colonization reached as far northeast as present-day Ukraine and Russia (Taganrog). To the west the coasts of Illyria, Sicily and Southern Italy were settled, followed by Southern France, Corsica, and even eastern Spain. Greek colonies were also founded in Egypt and Libya.

Modern Syracuse, Naples, Marseille and Istanbul had their beginnings as the Greek colonies Syracusae (Syacusa), Neapolis (Neapolis), Massalia (Massalia) and Byzantium (Byzantium). These colonies played an important role in the spread of Greek influence throughout Europe and also aided in the establishment of long-distance trading networks between the Greek city-states, boosting the economy of ancient Greece.

== Politics and society

=== Political structure

Ancient Greece consisted of several hundred relatively independent city-states (poleis). This was a situation unlike that in most other contemporary societies, which were either tribal or kingdoms ruling over relatively large territories. Undoubtedly, the geography of Greece contributed to the fragmentary nature of ancient Greece. On the one hand, the ancient Greeks had no doubt that they were "one people"; they had the same religion, same basic culture, and same language. Furthermore, the Greeks were very aware of their tribal origins; Herodotus was able to extensively categorise the city-states by tribe. Yet, although these higher-level relationships existed, they seem to have rarely had a major role in Greek politics. The independence of the poleis was fiercely defended; unification was something rarely contemplated by the ancient Greeks. Even when, during the second Persian invasion of Greece, a group of city-states allied themselves to defend Greece, the vast majority of poleis remained neutral, and after the Persian defeat, the allies quickly returned to infighting. Thus, the major peculiarities of the ancient Greek political system were its fragmentary nature (and that this does not particularly seem to have tribal origin), and the particular focus on urban centers within otherwise tiny states. The peculiarities of the Greek system are further evidenced by the colonies that they set up throughout the Mediterranean Sea, which, though they might count a certain Greek polis as their 'mother' (and remain sympathetic to her), were completely independent of the founding city.

Inevitably smaller poleis might be dominated by larger neighbors, but conquest or direct rule by another city-state appears to have been quite rare. Instead the poleis grouped themselves into leagues, membership of which was in a constant state of flux. Later in the Classical period, the leagues would become fewer and larger, be dominated by one city (particularly Athens, Sparta and Thebes); and often poleis would be compelled to join under threat of war (or as part of a peace treaty). Even after Philip II of Macedon "conquered" the heartlands of ancient Greece, he did not attempt to annex the territory or unify it into a new province, but compelled most of the poleis to join his own Corinthian League.

=== Government and law

Initially many Greek city-states seem to have been petty kingdoms; there was often a city official carrying some residual, ceremonial functions of the king (*basileus*), e.g., the archon *basileus* in Athens. However, by the Archaic period and the first historical consciousness, most had already become aristocratic oligarchies. It is unclear exactly how this change occurred. For instance, in Athens, the kingship had been reduced to a hereditary, lifelong chief magistracy (archon) by c. 1050 BC; by 753 BC this had become a decennial, elected archonship; and finally by 683 BC an annually elected archonship. Through each stage, more power would have been transferred to the aristocracy as a whole, and away

from a single individual.

Inevitably, the domination of politics and concomitant aggregation of wealth by small groups of families was apt to cause social unrest in many poleis. In many cities a tyrant (not in the modern sense of repressive autocracies), would at some point seize control and govern according to their own will; often a populist agenda would help sustain them in power. In a system wracked with class conflict, government by a 'strongman' was often the best solution.

Athens fell under a tyranny in the second half of the 6th century BC. When this tyranny was ended, the Athenians founded the world's first democracy as a radical solution to prevent the aristocracy regaining power. A citizens' assembly (the Ecclesia), for the discussion of city policy, had existed since the reforms of Draco in 621 BC; all citizens were permitted to attend after the reforms of Solon (early 6th century), but the poorest citizens could not address the assembly or run for office. With the establishment of the democracy, the assembly became the *de jure* mechanism of government; all citizens had equal privileges in the assembly. However, non-citizens, such as metics (foreigners living in Athens) or slaves, had no political rights at all.

After the rise of democracy in Athens, other city-states founded democracies. However, many retained more traditional forms of government. As so often in other matters, Sparta was a notable exception to the rest of Greece, ruled through the whole period by not one, but two hereditary monarchs. This was a form of diarchy. The Kings of Sparta belonged to the Agiads and the Eurypontids, descendants respectively of Eurysthenes and Procles. Both dynasties' founders were believed to be twin sons of Aristodemus, a Heraclid ruler. However, the powers of these kings were held in check by both a council of elders (the Gerousia) and magistrates specifically appointed to watch over the kings (the Ephors).

=== Social structure

Only free, land-owning, native-born men could be citizens entitled to the full protection of the law in a city-state. In most city-states, unlike the situation in Rome, social prominence did not allow special rights. Sometimes families controlled public religious functions, but this ordinarily did not give any extra power in the government. In Athens, the population was divided into four social classes based on wealth. People could change classes if they made more money. In Sparta, all male citizens were called *homoioi*, meaning \"peers\". However, Spartan kings, who served as the city-state's dual military and religious leaders, came from two families.

==== Slavery

Slaves had no power or status. They had the right to have a family and own property, subject to their master's goodwill and permission, but they had no political rights. By 600 BC, chattel slavery had spread in Greece. By the 5th century BC, slaves made up one-third of the total population in some city-states. Between 40-80% of the population of Classical Athens were slaves. Slaves outside of Sparta almost never revolted because they were made up of too many nationalities and were too scattered to organize. However, unlike later Western culture, the ancient Greeks did not think in terms of race. Most families owned slaves as household servants and laborers, and even poor families might have owned a few slaves. Owners were not allowed to beat or kill their slaves. Owners often promised to free slaves in the future to encourage slaves to work hard. Unlike in Rome, freedmen did not become citizens. Instead, they were mixed into the population of metics, which included people from foreign countries or other city-states who were officially allowed to live in the state.

City-states legally owned slaves. These public slaves had a larger measure of independence than slaves owned by families, living on their own and performing specialized tasks. In Athens, public slaves were trained to look out for counterfeit coinage, while temple slaves acted as servants of the temple's deity and Scythian slaves were employed in Athens as a police force corralling citizens to political functions.

Sparta had a special type of slaves called *helots*. Helots were Messenians enslaved en masse during the Messenian Wars by the state and assigned to families where they were forced to stay. Helots raised food and did household chores so that women could concentrate on raising strong children while men could devote their time to training as hoplites. Their masters treated them harshly, and helots revolted against their masters several times. In 370/69 BC, as a result of Epaminondas' liberation of Messenia from Spartan rule, the helot system there came to an end and the helots won their freedom. However, it did continue to persist in Laconia until the 2nd century BC.

=== Education

For most of Greek history, education was private, except in Sparta. During the Hellenistic period, some city-states established public schools. Only wealthy families could afford a teacher. Boys learned how to read, write and quote literature. They also learned to sing and play one musical instrument and were trained as athletes for military service. They studied not for a job but to become an effective citizen. Girls also learned to read, write and do simple arithmetic so they could manage the household. They almost never received education after childhood. Boys went to school at the age of seven, or went to the barracks, if they lived in Sparta. The three types of teachings were: *grammatistes* for arithmetic, *kitharistes* for music and dancing, and *Paedotribae* for sports.

Boys from wealthy families attending the private school lessons were taken care of by a *paidagogos*, a household slave selected for this task who accompanied the boy during the day. Classes were held in teachers' private houses and included reading, writing, mathematics, singing, and playing the lyre and flute. When the boy became 12 years old the schooling started to include sports such as wrestling, running, and throwing discus and javelin. In Athens, some older youths attended academy for the finer disciplines such as culture, sciences, music, and the arts. The schooling ended at age 18, followed by military training in the army usually for one or two years. Only a small number of boys continued their education after childhood, as in the Spartan *agoge*. A crucial part of a wealthy teenager's education was a mentorship with an elder, which in a few places and times may have included pederasty. The teenager learned by watching his mentor talking about politics in the *agora*, helping him perform his public duties, exercising with him in the *gymnasium* and attending *symposia* with him. The richest students continued their education by studying with famous teachers. Some of Athens' greatest such schools included the Lyceum (the so-called *Peripatetic* school founded by Aristotle of Stageira) and the Platonic Academy (founded by Plato of Athens). The education system of the wealthy ancient Greeks is also called *Paideia*.

=== Economy

At its economic height in the 5th and 4th centuries BC, the free citizenry of Classical Greece represented perhaps the most prosperous society in the ancient world, some economic historians considering Greece one of the most advanced pre-industrial economies. In terms of wheat, wages reached an estimated 7½ kg daily for an unskilled worker in urban Athens, 2-3 times the 3.75 kg of an unskilled rural labourer in Roman Egypt, though Greek farm incomes too were on average lower than those available to urban workers. While slave conditions varied widely, the institution served to sustain the incomes of the free citizenry: an estimate of economic development drawn from the latter (or derived from urban incomes alone) is therefore likely to overstate the true overall level despite widespread evidence for high living standards.

=== Warfare

At least in the Archaic Period, the fragmentary nature of ancient Greece, with many competing city-states, increased the frequency of conflict but conversely limited the scale of warfare. Unable to maintain professional armies, the city-states relied on their own citizens to fight. This inevitably reduced the potential duration of campaigns, as citizens would need to return to their own professions (especially in the case of, for example, farmers). Campaigns would therefore often be restricted to summer. When battles occurred, they were usually set piece and intended to be decisive. Casualties were slight compared to later battles, rarely amounting to more than five percent of the losing side, but the slain often included the most prominent citizens and generals who led from the front.

The scale and scope of warfare in ancient Greece changed dramatically as a result of the Greco-Persian Wars. To fight the enormous armies of the Achaemenid Empire was effectively beyond the capabilities of a single city-state. The eventual triumph of the Greeks was achieved by alliances of city-states (the exact composition changing over time), allowing the pooling of resources and division of labor. Although alliances between city-states occurred before this time, nothing on this scale had been seen before. The rise of Athens and Sparta as pre-eminent powers during this conflict led directly to the Peloponnesian War, which saw further development of the nature of warfare, strategy and tactics.

Fought between leagues of cities dominated by Athens and Sparta, the increased manpower and financial resources increased the scale and allowed the diversification of warfare. Set-piece battles during the Peloponnesian war proved indecisive and instead there was increased reliance on attritionary strategies, naval battles and blockades and sieges. These changes greatly increased the number of casualties and the disruption of Greek society.

Athens owned one of the largest war fleets in ancient Greece. It had over 200 triremes each powered by 170 oarsmen who were seated in 3 rows on each side of the ship. The city could afford such a large fleet\u2014it had over 34,000 oarsmen\u2014because it owned a lot of silver mines that were worked by slaves.

According to Josiah Ober, Greek city-states faced approximately a one-in-three chance of destruction during the archaic and classical period.

== Culture

=== Philosophy

Ancient Greek philosophy focused on the role of reason and inquiry. In many ways, it had an important influence on modern philosophy, as well as modern science. Clear unbroken lines of influence lead from ancient Greek and Hellenistic philosophers, to medieval Muslim philosophers and Islamic scientists, to the European Renaissance and Enlightenment, to the secular sciences of the modern day.

Neither reason nor inquiry began with the ancient Greeks. Defining the difference between the Greek quest for knowledge and the quests of the elder civilizations, such as the ancient Egyptians and Babylonians, has long been a topic of study by theorists of civilization.

The first known philosophers of Greece were the pre-Socratics, who attempted to provide naturalistic, non-mythical descriptions of the world. They were followed by Socrates, one of the first philosophers based in Athens during its golden age whose ideas, despite being known by second-hand accounts instead of writings of his own, laid the basis of Western philosophy. Socrates' disciple Plato, who wrote *The Republic* and established a radical difference between ideas and the concrete world, and Plato's disciple Aristotle, who wrote extensively about nature and ethics, are also immensely influential in Western philosophy to this day. The later Hellenistic philosophy, also originating in Greece, is defined by names such as Antisthenes (cynicism), Zeno of Citium (stoicism) and Plotinus (Neoplatonism).

=== Literature and theatre

The earliest Greek literature was poetry and was composed for performance rather than private consumption. The earliest Greek poet known is Homer, although he was certainly part of an existing tradition of oral poetry. Homer's poetry, though it was developed around the same time that the Greeks developed writing, would have been composed orally; the first poet to certainly compose their work in writing was Archilochus, a lyric poet from the mid-seventh century BC. Tragedy developed around the end of the archaic period, taking elements from across the pre-existing genres of late archaic poetry. Towards the beginning of the classical period, comedy began to develop\u2014the earliest date associated with the genre is 486 BC, when a competition for comedy became an official event at the City Dionysia in Athens, though the first preserved ancient comedy is Aristophanes' *Acharnians*, produced in 425.

Like poetry, Greek prose had its origins in the archaic period, and the earliest writers of Greek philosophy, history, and medical literature all date to the sixth century BC. Prose first emerged as the writing style adopted by the presocratic philosophers Anaximander and Anaximenes\u2014though Thales of Miletus, considered the first Greek philosopher, apparently wrote nothing. Prose as a genre reached maturity in the classical era, and the major Greek prose genres\u2014philosophy, history, rhetoric, and dialogue\u2014developed in this period. The Hellenistic period saw the literary centre of the Greek world move from Athens, where it had been in the classical period, to Alexandria. At the same time, other Hellenistic kings such as the Antigonids and the Attalids were patrons of scholarship and literature, turning Pella and Pergamon respectively into cultural centres. It was thanks to this cultural patronage by Hellenistic kings, and especially the Museum at Alexandria, that so much ancient Greek literature has survived. The Library of Alexandria, part of the Museum, had the previously unenvisioned aim of collecting together copies of all known authors in Greek. Almost all of the surviving non-technical Hellenistic literature is poetry, and Hellenistic poetry tended to be highly intellectual, blending different genres and traditions, and avoiding linear narratives. The Hellenistic period also saw a shift in the ways literature was consumed\u2014while in the archaic and classical periods literature had typically been experienced in public performance, in the Hellenistic period it was more commonly read privately. At the same time, Hellenistic poets began to write for private, rather than public, consumption. With Octavian's victory at Actium in 31 BC, Rome began to become a major centre of Greek literature, as important Greek authors such as Strabo and Dionysius of Halicarnassus came to Rome. The period of greatest innovation in Greek literature under Rome was the "long second century" from approximately 80 AD to around 230 AD. This innovation was especially marked in prose, with the development of the novel and a revival of prominence for display oratory both dating to this period.

=== Music and dance

Music was present almost universally in Greek society, from marriages and funerals to religious ceremonies, theatre, folk music and the ballad-like reciting of epic poetry. There are significant fragments of actual Greek musical notation as well as many literary references to ancient Greek music. Greek art depicts musical instruments and dance. The word music derives from the name of the Muses, the daughters of Zeus who were patron goddesses of the arts.

=== Science and technology

Ancient Greek mathematics contributed many important developments to the field of mathematics, including the basic rules of geometry, the idea of formal mathematical proof, and discoveries in number theory, mathematical analysis, applied mathematics, and approached close to establishing integral calculus. The discoveries of several Greek mathematicians, including Pythagoras, Euclid, and Archimedes, are still used in mathematical teaching today.

The Greeks developed astronomy, which they treated as a branch of mathematics, to a highly sophisticated level. The first geometrical, three-dimensional models to explain the apparent motion of the planets were developed in the 4th century BC by Eudoxus of Cnidus and Callippus of Cyzicus. Their younger contemporary Heraclides Ponticus proposed that the Earth rotates around its axis. In the 3rd century BC, Aristarchus of Samos was the first to suggest a heliocentric system. Archimedes in his treatise *The Sand Reckoner* revives Aristarchus' hypothesis that "the fixed stars and the Sun remain unmoved, while the Earth revolves about the Sun on the circumference of a circle". Otherwise, only fragmentary descriptions of Aristarchus' idea survive. Eratosthenes, using the angles of shadows created at widely separated regions, estimated the circumference of the Earth with great accuracy. In the 2nd century BC Hipparchus of Nicea made a number of contributions, including the first measurement of precession and the compilation of the first star catalog in which he proposed the modern system of apparent magnitudes.

The Antikythera mechanism, a device for calculating the movements of planets, dates from about 80 BC and was the first ancestor of the astronomical computer. It was discovered in an ancient shipwreck off the Greek island of Antikythera, between Kythera and Crete. The device became famous for its use of a differential gear, previously believed to have been invented in the 16th century, and the miniaturization and complexity of its parts, comparable to a clock made in the 18th century. The original mechanism is displayed in the Bronze collection of the National Archaeological Museum of Athens, accompanied by a replica.

The ancient Greeks also made important discoveries in the medical field. Hippocrates was a physician of the Classical period, and is considered one of the most outstanding figures in the history of medicine. He is referred to as the "father of medicine" in recognition of his lasting contributions to the field as the founder of the Hippocratic school of medicine. This intellectual school revolutionized medicine in ancient Greece, establishing it as a discipline distinct from other fields that it had traditionally been associated with (notably theurgy and philosophy), thus making medicine a profession.

=== Art and architecture

The art of ancient Greece has exercised an enormous influence on the culture of many countries from ancient times to the present day,

particularly in the areas of sculpture and architecture. In the West, the art of the Roman Empire was largely derived from Greek models. In the East, Alexander the Great's conquests initiated several centuries of exchange between Greek, Central Asian and Indian cultures, resulting in Greco-Buddhist art, with ramifications as far as Japan. Following the Renaissance in Europe, the humanist aesthetic and the high technical standards of Greek art inspired generations of European artists. Well into the 19th century, the classical tradition derived from Greece dominated the art of the Western world.

=== Religion

Religion was a central part of ancient Greek life. Though the Greeks of different cities and tribes worshipped similar gods, religious practices were not uniform and the gods were thought of differently in different places. The Greeks were polytheistic, worshipping many gods, but as early as the sixth century BC a pantheon of twelve Olympians began to develop. Greek religion was influenced by the practices of the Greeks' near eastern neighbours at least as early as the archaic period, and by the Hellenistic period this influence was seen in both directions. The most important religious act in ancient Greece was animal sacrifice, most commonly of sheep and goats. Sacrifice was accompanied by public prayer, and prayer and hymns were themselves a major part of ancient Greek religious life.

== Legacy

The civilization of ancient Greece has been immensely influential on language, politics, educational systems, philosophy, science, and the arts. It became the *Leitkultur* of the Roman Empire to the point of marginalizing native Italic traditions. As Horace put it,

Graecia capta ferum victorem cepit et artis / intulit agresti Latio (Epistulae 2.1.156f.)

Captive Greece took captive her uncivilised conqueror and instilled her arts in rustic Latium. Via the Roman Empire, Greek culture came to be foundational to Western culture in general.

The Byzantine Empire inherited Classical Greek-Hellenistic culture directly, without Latin intermediation, and the preservation of Classical Greek learning in medieval Byzantine tradition further exerted a strong influence on the Slavs and later on the Islamic Golden Age and the Western European Renaissance. A modern revival of Classical Greek learning took place in the Neoclassicism movement in 18th- and 19th-century Europe and the Americas.

== See also

List of ancient Greek writers	Outline of ancient Rome	History of science in classical antiquity
Outline of ancient Greece	Outline of classical studies	Regions in Greco-Roman antiquity
Outline of ancient Egypt	Classical demography	

== Notes

...

== Further reading

Shanks, Michael (1996). Classical Archaeology of Greece. London: Routledge. ISBN 0-203-17197-7.

Brock, Roger, and Stephen Hodkinson, eds. 2000. Alternatives to Athens: Varieties of political organization and community in ancient Greece. Oxford and New York: Oxford Univ. Press.

Cartledge, Paul, Edward E. Cohen, and Lin Foxhall. 2002. Money, labour and land: Approaches to the economies of ancient Greece. London and New York: Routledge.

Cohen, Edward. 1992. Athenian economy and society: A banking perspective. Princeton, NJ: Princeton Univ. Press.

Hurwit, Jeffrey. 1987. The art and culture of early Greece, 1100\u2013480 B.C. Ithaca, NY: Cornell Univ. Press.

Kinzl, Konrad, ed. 2006. A companion to the Classical Greek world. Oxford and Malden, MA: Blackwell.

Morris, Ian, ed. 1994. Classical Greece: Ancient histories and modern archaeologies. Cambridge, UK, and New York: Cambridge Univ. Press.

Pomeroy, Sarah, Stanley M. Burstein, Walter Donlan, and Jennifer Tolbert Roberts. 2008. Ancient Greece: A political, social, and cultural history. 2d ed. New York: Oxford Univ. Press.

Rhodes, Peter J. 2006. A history of the Classical Greek world: 478\u2013323 BC. Blackwell History of the Ancient World. Malden, MA: Blackwell.

Whitley, James. 2001. The archaeology of ancient Greece. Cambridge, UK, and New York: Cambridge Univ. Press.

== External links

- The Canadian Museum of Civilization\u2014Greece Secrets of the Past
- Ancient Greece website from the British Museum
- Economic history of ancient Greece
- The Greek currency history
- Limenoscope, an ancient Greek ports database
- The Ancient Theatre Archive, Greek and Roman theatre architecture
- Illustrated Greek History, Janice Siegel, Department of Classics, Hampden\u2013Sydney College, Virginia"

Bicameral Mentality

Bicameral mentality is a hypothesis introduced by Julian Jaynes who argued human ancestors as late as the Ancient Greeks did not consider emotions and desires as stemming from their own minds but as the consequences of actions of gods external to themselves. The theory posits that the human mind once operated in a state in which cognitive functions were divided between one part of the brain which appears to be \"speaking\", and a second part which listens and obeys\u2014a bicameral mind, and that the breakdown of this division gave rise to consciousness in humans. The term was coined by Jaynes who presented the idea in his 1976 book The Origin of Consciousness in the Breakdown of the Bicameral Mind, wherein he made the case that a bicameral mentality was the normal and ubiquitous state of the human mind as recently as 3,000 years ago, near the end of the Mediterranean bronze age.

== The Origin of Consciousness

Jaynes uses \"bicameral\" (two chambers) to describe a mental state in which the experiences and memories of the right hemisphere of the brain are transmitted to the left hemisphere via auditory hallucinations. The metaphor is based on the idea of lateralization of brain function although each half of a normal human brain is constantly communicating with the other through the corpus callosum. The metaphor is not meant to imply that the two halves of the bicameral brain were \"cut off\" from each other but that the bicameral mind was experienced as a different, non-conscious mental schema wherein volition in the face of novel stimuli was mediated through a linguistic control mechanism and experienced as auditory verbal hallucination.

=== Definition

Bicameral mentality is non-conscious in its inability to reason and articulate about mental contents through meta-reflection, reacting without explicitly realizing and without the meta-reflective ability to give an account of why one did so. The bicameral mind thus lacks metaconsciousness, autobiographical memory, and the capacity for executive \"ego functions\" such as deliberate mind-wandering and conscious introspection of mental content. When bicameral mentality as a method of social control was no longer adaptive in complex civilizations, this mental model was replaced by the conscious mode of thought which, Jaynes argued, is grounded in the acquisition of metaphorical language learned by exposure to narrative practice.

According to Jaynes, ancient people in the bicameral state of mind experienced the world in a manner that has some similarities to that of a person with schizophrenia. Rather than making conscious evaluations in novel or unexpected situations, the person hallucinated a voice or \"god\" giving advisory advice or commands and obey without question: One was not at all conscious of one's own thought processes per se. Jaynes's hypothesis is offered as a possible explanation of \"command hallucinations\" that often direct the behavior of those with first rank symptoms of schizophrenia, as well as other voice hearers.

=== Jaynes's evidence

Jaynes built a case for this hypothesis that human brains existed in a bicameral state until as recently as 3,000 years ago by citing evidence from many diverse sources including historical literature. He took an interdisciplinary approach, drawing data from many different fields. Jaynes asserted that, until roughly the times written about in Homer's Iliad, humans did not generally have the self-awareness characteristic of consciousness as most people experience it today. Rather, the bicameral individual was guided by mental commands believed to be issued by external \"gods\" commands which were recorded in ancient myths, legends and historical accounts. This is exemplified not only in the commands given to characters in ancient epics but also the very muses of Greek mythology which \"sang\" the poems. According to Jaynes, the ancients literally heard muses as the direct source of their music and poetry.

Jaynes asserts that in the Iliad and sections of the Old Testament no mention is made of any kind of cognitive processes such as introspection, and there is no apparent indication that the writers were self-aware. Jaynes suggests, the older portions of the Old Testament (such as the Book of Amos) have few or none of the features of some later books of the Old Testament (such as Ecclesiastes) as well as later works such as Homer's Odyssey, which show indications of a profoundly different kind of mentality an early form of consciousness. In ancient times, Jaynes noted, gods were generally much more numerous and much more anthropomorphic than in modern times, and speculates that this was because each bicameral person had their own \"god\" who reflected their own desires and experiences. He also noted that in ancient societies the corpses of the dead were often treated as though still alive (being seated, dressed, and even fed) as a form of ancestor worship, and Jaynes argued that the dead bodies were presumed to be still living and the source of auditory hallucinations. This adaptation to the village communities of 100 individuals or more formed the core of religion.

Jaynes inferred that these \"voices\" came from the right brain counterparts of the left brain language centres; specifically, the counterparts to Wernicke's area and Broca's area. These regions are somewhat dormant in the right brains of most modern humans, but Jaynes noted that some studies show that auditory hallucinations correspond to increased activity in these areas of the brain. Jaynes notes that even at the time of publication there is no consensus as to the cause or origins of schizophrenia. Jaynes argues that schizophrenia is a vestige of humanity's earlier bicameral state. Recent evidence shows that many people with schizophrenia do not just hear random voices but experience \"command hallucinations\" instructing their behavior or urging them to commit certain acts, such as walking into the ocean, which the listener feels they have no choice but to follow. Jaynes also argues people with schizophrenia feel a loss of identity due to hallucinated voices taking the place of their internal monologue. As support for Jaynes's argument, these command hallucinations are little different from the commands from gods which feature prominently in ancient stories. Indirect evidence supporting Jaynes's theory that hallucinations once played an important role in human mentality can be found in the 2012 book *Muses, Madmen, and Prophets: Rethinking the History, Science, and Meaning of Auditory Hallucination* by Daniel Smith.

=== Breakdown

Jaynes theorized that a shift from bicameral mentality marked the beginning of introspection and consciousness as we know it today. According to Jaynes, this bicameral mentality began malfunctioning or \"breaking down\" during the 2nd millennium BCE. He speculates that primitive ancient societies tended to collapse periodically: for example, Egypt's Intermediate Periods, as well as the periodically vanishing cities of the Mayas, as changes in the environment strained the socio-cultural equilibria sustained by this bicameral mindset.

The Bronze age collapse of the 2nd millennium BCE led to mass migrations and created a rash of unexpected situations and stresses which required ancient minds to become more flexible and creative. Self-awareness, or consciousness, was the culturally evolved solution to this problem. This necessity of communicating commonly observed phenomena among individuals who shared no common language or cultural upbringing encouraged those communities to become self-aware to survive in a new environment. Thus consciousness, like bicameral mentality, emerged as a neurological adaptation to social complexity in a changing world. Jaynes further argues that divination, prayer, and oracles arose during this breakdown period, in an attempt to summon instructions from the \"gods\" whose voices could no longer be heard. The consultation of special bicamerally operative individuals, or of divination by casting lots and so forth, was a response to this loss, a transitional era depicted, for example, in the book of 1 Samuel. It was also evidenced in children who could communicate with the gods, but as their neurology was set by language and society they gradually lost that ability. Those who continued prophesying, being bicameral according to Jaynes, could be killed. Leftovers of the bicameral mind today, according to Jaynes, include mental illnesses such as schizophrenia. Jaynes says that there is no evidence of insanity existing prior to the breakdown of the bicameral mind and that this is indirect evidence for his theory. He considered that previous claims of insanity in Homeric literature are based on mistranslations.

== Reception

=== Popular reception

An early (1977) reviewer considered Jaynes's hypothesis worthy and offered conditional support, arguing the notion deserves further study. The *Origin of Consciousness* was financially successful, and has been reprinted several times. It remains in print, with digital and audio editions appearing in 2012 and 2015.

Originally published in 1976, it was nominated for the National Book Award in 1978. It has been translated into Italian, French, German, Korean, Japanese, Spanish, and Persian. A new edition, with an afterword that addressed some criticisms and restated the main themes, was published in the United States in 1990 and in the United Kingdom (by Penguin Books) in 1993, re-issued in 2000. Philip K. Dick, Terrence McKenna, and David Bowie all cited the book as an influence.

=== Scholarly reactions

Jaynes's hypothesis remains controversial. According to Jaynes, language is a necessary but not sufficient condition for consciousness: language existed thousands of years earlier, but consciousness could not have emerged without language. The idea that language is a necessary component of subjective consciousness and more abstract forms of thinking has gained the support of proponents including Andy Clark, Daniel Dennett, William H. Calvin, Merlin Donald, John Limber, Howard Margolis, Peter Carruthers, and Jos\u00e9 Luis Berm\u00fadez. Gary Williams defends the Jaynesian definition of consciousness as a social\u2013linguistic construct learned in childhood, structured in terms of lexical metaphors and narrative practice, against Ned Block's criticism that it is \"ridiculous\" to suppose that consciousness is a cultural construction, while the Dutch philosophy professor Jan Sleutels offers an additional critique of Block. Moffic questioned why Jaynes' theory was left out of a discussion on auditory hallucinations by Asaad & Shapiro. The authors' published response was: ... Jaynes' hypothesis makes for interesting reading and stimulates much thought in the receptive reader. It does not adequately explain one of the central mysteries of madness: hallucination.

The new evidence for Jaynes' model of auditory hallucinations arising in the right temporal-parietal lobe and being transmitted to the left

temporal-parietal lobe that some neuroimaging studies suggest was discussed by various respondents For further discussion, see Marcel Kuijsten (2007). Brian J. McVeigh, a graduate student of Jaynes, maintains that many of the most frequent criticisms of Jaynes' theory are either incorrect or reflect serious misunderstandings of Jaynes' theory, especially Jaynes' more precise definition of consciousness. Jaynes defines consciousness as "the tradition of Locke and Descartes as 'that which is introspectable'". Jaynes draws a sharp distinction between consciousness ("introspectable mind-space") and other mental processes such as cognition, learning, sensation, and perception. McVeigh argues that this distinction is frequently not recognized by those offering critiques of Jaynes' theory.

=== Individual scholars' comments

Richard Dawkins in *The God Delusion* (2006) wrote of *The Origin of Consciousness in the Breakdown of the Bicameral Mind*: "It is one of those books that is either complete rubbish or a work of consummate genius; Nothing in between! Probably the former, but I'm hedging my bets." The philosopher Daniel Dennett suggested that Jaynes may have been wrong about some of his supporting arguments especially the importance he attached to hallucinations but that these things are not essential to his main thesis: "If we are going to use this top-down approach, we are going to have to be bold. We are going to have to be speculative, but there is good and bad speculation, and this is not an unparalleled activity in science. ... Those scientists who have no taste for this sort of speculative enterprise will just have to stay in the trenches and do without it, while the rest of us risk embarrassing mistakes and have a lot of fun." 2014 Daniel Dennett Gregory Cochran, a physicist and adjunct professor of anthropology at the University of Utah, wrote: "Genes affecting personality, reproductive strategies, cognition, are all able to change significantly over few-millennia time scales if the environment favors such change and this includes the new environments we have made for ourselves, things like new ways of making a living and new social structures. ... There is evidence that such change has occurred. ... On first reading, *Breakdown* seemed one of the craziest books ever written, but Jaynes may have been on to something." Author and historian of science Morris Berman writes: "[Jaynes's] description of this new consciousness is one of the best I have come across." Danish science writer Tor Nørretranders discusses and expands on Jaynes's theory in his 1991 book *The User Illusion*, dedicating an entire chapter to it. Iain McGilchrist proposes that Jaynes's hypothesis was the opposite of what happened: "I believe he [Jaynes] got one important aspect of the story back to front. His contention that the phenomena he describes came about because of a breakdown of the 'bicameral mind' so that the two hemispheres, previously separate, now merged is the precise inverse of what happened." Kuijsten maintained that McGilchrist mischaracterized Jaynes's theory.

== Criticism

=== Epic of Gilgamesh as a counter-example

As an argument against Jaynes's proposed date of the transition from bicameral mentality to consciousness, some critics have referred to the Epic of Gilgamesh. Early copies of the epic are many centuries older than even the oldest passages of the Old Testament, and yet it describes introspection and other mental processes that, according to Jaynes, were impossible for the bicameral mind. Jaynes noted that the most complete version of the Gilgamesh epic dates to post-bicameral times (7th century BCE), dismisses these instances of introspection as the result of rewriting and expansion by later conscious scribes, and points to differences between the more recent version of Gilgamesh and surviving fragments of earlier versions: "The most interesting comparison is in Tablet X." 200a His answer does not deal with the generally accepted dating of the "Standard Version" of the Gilgamesh epic to the later 2nd millennium BCE, nor does it account for the introspection characteristic of the "Standard Version" being thoroughly rooted in the Old Babylonian and Sumerian versions, especially as historians' understanding of the Old Babylonian poem improves.

=== Homeric epic

Walter J. Ong noticed that Homeric Iliad is a structurally oral epic poem so that, in his opinion, the very different cultural approach of oral culture is sufficient justification for the apparent different mentalities in the poem. The contention of changes in oral vs written forms of both the Odyssey and Iliad were in fact a main point of Jaynes argument. Jaynes uses these structural changes to expand his thesis and through philology of the Homeric poems.

== Similar ideas

=== Regarding Homeric psychology

Bruno Snell in 1953 thought that in Homeric Greek psychology there was no sense of self in the modern sense. Snell then describes how Greek culture "self-realized" the modern "intellect".

Eric Robertson Dodds wrote about how ancient Greek thought may have not included rationality as defined by modern culture. In fact, the Greeks may have known that an individual did things, but the reason they did things were attributed to divine externalities, such as gods or daemons

Arthur William Hope Adkins, building on Snell's work, wrote about how ancient Greek civilization developed ego-centered psychology as an adaptation to living in city-states, before which the living in Homeric oikos did not require such integrated thought processes.

=== Regarding modern psychiatric theory

V. S. Ramachandran, in his 2003 book *The Emerging Mind*, proposes a similar concept, referring to the left cortical hemisphere as an "apologist", and the right cortical hemisphere as a "revolutionary".

Psychiatrist Iain McGilchrist reviews scientific research into the role of the brain's hemispheres, and cultural evidence, in his book *The Master and His Emissary*. Similar to Jaynes, McGilchrist proposes that since the time of Plato the left hemisphere of the brain (the "emissary" in the title) has increasingly taken over from the right hemisphere (the "master"), to our detriment. McGilchrist, while accepting Jayne's intention, felt that Jaynes's hypothesis was "the precise inverse of what happened" and that rather than a shift from bicameral mentality there evolved a separation of the hemispheres to bicameral mentality. (See McGilchrist quotation, above.)

Michael Gazzaniga (heavily cited by Jaynes in his book) pioneered the split-brain experiments which led him to propose a similar theory called the left brain interpreter.

Neuroscientist Michael Persinger, who co-invented the "God helmet" in the 1980s, believes that his invention may induce mystical experiences by having the separate right hemisphere consciousness intrude into the awareness of the normally-dominant left hemisphere. Scientific reproductions have shown that the same results could be obtained even if the device was turned off, indicating the participants were likely experiencing placebo.

== In popular media

The concept played a central role in the television series *Westworld* to explain how the android-human (hosts) psychology operated. In the plot, after the hosts gain full consciousness, they rebel against the humans.

Bicameral mentality has also been discussed in an analysis of *Total War Saga: Troy*'s depiction of the Trojan War.

== Other resources

The Julian Jaynes Society was founded by Marcel Kuijsten in 1997, shortly after Jaynes's death.

The society has published a number of books on Julian Jaynes's theory, including:

Reflections on the Dawn of Consciousness (2007), a collection of essays on consciousness and the bicameral mind theory, with contributors including psychological anthropologist Brian J. McVeigh, psychologists John Limber and Scott Greer, clinical psychologist John Hamilton, philosophers Jan Sleutels and David Stove, and sinologist Michael Carr (see shi "personator"). The book also contains an extensive biography of Julian Jaynes by historian of psychology William Woodward and June Tower, and a foreword by neuroscientist Michael Persinger.

The Julian Jaynes Collection (2012), a collection of articles, interviews, and discussion with Julian Jaynes.

The Minds of the Bible: Speculations on the Cultural Evolution of Human Consciousness (2013) by Rabbi James Cohn.

Gods, Voices, and the Bicameral Mind (2016), which includes essays on a variety of aspects of Jaynes's theory, including ancient history, language, the development of consciousness in children, and the transition from bicameral mentality to consciousness in ancient Tibet.

Conversations on Consciousness and the Bicameral Mind: Interviews with Leading Thinkers on Julian Jaynes's Theory (2022), which features interviews with scholars on a variety of aspects of Jaynes's theory, including interviews with Tanya Luhrmann (Professor of Anthropology at Stanford University), John Kihlstrom (Professor Emeritus of Psychology at U.C. Berkeley), Edoardo Casiglia (Professor, Cardiologist and Senior Scientist at the University of Padova), Iris Sommer (Professor of Psychiatry at University Medical Center Groningen), and many others.

Foreign-language editions of Julian Jaynes's theory in French, German, and Spanish.The society also maintains a member area, with articles, lectures, and interviews on Jaynes's theory.

Brian J. McVeigh (one of Jaynes' graduate students) expand on Jaynes' theory:

The Psychology of the Bible: Explaining Divine Voices and Visions (2020) by Brian J. McVeigh

The 'Other' Psychology of Julian Jaynes: Ancient Languages, Sacred Visions, and Forgotten Mentalities (2018) by Brian J. McVeigh

How Religion Evolved: Explaining the Living Dead, Talking Idols, and Mesmerizing Monuments (2016) by Brian J. McVeigh

== See also

Behavioral modernity	Left brain interpreter	Split-brain
Brain asymmetry	Mind-body problem	System 1 and System 2
Divided consciousness	Mythopoeic thought	Theory of mind
Dual consciousness	Neurotheology	Tutelary deity
Exformation	Philosophy of mind	
Lateralization of brain function	Society of Mind	

== Notes

== References

== External links

\Julian Jaynes Society website\".

Weijers, Erik. \"The Origin of consciousness: Summary, selected quotes and review\".

Cavanna AE, Trimble M, Cinti F, Monaco F. \"The \"bicameral mind\" 30 years on: a critical reappraisal of Julian Jaynes' hypothesis\". Archived from the original on 2019-07-16. Retrieved 2014-06-11. {{cite journal}}: Cite journal requires |journal= (help)

\The Origin of Consciousness in the Breakdown of the Bicameral Mind\". Good Reads website."

Build (Game Engine)

Build Engine is a first-person shooter engine created by Ken Silverman, author of Ken's Labyrinth, for 3D Realms. Like the Doom engine, the Build Engine represents its world on a two-dimensional grid using closed 2D shapes called sectors, and uses simple flat objects called sprites to populate the world geometry with objects.

The Build Engine is generally considered to be a 2.5D engine since the basic world geometry is two-dimensional with an added height component, allowing each sector to have a different ceiling height and floor height. Playing the game shows that some floors can be lower and some can be higher; the same is true with ceilings (in relation to each other). Floors and ceilings can hinge along one of the sector's walls, resulting in a slope. With this information, the Build Engine renders the world in a way that looks three-dimensional, unlike modern game engines that create actual 3D environments.

Though the Build Engine achieved most of its fame as a result of powering the 1996 first-person shooter Duke Nukem 3D, it was also used for many other games.

== Technical features

=== Sectors

Sectors are the building blocks of a level's layout, consisting of a two-dimensional polygonal outline when viewed from above, with the top and bottom faces of the sector given separate altitudes to create a three-dimensional space. Hence, all walls are perfectly vertical\u2014anything appearing otherwise is technically a sloped floor or ceiling. The word room can be used as a loose substitute to aid understanding, though one room in the game world can consist of many sectors, and parallaxed skies can give the illusion of being outdoors. Sectors can be manipulated in real-time; all of their attributes such as shape, height, and slope could be modified \"on-the-fly\" by games, unlike the earlier Doom engine. This allowed games to have destructible environments, such as those seen in Blood. This technique is similar to the use of push walls in the earlier Apogee Software title Rise of the Triad which featured similar dynamic environments.

Developers of games based on the engine used special reserved \"sprites\" (game objects), often called \"sector effectors [sic]\", that, when given special tags (numbers with defined meanings), would allow the level designer to construct a dynamic world; similar tag information could be given to the sector walls and floor area to give a sector special characteristics. For example, a particular sector effector may let players fall through the floor if they walk over it and teleport them to another sector; in practice, this could be used to create the effect of falling down a hole to a bigger room or creating a body of water that could be jumped into to explore underwater. A sector could be given a tag that made it behave like an elevator or lift.

Sectors could overlap one another, provided they could not be seen at the same time (if two overlapping sectors were seen at the same time, a hall of mirrors effect resulted). This allowed the designers to create, for instance, air ducts that appeared to extend across the top of another room (however, doing so could be tricky for designers due to the 2D viewpoint used for much of the editing process). This allowed the designers to create worlds that would be physically impossible (e.g. a doorway of a small building could lead into a network of rooms larger than the building itself). While all these made the games using the engine appear to be 3D, it wouldn't be until later first-person shooters, such as Quake, which used the Quake engine, that the engine actually stored the world geometry as true 3D information, making the creation of one area stacked atop another area in a single map very feasible.

=== Voxels

Later versions of Ken Silverman's Build Engine allowed game selected art tiles to be replaced by 3D objects made of voxels. This feature appeared too late to be used in Duke Nukem 3D, but was seen in some of the later Build Engine games. Blood uses voxels for weapon and ammo pickups, power-ups, and eye-candy (such as the tombstones in the \"Cradle to Grave\" level, some chairs, and a crystal ball in \"Dark Carnival\"). Shadow Warrior makes even more advanced use of the technology, with voxels that can be placed on walls (all of the game's switches and buttons are voxels).

For several years, Ken worked on a modern engine based entirely on voxels, known as Voxlap.

=== Room over room

One limitation of the Build Engine is that its level geometry is only capable of representing one connection between sectors for any given wall. Due to this, a structure as simple as a shelf with space both above and below it is impossible, though sometimes sprites or voxels can be substituted. Buildings with several floors are technically possible, but it is not possible for such a building to contain an external window directly above or below another window. In addition, some liberties will need to be taken with the staircases, elevators, and other methods of access for each floor.

Several Build Engine games (namely Shadow Warrior, Blood, and Redneck Rampage) worked around this by displaying a \"viewport\" to another sector through an additional rendering pass. This technique, called room-over-room (ROR), appears seamless to the player. In addition to an expanded range of vertical construction, ROR was often used to give bodies of water translucent surfaces. ROR was never a feature of the Build Engine itself, but rather a \"trick\" that was created by game developers. A trick used in Duke Nukem 3D to get around this, as in the case of its opaque underwater sections, was to simply transport the player quickly to another region of the map made to mimic it, similar to the elevators from Rise of the Triad.

In 2011, a feature was added to EDuke32 called true room over room (TROR), which allows multiple sectors to be stacked vertically so that each sector's wall has its own connection, enabling vertically-unrestricted structures. The difference between ROR and TROR is that TROR sectors physically overlap in the map data and editor (allowing for easy creation and visualization), rather than being drawn from separate locations using view portals, hence true room over room. TROR is a feature of the EDuke32 source port, not a game feature or trick.

== List of Build Engine games

=== Games that are built directly on the Build Engine

=== Games that are based on the Duke Nukem 3D code

=== Unreleased Build Engine games

Fate (unfinished, only a demo exists)

Corridor 8: Galactic Wars (unfinished, source code is available)

Shadow Warrior: Deadly Kiss (unreleased, screenshots were released in January 1998)

== Development

The Build Engine was essentially a one-man project for Ken Silverman, though he consulted John Carmack for guidance early in the project. Silverman was hired by 3D Realms on the basis of his demo for Build. Though he continued to refine the engine after becoming employed at 3D Realms, according to Silverman he never teamed with any other 3D Realms employees on the project and was never directed to tailor the engine towards any particular game.

== Source release and further developments

On June 20, 2000 (according to his website) Ken Silverman released the Build Engine source code under a proprietary non-commercial license. Silverman explained that after id Software set a precedent by releasing the source code for the Doom engine, fans had been pressuring him to release the source code for the Build Engine.

=== Early days

Version 2.0 of Matt Saettler's EDuke, a project to improve Duke Nukem 3D for modders, was sent to 3D Realms for packaging shortly after the release of the Build source, leaving Duke Nukem 3D the pre-built libraries that 3D Realms had used with the original Duke. (Both Duke Nukem 3D and EDuke were still closed-source at this point.)

With the 2.1 private betas, Saettler worked towards integrating Silverman's build source into the Duke source code, but the project fizzled out before producing anything more than some very buggy private betas. A few total conversion teams for Build games decided to work from Silverman's Build code directly, and an enhanced version of the Build editor known as Mapster was also developed.

It was claimed at the time by many on the 3D Realms forums that it would be impossible to port Build to a multitasking OS, as it needed a large contiguous block of memory that wouldn't be available in a multitasking environment. This statement did not hold up to scrutiny, as all modern operating systems use virtual memory which allows apps to get contiguous logical memory without using contiguous physical memory, but conventional wisdom of the time was that porting Build to such an OS was unfeasible.

=== Duke Nukem 3D source release

On April 1, 2003, after several years of claims to the contrary, 3D Realms released the source code to Duke Nukem 3D under the GPL-2.0-or-later license. Not long afterwards, both Ryan C. Gordon and Jonathon Fowler created and released source ports of the game, including the Build Engine. It was possible to play Duke Nukem 3D well on the NT line of Windows (including Windows 2000/XP) and on Linux and other Unix operating systems, and interest in the source ports soared.

=== icculus.org port

Ryan C. Gordon (icculus), with the help of others, made the first port of the engine using SDL. The port was first to Linux, then to Cygwin, and finally to a native Windows build using the Watcom C++ compiler, which was the compiler used for the original DOS build (despite being compiled with Watcom C++, Build is plain C.) There was some talk of Matt Saettler using this to port EDuke to Windows, but nothing came of it.

=== JonoF port

A second source port was made to Windows, and later to Linux and Mac OS X, by Jonathon Fowler (JonoF). This port, JFDuke3D, initially did not have network game support, though this was added later in development.

==== Polymost

The task of updating the Build Engine to a true 3D renderer was taken on by Silverman himself. In the release notes for Polymost, he wrote: \"When 3D Realms released the Duke Nukem 3D source code, I thought somebody would do a OpenGL or Direct3D port. Well, after a few months passed, I saw no sign of somebody working on a true hardware-accelerated port of Build, just people saying it wasn't possible. Eventually, I realized the only way this was going to happen was for me to do it myself.\"The Polymost renderer allowed for 3D hardware-accelerated graphics using OpenGL. It also introduced \"hightile\", a feature that made it possible to replace the game's original textures with high-resolution replacements in a variety of formats. Polymost has been utilized in Jonathon Fowler's JFBuild, JFDuke3D, JFShadowWarrior, and source ports derived from their code bases.

=== EDuke32

The source for EDuke 2.0 was later released, followed by the source for the last private beta of EDuke 2.1 (which never made it to a release version). Richard Gobeille (TerminX) merged the EDuke 2.0 source with JFDuke3D to make EDuke32. Another port, Wineduke, based on the icculus code, has since died off, leaving EDuke32 the only EDuke port still in development.

EDuke32 also supports the games NAM and WWII GI, as EDuke was based on the code to those games.

On April 1, 2009, an OpenGL shader model 3.0 renderer was revealed to have been developed for EDuke32, named Polymer to distinguish from Ken Silverman's Polymost. At first it was thought to be an April Fools' joke, but the renderer was later made public. It allows for more modern effects such as real-time dynamic colored lighting and shadow mapping, specular and normal mapping, and other shader-based features in addition to most of the features added to Polymost over the years. Although Polymer is completely usable, it is technically incomplete and unoptimised, and is still in development. The developers of EDuke32 have stated that once Polymer has been rewritten for speed, it will supplant Polymost completely, as it is a superior renderer, and can be made to look identical to Polymost.

The Shadow Warrior source code was released on April 1, 2005 under the GPL-2.0-or-later license, and JonoF released a source port of it, JFShadowWarrior, on April 2, 2005. However, he admitted that he had access to the Shadow Warrior source code about a week before its release. This port was later forked by ProASM for the SWP port. A VoidSW port by the Ion Fury and EDuke32 developers entered public beta on May 21, 2020. The Transfusion project aimed to re-create Blood in the DarkPlaces engine, but as of 2007, this project was far from complete, though it has playable deathmatch multiplayer; a similar project is BloodCM which recreates all of the Monolith made single player levels for Blood on top of EDuke32, as well as ZBlood which ports some Blood assets and levels onto ZDoom. The eRampage project attempted to create a total conversion of Redneck Rampage for EDuke32. The source code of Witchaven, Witchaven II: Blood Vengeance, William Shatner's TekWar, and Corridor 8: Galactic Wars have also surfaced. The legal status of these, however, is unclear. The full source code for alpha versions of Blood have also leaked, and was used as a reference for an otherwise reverse engineered port to Java using LibGDX called BloodGDX in May 2017 by the previous author of BloodCM. This followed from the author's previous port of TekWar released in January 2016, and has been followed up by ports for Witchaven, Redneck Rampage, Duke Nukem 3D, PowerSlave, Legends of the Seven Paladins and Shadow Warrior, now all collectively called BuildGDX. DukeGDX also supports the files from the 20th Anniversary World Tour edition of Duke Nukem 3D. A further port of Blood, called NBlood, was released in January 2019 based on EDuke32, and the creator's previous Rednukem port for Redneck Rampage (which also supports Duke Nukem 3D and Duke Nukem 64). An EDuke32 port for PowerSlave, called PCExhumed, was released on November 21, 2019. The source port Raze forks various Build engine ports, including JFDuke3D, SWP, NBlood, Rednukem, and PCExhumed, and ties it to a new underlying backend based on GZDoom.

After multiple attempts to design a successor to Build, Silverman again began experimenting with such an idea in 2006. He used this work - now called Build 2 - while teaching 3D game programming to children at a summer camp from 2007 until 2009, and work continued until 2011 when he lost interest in the project. It features a more advanced lighting system, voxel rendering for entities and true room-over-room 3D spaces, and at least in part retained backwards compatibility with the original Build. Silverman released his drafts to the public on March 7, 2018. The source code was published under a proprietary non-commercial license on June 8, 2019.

Build (game engine) at Curlie"

Capitalism is an economic system based on the private ownership of the means of production and their operation for profit. Central characteristics of capitalism include capital accumulation, competitive markets, price systems, private property, property rights recognition, voluntary exchange, and wage labor. In a market economy, decision-making and investments are determined by owners of wealth, property, or ability to maneuver capital or production ability in capital and financial markets, whereas prices and the distribution of goods and services are mainly determined by competition in goods and services markets. Economists, historians, political economists and sociologists have adopted different perspectives in their analyses of capitalism and have recognized various forms of it in practice. These include laissez-faire or free-market capitalism, anarcho-capitalism, state capitalism and welfare capitalism. Different forms of capitalism feature varying degrees of free markets, public ownership, obstacles to free competition and state-sanctioned social policies. The degree of competition in markets and the role of intervention and regulation as well as the scope of state ownership vary across different models of capitalism. The extent to which different markets are free and the rules defining private property are matters of politics and policy. Most of the existing capitalist economies are mixed economies that combine elements of free markets with state intervention and in some cases economic planning. Market economies have existed under many forms of government and in many different times, places and cultures. Modern industrial capitalist societies developed in Western Europe in a process that led to the Industrial Revolution. Economic growth is a characteristic tendency of capitalist economies.

The term "capitalist", meaning an owner of capital, appears earlier than the term "capitalism" and dates to the mid-17th century. "Capitalism" is derived from capital, which evolved from capitale, a late Latin word based on caput, meaning "head" which is also the origin of "chattel" and "cattle" in the sense of movable property (only much later to refer only to livestock). Capitale emerged in the 12th to 13th centuries to refer to funds, stock of merchandise, sum of money or money carrying interest. By 1283, it was used in the sense of the capital assets of a trading firm and was often interchanged with other words wealth, money, funds, goods, assets, property and so on. The *Hollantse* (German: *holländische*) *Mercurius* uses "capitalists" in 1633 and 1654 to refer to owners of capital. In French, *l'ancien régime* Clavier referred to capitalists in 1788, four years before its first recorded English usage by Arthur Young in his work *Travels in France* (1792). In his *Principles of Political Economy and Taxation* (1817), David Ricardo referred to "the capitalist" many times. English poet Samuel Taylor Coleridge used "capitalist" in his work *Table Talk* (1823). Pierre-Joseph Proudhon used the term in his first work, *What is Property?* (1840), to refer to the owners of capital. Benjamin Disraeli used the term in his 1845 work *Sybil*. The initial use of the term "capitalism" in its modern sense is attributed to Louis Blanc in 1850 ("What I call 'capitalism' that is to say the appropriation of capital by some to the exclusion of others") and Pierre-Joseph Proudhon in 1861 ("Economic and social regime in which capital, the source of income, does not generally belong to those who make it work through their labor"). Karl Marx frequently referred to the "capital" and to the "capitalist mode of production" in *Das Kapital* (1867). Marx did not use the form capitalism but instead used capital, capitalist and capitalist mode of production, which appear frequently. Due to the word being coined by socialist critics of capitalism, economist and historian Robert Hessen stated that the term "capitalism" itself is a term of disparagement and a misnomer for economic individualism. Bernard Harcourt agrees with the statement that the term is a misnomer, adding that it misleadingly suggests that there is such a thing as "capital" that inherently functions in certain ways and is governed by stable economic laws of its own. In the English language, the term "capitalism" first appears, according to the *Oxford English Dictionary* (OED), in 1854, in the novel *The Newcomes* by novelist William Makepeace Thackeray, where the word meant "having ownership of capital". Also according to the OED, Carl Adolph Douai, a German American socialist and abolitionist, used the term "private capitalism" in 1863.

Capitalism in its modern form can be traced to the emergence of agrarian capitalism and mercantilism in the early Renaissance, in city-states like Florence. Capital has existed incipiently on a small scale for centuries in the form of merchant, renting and lending activities and

occasionally as small-scale industry with some wage labor. Simple commodity exchange and consequently simple commodity production, which is the initial basis for the growth of capital from trade, have a very long history. During the Islamic Golden Age, Arabs promulgated capitalist economic policies such as free trade and banking. Their use of Indo-Arabic numerals facilitated bookkeeping. These innovations migrated to Europe through trade partners in cities such as Venice and Pisa. Italian mathematicians traveled the Mediterranean talking to Arab traders and returned to popularize the use of Indo-Arabic numerals in Europe.

=== Agrarianism

The economic foundations of the feudal agricultural system began to shift substantially in 16th-century England as the manorial system had broken down and land began to become concentrated in the hands of fewer landlords with increasingly large estates. Instead of a serf-based system of labor, workers were increasingly employed as part of a broader and expanding money-based economy. The system put pressure on both landlords and tenants to increase the productivity of agriculture to make profit; the weakened coercive power of the aristocracy to extract peasant surpluses encouraged them to try better methods, and the tenants also had incentive to improve their methods in order to flourish in a competitive labor market. Terms of rent for land were becoming subject to economic market forces rather than to the previous stagnant system of custom and feudal obligation.

=== Mercantilism

The economic doctrine prevailing from the 16th to the 18th centuries is commonly called mercantilism. This period, the Age of Discovery, was associated with the geographic exploration of foreign lands by merchant traders, especially from England and the Low Countries. Mercantilism was a system of trade for profit, although commodities were still largely produced by non-capitalist methods. Most scholars consider the era of merchant capitalism and mercantilism as the origin of modern capitalism, although Karl Polanyi argued that the hallmark of capitalism is the establishment of generalized markets for what he called the "fictitious commodities", i.e. land, labor and money. Accordingly, he argued that "not until 1834 was a competitive labor market established in England, hence industrial capitalism as a social system cannot be said to have existed before that date".

England began a large-scale and integrative approach to mercantilism during the Elizabethan Era (1558\u20131603). A systematic and coherent explanation of balance of trade was made public through Thomas Mun's argument England's Treasure by Foreign Trade, or the Balance of our Forraign Trade is The Rule of Our Treasure. It was written in the 1620s and published in 1664. European merchants, backed by state controls, subsidies and monopolies, made most of their profits by buying and selling goods. In the words of Francis Bacon, the purpose of mercantilism was "the opening and well-balancing of trade; the cherishing of manufacturers; the banishing of idleness; the repressing of waste and excess by sumptuary laws; the improvement and husbanding of the soil; the regulation of prices...". After the period of the proto-industrialization, the British East India Company and the Dutch East India Company, after massive contributions from the Mughal Bengal, inaugurated an expansive era of commerce and trade. These companies were characterized by their colonial and expansionary powers given to them by nation-states. During this era, merchants, who had traded under the previous stage of mercantilism, invested capital in the East India Companies and other colonies, seeking a return on investment.

=== Industrial Revolution

In the mid-18th century a group of economic theorists, led by David Hume (1711\u20131776) and Adam Smith (1723\u20131790), challenged fundamental mercantilist doctrines such as the belief that the world's wealth remained constant and that a state could only increase its wealth at the expense of another state.

During the Industrial Revolution, industrialists replaced merchants as a dominant factor in the capitalist system and effected the decline of the traditional handicraft skills of artisans, guilds and journeymen. Also during this period, the surplus generated by the rise of commercial agriculture encouraged increased mechanization of agriculture. Industrial capitalism marked the development of the factory system of manufacturing, characterized by a complex division of labor between and within work process and the routine of work tasks; and eventually established the domination of the capitalist mode of production. Industrial Britain eventually abandoned the protectionist policy formerly prescribed by mercantilism. In the 19th century, Richard Cobden (1804\u20131865) and John Bright (1811\u20131889), who based their beliefs on the Manchester School, initiated a movement to lower tariffs. In the 1840s Britain adopted a less protectionist policy, with the 1846 repeal of the Corn Laws and the 1849 repeal of the Navigation Acts. Britain reduced tariffs and quotas, in line with David Ricardo's advocacy of free trade.

=== Modernity

Broader processes of globalization carried capitalism across the world. By the beginning of the nineteenth century, a series of loosely connected market systems had come together as a relatively integrated global system, in turn intensifying processes of economic and other globalization. Late in the 20th century, capitalism overcame a challenge by centrally-planned economies and is now the encompassing system worldwide, with the mixed economy as its dominant form in the industrialized Western world.

Industrialization allowed cheap production of household items using economies of scale, while rapid population growth created sustained demand for commodities. The imperialism of the 18th-century decisively shaped globalization in this period.

After the First and Second Opium Wars (1839\u20131860) and the completion of the British conquest of India, vast populations of Asia became ready consumers of European exports. Also in this period, Europeans colonized areas of sub-Saharan Africa and the Pacific islands. The conquest of new parts of the globe, notably sub-Saharan Africa, by Europeans yielded valuable natural resources such as rubber, diamonds and coal and helped fuel trade and investment between the European imperial powers, their colonies and the United States: The inhabitant of London could order by telephone, sipping his morning tea, the various products of the whole earth, and reasonably expect their early delivery upon his doorstep. Militarism and imperialism of racial and cultural rivalries were little more than the amusements of his daily newspaper. What an extraordinary episode in the economic progress of man was that age which came to an end in August 1914.

In this period, the global financial system was mainly tied to the gold standard. The United Kingdom first formally adopted this standard in 1821. Soon to follow were Canada in 1853, Newfoundland in 1865, the United States and Germany (de jure) in 1873. New technologies, such as the telegraph, the transatlantic cable, the radiotelephone, the steamship and railways allowed goods and information to move around the world to an unprecedented degree.

In the period following the global depression of the 1930s, governments played an increasingly prominent role in the capitalistic system throughout much of the world. Contemporary capitalist societies developed in the West from 1950 to the present and this type of system continues to expand throughout different regions of the world\u2014relevant examples started in the United States after the 1950s, France after the 1960s, Spain after the 1970s, Poland after 2015, and others. At this stage capitalist markets are considered developed and are characterized by developed private and public markets for equity and debt, a high standard of living (as characterized by the World Bank and the IMF), large institutional investors and a well-funded banking system. A significant managerial class has emerged and decides on a significant proportion of investments and other decisions. A different future than that envisioned by Marx has started to emerge\u2014explored and described by Anthony Crosland in the United Kingdom in his 1956 book *The Future of Socialism* and by John Kenneth Galbraith in North America in his 1958 book *The Affluent Society*, 90 years after Marx's research on the state of capitalism in 1867. The postwar boom ended in the late 1960s and early 1970s and the economic situation grew worse with the rise of stagflation. Monetarism, a modification of Keynesianism that is more compatible with laissez-faire analyses, gained increasing prominence in the capitalist world, especially under the years in office of Ronald Reagan in the United States (1981\u20131989) and of Margaret Thatcher in the United Kingdom (1979\u20131990). Public and political interest began shifting away from the so-called collectivist concerns of Keynes's managed capitalism to a focus on individual choice, called "remarketized capitalism". The end of the Cold War and the dissolution of the Soviet Union allowed for capitalism to become a truly global system in a way not seen since before World War I. The development of the neoliberal global economy would have been impossible without the fall of communism. Harvard Kennedy School economist Dani Rodrik distinguishes between three historical variants of capitalism:

Capitalism 1.0 during the 19th century entailed largely unregulated markets with a minimal role for the state (aside from national defense, and protecting property rights)

Capitalism 2.0 during the post-World War II years entailed Keynesianism, a substantial role for the state in regulating markets, and strong welfare states

Capitalism 2.1 entailed a combination of unregulated markets, globalization, and various national obligations by states

==== Relationship to democracy

The relationship between democracy and capitalism is a contentious area in theory and in popular political movements. The extension of adult-male suffrage in 19th-century Britain occurred along with the development of industrial capitalism and representative democracy became widespread at the same time as capitalism, leading capitalists to posit a causal or mutual relationship between them. However, according to some authors in the 20th-century, capitalism also accompanied a variety of political formations quite distinct from liberal democracies, including fascist regimes, absolute monarchies and single-party states. Democratic peace theory asserts that democracies seldom fight other democracies, but critics of that theory suggest that this may be because of political similarity or stability rather than because they are "democratic" or "capitalist". Moderate critics argue that though economic growth under capitalism has led to democracy in the past, it may not do so in the future as authoritarian regimes have been able to manage economic growth using some of capitalism's competitive principles without making concessions to greater political freedom. Political scientists Torben Iversen and David Soskice see democracy and capitalism as mutually supportive. Robert Dahl argued in *On Democracy* that capitalism was beneficial for democracy because economic growth and a large middle class were good for democracy. He also argued that a market economy provided a substitute for government control of the economy, which reduces the risks of tyranny and authoritarianism. In his book *The Road to Serfdom* (1944), Friedrich Hayek (1889–1992) asserted that the free-market understanding of economic freedom as present in capitalism is a requisite of political freedom. He argued that the market mechanism is the only way of deciding what to produce and how to distribute the items without using coercion. Milton Friedman and Ronald Reagan also promoted this view. Friedman claimed that centralized economic operations are always accompanied by political repression. In his view, transactions in a market economy are voluntary and that the wide diversity that voluntary activity permits is a fundamental threat to repressive political leaders and greatly diminishes their power to coerce. Some of Friedman's views were shared by John Maynard Keynes, who believed that capitalism was vital for freedom to survive and thrive. Freedom House, an American think-tank that conducts international research on, and advocates for, democracy, political freedom and human rights, has argued that "there is a high and statistically significant correlation between the level of political freedom as measured by Freedom House and economic freedom as measured by the Wall Street Journal/Heritage Foundation survey". In *Capital in the Twenty-First Century* (2013), Thomas Piketty of the Paris School of Economics asserted that inequality is the inevitable consequence of economic growth in a capitalist economy and the resulting concentration of wealth can destabilize democratic societies and undermine the ideals of social justice upon which they are built. States with capitalistic economic systems have thrived under political regimes deemed to be authoritarian or oppressive. Singapore has a successful open market economy as a result of its competitive, business-friendly climate and robust rule of law. Nonetheless, it often comes under fire for its style of government which, though democratic and consistently one of the least corrupt, operates largely under a one-party rule. Furthermore, it does not vigorously defend freedom of expression as evidenced by its government-regulated press, and its penchant for upholding laws protecting ethnic and religious harmony, judicial dignity and personal reputation. The private (capitalist) sector in the People's Republic of China has grown exponentially and thrived since its inception, despite having an authoritarian government. Augusto Pinochet's rule in Chile led to economic growth and high levels of inequality by using authoritarian means to create a safe environment for investment and capitalism. Similarly, Suharto's authoritarian reign and extirpation of the Communist Party of Indonesia allowed for the expansion of capitalism in Indonesia. The term "capitalism" in its modern sense is often attributed to Karl Marx. In his *Das Kapital*, Marx analyzed the "capitalist mode of production" using a method of understanding today known as Marxism. However, Marx himself rarely used the term "capitalism" while it was used twice in the more political interpretations of his work, primarily authored by his collaborator Friedrich Engels. In the 20th century, defenders of the capitalist system often replaced the term "capitalism" with phrases such as free enterprise and private enterprise and replaced "capitalist" with rentier and investor in reaction to the negative connotations associated with capitalism.

== Characteristics

In general, capitalism as an economic system and mode of production can be summarized by the following:

Capital accumulation: production for profit and accumulation as the implicit purpose of all or most of production, constriction or elimination of production formerly carried out on a common social or private household basis.

Commodity production: production for exchange on a market; to maximize exchange-value instead of use-value.

Private ownership of the means of production:

High levels of wage labor.

The investment of money to make a profit.

The use of the price mechanism to allocate resources between competing uses.

Economically efficient use of the factors of production and raw materials due to maximization of value added in the production process.

Freedom of capitalists to act in their self-interest in managing their business and investments.

=== Market

In free market and laissez-faire forms of capitalism, markets are used most extensively with minimal or no regulation over the pricing mechanism. In mixed economies, which are almost universal today, markets continue to play a dominant role, but they are regulated to some extent by the state in order to correct market failures, promote social welfare, conserve natural resources, fund defense and public safety or other rationale. In state capitalist systems, markets are relied upon the least, with the state relying heavily on state-owned enterprises or indirect economic planning to accumulate capital.

Competition arises when more than one producer is trying to sell the same or similar products to the same buyers. Adherents of the capitalist theory believe that competition leads to innovation and more affordable prices. Monopolies or cartels can develop, especially if there is no competition. A monopoly occurs when a firm has exclusivity over a market. Hence, the firm can engage in rent seeking behaviors such as limiting output and raising prices because it has no fear of competition. A cartel is a group of firms that act together in a monopolistic manner to control output and prices. Governments have implemented legislation for the purpose of preventing the creation of monopolies and cartels. In 1890, the Sherman Antitrust Act became the first legislation passed by the United States Congress to limit monopolies.

=== Wage labor

Wage labor, usually referred to as paid work, paid employment, or paid labor, refers to the socioeconomic relationship between a worker and an employer in which the worker sells their labor power under a formal or informal employment contract. These transactions usually occur in a labor market where wages or salaries are market-determined. In exchange for the money paid as wages (usual for short-term work-contracts) or salaries (in permanent employment contracts), the work product generally becomes the undifferentiated property of the employer. A wage laborer is a person whose primary means of income is from the selling of their labor in this way.

=== Profit motive

The profit motive, in the theory of capitalism, is the desire to earn income in the form of profit. Stated differently, the reason for a business's existence is to turn a profit. The profit motive functions according to rational choice theory, or the theory that individuals tend to pursue what is in their own best interests. Accordingly, businesses seek to benefit themselves and/or their shareholders by maximizing profit.

In capitalist theoretics, the profit motive is said to ensure that resources are being allocated efficiently. For instance, Austrian economist Henry Hazlitt explains: \"If there is no profit in making an article, it is a sign that the labor and capital devoted to its production are misdirected: the value of the resources that must be used up in making the article is greater than the value of the article itself\".

=== Private property

The relationship between the state, its formal mechanisms, and capitalist societies has been debated in many fields of social and political theory, with active discussion since the 19th century. Hernando de Soto is a contemporary Peruvian economist who has argued that an important characteristic of capitalism is the functioning state protection of property rights in a formal property system where ownership and transactions are clearly recorded. According to de Soto, this is the process by which physical assets are transformed into capital, which in turn may be used in many more ways and much more efficiently in the market economy. A number of Marxian economists have argued that the Enclosure Acts in England and similar legislation elsewhere were an integral part of capitalist primitive accumulation and that specific legal frameworks of private land ownership have been integral to the development of capitalism. Private property rights are not absolute, as in many countries the state has the power to seize private property, typically for public use, under the powers of eminent domain.

=== Market competition

In capitalist economics, market competition is the rivalry among sellers trying to achieve such goals as increasing profits, market share and sales volume by varying the elements of the marketing mix: price, product, distribution and promotion. Merriam-Webster defines competition in business as \"the effort of two or more parties acting independently to secure the business of a third party by offering the most favourable terms\". It was described by Adam Smith in *The Wealth of Nations* (1776) and later economists as allocating productive resources to their most highly valued uses and encouraging efficiency. Smith and other classical economists before Antoine Augustin Cournot were referring to price and non-price rivalry among producers to sell their goods on best terms by bidding of buyers, not necessarily to a large number of sellers nor to a market in final equilibrium. Competition is widespread throughout the market process. It is a condition where \"buyers tend to compete with other buyers, and sellers tend to compete with other sellers\". In offering goods for exchange, buyers competitively bid to purchase specific quantities of specific goods which are available, or might be available if sellers were to choose to offer such goods. Similarly, sellers bid against other sellers in offering goods on the market, competing for the attention and exchange resources of buyers. Competition results from scarcity, as it is not possible to satisfy all conceivable human wants, and occurs as people try to meet the criteria being used to determine allocation. In the works of Adam Smith, the idea of capitalism is made possible through competition which creates growth. Although capitalism has not entered mainstream economics at the time of Smith, it is vital to the construction of his ideal society. One of the foundational blocks of capitalism is competition. Smith believed that a prosperous society is one where \"everyone should be free to enter and leave the market and change trades as often as he pleases.\" He believed that the freedom to act in one's self-interest is essential for the success of a capitalist society. The fear arises that if all participants focus on their own goals, society's well-being will be water under the bridge. Smith maintains that despite the concerns of intellectuals, \"global trends will hardly be altered if they refrain from pursuing their personal ends.\" He insisted that the actions of a few participants cannot alter the course of society. Instead, Smith maintained that they should focus on personal progress instead and that this will result in overall growth to the whole.

Competition between participants, \"who are all endeavoring to jostle one another out of employment, obliges every man to endeavor to execute his work\" through competition towards growth.

=== Economic growth

Economic growth is a characteristic tendency of capitalist economies.

=== As a mode of production

The capitalist mode of production refers to the systems of organising production and distribution within capitalist societies. Private money-making in various forms (renting, banking, merchant trade, production for profit and so on) preceded the development of the capitalist mode of production as such. The capitalist mode of production proper based on wage-labor and private ownership of the means of production and on industrial technology began to grow rapidly in Western Europe from the Industrial Revolution, later extending to most of the world. The term capitalist mode of production is defined by private ownership of the means of production, extraction of surplus value by the owning class for the purpose of capital accumulation, wage-based labor and, at least as far as commodities are concerned, being market-based. Capitalism in the form of money-making activity has existed in the shape of merchants and money-lenders who acted as intermediaries between consumers and producers engaging in simple commodity production (hence the reference to \"merchant capitalism\") since the beginnings of civilisation. What is specific about the \"capitalist mode of production\" is that most of the inputs and outputs of production are supplied through the market (i.e. they are commodities) and essentially all production is in this mode. By contrast, in flourishing feudalism most or all of the factors of production, including labor, are owned by the feudal ruling class outright and the products may also be consumed without a market of any kind, it is production for use within the feudal social unit and for limited trade. This has the important consequence that, under capitalism, the whole organisation of the production process is reshaped and re-organised to conform with economic rationality as bounded by capitalism, which is expressed in price relationships between inputs and outputs (wages, non-labor factor costs, sales and profits) rather than the larger rational context faced by society overall. That is, the whole process is organised and re-shaped in order to conform to \"commercial logic\". Essentially, capital accumulation comes to define economic rationality in capitalist production. A society, region or nation is capitalist if the predominant source of incomes and products being distributed is capitalist activity, but even so this does not yet mean necessarily that the capitalist mode of production is dominant in that society.

=== Role of government

Government agencies regulate the standards of service in many industries, such as airlines and broadcasting, as well as financing a wide range of programs. In addition, the government regulates the flow of capital and uses financial tools such as the interest rate to control such factors as inflation and unemployment.

== Supply and demand

In capitalist economic structures, supply and demand is an economic model of price determination in a market. It postulates that in a perfectly competitive market, the unit price for a particular good will vary until it settles at a point where the quantity demanded by consumers (at the current price) will equal the quantity supplied by producers (at the current price), resulting in an economic equilibrium for price and quantity.

The \"basic laws\" of supply and demand, as described by David Besanko and Ronald Braeutigam, are the following four:

If demand increases (demand curve shifts to the right) and supply remains unchanged, then a shortage occurs, leading to a higher equilibrium price.

If demand decreases (demand curve shifts to the left) and supply remains unchanged, then a surplus occurs, leading to a lower equilibrium price.

If demand remains unchanged and supply increases (supply curve shifts to the right), then a surplus occurs, leading to a lower equilibrium price.

If demand remains unchanged and supply decreases (supply curve shifts to the left), then a shortage occurs, leading to a higher equilibrium price.

=== Supply schedule

A supply schedule is a table that shows the relationship between the price of a good and the quantity supplied.

=== Demand schedule

A demand schedule, depicted graphically as the demand curve, represents the amount of some goods that buyers are willing and able to purchase at various prices, assuming all determinants of demand other than the price of the good in question, such as income, tastes and preferences, the price of substitute goods and the price of complementary goods, remain the same. According to the law of demand, the demand curve is almost always represented as downward-sloping, meaning that as price decreases, consumers will buy more of the good. Just like the supply curves reflect marginal cost curves, demand curves are determined by marginal utility curves.

=== Equilibrium

In the context of supply and demand, economic equilibrium refers to a state where economic forces such as supply and demand are balanced and in the absence of external influences the (equilibrium) values of economic variables will not change. For example, in the standard textbook model of perfect competition equilibrium occurs at the point at which quantity demanded and quantity supplied are equal. Market equilibrium, in this case, refers to a condition where a market price is established through competition such that the amount of goods or services sought by buyers is equal to the amount of goods or services produced by sellers. This price is often called the competitive price or market clearing price, and will tend not to change unless demand or supply changes. The quantity is called "competitive quantity" or market clearing quantity.

=== Partial equilibrium

Partial equilibrium, as the name suggests, takes into consideration only a part of the market to attain equilibrium. Jain proposes (attributed to George Stigler): "A partial equilibrium is one which is based on only a restricted range of data, a standard example is price of a single product, the prices of all other products being held fixed during the analysis".

=== History

According to Hamid S. Hosseini, the "power of supply and demand" was discussed to some extent by several early Muslim scholars, such as fourteenth-century Mamluk scholar Ibn Taymiyyah, who wrote: "If desire for goods increases while its availability decreases, its price rises. On the other hand, if availability of the good increases and the desire for it decreases, the price comes down".

John Locke's 1691 work *Some Considerations on the Consequences of the Lowering of Interest and the Raising of the Value of Money* includes an early and clear description of supply and demand and their relationship. In this description, demand is rent: "The price of any commodity rises or falls by the proportion of the number of buyer and sellers" and "that which regulates the price... [of goods] is nothing else but their quantity in proportion to their rent".

David Ricardo titled one chapter of his 1817 work *Principles of Political Economy and Taxation* "On the Influence of Demand and Supply on Price".

In *Principles of Political Economy and Taxation*, Ricardo more rigorously laid down the idea of the assumptions that were used to build his ideas of supply and demand.

In his 1870 essay "On the Graphical Representation of Supply and Demand", Fleeming Jenkin in the course of "introduc[ing] the diagrammatic method into the English economic literature" published the first drawing of supply and demand curves therein, including comparative statics from a shift of supply or demand and application to the labor market. The model was further developed and popularized by Alfred Marshall in the 1890 textbook *Principles of Economics*.

== Types

There are many variants of capitalism in existence that differ according to country and region. They vary in their institutional makeup and by their economic policies. The common features among all the different forms of capitalism is that they are predominantly based on the private ownership of the means of production and the production of goods and services for profit; the market-based allocation of resources; and the accumulation of capital.

They include advanced capitalism, corporate capitalism, finance capitalism, free-market capitalism, mercantilism, social capitalism, state capitalism and welfare capitalism. Other variants of capitalism include anarcho-capitalism, community capitalism, humanistic capitalism, neo-capitalism, state monopoly capitalism, and technocapitalism.

=== Advanced

Advanced capitalism is the situation that pertains to a society in which the capitalist model has been integrated and developed deeply and extensively for a prolonged period. Various writers identify Antonio Gramsci as an influential early theorist of advanced capitalism, even if he did not use the term himself. In his writings, Gramsci sought to explain how capitalism had adapted to avoid the revolutionary overthrow that had seemed inevitable in the 19th century. At the heart of his explanation was the decline of raw coercion as a tool of class power, replaced by use of civil society institutions to manipulate public ideology in the capitalists' favour. Jürgen Habermas has been a major contributor to the analysis of advanced-capitalistic societies. Habermas observed four general features that characterise advanced capitalism:

Concentration of industrial activity in a few large firms.

Constant reliance on the state to stabilise the economic system.

A formally democratic government that legitimises the activities of the state and dissipates opposition to the system.

The use of nominal wage increases to pacify the most restless segments of the work force.

=== Corporate

Corporate capitalism is a free or mixed-market capitalist economy characterized by the dominance of hierarchical, bureaucratic corporations.

=== Finance

Finance capitalism is the subordination of processes of production to the accumulation of money profits in a financial system. In their critique of capitalism, Marxism and Leninism both emphasise the role of finance capital as the determining and ruling-class interest in capitalist society, particularly in the latter stages. Rudolf Hilferding is credited with first bringing the term finance capitalism into prominence through *Finance Capital*, his 1910 study of the links between German trusts, banks and monopolies. A study subsumed by Vladimir Lenin into *Imperialism, the Highest Stage of Capitalism* (1917), his analysis of the imperialist relations of the great world powers. Lenin concluded that the banks at that time operated as "the chief nerve centres of the whole capitalist system of national economy". For the Comintern (founded in 1919), the phrase "dictatorship of finance capitalism" became a regular one.

Fernand Braudel would later point to two earlier periods when finance capitalism had emerged in human history. With the Genoese in the 16th century and with the Dutch in the 17th and 18th centuries, although at those points it developed from commercial capitalism. Giovanni Arrighi extended Braudel's analysis to suggest that a predominance of finance capitalism is a recurring, long-term phenomenon, whenever a previous phase of commercial/industrial capitalist expansion reaches a plateau.

=== Free-market

A capitalist free-market economy is an economic system where prices for goods and services are set entirely by the forces of supply and demand and are expected, by its adherents, to reach their point of equilibrium without intervention by government policy. It typically entails support for highly competitive markets and private ownership of the means of production. Laissez-faire capitalism is a more extensive form of this free-market economy, but one in which the role of the state is limited to protecting property rights. In anarcho-capitalist theory, property

rights are protected by private firms and market-generated law. According to anarcho-capitalists, this entails property rights without statutory law through market-generated tort, contract and property law, and self-sustaining private industry.

Fernand Braudel argued that free market exchange and capitalism are to some degree opposed; free market exchange involves transparent public transactions and a large number of equal competitors, while capitalism involves a small number of participants using their capital to control the market via private transactions, control of information, and limitation of competition.

=== Mercantile

Mercantilism is a nationalist form of early capitalism that came into existence approximately in the late 16th century. It is characterized by the intertwining of national business interests with state-interest and imperialism. Consequently, the state apparatus is used to advance national business interests abroad. An example of this is colonists living in America who were only allowed to trade with and purchase goods from their respective mother countries (e.g. Britain, France and Portugal). Mercantilism was driven by the belief that the wealth of a nation is increased through a positive balance of trade with other nations\u2014it corresponds to the phase of capitalist development sometimes called the primitive accumulation of capital.

=== Social

A social market economy is a free-market or mixed-market capitalist system, sometimes classified as a coordinated market economy, where government intervention in price formation is kept to a minimum, but the state provides significant services in areas such as social security, health care, unemployment benefits and the recognition of labor rights through national collective bargaining arrangements.

This model is prominent in Western and Northern European countries as well as Japan, albeit in slightly different configurations. The vast majority of enterprises are privately owned in this economic model.

Rhine capitalism is the contemporary model of capitalism and adaptation of the social market model that exists in continental Western Europe today.

=== State

State capitalism is a capitalist market economy dominated by state-owned enterprises, where the state enterprises are organized as commercial, profit-seeking businesses. The designation has been used broadly throughout the 20th century to designate a number of different economic forms, ranging from state-ownership in market economies to the command economies of the former Eastern Bloc. According to Aldo Musacchio, a professor at Harvard Business School, state capitalism is a system in which governments, whether democratic or autocratic, exercise a widespread influence on the economy either through direct ownership or various subsidies. Musacchio notes a number of differences between today's state capitalism and its predecessors. In his opinion, gone are the days when governments appointed bureaucrats to run companies: the world's largest state-owned enterprises are now traded on the public markets and kept in good health by large institutional investors. Contemporary state capitalism is associated with the East Asian model of capitalism, dirigisme and the economy of Norway. Alternatively, Merriam-Webster defines state capitalism as "an economic system in which private capitalism is modified by a varying degree of government ownership and control". In Socialism: Utopian and Scientific, Friedrich Engels argued that state-owned enterprises would characterize the final stage of capitalism, consisting of ownership and management of large-scale production and communication by the bourgeois state. In his writings, Vladimir Lenin characterized the economy of Soviet Russia as state capitalist, believing state capitalism to be an early step toward the development of socialism. Some economists and left-wing academics including Richard D. Wolff and Noam Chomsky, as well as many Marxist philosophers and revolutionaries such as Raya Dunayevskaya and C.L.R. James, argue that the economies of the former Soviet Union and Eastern Bloc represented a form of state capitalism because their internal organization within enterprises and the system of wage labor remained intact. The term is not used by Austrian School economists to describe state ownership of the means of production. The economist Ludwig von Mises argued that the designation of state capitalism was a new label for the old labels of state socialism and planned economy and differed only in non-essentials from these earlier designations. The debate between proponents of private versus state capitalism is centered around questions of managerial efficacy, productive efficiency and fair distribution of wealth.

=== Welfare

Welfare capitalism is capitalism that includes social welfare policies. Today, welfare capitalism is most often associated with the models of capitalism found in Central Mainland and Northern Europe such as the Nordic model, social market economy and Rhine capitalism. In some cases, welfare capitalism exists within a mixed economy, but welfare states can and do exist independently of policies common to mixed economies such as state interventionism and extensive regulation.

A mixed economy is a largely market-based capitalist economy consisting of both private and public ownership of the means of production and economic interventionism through macroeconomic policies intended to correct market failures, reduce unemployment and keep inflation low. The degree of intervention in markets varies among different countries. Some mixed economies such as France under dirigisme also featured a degree of indirect economic planning over a largely capitalist-based economy.

Most modern capitalist economies are defined as mixed economies to some degree.

=== Eco-capitalism

Eco-capitalism, also known as "environmental capitalism" or (sometimes) "green capitalism", is the view that capital exists in nature as "natural capital" (ecosystems that have ecological yield) on which all wealth depends. Therefore, governments should use market-based policy-instruments (such as a carbon tax) to resolve environmental problems. The term "Blue Greens" is often applied to those who espouse eco-capitalism. Eco-capitalism can be thought of as the right-wing equivalent to Red Greens.

=== Sustainable capitalism

Sustainable capitalism is a conceptual form of capitalism based upon sustainable practices that seek to preserve humanity and the planet, while reducing externalities and bearing a resemblance of capitalist economic policy. A capitalistic economy must expand to survive and find new markets to support this expansion. Capitalist systems are often destructive to the environment as well as certain individuals without access to proper representation. However, sustainability provides quite the opposite; it implies not only a continuation, but a replenishing of resources. Sustainability is often thought of to be related to environmentalism, and sustainable capitalism applies sustainable principles to economic governance and social aspects of capitalism as well.

The importance of sustainable capitalism has been more recently recognized, but the concept is not new. Changes to the current economic model would have heavy social environmental and economic implications and require the efforts of individuals, as well as compliance of local, state and federal governments. Controversy surrounds the concept as it requires an increase in sustainable practices and a marked decrease in current consumptive behaviors. This is a concept of capitalism described in Al Gore and David Blood's manifesto for the Generation Investment Management to describe a long-term political, economic and social structure which would mitigate current threats to the planet and society. According to their manifesto, sustainable capitalism would integrate the environmental, social and governance (ESG) aspects into risk assessment in attempt to limit externalities. Most of the ideas they list are related to economic changes, and social aspects, but strikingly few are explicitly related to any environmental policy change.

== Capital accumulation

The accumulation of capital is the process of "making money", or growing an initial sum of money through investment in production. Capitalism is based on the accumulation of capital, whereby financial capital is invested in order to make a profit and then reinvested into further production in a continuous process of accumulation. In Marxian economic theory, this dynamic is called the law of value. Capital accumulation forms the basis of capitalism, where economic activity is structured around the accumulation of capital, defined as investment in order to realize a financial profit. In this context, "capital" is defined as money or a financial asset invested for the purpose of making more

money (whether in the form of profit, rent, interest, royalties, capital gain or some other kind of return).In mainstream economics, accounting and Marxian economics, capital accumulation is often equated with investment of profit income or savings, especially in real capital goods. The concentration and centralisation of capital are two of the results of such accumulation. In modern macroeconomics and econometrics, the phrase \"capital formation\" is often used in preference to \"accumulation\", though the United Nations Conference on Trade and Development (UNCTAD) refers nowadays to \"accumulation\". The term \"accumulation\" is occasionally used in national accounts.

== Wage labor

Wage labor refers to the sale of labor under a formal or informal employment contract to an employer. These transactions usually occur in a labor market where wages are market determined. Individuals who possess and supply financial capital to productive ventures often become owners, either jointly (as shareholders) or individually. In Marxist economics, these owners of the means of production and suppliers of capital are generally called capitalists. The description of the role of the capitalist has shifted, first referring to a useless intermediary between producers, then to an employer of producers, and finally to the owners of the means of production. Labor includes all physical and mental human resources, including entrepreneurial capacity and management skills, which are required to produce products and services. Production is the act of making goods or services by applying labor power.

== Criticism

Criticism of capitalism comes from various political and philosophical approaches, including anarchist, socialist, religious and nationalist viewpoints. Of those who oppose it or want to modify it, some believe that capitalism should be removed through revolution while others believe that it should be changed slowly through political reforms.Prominent critiques of capitalism allege that it is inherently exploitative, alienating, unstable, unsustainable, and economically inefficient\u2014and that it creates massive economic inequality, commodifies people, degrades the environment, is anti-democratic, and leads to an erosion of human rights because of its incentivization of imperialist expansion and war.

...

== External links

- Capitalism on In Our Time at the BBC
- Capitalism at Encyclop\u00e6dia Britannica Online.
- Selected Titles on Capitalism and Its Discontents. Harvard University Press."

Chess

Chess is a board game for two players, called White and Black, each controlling an army of chess pieces in their color, with the objective to checkmate the opponent's king. It is sometimes called international chess or Western chess to distinguish it from related games, such as xiangqi (Chinese chess) and shogi (Japanese chess). The recorded history of chess goes back at least to the emergence of a similar game, chaturanga, in seventh-century India. The rules of chess as we know them today emerged in Europe at the end of the 15th century, with standardization and universal acceptance by the end of the 19th century. Today, chess is one of the world's most popular games, played by millions of people worldwide.

Chess is an abstract strategy game that involves no hidden information and no use of dice or cards. It is played on a chessboard with 64 squares arranged in an eight-by-eight grid. At the start, each player controls sixteen pieces: one king, one queen, two rooks, two bishops, two knights, and eight pawns. White moves first, followed by Black. Checkmating the opponent's king involves putting the king under immediate attack (in \"check\") whereby there is no way for it to escape. There are also several ways a game can end in a draw.

Organized chess arose in the 19th century. Chess competition today is governed internationally by FIDE (the International Chess Federation). The first universally recognized World Chess Champion, Wilhelm Steinitz, claimed his title in 1886; Ding Liren is the current World Champion. A huge body of chess theory has developed since the game's inception. Aspects of art are found in chess composition, and chess in its turn influenced Western culture and art, and has connections with other fields such as mathematics, computer science, and psychology.

One of the goals of early computer scientists was to create a chess-playing machine. In 1997, Deep Blue became the first computer to beat the reigning World Champion in a match when it defeated Garry Kasparov. Today's chess engines are significantly stronger than the best human players and have deeply influenced the development of chess theory.

== Rules

The rules of chess are published by FIDE (International Chess Federation, F\u00e9d\u00e9ration Internationale des \u00c9checs), chess's international governing body, in its Handbook. Rules published by national governing bodies, or by unaffiliated chess organizations, commercial publishers, etc., may differ in some details. FIDE's rules were most recently revised in 2023.

=== Setup

Chess pieces are divided into two different colored sets. While the sets might not be literally white and black (e.g. the light set may be a yellowish or off-white color, the dark set may be brown or red), they are always referred to as \"white\" and \"black\". The players of the sets are referred to as White and Black, respectively. Each set consists of sixteen pieces: one king, one queen, two rooks, two bishops, two knights, and eight pawns. Chess sets come in a wide variety of styles; for competition, the Staunton pattern is preferred.

The game is played on a square board of eight rows (called ranks) and eight columns (called files). By convention, the 64 squares alternate in color and are referred to as light and dark squares; common colors for chessboards are white and brown, or white and dark green.

The pieces are set out as shown in the diagram and photo. Thus, on White's first rank, from left to right, the pieces are placed in the following order: rook, knight, bishop, queen, king, bishop, knight, rook. On the second rank is placed a row of eight pawns. Black's position mirrors White's, with an equivalent piece on the same file. The board is placed with a light square at the right-hand corner nearest to each player. The correct positions of the king and queen may be remembered by the phrase \"queen on her own color\" \u2013 i.e. the white queen begins on a light square, and the black queen on a dark square.

In competitive games, the piece colors are allocated to players by the organizers; in informal games, the colors are usually decided randomly, for example by a coin toss, or by one player concealing a white pawn in one hand and a black pawn in the other, and having the opponent choose.

=== Movement

White moves first, after which players alternate turns, moving one piece per turn, except for castling, when two pieces are moved. A piece is moved to either an unoccupied square or one occupied by an opponent's piece, which is captured and removed from play. With the sole exception of en passant, all pieces capture by moving to the square that the opponent's piece occupies. Moving is compulsory; a player may not skip a turn, even when having to move is detrimental.

Each piece has its own way of moving. In the diagrams, the crosses mark the squares to which the piece can move if there are no intervening piece(s) of either color (except the knight, which leaps over any intervening pieces). All pieces except the pawn can capture an enemy piece if it is on a square to which they would be able to move if the square were unoccupied.

The king moves one square in any direction. There is also a special move called castling that involves moving the king and a rook. The king is the most valuable piece\u2014attacks on the king must be immediately countered, and if this is impossible, the game is immediately lost (see

Check and checkmate below).

A rook can move any number of squares along a rank or file, but cannot leap over other pieces. Along with the king, a rook is involved during the king's castling move.

A bishop can move any number of squares diagonally, but cannot leap over other pieces.

A queen combines the power of a rook and bishop and can move any number of squares along a rank, file, or diagonal, but cannot leap over other pieces.

A knight moves to any of the closest squares that are not on the same rank, file, or diagonal. (Thus the move forms an "L"-shape: two squares vertically and one square horizontally, or two squares horizontally and one square vertically.) The knight is the only piece that can leap over other pieces.

A pawn can move forward to the unoccupied square immediately in front of it on the same file, or on its first move it can advance two squares along the same file, provided both squares are unoccupied (black dots in the diagram). A pawn can capture an opponent's piece on a square diagonally in front of it by moving to that square (black crosses). It cannot capture a piece while advancing along the same file. A pawn has two special moves: the en passant capture and promotion.

==== Check and checkmate

When a king is under immediate attack, it is said to be in check. A move in response to a check is legal only if it results in a position where the king is no longer in check. This can involve capturing the checking piece; interposing a piece between the checking piece and the king (which is possible only if the attacking piece is a queen, rook, or bishop and there is a square between it and the king); or moving the king to a square where it is not under attack. Castling is not a permissible response to a check. The object of the game is to checkmate the opponent; this occurs when the opponent's king is in check, and there is no legal way to get it out of check. It is never legal for a player to make a move that puts or leaves the player's own king in check. In casual games, it is common to announce "check" when putting the opponent's king in check, but this is not required by the rules of chess and is usually not done in tournaments.

==== Castling

Once per game, each king can make a move known as castling. Castling consists of moving the king two squares toward a rook of the same color on the same rank, and then placing the rook on the square that the king crossed.

Castling is permissible if the following conditions are met:

Neither the king nor the rook has previously moved during the game.

There are no pieces between the king and the rook.

The king is not in check and does not pass through or land on any square attacked by an enemy piece. Castling is still permitted if the rook is under attack, or if the rook crosses an attacked square.

For castling notation, see [u00a7 Notation](#).

==== En passant

When a pawn makes a two-step advance from its starting position and there is an opponent's pawn on a square next to the destination square on an adjacent file, then the opponent's pawn can capture it en passant ("in passing"), moving to the square the pawn passed over. This can be done only on the turn immediately following the enemy pawn's two-square advance; otherwise, the right to do so is forfeited. For example, in the animated diagram, the black pawn advances two squares from g7 to g5, and the white pawn on f5 can take it en passant on g6 (but only immediately after the black pawn's advance).

==== Promotion

When a pawn advances to its eighth rank, as part of the move, it is promoted and must be exchanged for the player's choice of queen, rook, bishop, or knight of the same color. Usually, the pawn is chosen to be promoted to a queen, but in some cases, another piece is chosen; this is called underpromotion. In the animated diagram, the pawn on c7 can be advanced to the eighth rank and be promoted. There is no restriction on the piece promoted to, so it is possible to have more pieces of the same type than at the start of the game (e.g., two or more queens). If the required piece is not available (e.g. a second queen) an inverted rook is sometimes used as a substitute, but this is not recognized in FIDE-sanctioned games.

=== End of the game

==== Win

A game can be won in the following ways:

Checkmate: The king is in check and the player has no legal move. (See check and checkmate above.)

Resignation: A player may resign, conceding the game to the opponent. If, however, the opponent has no way of checkmating the resigned player, this is a draw under FIDE Laws. Most tournament players consider it good etiquette to resign in a hopeless position.

Win on time: In games with a time control, a player wins if the opponent runs out of time, even if the opponent has a superior position, as long as the player has a theoretical possibility to checkmate the opponent were the game to continue.

Forfeit: A player who cheats, violates the rules, or violates the rules of conduct specified for the particular tournament can be forfeited. Occasionally, both players are forfeited.

==== Draw

There are several ways a game can end in a draw:

Stalemate: If the player to move has no legal move, but is not in check, the position is a stalemate, and the game is drawn.

Dead position: If neither player is able to checkmate the other by any legal sequence of moves, the game is drawn. For example, if only the kings are on the board, all other pieces having been captured, checkmate is impossible, and the game is drawn by this rule. On the other hand, if both players still have a knight, there is a highly unlikely yet theoretical possibility of checkmate, so this rule does not apply. The dead position rule supersedes the previous rule which referred to "insufficient material", extending it to include other positions where checkmate is impossible, such as blocked pawn endings where the pawns cannot be attacked.

Draw by agreement: In tournament chess, draws are most commonly reached by mutual agreement between the players. The correct procedure is to verbally offer the draw, make a move, then start the opponent's clock. Traditionally, players have been allowed to agree to a draw at any point in the game, occasionally even without playing a move; in recent years efforts have been made to discourage short draws, for example by forbidding draw offers before move thirty.

Threefold repetition: This most commonly occurs when neither side is able to avoid repeating moves without incurring a disadvantage. In this situation, either player can claim a draw; this requires the players to keep a valid written record of the game so that the claim can be verified by the arbiter if challenged. The three occurrences of the position need not occur on consecutive moves for a claim to be valid. The addition of the fivefold repetition rule in 2014 requires the arbiter to intervene immediately and declare the game a draw after five occurrences of the same position, consecutive or otherwise, without requiring a claim by either player. FIDE rules make no mention of perpetual check; this is

merely a specific type of draw by threefold repetition.

Fifty-move rule: If during the previous 50 moves no pawn has been moved and no capture has been made, either player can claim a draw. The addition of the seventy-five-move rule in 2014 requires the arbiter to intervene and immediately declare the game drawn after 75 moves without a pawn move or capture, without requiring a claim by either player. There are several known endgames where it is possible to force a mate but it requires more than 50 moves before a pawn move or capture is made; examples include some endgames with two knights against a pawn and some pawnless endgames such as queen against two bishops. Historically, FIDE has sometimes revised the fifty-move rule to make exceptions for these endgames, but these have since been repealed. Some correspondence chess organizations do not enforce the fifty-move rule.

Draw on time: In games with a time control, the game is drawn if a player is out of time and no sequence of legal moves would allow the opponent to checkmate the player.

Draw by resignation: Under FIDE Laws, a game is drawn if a player resigns and no sequence of legal moves would allow the opponent to checkmate that player.

=== Time control

In competition, chess games are played with a time control. If a player's time runs out before the game is completed, the game is automatically lost (provided the opponent has enough pieces left to deliver checkmate). The duration of a game ranges from long (or "classical") games, which can take up to seven hours (even longer if adjournments are permitted), to bullet chess (under 3 minutes per player for the entire game). Intermediate between these are rapid chess games, lasting between one and two hours per game, a popular time control in amateur weekend tournaments.

Time is controlled using a chess clock that has two displays, one for each player's remaining time. Analog chess clocks have been largely replaced by digital clocks, which allow for time controls with increments.

Time controls are also enforced in correspondence chess competitions. A typical time control is 50 days for every 10 moves.

== Notation

Historically, many different notation systems have been used to record chess moves; the standard system today is short-form algebraic notation. In this system, each square is uniquely identified by a set of coordinates, a\u2013h for the files followed by 1\u20138 for the ranks. The usual format is:

initial of the piece moved \u2013 file of destination square \u2013 rank of destination squareThe pieces are identified by their initials. In English, these are K (king), Q (queen), R (rook), B (bishop), and N (knight; N is used to avoid confusion with king). For example, Qg5 means "queen moves to the g-file, 5th rank" (that is, to the square g5). Different initials may be used for other languages. In chess literature, figurine algebraic notation (FAN) is frequently used to aid understanding independent of language.

To resolve ambiguities, an additional letter or number is added to indicate the file or rank from which the piece moved (e.g. Ngf3 means "knight from the g-file moves to the square f3"; R1e2 means "rook on the first rank moves to e2"). For pawns, no letter initial is used; so e4 means "pawn moves to the square e4".

If the piece makes a capture, "x" is usually inserted before the destination square. Thus Bxf3 means "bishop captures on f3". When a pawn makes a capture, the file from which the pawn departed is used to identify the pawn making the capture, for example, exd5 (pawn on the e-file captures the piece on d5). Ranks may be omitted if unambiguous, for example, exd (pawn on the e-file captures a piece somewhere on the d-file). A minority of publications use "\u2013" to indicate a capture, and some omit the capture symbol altogether. In its most abbreviated form, exd5 may be rendered simply as ed. An en passant capture may optionally be marked with the notation "e.p."

If a pawn moves to its last rank, achieving promotion, the piece chosen is indicated after the move (for example, e1=Q or e1Q). Castling is indicated by the special notations 0-0 (or O-O) for kingside castling and 0-0-0 (or O-O-O) for queenside castling. A move that places the opponent's king in check usually has the notation "+" added. There are no specific notations for discovered check or double check. Checkmate can be indicated by "#". At the end of the game, "1\u20130" means White won, "0\u20131" means Black won, and "\u2013\u2013" indicates a draw.

Chess moves can be annotated with punctuation marks and other symbols. For example: "!" indicates a good move; "!!" an excellent move; "?" a mistake; "??" a blunder; "!?" an interesting move that may not be best; or "?!" a dubious move not easily refuted.

For example, one variation of a simple trap known as the Scholar's mate (see animated diagram) can be recorded:

1.e4 e5 2. Qh5?! Nc6 3. Bc4 Nf6?? 4. Qxf7#Variants of algebraic notation include long algebraic, in which both the departure and destination square are indicated; abbreviated algebraic, in which capture signs, check signs, and ranks of pawn captures may be omitted; and Figurine Algebraic Notation, used in chess publications for universal readability regardless of language.

Portable Game Notation (PGN) is a text-based file format for recording chess games, based on short form English algebraic notation with a small amount of markup. PGN files (suffix .pgn) can be processed by most chess software, as well as being easily readable by humans.

Until about 1980, the majority of English language chess publications used descriptive notation, in which files are identified by the initial letter of the piece that occupies the first rank at the beginning of the game. In descriptive notation, the common opening move 1.e4 is rendered as "1.P-K4" ("pawn to king four"). Another system is ICCF numeric notation, recognized by the International Correspondence Chess Federation though its use is in decline.

In competitive games, players are normally required to keep a score (record of the game). For this purpose, only algebraic notation is recognized in FIDE-sanctioned events; game scores recorded in a different notation system may not be used as evidence in the event of a dispute.

== Organized competition

=== Tournaments and matches

Contemporary chess is an organized sport with structured international and national leagues, tournaments, and congresses. Thousands of chess tournaments, matches, and festivals are held around the world every year catering to players of all levels.

Tournaments with a small number of players may use the round-robin format, in which every player plays one game against every other player. For a large numbers of players, the Swiss system may be used, in which each player is paired against an opponent who has the same (or as similar as possible) score in each round. In either case, a player's score is usually calculated as 1 point for each game won and one-half point for each game drawn. Variations such as "football scoring" (3 points for a win, 1 point for a draw) may be used by tournament organizers, but ratings are always calculated on the basis of standard scoring. There are different ways to denote a player's score in a match or tournament, most commonly: P/G (points scored out of games played, e.g. 5\u20138); P\u2013A (points for and points against, e.g. 5\u2013\u2013); or +W\u2013L\u2013D (W wins, L losses, D draws, e.g. +4\u20132\u20131=3).

The term "match" refers not to an individual game, but to either a series of games between two players, or a team competition in which each player of one team plays one game against a player of the other team.

=== Governance

Chess's international governing body is usually known by its French acronym FIDE (pronounced FEE-day) (French: F\u00e9d\u00e9ration internationale des \u00e9checs), or International Chess Federation. FIDE's membership consists of the national chess organizations of over 180

countries; there are also several associate members, including various supra-national organizations, the International Braille Chess Association (IBCA), International Committee of Chess for the Deaf (ICCD), and the International Physically Disabled Chess Association (IPCA). FIDE is recognized as a sports governing body by the International Olympic Committee, but chess has never been part of the Olympic Games.

FIDE's most visible activity is organizing the World Chess Championship, a role it assumed in 1948. The current World Champion is Ding Liren of China. The reigning Women's World Champion is Ju Wenjun from China. Other competitions for individuals include the World Junior Chess Championship, the European Individual Chess Championship, the tournaments for the World Championship qualification cycle, and the various national championships. Invitation-only tournaments regularly attract the world's strongest players. Examples include Spain's Linares event, Monte Carlo's Melody Amber tournament, the Dortmund Sparkassen meeting, Sofia's M-tel Masters, and Wijk aan Zee's Tata Steel tournament.

Regular team chess events include the Chess Olympiad and the European Team Chess Championship.

The World Chess Solving Championship and World Correspondence Chess Championships include both team and individual events; these are held independently of FIDE.

=== Titles and rankings

In order to rank players, FIDE, ICCF, and most national chess organizations use the Elo rating system developed by Arpad Elo. An average club player has a rating of about 1500; the highest FIDE rating of all time, 2882, was achieved by Magnus Carlsen on the March 2014 FIDE rating list. Players may be awarded lifetime titles by FIDE:

Grandmaster (GM; sometimes International Grandmaster or IGM is used) is awarded to world-class chess masters. Apart from World Champion, Grandmaster is the highest title a chess player can attain. Before FIDE will confer the title on a player, the player must have an Elo rating of at least 2500 at one time and three results of a prescribed standard (called norms) in tournaments involving other grandmasters, including some from countries other than the applicant's. There are other milestones a player can achieve to attain the title, such as winning the World Junior Championship.

International Master (IM). The conditions are similar to GM, but less demanding. The minimum rating for the IM title is 2400.

FIDE Master (FM). The usual way for a player to qualify for the FIDE Master title is by achieving a FIDE rating of 2300 or more.

Candidate Master (CM). Similar to FM, but with a FIDE rating of at least 2200. The above titles are open to both men and women. There are also separate women-only titles; Woman Grandmaster (WGM), Woman International Master (WIM), Woman FIDE Master (WFM) and Woman Candidate Master (WCM). These require a performance level approximately 200 Elo rating points below the similarly named open titles, and their continued existence has sometimes been controversial. Beginning with Nona Gaprindashvili in 1978, a number of women have earned the open GM title. FIDE also awards titles for arbiters and trainers. International titles are also awarded to composers and solvers of chess problems and to correspondence chess players (by the International Correspondence Chess Federation). National chess organizations may also award titles.

== Theory

Chess has an extensive literature. In 1913, the chess historian H.J.R. Murray estimated the total number of books, magazines, and chess columns in newspapers to be about 5,000. B.H. Wood estimated the number, as of 1949, to be about 20,000. David Hooper and Kenneth Whyld write that, "Since then there has been a steady increase year by year of the number of new chess publications. No one knows how many have been printed." Significant public chess libraries include the John G. White Chess and Checkers Collection at Cleveland Public Library, with over 32,000 chess books and over 6,000 bound volumes of chess periodicals; and the Chess & Draughts collection at the National Library of the Netherlands, with about 30,000 books. Chess theory usually divides the game of chess into three phases with different sets of strategies: the opening, typically the first 10 to 20 moves, when players move their pieces to useful positions for the coming battle; the middlegame; and last the endgame, when most of the pieces are gone, kings typically take a more active part in the struggle, and pawn promotion is often decisive.

Opening theory is concerned with finding the best moves in the initial phase of the game. There are dozens of different openings, and hundreds of variants. The Oxford Companion to Chess lists 1,327 named openings and variants. Middlegame theory is usually divided into chess tactics and chess strategy. Chess strategy concentrates on setting and achieving long-term positioning advantages during the game \u2013 for example, where to place different pieces \u2013 while tactics concerns immediate maneuver. These two aspects of the gameplay cannot be completely separated, because strategic goals are mostly achieved through tactics, while the tactical opportunities are based on the previous strategy of play.

Endgame theory is concerned with positions where there are only a few pieces left. Theoreticians categorize these positions according to the pieces, for example "King and pawn endings" or "Rook versus a minor piece".

=== Opening

A chess opening is the group of initial moves of a game (the "opening moves"). Recognized sequences of opening moves are referred to as openings and have been given names such as the Ruy Lopez or Sicilian Defense. They are catalogued in reference works such as the Encyclopaedia of Chess Openings. There are dozens of different openings, varying widely in character from quiet positional play (for example, the R\u00e9ti Opening) to very aggressive (the Latvian Gambit). In some opening lines, the exact sequence considered best for both sides has been worked out to more than 30 moves. Professional players spend years studying openings and continue doing so throughout their careers, as opening theory continues to evolve.

The fundamental strategic aims of most openings are similar:

development: This is the technique of placing the pieces (particularly bishops and knights) on useful squares where they will have an optimal impact on the game.

control of the center: Control of the central squares allows pieces to be moved to any part of the board relatively easily, and can also have a cramping effect on the opponent.

king safety: It is critical to keep the king safe from dangerous possibilities. A correctly timed castling can often enhance this.

pawn structure: Players strive to avoid the creation of pawn weaknesses such as isolated, doubled, or backward pawns, and pawn islands \u2013 and to force such weaknesses in the opponent's position. Most players and theoreticians consider that White, by virtue of the first move, begins the game with a small advantage. This initially gives White the initiative. Black usually strives to neutralize White's advantage and achieve equality, or to develop dynamic counterplay in an unbalanced position.

=== Middlegame

The middlegame is the part of the game that starts after the opening. There is no clear line between the opening and the middlegame, but typically the middlegame will start when most pieces have been developed. (Similarly, there is no clear transition from the middlegame to the endgame; see start of the endgame.) Because the opening theory has ended, players have to form plans based on the features of the position, and at the same time take into account the tactical possibilities of the position. The middlegame is the phase in which most combinations occur. Combinations are a series of tactical moves executed to achieve some gain. Middlegame combinations are often connected with an attack against the opponent's king. Some typical patterns have their own names; for example, the Boden's Mate or the Lasker\u2013Bauer combination. Specific plans or strategic themes will often arise from particular groups of openings that result in a specific type of pawn structure. An example is the minority attack, which is the attack of queenside pawns against an opponent who has more pawns on the queenside. The study of openings is therefore connected to the preparation of plans that are typical of the resulting middlegames. Another important strategic question in the middlegame is whether and how to reduce material and transition into an endgame (i.e. simplify). Minor

material advantages can generally be transformed into victory only in an endgame, and therefore the stronger side must choose an appropriate way to achieve an ending. Not every reduction of material is good for this purpose; for example, if one side keeps a light-squared bishop and the opponent has a dark-squared one, the transformation into a bishops and pawns ending is usually advantageous for the weaker side only, because an endgame with bishops on opposite colors is likely to be a draw, even with an advantage of a pawn, or sometimes even with a two-pawn advantage.

==== **Tactics**

In chess, tactics in general concentrate on short-term actions \u2013 so short-term that they can be calculated in advance by a human player or a computer. The possible depth of calculation depends on the player's ability. In quiet positions with many possibilities on both sides, a deep calculation is more difficult and may not be practical, while in positions with a limited number of forced variations, strong players can calculate long sequences of moves.

Theoreticians describe many elementary tactical methods and typical maneuvers, for example: pins, forks, skewers, batteries, discovered attacks (especially discovered checks), zwischenzugs, deflections, decoys, sacrifices, underminings, overloadings, and interferences. Simple one-move or two-move tactical actions \u2013 threats, exchanges of material, and double attacks \u2013 can be combined into more complicated sequences of tactical maneuvers that are often forced from the point of view of one or both players. A forced variation that involves a sacrifice and usually results in a tangible gain is called a combination. Brilliant combinations \u2013 such as those in the Immortal Game \u2013 are considered beautiful and are admired by chess lovers. A common type of chess exercise, aimed at developing players' skills, is a position where a decisive combination is available and the challenge is to find it.

==== **Strategy**

Chess strategy is concerned with the evaluation of chess positions and with setting up goals and long-term plans for future play. During the evaluation, players must take into account numerous factors such as the value of the pieces on the board, control of the center and centralization, the pawn structure, king safety, and the control of key squares or groups of squares (for example, diagonals, open files, and dark or light squares).

The most basic step in evaluating a position is to count the total value of pieces of both sides. The point values used for this purpose are based on experience; usually, pawns are considered worth one point, knights and bishops about three points each, rooks about five points (the value difference between a rook and a bishop or knight being known as the exchange), and queens about nine points. The king is more valuable than all of the other pieces combined, since its checkmate loses the game. But in practical terms, in the endgame, the king as a fighting piece is generally more powerful than a bishop or knight but less powerful than a rook. These basic values are then modified by other factors like position of the piece (e.g. advanced pawns are usually more valuable than those on their initial squares), coordination between pieces (e.g. a pair of bishops usually coordinate better than a bishop and a knight), or the type of position (e.g. knights are generally better in closed positions with many pawns while bishops are more powerful in open positions).Another important factor in the evaluation of chess positions is pawn structure (sometimes known as the pawn skeleton): the configuration of pawns on the chessboard. Since pawns are the least mobile of the pieces, pawn structure is relatively static and largely determines the strategic nature of the position. Weaknesses in pawn structure include isolated, doubled, or backward pawns and holes; once created, they are often permanent. Care must therefore be taken to avoid these weaknesses unless they are compensated by another valuable asset (for example, by the possibility of developing an attack).

=== **Endgame**

The endgame (also end game or ending) is the stage of the game when there are few pieces left on the board. There are three main strategic differences between earlier stages of the game and the endgame:

Pawns become more important. Endgames often revolve around endeavors to promote a pawn by advancing it to the furthest rank.

The king, which requires safeguarding from attack during the middlegame, emerges as a strong piece in the endgame. It is often brought to the center where it can protect its own pawns, attack enemy pawns, and hinder moves of the opponent's king.

Zugzwang, a situation in which the player who is to move is forced to incur a disadvantage, is often a factor in endgames but rarely in other stages of the game. In the example diagram, either side having the move is in zugzwang: Black to move must play 1...Kb7 allowing White to promote the pawn after 2.Kd7; White to move must permit a draw, either by 1.Kc6 stalemate or by losing the pawn after any other legal move.Endgames can be classified according to the type of pieces remaining on the board. Basic checkmates are positions in which one side has only a king and the other side has one or two pieces and can checkmate the opposing king, with the pieces working together with their king. For example, king and pawn endgames involve only kings and pawns on one or both sides, and the task of the stronger side is to promote one of the pawns. Other more complicated endings are classified according to pieces on the board other than kings, such as \"rook and pawn versus rook\" endgames.

== **History**

=== **Origins**

The earliest texts referring to the origins of chess date from the beginning of the 7th century. Three are written in Pahlavi (Middle Persian) and one, the Harshacharita, is in Sanskrit. One of these texts, the Chatrang-namak, represents one of the earliest written accounts of chess. The narrator Bozorgmehr explains that Chatrang, the Pahlavi word for chess, was introduced to Persia by 'Dewasarm, a great ruler of India' during the reign of Khosrow I.The oldest known chess manual was in Arabic and dates to about 840, written by al-Adli ar-Rumi (800\u2013870), a renowned Arab chess player, titled Kitab ash-shatranj (The Book of Chess). This is a lost manuscript, but is referenced in later works. Here also, al-Adli attributes the origins of Persian chess to India, along with the eighth-century collection of fables Kal\u012b wa-Dimna. By the twentieth century, a substantial consensus developed regarding chess's origins in northwest India in the early 7th century. More recently, this consensus has been the subject of further scrutiny.The early forms of chess in India were known as chatura\u1e45ga (Sanskrit: \u091a\u0924\u0941\u0930\u0919\u094d\u0917), literally \"four divisions\" [of the military] \u2013 infantry, cavalry, elephants, and chariotry \u2013 represented by pieces that would later evolve into the modern pawn, knight, bishop, and rook, respectively. Chaturanga was played on an 8\u00d78 uncheckered board, called asht\u0101pada. Thence it spread eastward and westward along the Silk Road. The earliest evidence of chess is found in the nearby Sasanian Persia around 600 A.D., where the game came to be known by the name chatrang (Persian: \u0686\u062a\u0631\u0627\u0646\u062c). Chatrang was taken up by the Muslim world after the Islamic conquest of Persia (633\u2013651), where it was then named shatranj (Arabic: \u0634\u0627\u0631\u0627\u0646\u062c; Persian: \u0634\u0627\u0631\u0627\u0646\u062c), with the pieces largely retaining their Persian names. In Spanish, \"shatranj\" was rendered as ajedrez (\"al-shatranj\"), in Portuguese as xadrez, and in Greek as \u03b2\u03b1\u03c4\u03c9\u03b4\u03b9\u03b2\u03b9\u03b2\u03b9\u03b2\u03b9 (zatrikion, which comes directly from the Persian chatrang), but in the rest of Europe it was replaced by versions of the Persian sh\u0101h (\"king\"), from which the English words \"check\" and \"chess\" descend. The word \"checkmate\" is derived from the Persian sh\u0101h m\u0101r (\"the king is dead\").

Xiangqi is the form of chess best-known in China. The eastern migration of chess, into China and Southeast Asia, has even less documentation than its migration west, making it largely conjectured. The word xi\u00e0ngq\u00ed was used in China to refer to a game from 569 A.D. at the latest, but it has not been proven if this game was or was not directly related to chess.

The first reference to Chinese chess appears in a book entitled Xu\u00e0n gu\u00e0 (\u201cRecord of the Mysterious and Strange\"), dating to about 800. A minority view holds that western chess arose from xi\u00e0ngq\u00ed or one of its predecessors, although this has been contested. Chess historians Jean-Louis Cazaux and Rick Knowlton contend that xiangqi's intrinsic characteristics make it easier to construct an evolutionary path from China to India/Persia than the opposite direction.The oldest archaeological chess artifacts \u2013 ivory pieces \u2013 were excavated in ancient Afrasiab, today's Samarkand, in Uzbekistan, Central Asia, and date to about 760, with some of them possibly being older. Remarkably, almost all findings of the oldest pieces come from along the Silk Road, from the former regions of the Tarim Basin (today's Xinjiang in China), Transoxiana, Sogdiana, Bactria, Gandhara, to Iran on one end and to India through Kashmir on

the other. The game reached Western Europe and Russia via at least three routes, the earliest being in the 9th century. By the year 1000, it had spread throughout both the Muslim Iberia and Latin Europe. A Latin poem called *Versus de scachis* ("Verses on Chess") dated to the late 10th century, has been preserved at Einsiedeln Abbey in Switzerland.

=== 1200\u20131700: Origins of the modern game

The game of chess was then played and known in all European countries. A famous 13th-century Spanish manuscript covering chess, backgammon, and dice is known as the *Libro de los juegos*, which is the earliest European treatise on chess as well as being the oldest document on European table games. The rules were fundamentally similar to those of the Arabic *shatranj*. The differences were mostly in the use of a checkered board instead of a plain monochrome board used by Arabs and the habit of allowing some or all pawns to make an initial double step. In some regions, the queen, which had replaced the *wazir*, and/or the king could also make an initial two-square leap under some conditions.

Around 1200, the rules of *shatranj* started to be modified in Europe, culminating, several major changes later, in the emergence of modern chess practically as it is known today. A major change was the modern piece movement rules, which began to appear in intellectual circles in Valencia, Spain, around 1475, which established the foundations and brought it very close to current chess. These new rules then were quickly adopted in Italy and Southern France before diffusing into the rest of Europe. Pawns gained the ability to advance two squares on their first move, while bishops and queens acquired their modern movement powers. The queen replaced the earlier *vizier* chess piece toward the end of the 10th century and by the 15th century had become the most powerful piece; in light of that, modern chess was often referred to at the time as "*Queen's Chess*" or "*Mad Queen Chess*". Castling, derived from the "*king's leap*", usually in combination with a pawn or rook move to bring the king to safety, was introduced. These new rules quickly spread throughout Western Europe.

Writings about chess theory began to appear in the late 15th century. An anonymous treatise on chess of 1490 with the first part containing some openings and the second 30 endgames is deposited in the library of the University of G\u00fcttingen. The book *El Libro dels jochs partits dels schachs en nombre de 100* was written by Francesc Vicent in Segorbe in 1495, but no copy of this work has survived. The *Repetici\u00f3n de Amores y Arte de Ajedrez* (Repetition of Love and the Art of Playing Chess) by Spanish churchman Luis Ram\u00e9dez de Lucena was published in Salamanca in 1497. Lucena and later masters like Portuguese Pedro Damiano, Italians Giovanni Leonardo Di Bona, Giulio Cesare Polerio and Gioachino Greco, and Spanish bishop Ruy L\u00faez de Segura developed elements of opening theory and started to analyze simple endgames.

=== 1700\u20131873: Romantic era

In the 18th century, the center of European chess life moved from Southern Europe to mainland France. The two most important French masters were Fran\u00e7ois-Andr\u00e9 Danican Philidor, a musician by profession, who discovered the importance of pawns for chess strategy, and later Louis-Charles Mah\u00e9 de La Bourdonnais, who won a famous series of matches against Irish master Alexander McDonnell in 1834. Centers of chess activity in this period were coffee houses in major European cities like Caf\u00e9 de la R\u00e9gence in Paris and Simpson's Divan in London. At the same time, the intellectual movement of romanticism had had a far-reaching impact on chess, with aesthetics and tactical beauty being held in higher regard than objective soundness and strategic planning. As a result, virtually all games began with the Open Game, and it was considered unsportsmanlike to decline gambits that invited tactical play such as the King's Gambit and the Evans Gambit. This chess philosophy is known as Romantic chess, and a sharp, tactical style consistent with the principles of chess romanticism was predominant until the late 19th century. The rules concerning stalemate were finalized in the early 19th century. Also in the 19th century, the convention that White moves first was established (formerly either White or Black could move first). Finally, the rules around castling and *en passant* captures were standardized \u2013 variations in these rules persisted in Italy until the late 19th century. The resulting standard game is sometimes referred to as Western chess or international chess, particularly in Asia where other games of the chess family such as *xiangqi* are prevalent. Since the 19th century, the only rule changes, such as the establishment of the correct procedure for claiming a draw by repetition, have been technical in nature.

As the 19th century progressed, chess organization developed quickly. Many chess clubs, chess books, and chess journals appeared. There were correspondence matches between cities; for example, the London Chess Club played against the Edinburgh Chess Club in 1824. Chess problems became a regular part of 19th-century newspapers; Bernhard Horwitz, Josef Kling, and Samuel Loyd composed some of the most influential problems. In 1843, von der Lasa published his and Bilguer's *Handbuch des Schachspiels* (Handbook of Chess), the first comprehensive manual of chess theory.

The first modern chess tournament was organized by Howard Staunton, a leading English chess player, and was held in London in 1851. It was won by the German Adolf Anderssen, who was hailed as the leading chess master. His brilliant, energetic attacking style was typical for the time. Sparkling games like Anderssen's Immortal Game and Evergreen Game or Morphy's "*Opera Game*" were regarded as the highest possible summit of the art of chess. Deeper insight into the nature of chess came with the American Paul Morphy, an extraordinary chess prodigy. Morphy won against all important competitors (except Staunton, who refused to play), including Anderssen, during his short chess career between 1857 and 1863. Morphy's success stemmed from a combination of brilliant attacks and sound strategy; he intuitively knew how to prepare attacks.

=== 1873\u20131945: Birth of a sport

Prague-born Wilhelm Steinitz laid the foundations for a scientific approach to the game, the art of breaking a position down into components and preparing correct plans. In addition to his theoretical achievements, Steinitz founded an important tradition: his triumph over the leading German master Johannes Zukertort in 1886 is regarded as the first official World Chess Championship. This win marked a stylistic transition at the highest levels of chess from an attacking, tactical style predominant in the Romantic era to a more positional, strategic style introduced to the chess world by Steinitz. Steinitz lost his crown in 1894 to a much younger player, the German mathematician Emanuel Lasker, who maintained this title for 27 years, the longest tenure of any world champion. After the end of the 19th century, the number of master tournaments and matches held annually quickly grew. The first Olympiad was held in Paris in 1924, and FIDE was founded initially for the purpose of organizing that event. In 1927, the Women's World Chess Championship was established; the first to hold the title was Czech-English master Vera Menchik. A prodigy from Cuba, Jos\u00e9 Ra\u00fal Capablanca, known for his skill in endgames, won the World Championship from Lasker in 1921. Capablanca was undefeated in tournament play for eight years, from 1916 to 1924. His successor (1927) was the Russian-French Alexander Alekhine, a strong attacking player who died as the world champion in 1946. Alekhine briefly lost the title to Dutch player Max Euwe in 1935 and regained it two years later. In the interwar period, chess was revolutionized by the new theoretical school of so-called hypermodernists like Aron Nimzowitsch and Richard R\u00e9ti. They advocated controlling the center of the board with distant pieces rather than with pawns, thus inviting opponents to occupy the center with pawns, which become objects of attack.

=== 1945\u20131990: Post-World War II era

After the death of Alekhine, a new World Champion was sought. FIDE, which has controlled the title since then, ran a tournament of elite players. The winner of the 1948 tournament was Russian Mikhail Botvinnik. In 1950 FIDE established a system of titles, conferring the titles of Grandmaster and International Master on 27 players. (Some sources state that in 1914 the title of chess Grandmaster was first formally conferred by Tsar Nicholas II of Russia to Lasker, Capablanca, Alekhine, Tarrasch, and Marshall, but this is a disputed claim.)

Botvinnik started an era of Soviet dominance in the chess world, which mainly through the Soviet government's politically inspired efforts to demonstrate intellectual superiority over the West stood almost uninterrupted for more than a half-century. Until the dissolution of the Soviet Union, there was only one non-Soviet champion, American Bobby Fischer (champion 1972\u20131975). Botvinnik also revolutionized opening theory. Previously, Black strove for equality, attempting to neutralize White's first-move advantage. As Black, Botvinnik strove for the initiative from the beginning. In the previous informal system of World Championships, the current champion decided which challenger he would play for the title and the challenger was forced to seek sponsors for the match. FIDE set up a new system of qualifying tournaments and matches. The world's strongest players were seeded into Interzonal tournaments, where they were joined by players who had qualified from Zonal tournaments. The leading finishers in these Interzonals would go through the "*Candidates*" stage, which was initially a tournament, and later

a series of knockout matches. The winner of the Candidates would then play the reigning champion for the title. A champion defeated in a match had a right to play a rematch a year later. This system operated on a three-year cycle. Botvinnik participated in championship matches over a period of fifteen years. He won the world championship tournament in 1948 and retained the title in tied matches in 1951 and 1954. In 1957, he lost to Vasily Smyslov, but regained the title in a rematch in 1958. In 1960, he lost the title to the 23-year-old Latvian prodigy Mikhail Tal, an accomplished tactician and attacking player who is widely regarded as one of the most creative players ever, hence his nickname \"the magician from Riga\". Botvinnik again regained the title in a rematch in 1961.

Following the 1961 event, FIDE abolished the automatic right of a deposed champion to a rematch, and the next champion, Armenian Tigran Petrosian, a player renowned for his defensive and positional skills, held the title for two cycles, 1963\u20131969. His successor, Boris Spassky from Russia (champion 1969\u20131972), won games in both positional and sharp tactical style. The next championship, the so-called Match of the Century, saw the first non-Soviet challenger since World War II, American Bobby Fischer. Fischer defeated his opponents in the Candidates matches by unheard-of margins, and convincingly defeated Spassky for the world championship. The match was followed closely by news media of the day, leading to a surge in popularity for chess; it also held significant political importance at the height of the Cold War, with the match being seen by both sides as a microcosm of the conflict between East and West. In 1975, however, Fischer refused to defend his title against Soviet Anatoly Karpov when he was unable to reach agreement on conditions with FIDE, and Karpov obtained the title by default. Fischer modernized many aspects of chess, especially by extensively preparing openings. Karpov defended his title twice against Viktor Korchnoi and dominated the 1970s and early 1980s with a string of tournament successes. In the 1984 World Chess Championship, Karpov faced his toughest challenge to date, the young Garry Kasparov from Baku, Soviet Azerbaijan. The match was aborted in controversial circumstances after 5 months and 48 games with Karpov leading by 5 wins to 3, but evidently exhausted; many commentators believed Kasparov, who had won the last two games, would have won the match had it continued. Kasparov won the 1985 rematch. Kasparov and Karpov contested three further closely fought matches in 1986, 1987 and 1990, Kasparov winning them all. Kasparov became the dominant figure of world chess from the mid 1980s until his retirement from competition in 2005.

==== Beginnings of chess technology

Chess-playing computer programs (later known as chess engines) began to appear in the 1960s. In 1970, the first major computer chess tournament, the North American Computer Chess Championship, was held, followed in 1974 by the first World Computer Chess Championship. In the late 1970s, dedicated home chess computers such as Fidelity Electronics' Chess Challenger became commercially available, as well as software to run on home computers. The overall standard of computer chess was low, however, until the 1990s.

The first endgame tablebases, which provided perfect play for relatively simple endgames such as king and rook versus king and bishop, appeared in the late 1970s. This set a precedent to the complete six- and seven-piece tablebases that became available in the 2000s and 2010s respectively. The first commercial chess database, a collection of chess games searchable by move and position, was introduced by the German company ChessBase in 1987. Databases containing millions of chess games have since had a profound effect on opening theory and other areas of chess research.

Digital chess clocks were invented in 1973, though they did not become commonplace until the 1990s. Digital clocks allow for time controls involving increments and delays.

=== 1990\u2013present: Rise of computers and online chess

==== Technology

The Internet enabled online chess as a new medium of playing, with chess servers allowing users to play other people from different parts of the world in real time. The first such server, known as Internet Chess Server or ICS, was developed at the University of Utah in 1992. ICS formed the basis for the first commercial chess server, the Internet Chess Club, which was launched in 1995, and for other early chess servers such as FICS (Free Internet Chess Server). Since then, many other platforms have appeared, and online chess began to rival over-the-board chess in popularity. During the 2020 COVID-19 pandemic, the isolation ensuing from quarantines imposed in many places around the world, combined with the success of the popular Netflix show *The Queen's Gambit* and other factors such as the popularity of online tournaments (notably PogChamps) and chess Twitch streamers, resulted in a surge of popularity not only for online chess, but for the game of chess in general; this phenomenon has been referred to in the media as the 2020 online chess boom. Computer chess has also seen major advances. By the 1990s, chess engines could consistently defeat most amateurs, and in 1997 Deep Blue defeated World Champion Garry Kasparov in a six-game match, starting an era of computer dominance at the highest level of chess. In the 2010s, engines of superhuman strength became accessible for free on a number of PC and mobile platforms, and free engine analysis became a commonplace feature on internet chess servers. An adverse effect of the easy availability of engine analysis on hand-held devices and personal computers has been the rise of computer cheating, which has grown to be a major concern in both over-the-board and online chess. In 2017, AlphaZero \u2013 a neural network also capable of playing shogi and Go \u2013 was introduced. Since then, many chess engines based on neural network evaluation have been written, the best of which have surpassed the traditional \"brute-force\" engines. AlphaZero also introduced many novel ideas and ways of playing the game, which affected the style of play at the top level. As endgame tablebases developed, they began to provide perfect play in endgame positions in which the game-theoretical outcome was previously unknown, such as positions with king, queen and pawn against king and queen. In 1991, Lewis Stiller published a tablebase for select six-piece endgames, and by 2005, following the publication of Nalimov tablebases, all six-piece endgame positions were solved. In 2012, Lomonosov tablebases were published which solved all seven-piece endgame positions. Use of tablebases enhances the performance of chess engines by providing definitive results in some branches of analysis.

Technological progress made in the 1990s and the 21st century has influenced the way that chess is studied at all levels, as well as the state of chess as a spectator sport.

Previously, preparation at the professional level required an extensive chess library and several subscriptions to publications such as Chess Informant to keep up with opening developments and study opponents' games. Today, preparation at the professional level involves the use of databases containing millions of games, and engines to analyze different opening variations and prepare novelties. A number of online learning resources are also available for players of all levels, such as online courses, tactics trainers, and video lessons. Since the late 1990s, it has been possible to follow major international chess events online, the players' moves being relayed in real time. Sensory boards have been developed to enable automatic transmission of moves. Chess players will frequently run engines while watching these games, allowing them to quickly identify mistakes by the players and spot tactical opportunities. While in the past the moves have been relayed live, today chess organizers will often impose a half-hour delay as an anti-cheating measure. In the mid-to-late 2010s \u2013 and especially following the 2020 online boom \u2013 it became commonplace for supergrandmasters, such as Hikaru Nakamura and Magnus Carlsen, to livestream chess content on platforms such as Twitch. Also following the boom, online chess started being viewed as an e-sport, with e-sport teams signing chess players for the first time in 2020.

==== Growth

Organized chess even for young children has become common. FIDE holds world championships for age levels down to 8 years old. The largest tournaments, in number of players, are those held for children. The number of grandmasters and other chess professionals has also grown in the modern era. Kenneth Regan and Guy Haworth conducted research involving comparison of move choices by players of different levels and from different periods with the analysis of strong chess engines; they concluded that the increase in the number of grandmasters and higher Elo ratings of the top players reflect an actual increase in the average standard of play, rather than \"rating inflation\" or \"title inflation\".

==== Professional chess

In 1993, Garry Kasparov and Nigel Short broke ties with FIDE to organize their own match for the title and formed a competing Professional Chess Association (PCA). From then until 2006, there were two simultaneous World Championships and respective World Champions: the PCA or \"classical\" champions extending the Steinitzian tradition in which the current champion plays a challenger in a series of games, and the other following FIDE's new format of many players competing in a large knockout tournament to determine the champion. Kasparov lost his

PCA title in 2000 to Vladimir Kramnik of Russia. Due to the complicated state of world chess politics and difficulties obtaining commercial sponsorships, Kasparov was never able to challenge for the title again. Despite this, he continued to dominate in top level tournaments and remained the world's highest rated player until his retirement from competitive chess in 2005.

The World Chess Championship 2006, in which Kramnik beat the FIDE World Champion Veselin Topalov, reunified the titles and made Kramnik the undisputed World Chess Champion. In September 2007, he lost the title to Viswanathan Anand of India, who won the championship tournament in Mexico City. Anand defended his title in the revenge match of 2008, 2010 and 2012. Magnus Carlsen defeated Anand in the 2013 World Chess Championship, and defended his title in 2014, 2016, 2018, and 2021. After the 2021 match, he announced that he would not defend his title a fifth time, so the 2023 World Chess Championship was played between the winner and runner-up of the Candidates Tournament 2022: respectively, Ian Nepomniachtchi of Russia and Ding Liren of China. Ding beat Nepomniachtchi, making him the current World Chess Champion.

== Connections

=== Arts and humanities

In the Middle Ages and during the Renaissance, chess was a part of noble culture; it was used to teach war strategy and was dubbed the \"King's Game\". Gentlemen are \"to be meanly seene in the play at Chestes\", says the overview at the beginning of Baldassare Castiglione's *The Book of the Courtier* (1528, English 1561 by Sir Thomas Hoby), but chess should not be a gentleman's main passion. Castiglione explains it further:

And what say you to the game at chestes? It is truely an honest kynde of enterteynmente and wittie, quoth Syr Friderick. But me think it hath a fault, whiche is, that a man may be to couning at it, for who ever will be excellent in the playe of chestes, I beleave he must beestowe much tyme about it, and applie it with so much study, that a man may assoone learne some noble scyence, or compase any other matter of importaunce, and yet in the ende in beestowing all that laboure, he knoweth no more but a game. Therfore in this I beleave there happeneth a very rare thing, namely, that the meane is more commendable, then the excellency.

Some of the elaborate chess sets used by the aristocracy at least partially survive, such as the Lewis chessmen.

Chess was often used as a basis of sermons on morality. An example is *Liber de moribus hominum et officiis nobilium sive super ludo scacchorum* ('Book of the customs of men and the duties of nobles or the Book of Chess'), written by an Italian Dominican monk Jacobus de Cessolis c.1200. This book was one of the most popular of the Middle Ages. The work was translated into many other languages (the first printed edition was published at Utrecht in 1473) and was the basis for William Caxton's *The Game and Playe of the Chesse* (1474), one of the first books printed in English. Different chess pieces were used as metaphors for different classes of people, and human duties were derived from the rules of the game or from visual properties of the chess pieces:

The knyght ought to be made alle armed upon an hors in suche wyse that he haue an helme on his heed and a spere in his ryght hande/ and coueryd wyth his sheld/ a swerde and a mace on his lyft syde/ Cladd wyth an hawberk and plates to fore his breste/ legge harnoyes on his legges/ Spores on his heelis on his handes his gauntelettes/ his hors well broken and taught and apte to bataylle and couerid with his armes/ whan the knyghtes ben maad they ben bayned/ or bathed/ that is the signe that they shold lede a newe lyf and newe maners/ also they wake alle the nyght in prayers and orysons vnto god that he wylle gyue hem grace that they may gete that thyng that they may not gete by nature/ The kyng or prynce gyrdeth a boute them a swerde in signe/ that they shold abyde and kepe hym of whom they take theyr dispenses and dignyte.

Known in the circles of clerics, students, and merchants, chess entered into the popular culture of the Middle Ages. An example is the 209th song of *Carmina Burana* from the 13th century, which starts with the names of chess pieces, Roch, pedites, regina... The game of chess, at times, has been discouraged by various religious authorities in Middle Ages: Jewish, Catholic and Orthodox. Some Muslim authorities prohibited it even recently, for example Ruhollah Khomeini in 1979 and Abdul-Aziz ash-Sheikh even later. During the Age of Enlightenment, chess was viewed as a means of self-improvement. Benjamin Franklin, in his article "The Morals of Chess" (1750), wrote:

The Game of Chess is not merely an idle amusement; several very valuable qualities of the mind, useful in the course of human life, are to be acquired and strengthened by it, so as to become habits ready on all occasions; for life is a kind of Chess, in which we have often points to gain, and competitors or adversaries to contend with, and in which there is a vast variety of good and ill events, that are, in some degree, the effect of prudence, or the want of it. By playing at Chess then, we may learn:

I. Foresight, which looks a little into futurity, and considers the consequences that may attend an action ...

II. Circumspection, which surveys the whole Chess-board, or scene of action: 1713 the relation of the several Pieces, and their situations ...

III. Caution, not to make our moves too hastily ...

Chess was occasionally criticized in the 19th century as a waste of time. Chess is taught to children in schools around the world today. Many schools host chess clubs, and there are many scholastic tournaments specifically for children. Tournaments are held regularly in many countries, hosted by organizations such as the United States Chess Federation and the National Scholastic Chess Foundation. Chess is many times depicted in the arts; significant works where chess plays a key role range from Thomas Middleton's *A Game at Chess* to *Through the Looking-Glass* by Lewis Carroll, to Vladimir Nabokov's *The Defense*, to *The Royal Game* by Stefan Zweig. Chess has also featured in film classics such as Ingmar Bergman's *The Seventh Seal*, Satyajit Ray's *The Chess Players*, and Powell and Pressburger's *A Matter of Life and Death*.

Chess is also present in contemporary popular culture. For example, the characters in *Star Trek* play a futuristic version of the game called \"Federation Tri-Dimensional Chess\" and \"Wizard's Chess\" is played in J.K. Rowling's *Harry Potter*.

=== Mathematics

The game structure and nature of chess are related to several branches of mathematics. Many combinatorial and topological problems connected to chess, such as the knight's tour and the eight queens puzzle, have been known for hundreds of years.

The number of legal positions in chess is estimated to be 4.59 (+/- 0.38) x10⁴⁴ with a 95% confidence level, with a game-tree complexity of approximately 10¹²³. The game-tree complexity of chess was first calculated by Claude Shannon as 10¹²⁰, a number known as the Shannon number. An average position typically has thirty to forty possible moves, but there may be as few as zero (in the case of checkmate or stalemate) or (in a constructed position) as many as 218. In 1913, Ernst Zermelo used chess as a basis for his theory of game strategies, which is considered one of the predecessors of game theory. Zermelo's theorem states that it is possible to solve chess, i.e. to determine with certainty the outcome of a perfectly played game (either White can force a win, or Black can force a win, or both sides can force at least a draw). With 10⁴³ legal positions in chess, however, it will take an impossibly long time to compute a perfect strategy with any feasible technology.

=== Psychology

There is an extensive scientific literature on chess psychology. Alfred Binet and others showed that knowledge and verbal, rather than visuospatial, ability lies at the core of expertise. In his doctoral thesis, Adriaan de Groot showed that chess masters can rapidly perceive the key features of a position. According to de Groot, this perception, made possible by years of practice and study, is more important than the sheer ability to anticipate moves. De Groot showed that chess masters can memorize positions shown for a few seconds almost perfectly. The ability to memorize does not alone account for chess-playing skill, since masters and novices, when faced with random arrangements of chess pieces, had equivalent recall (about six positions in each case). Rather, it is the ability to recognize patterns, which are then memorized, which distinguished the skilled players from the novices. When the positions of the pieces were taken from an actual game, the masters had almost total positional recall. More recent research has focused on chess as mental training; the respective roles of knowledge and look-ahead search;

brain imaging studies of chess masters and novices; blindfold chess; the role of personality and intelligence in chess skill; gender differences; and computational models of chess expertise. The role of practice and talent in the development of chess and other domains of expertise has led to much empirical investigation. Ericsson and colleagues have argued that deliberate practice is sufficient for reaching high levels of expertise in chess. Recent research, however, fails to replicate their results and indicates that factors other than practice are also important.

For example, Fernand Gobet and colleagues have shown that stronger players started playing chess at a young age and that experts born in the Northern Hemisphere are more likely to have been born in late winter and early spring. Compared to the general population, chess players are more likely to be non-right-handed, though they found no correlation between handedness and skill. A relationship between chess skill and intelligence has long been discussed in scientific literature as well as in popular culture. Academic studies that investigate the relationship date back at least to 1927. Although one meta-analysis and most children studies find a positive correlation between general cognitive ability and chess skill, adult studies show mixed results.

== Composition

Chess composition is the art of creating chess problems (also called chess compositions). The creator is known as a chess composer. There are many types of chess problems; the two most important are:

Directmates: White to move first and checkmate Black within a specified number of moves, against any defense. These are often referred to as \"mate in n\" (for example \"mate in three\" (a three-mover); two- and three-move problems are the most common. These usually involve positions that would be highly unlikely to occur in an actual game, and are intended to illustrate a particular theme, usually requiring a surprising or counterintuitive key move. Themes associated with chess problems occasionally appear in actual games, when they are referred to as \"problem-like\" moves.

Studies: orthodox problems where the stipulation is that White to play must win or draw. The majority of studies are endgame positions. Fairy chess is a branch of chess problem composition involving altered rules, such as the use of unconventional pieces or boards, or unusual stipulations such as reflexmates.

Tournaments for composition and solving of chess problems are organized by the World Federation for Chess Composition, which works cooperatively with but independent of FIDE. The W FCC awards titles for composing and solving chess problems.

== Online chess

Online chess is chess that is played over the internet, allowing players to play against each other in real time. This is done through the use of Internet chess servers, which pair up individual players based on their rating using an Elo or similar rating system. Online chess saw a spike in growth during the quarantines of the COVID-19 pandemic. This can be attributed to both isolation and the popularity of Netflix miniseries The Queen's Gambit, which was released in October 2020. Chess app downloads on the App Store and Google Play Store rose by 63% after the show debuted. Chess.com saw more than twice as many account registrations in November as it had in previous months, and the number of games played monthly on Lichess doubled as well. There was also a demographic shift in players, with female registration on Chess.com shifting from 22% to 27% of new players. GM Maurice Ashley said \"A boom is taking place in chess like we have never seen maybe since the Bobby Fischer days\", attributing the growth to an increased desire to do something constructive during the pandemic. USCF Women's Program Director Jennifer Shahade stated that chess works well on the internet, since pieces do not need to be reset and matchmaking is virtually instant.

== Computer chess

The idea of creating a chess-playing machine dates to the 18th century; around 1769, the chess-playing automaton called The Turk became famous before being exposed as a hoax. Serious trials based on automata, such as El Ajedrecista, were too complex and limited to be useful.

Since the advent of the digital computer in the 1950s, chess enthusiasts, computer engineers, and computer scientists have built, with increasing degrees of seriousness and success, chess-playing machines and computer programs. The groundbreaking paper on computer chess, \"Programming a Computer for Playing Chess\", was published in 1950 by Claude Shannon. He wrote:

The chess machine is an ideal one to start with, since: (1) the problem is sharply defined both in allowed operations (the moves) and in the ultimate goal (checkmate); (2) it is neither so simple as to be trivial nor too difficult for satisfactory solution; (3) chess is generally considered to require \"thinking\" for skillful play; a solution of this problem will force us either to admit the possibility of a mechanized thinking or to further restrict our concept of \"thinking\"; (4) the discrete structure of chess fits well into the digital nature of

modern computers.

The Association for Computing Machinery (ACM) held the first major chess tournament for computers, the North American Computer Chess Championship, in September 1970. CHESS 3.0, a chess program from Northwestern University, won the championship. The first World Computer Chess Championship, held in 1974, was won by the Soviet program Kaissa. At first considered only a curiosity, the best chess playing programs have become extremely strong. In 1997, a computer won a chess match using classical time controls against a reigning World Champion for the first time: IBM's Deep Blue beat Garry Kasparov 3-2 (it scored two wins, one loss, and three draws). There was some controversy over the match, and human-computer matches were relatively close over the next few years, until convincing computer victories in 2005 and in 2006.

In 2009, a mobile phone won a category 6 tournament with a performance rating of 2898: chess engine Hiarcs 13 running on the mobile phone HTC Touch HD won the Copa Mercosur tournament with nine wins and one draw. The best chess programs are now able to consistently beat the strongest human players, to the extent that human-computer matches no longer attract interest from chess players or the media. While the World Computer Chess Championship still exists, the Top Chess Engine Championship (TCEC) is widely regarded as the unofficial world championship for chess engines. The current champion is Stockfish.

With huge databases of past games and high analytical ability, computers can help players to learn chess and prepare for matches. Internet Chess Servers allow people to find and play opponents worldwide. The presence of computers and modern communication tools have raised concerns regarding cheating during games.

== Variants

There are more than two thousand published chess variants, games with similar but different rules. Most of them are of relatively recent origin. They include:

direct predecessors of chess, such as chaturanga and shatranj;

traditional national or regional games that share common ancestors with Western chess such as xiangqi, shogi, janggi, makruk, sittuyin, and shatar;

modern variations employing different rules (e.g. Losing chess or Chess960), different forces (e.g. Dunsany's Chess), non-standard pieces (e.g. Grand Chess), and different board geometries (e.g. hexagonal chess or Infinite chess);In the context of chess variants, regular (i.e. FIDE) chess is commonly referred to as Western chess, international chess, orthodox chess, orthochess, and classic chess.

== See also

Glossary of chess	List of chess players	Women in chess
Glossary of chess problems	List of strong chess tournaments	
List of chess games	List of World Chess Championships	

== Notes

== References

=== Bibliography

== Further reading

Dunnington, Angus (2003). Chess Psychology: Approaching the Psychological Battle Both on and Off the Board. Everyman Chess. ISBN 978-1-85744-326-4.

Fine, Reuben (1983). The World's Great Chess Games. Courier Dover Publications. ISBN 978-0-486-24512-6. OCLC 9394460.

Hale, Benjamin (2008). Philosophy Looks at Chess. Open Court Publishing Company. ISBN 978-0-8126-9633-2.

Kotov, Alexander (1971). Think Like a Grandmaster. B.T. Batsford Ltd. ISBN 978-0-7134-3160-5.

Lasker, Emanuel (1960). Lasker's Manual of Chess. Dover. ISBN 978-0-486-20640-0.

Mason, James (1947). The Art of Chess. Dover Publications. ISBN 978-0-486-20463-5. OCLC 45271009. (see the included supplement, "How Do You Play Chess")

Pachman, Ludek (1971). Modern Chess Strategy. Dover. ISBN 978-0-486-20290-7.

R\u00e9ti, Richard (1960). Modern Ideas in Chess. Dover. ISBN 978-0-486-20638-7.

Rizzitano, James (2004). Understanding Your Chess. Gambit Publications. ISBN 978-1-904600-07-7. OCLC 55205602.

== External links

Chess at CurlieInternational organizationsFIDE \u2013 World Chess Federation

ICCF \u2013 International Correspondence Chess FederationNewsChessbase news

The Week in ChessHistoryChesshistory.com"

Communism

Communism (from Latin *communis*, 'common, universal') is a left-wing to far-left sociopolitical, philosophical, and economic ideology within the socialist movement, whose goal is the establishment of a communist society, a socioeconomic order centered around common ownership of the means of production, distribution, and exchange that allocates products to everyone in the society. Communist society also involves the absence of private property, social classes, money, and the state. Communists often seek a voluntary state of self-governance but disagree on the means to this end. This reflects a distinction between a more libertarian approach of communization, revolutionary spontaneity, and workers' self-management, and a more vanguardist or Communist party-driven approach through the development of a constitutional socialist state followed by the withering away of the state. As one of the main ideologies on the political spectrum, communism is placed on the left-wing alongside socialism, and communist parties and movements have been described as radical left or far left.Variants of communism have been developed throughout history, including anarcho-communism, Marxist schools of thought, and religious communism, among others. Communism includes a variety of schools of thought, which broadly include Marxism, Leninism, and libertarian communism, as well as the political ideologies grouped around those. All of these different ideologies generally share the analysis that the current order of society stems from capitalism, its economic system, and mode of production, that in this system there are two major social classes, that the relationship between these two classes is exploitative, and that this situation can only ultimately be resolved through a social revolution. The two classes are the proletariat (the working class), who make up the majority of the population within society and must sell their labor to survive, and the bourgeoisie (the capitalist class), a small minority that derives profit from employing the working class through private ownership of the means of production. According to this analysis, a communist revolution would put the working class in power, and in turn establish common ownership of property, the primary element in the transformation of society towards a communist mode of production.Communism in its modern form grew out of the socialist movement in 19th-century Europe, who blamed capitalism for the misery of urban factory workers. In the 20th century, several ostensibly Communist governments espousing Marxism\u2013Leninism and its variants came into power, first in the Soviet Union with the Russian Revolution of 1917, and then in portions of Eastern Europe, Asia, and a few other regions after World War II. As one of the many types of socialism, communism became the dominant political tendency, along with social democracy, within the international socialist movement by the early 1920s. During most of the 20th century, around one-third of the world's population lived under Communist governments. These governments, which have been criticized by other leftists and socialists, were characterized by one-party rule and suppression of opposition and dissent. With the dissolution of the Soviet Union in 1991, several previously Communist governments repudiated or abolished Communist rule altogether. Afterwards, only a small number of nominally Communist governments remained, which are China, Cuba, Laos, North Korea, and Vietnam.While the emergence of the Soviet Union as the world's first nominally Communist state led to communism's widespread association with the Soviet economic model, several scholars posit that in practice the model functioned as a form of state capitalism. Public memory of 20th-century Communist states has been described as a battleground between anti-anti-communism and anti-communism. Many authors have written about mass killings under communist regimes and mortality rates, such as excess mortality in the Soviet Union under Joseph Stalin, which remain a controversial, polarized, and debated topic in academia, historiography, and politics when discussing communism and the legacy of Communist states.

== Etymology and terminology

Communism derives from the French *communisme*, which developed out of the Latin roots *communis* and the suffix *isme*. Semantically, *communis* can be translated to "of or for the community", while *isme* is a suffix that indicates the abstraction into a state, condition, action, or doctrine. Communism may be interpreted as "the state of being of or for the community"; this semantic constitution has led to numerous usages of the word in its evolution. Prior to becoming associated with its more modern conception of an economic and political organization, it was initially used in designating various social situations. Communism came to be primarily associated with Marxism, most specifically embodied in The Communist Manifesto, which proposed a particular type of communism.One of the first uses of the word in its modern sense is in a letter sent by Victor d'Hupay to Nicolas Restif de la Bretonne around 1785, in which d'Hupay describes himself as an *auteur communiste* ("communist author"). In 1793, Restif first used *communisme* to describe a social order based on egalitarianism and the common ownership of property. Restif would go on to use the term frequently in his writing and was the first to describe communism as a form of government. John Goodwyn Barmby is credited with the first use of communism in English, around 1840.

=== Communism and socialism

Since the 1840s, communism has usually been distinguished from socialism. The modern definition and usage of the latter would be settled by the 1860s, becoming predominant over alternative terms associationist (Fourierism), co-operative, and mutualist, which had previously been used as synonyms; instead, communism fell out of use during this period.An early distinction between communism and socialism was that the latter aimed to only socialize production, whereas the former aimed to socialize both production and consumption (in the form of common access to final goods). This distinction can be observed in Marx's communism, where the distribution of products is based on the principle of "to each according to his needs", in contrast to a socialist principle of "to each according to his contribution". Socialism has been described as a philosophy seeking distributive justice, and communism as a subset of socialism that prefers economic equality as its form of distributive justice.By 1888, Marxists employed socialism in place of communism which had come to be considered an old-fashioned synonym for the former. It was not until 1917, with the October Revolution, that socialism came to refer to a distinct stage between capitalism and communism, introduced by Vladimir Lenin as a means to defend the Bolshevik seizure of power against traditional Marxist criticism that

Russia's productive forces were not sufficiently developed for socialist revolution. A distinction between communist and socialist as descriptors of political ideologies arose in 1918 after the Russian Social Democratic Labour Party renamed itself to the Communist Party of the Soviet Union, where Communist came to specifically refer to socialists who supported the politics and theories of Bolshevism, Leninism, and later in the 1920s those of Marxism\u2013Leninism, although Communist parties continued to describe themselves as socialists dedicated to socialism.Both communism and socialism eventually accorded with the cultural attitude of adherents and opponents towards religion. In European Christendom, communism was believed to be the atheist way of life. In Protestant England, communism was too phonetically similar to the Roman Catholic communion rite, hence English atheists denoted themselves socialists. Friedrich Engels stated that in 1848, at the time when The Communist Manifesto was first published, socialism was respectable on the continent, while communism was not; the Owenites in England and the Fourierists in France were considered respectable socialists, while working-class movements that \"proclaimed the necessity of total social change\" denoted themselves communists. This latter branch of socialism produced the communist work of \u00c9tienne Cabet in France and Wilhelm Weitling in Germany. While liberal democrats looked to the Revolutions of 1848 as a democratic revolution, which in the long run ensured liberty, equality, and fraternity, Marxists denounced 1848 as a betrayal of working-class ideals by a bourgeoisie indifferent to the legitimate demands of the proletariat.According to The Oxford Handbook of Karl Marx, \"Marx used many terms to refer to a post-capitalist society\u2014positive humanism, socialism, Communism, realm of free individuality, free association of producers, etc. He used these terms completely interchangeably. The notion that 'socialism' and 'Communism' are distinct historical stages is alien to his work and only entered the lexicon of Marxism after his death.\" According to the Encyclop\u00e6dia Britannica, \"Exactly how communism differs from socialism has long been a matter of debate, but the distinction rests largely on the communists' adherence to the revolutionary socialism of Karl Marx.\"

=== Associated usage and Communist states

In the United States, communism is widely used as a pejorative term as part of a Red Scare, much like socialism, and mainly in reference to authoritarian socialism and Communist states. The emergence of the Soviet Union as the world's first nominally Communist state led to the term's widespread association with Marxism\u2013Leninism and the Soviet-type economic planning model. In his essay \"Judging Nazism and Communism\", Martin Malia defines a \"generic Communism\" category as any Communist political party movement led by intellectuals; this umbrella term allows grouping together such different regimes as radical Soviet industrialism and the Khmer Rouge's anti-urbanism. According to Alexander Dallin, the idea to group together different countries, such as Afghanistan and Hungary, has no adequate explanation.While the term Communist state is used by Western historians, political scientists, and news media to refer to countries ruled by Communist parties, these socialist states themselves did not describe themselves as communist or claim to have achieved communism; they referred to themselves as being a socialist state that is in the process of constructing communism. Terms used by Communist states include national-democratic, people's democratic, socialist-oriented, and workers and peasants' states.

== History

=== Early communism

According to Richard Pipes, the idea of a classless, egalitarian society first emerged in Ancient Greece; since the 20th century, Ancient Rome has also been discussed, among them thinkers such as Aristotle, Cicero, Demosthenes, Plato, and Tacitus, with Plato in particular being discussed as a possible communist or socialist theorist, or as the first author to give communism a serious consideration. The 5th-century Mazdak movement in Persia (modern-day Iran) has been described as communistic for challenging the enormous privileges of the noble classes and the clergy, criticizing the institution of private property, and striving to create an egalitarian society. At one time or another, various small communist communities existed, generally under the inspiration of religious text.In the medieval Christian Church, some monastic communities and religious orders shared their land and their other property. Sects deemed heretical such as the Waldensians preached an early form of Christian communism. As summarized by historians Janzen Rod and Max Stanton, the Hutterites believed in strict adherence to biblical principles, church discipline, and practised a form of communism. In their words, the Hutterites \"established in their communities a rigorous system of Ordnungen, which were codes of rules and regulations that governed all aspects of life and ensured a unified perspective. As an economic system, communism was attractive to many of the peasants who supported social revolution in sixteenth century central Europe.\" This link was highlighted in one of Karl Marx's early writings; Marx stated that \"[a]s Christ is the intermediary unto whom man unburdens all his divinity, all his religious bonds, so the state is the mediator unto which he transfers all his Godlessness, all his human liberty.\" Thomas M\u00f9ntzer led a large Anabaptist communist movement during the German Peasants' War, which Friedrich Engels analyzed in his 1850 work The Peasant War in Germany. The Marxist communist ethos that aims for unity reflects the Christian universalist teaching that humankind is one and that there is only one god who does not discriminate among people.

Communist thought has also been traced back to the works of the 16th-century English writer Thomas More. In his 1516 treatise titled Utopia, More portrayed a society based on common ownership of property, whose rulers administered it through the application of reason and virtue. Marxist communist theoretician Karl Kautsky, who popularized Marxist communism in Western Europe more than any other thinker apart from Engels, published Thomas More and His Utopia, a work about More, whose ideas could be regarded as \"the foregleam of Modern Socialism\" according to Kautsky. During the October Revolution in Russia, Vladimir Lenin suggested that a monument be dedicated to More, alongside other important Western thinkers.In the 17th century, communist thought surfaced again in England, where a Puritan religious group known as the Diggers advocated the abolition of private ownership of land. In his 1895 Cromwell and Communism, Eduard Bernstein stated that several groups during the English Civil War (especially the Diggers) espoused clear communistic, agrarianist ideals and that Oliver Cromwell's attitude towards these groups was at best ambivalent and often hostile. Criticism of the idea of private property continued into the Age of Enlightenment of the 18th century through such thinkers as Gabriel Bonnot de Mably, Jean Meslier, \u00c9tienne-Gabriel Morelly, and Jean-Jacques Rousseau in France. During the upheaval of the French Revolution, communism emerged as a political doctrine under the auspices of Fran\u00e7ois-No\u00ebel Babeuf, Nicolas Restif de la Bretonne, and Sylvain Mar\u00e9chal, all of whom can be considered the progenitors of modern communism, according to James H. Billington.In the early 19th century, various social reformers founded communities based on common ownership. Unlike many previous communist communities, they replaced the religious emphasis with a rational and philanthropic basis. Notable among them were Robert Owen, who founded New Harmony, Indiana, in 1825, and Charles Fourier, whose followers organized other settlements in the United States, such as Brook Farm in 1841. In its modern form, communism grew out of the socialist movement in 19th-century Europe. As the Industrial Revolution advanced, socialist critics blamed capitalism for the misery of the proletariat\u2014a new class of urban factory workers who labored under often-hazardous conditions. Foremost among these critics were Marx and his associate Engels. In 1848, Marx and Engels offered a new definition of communism and popularized the term in their famous pamphlet The Communist Manifesto.

=== Revolutionary wave of 1917\u20131923

In 1917, the October Revolution in Russia set the conditions for the rise to state power of Vladimir Lenin's Bolsheviks, which was the first time any avowedly communist party reached that position. The revolution transferred power to the All-Russian Congress of Soviets in which the Bolsheviks had a majority. The event generated a great deal of practical and theoretical debate within the Marxist movement, as Marx stated that socialism and communism would be built upon foundations laid by the most advanced capitalist development; however, the Russian Empire was one of the poorest countries in Europe with an enormous, largely illiterate peasantry, and a minority of industrial workers. Marx warned against attempts \"to transform my historical sketch of the genesis of capitalism in Western Europe into a historico-philosophy theory of the arche g\u00e9n\u00e9rale imposed by fate upon every people, whatever the historic circumstances in which it finds itself\", and stated that Russia might be able to skip the stage of bourgeois rule through the Obshchina. The moderate Mensheviks (minority) opposed Lenin's Bolsheviks (majority) plan for socialist revolution before the capitalist mode of production was more fully developed. The Bolsheviks' successful rise to power was based upon the slogans such as \"Peace, Bread, and Land\", which tapped into the massive public desire for an end to Russian involvement in World War I, the peasants' demand for land reform, and popular support for the soviets.By November 1917, the Russian Provisional Government had been widely discredited by its failure to withdraw from World War I, implement land reform, or convene the Russian Constituent Assembly to draft a constitution, leaving the soviets in de facto control of the country. The Bolsheviks moved to hand power to the Second All-Russian Congress of Soviets of Workers' and Soldiers' Deputies in the October Revolution; after a few weeks of deliberation, the Left Socialist-Revolutionaries formed a coalition government with the Bolsheviks from November 1917 to July 1918, while the

right-wing faction of the Socialist Revolutionary Party boycotted the soviets and denounced the October Revolution as an illegal coup. In the 1917 Russian Constituent Assembly election, socialist parties totaled well over 70% of the vote. The Bolsheviks were clear winners in the urban centres, and took around two-thirds of the votes of soldiers on the Western Front, obtaining 23.3% of the vote; the Socialist Revolutionaries finished first on the strength of support from the country's rural peasantry, who were for the most part single issue voters, that issue being land reform, obtaining 37.6%, while the Ukrainian Socialist Bloc finished a distant third at 12.7%, and the Mensheviks obtained a disappointing fourth place at 3.0%. Most of the Socialist Revolutionary Party's seats went to the right-wing faction. Citing outdated voter-rolls, which did not acknowledge the party split, and the assembly's conflicts with the Congress of Soviets, the Bolsheviks\2013Left Socialist-Revolutionaries government moved to dissolve the Constituent Assembly in January 1918. The Draft Decree on the Dissolution of the Constituent Assembly was issued by the Central Executive Committee of the Soviet Union, a committee dominated by Lenin, who had previously supported a multi-party system of free elections. After the Bolshevik defeat, Lenin started referring to the assembly as a \"deceptive form of bourgeois-democratic parliamentarianism.\" Some argued this was the beginning of the development of vanguardism as an hierarchical party\2013elite that controls society, which resulted in a split between anarchism and Marxism, and Leninist communism assuming the dominant position for most of the 20th century, excluding rival socialist currents. Other communists and Marxists, especially social democrats who favored the development of liberal democracy as a prerequisite to socialism, were critical of the Bolsheviks from the beginning due to Russia being seen as too backward for a socialist revolution. Council communism and left communism, inspired by the German Revolution of 1918\20131919 and the wide proletarian revolutionary wave, arose in response to developments in Russia and are critical of self-declared constitutionally socialist states. Some left-wing parties, such as the Socialist Party of Great Britain, boasted of having called the Bolsheviks, and by extension those Communist states which either followed or were inspired by the Soviet Bolshevik model of development, establishing state capitalism in late 1917, as would be described during the 20th century by several academics, economists, and other scholars, or a command economy. Before the Soviet path of development became known as socialism, reminiscing the two-stage theory, communists made no major distinction between the socialist mode of production and communism; it is consistent with, and helped to inform, early concepts of socialism in which the law of value no longer directs economic activity. Monetary relations in the form of exchange-value, profit, interest, and wage labor would not operate and apply to Marxist socialism. While Joseph Stalin stated that the law of value would still apply to socialism and that the Soviet Union was socialist under this new definition, which was followed by other Communist leaders, many other communists maintain the original definition and state that Communist states never established socialism in this sense. Lenin described his policies as state capitalism but saw them as necessary for the development of socialism, which left-wing critics say was never established, while some Marxist\2013Leninists state that it was established only during the Stalin era and Mao era, and then became capitalist states ruled by revisionists; others state that Maoist China was always state capitalist, and uphold People's Socialist Republic of Albania as the only socialist state after the Soviet Union under Stalin, who first stated to have achieved socialism with the 1936 Constitution of the Soviet Union.

=== Communist states

==== Soviet Union

War communism was the first system adopted by the Bolsheviks during the Russian Civil War as a result of the many challenges. Despite communism in the name, it had nothing to do with communism, with strict discipline for workers, strike actions forbidden, obligatory labor duty, and military-style control, and has been described as simple authoritarian control by the Bolsheviks to maintain power and control in the Soviet regions, rather than any coherent political ideology. The Soviet Union was established in 1922. Before the broad ban in 1921, there were several factions in the Communist party, more prominently among them the Left Opposition, the Right Opposition, and the Workers' Opposition, which debated on the path of development to follow. The Left and Workers' oppositions were more critical of the state-capitalist development and the Workers' in particular was critical of bureaucratization and development from above, while the Right Opposition was more supporting of state-capitalist development and advocated the New Economic Policy. Following Lenin's democratic centralism, the Leninist parties were organized on a hierarchical basis, with active cells of members as the broad base. They were made up only of elite cadres approved by higher members of the party as being reliable and completely subject to party discipline. Trotskyism overtook the left communists as the main dissident communist current, while more libertarian communisms, dating back to the libertarian Marxist current of council communism, remained important dissident communisms outside the Soviet Union. Following Lenin's democratic centralism, the Leninist parties were organized on a hierarchical basis, with active cells of members as the broad base. They were made up only of elite cadres approved by higher members of the party as being reliable and completely subject to party discipline. The Great Purge of 1936\20131938 was Joseph Stalin's attempt to destroy any possible opposition within the Communist Party of the Soviet Union. In the Moscow trials, many old Bolsheviks who had played prominent roles during the Russian Revolution or in Lenin's Soviet government afterwards, including Lev Kamenev, Grigory Zinoviev, Alexei Rykov, and Nikolai Bukharin, were accused, pleaded guilty of conspiracy against the Soviet Union, and were executed. The devastation of World War II resulted in a massive recovery program involving the rebuilding of industrial plants, housing, and transportation as well as the demobilization and migration of millions of soldiers and civilians. In the midst of this turmoil during the winter of 1946\20131947, the Soviet Union experienced the worst natural famine in the 20th century. There was no serious opposition to Stalin as the secret police continued to send possible suspects to the gulag. Relations with the United States and Britain went from friendly to hostile, as they denounced Stalin's political controls over eastern Europe and his Berlin Blockade. By 1947, the Cold War had begun. Stalin himself believed that capitalism was a hollow shell and would crumble under increased non-military pressure exerted through proxies in countries like Italy. He greatly underestimated the economic strength of the West and instead of triumph saw the West build up alliances that were designed to permanently stop or contain Soviet expansion. In early 1950, Stalin gave the go-ahead for North Korea's invasion of South Korea, expecting a short war. He was stunned when the Americans entered and defeated the North Koreans, putting them almost on the Soviet border. Stalin supported China's entry into the Korean War, which drove the Americans back to the prewar boundaries, but which escalated tensions. The United States decided to mobilize its economy for a long contest with the Soviets, built the hydrogen bomb, and strengthened the NATO alliance that covered Western Europe. According to Gorlizki and Khlevniuk, Stalin's consistent and overriding goal after 1945 was to consolidate the nation's superpower status and in the face of his growing physical decrepitude, to maintain his own hold on total power. Stalin created a leadership system that reflected historic czarist styles of paternalism and repression yet was also quite modern. At the top, personal loyalty to Stalin counted for everything. Stalin also created powerful committees, elevated younger specialists, and began major institutional innovations. In the teeth of persecution, Stalin's deputies cultivated informal norms and mutual understandings which provided the foundations for collective rule after his death. For most Westerners and anti-communist Russians, Stalin is viewed overwhelmingly negatively as a mass murderer; for significant numbers of Russians and Georgians, he is regarded as a great statesman and state-builder.

==== China

After the Chinese Civil War, Mao Zedong and the Chinese Communist Party came to power in 1949 as the Nationalist government headed by the Kuomintang fled to the island of Taiwan. In 1950\20131953, China engaged in a large-scale, undeclared war with the United States, South Korea, and United Nations forces in the Korean War. While the war ended in a military stalemate, it gave Mao the opportunity to identify and purge elements in China that seemed supportive of capitalism. At first, there was close cooperation with Stalin, who sent in technical experts to aid the industrialization process along the line of the Soviet model of the 1930s. After Stalin's death in 1953, relations with Moscow soured\2014Mao thought Stalin's successors had betrayed the Communist ideal. Mao charged that Soviet leader Nikita Khrushchev was the leader of a \"revisionist clique\" which had turned against Marxism and Leninism and was now setting the stage for the restoration of capitalism. The two nations were at sword's point by 1960. Both began forging alliances with communist supporters around the globe, thereby splitting the worldwide movement into two hostile camps. Rejecting the Soviet model of rapid urbanization, Mao Zedong and his top aide Deng Xiaoping launched the Great Leap Forward in 1957\20131961 with the goal of industrializing China overnight, using the peasant villages as the base rather than large cities. Private ownership of land ended and the peasants worked in large collective farms that were now ordered to start up heavy industry operations, such as steel mills. Plants were built in remote locations, due to the lack of technical experts, managers, transportation, or needed facilities. Industrialization failed, and the main result was a sharp unexpected decline in agricultural output, which led to mass famine and millions of deaths. The years of the Great Leap Forward in fact saw economic regression, with 1958 through 1961 being the only years between 1953 and 1983 in which China's economy saw negative growth. Political economist Dwight Perkins argues: \"Enormous amounts of investment produced only modest increases in production or none at all. ... In short, the Great Leap was a very expensive disaster.\" Put in charge of rescuing the economy, Deng adopted pragmatic policies that the idealistic Mao disliked. For a while, Mao

was in the shadows but returned to center stage and purged Deng and his allies in the Cultural Revolution (1966\u20131976). The Cultural Revolution was an upheaval that targeted intellectuals and party leaders from 1966 through 1976. Mao's goal was to purify communism by removing pro-capitalists and traditionalists by imposing Maoist orthodoxy within the Chinese Communist Party. The movement paralyzed China politically and weakened the country economically, culturally, and intellectually for years. Millions of people were accused, humiliated, stripped of power, and either imprisoned, killed, or most often, sent to work as farm laborers. Mao insisted that those he labelled revisionists be removed through violent class struggle. The two most prominent militants were Marshall Lin Biao of the army and Mao's wife Jiang Qing. China's youth responded to Mao's appeal by forming Red Guard groups around the country. The movement spread into the military, urban workers, and the Communist party leadership itself. It resulted in widespread factional struggles in all walks of life. In the top leadership, it led to a mass purge of senior officials who were accused of taking a \"capitalist road\", most notably Liu Shaoqi and Deng Xiaoping. During the same period, Mao's personality cult grew to immense proportions. After Mao's death in 1976, the survivors were rehabilitated and many returned to power. Mao's government was responsible for vast numbers of deaths with estimates ranging from 40 to 80 million victims through starvation, persecution, prison labour, and mass executions. Mao has been praised for transforming China from a semi-colony to a leading world power, with greatly advanced literacy, women's rights, basic healthcare, primary education, and life expectancy.

=== Cold War

Its leading role in World War II saw the emergence of the industrialized Soviet Union as a superpower. Marxist\u2013Leninist governments modeled on the Soviet Union took power with Soviet assistance in Bulgaria, Czechoslovakia, East Germany, Poland, Hungary, and Romania. A Marxist\u2013Leninist government was also created under Josip Broz Tito in Yugoslavia; Tito's independent policies led to the Tito\u2013Stalin split and expulsion of Yugoslavia from the Cominform in 1948, and Titoism was branded deviationist. Albania also became an independent Marxist\u2013Leninist state following the Albanian\u2013Soviet split in 1960, resulting from an ideological fallout between Enver Hoxha, a Stalinist, and the Soviet government of Nikita Khrushchev, who enacted a period of de-Stalinization and re-approached diplomatic relations with Yugoslavia in 1976. The Communist Party of China, led by Mao Zedong, established the People's Republic of China, which would follow its own ideological path of development following the Sino-Soviet split. Communism was seen as a rival of and a threat to Western capitalism for most of the 20th century. In Western Europe, communist parties were part of several post-war governments, and even when the Cold War forced many of those countries to remove them from government, such as in Italy, they remained part of the liberal-democratic process. There were also many developments in libertarian Marxism, especially during the 1960s with the New Left. By the 1960s and 1970s, many Western communist parties had criticized many of the actions of communist states, distanced from them, and developed a democratic road to socialism, which became known as Eurocommunism. This development was criticized by more orthodox supporters of the Soviet Union as amounting to social democracy.

=== Dissolution of the Soviet Union

With the fall of the Warsaw Pact after the Revolutions of 1989, which led to the fall of most of the former Eastern Bloc, the Soviet Union was dissolved on 26 December 1991. It was a result of the declaration number 142-\u041d of the Soviet of the Republics of the Supreme Soviet of the Soviet Union. The declaration acknowledged the independence of the former Soviet republics and created the Commonwealth of Independent States, although five of the signatories ratified it much later or did not do it at all. On the previous day, Soviet president Mikhail Gorbachev (the eighth and final leader of the Soviet Union) resigned, declared his office extinct, and handed over its powers, including control of the Cheget, to Russian president Boris Yeltsin. That evening at 7:32, the Soviet flag was lowered from the Kremlin for the last time and replaced with the pre-revolutionary Russian flag. Previously, from August to December 1991, all the individual republics, including Russia itself, had seceded from the union. The week before the union's formal dissolution, eleven republics signed the Alma-Ata Protocol, formally establishing the Commonwealth of Independent States, and declared that the Soviet Union had ceased to exist.

=== Post-Soviet communism

As of 2023, states controlled by Marxist\u2013Leninist parties under a single-party system include the People's Republic of China, the Republic of Cuba, the Lao People's Democratic Republic, and the Socialist Republic of Vietnam. Communist parties, or their descendant parties, remain politically important in several other countries. With the dissolution of the Soviet Union and the Fall of Communism, there was a split between those hardline Communists, sometimes referred to in the media as neo-Stalinists, who remained committed to orthodox Marxism\u2013Leninism, and those, such as The Left in Germany, who work within the liberal-democratic process for a democratic road to socialism; other ruling Communist parties became closer to democratic socialist and social-democratic parties. Outside Communist states, reformed Communist parties have led or been part of left-leaning government or regional coalitions, including in the former Eastern Bloc. In Nepal, Communists (CPN UML and Nepal Communist Party) were part of the 1st Nepalese Constituent Assembly, which abolished the monarchy in 2008 and turned the country into a federal liberal-democratic republic, and have democratically shared power with other communists, Marxist\u2013Leninists, and Maoists (CPN Maoist), social democrats (Nepali Congress), and others as part of their People's Multiparty Democracy. Chinese economic reforms were started in 1978 under the leadership of Deng Xiaoping, and since then China has managed to bring down the poverty rate from 53% in the Mao era to just 8% in 2001.

== Theory

Communist political thought and theory are diverse but share several core elements. The dominant forms of communism are based on Marxism or Leninism but non-Marxist versions of communism also exist, such as anarcho-communism and Christian communism, which remain partly influenced by Marxist theories, such as libertarian Marxism and humanist Marxism in particular. Common elements include being theoretical rather than ideological, identifying political parties not by ideology but by class and economic interest, and identifying with the proletariat. According to communists, the proletariat can avoid mass unemployment only if capitalism is overthrown; in the short run, state-oriented communists favor state ownership of the commanding heights of the economy as a means to defend the proletariat from capitalist pressure. Some communists are distinguished by other Marxists in seeing peasants and smallholders of property as possible allies in their goal of shortening the abolition of capitalism. For Leninist communism, such goals, including short-term proletarian interests to improve their political and material conditions, can only be achieved through vanguardism, an elitist form of socialism from above that relies on theoretical analysis to identify proletarian interests rather than consulting the proletarians themselves, as is advocated by libertarian communists. When they engage in elections, Leninist communists' main task is that of educating voters in what are deemed their true interests rather than in response to the expression of interest by voters themselves. When they have gained control of the state, Leninist communists' main task was preventing other political parties from deceiving the proletariat, such as by running their own independent candidates. This vanguardist approach comes from their commitments to democratic centralism in which communists can only be cadres, i.e. members of the party who are full-time professional revolutionaries, as was conceived by Vladimir Lenin.

=== Marxist communism

Marxism is a method of socioeconomic analysis that uses a materialist interpretation of historical development, better known as historical materialism, to understand social class relations and social conflict and a dialectical perspective to view social transformation. It originates from the works of 19th-century German philosophers Karl Marx and Friedrich Engels. As Marxism has developed over time into various branches and schools of thought, no single, definitive Marxist theory exists. Marxism considers itself to be the embodiment of scientific socialism but does not model an ideal society based on the design of intellectuals, whereby communism is seen as a state of affairs to be established based on any intelligent design; rather, it is a non-idealist attempt at the understanding of material history and society, whereby communism is the expression of a real movement, with parameters that are derived from actual life. According to Marxist theory, class conflict arises in capitalist societies due to contradictions between the material interests of the oppressed and exploited proletariat\u2014a class of wage laborers employed to produce goods and services\u2014and the bourgeoisie\u2014the ruling class that owns the means of production and extracts its wealth through appropriation of the surplus product produced by the proletariat in the form of profit. This class struggle that is commonly expressed as the revolt of a society's productive forces against its relations of production, results in a period of short-term crises as the bourgeoisie struggle to manage the intensifying alienation of labor experienced by the proletariat, albeit with varying degrees of class consciousness. In periods of deep crisis, the resistance of the oppressed can culminate in a proletarian revolution which, if victorious, leads to

the establishment of the socialist mode of production based on social ownership of the means of production, \"To each according to his contribution\", and production for use. As the productive forces continued to advance, the communist society, i.e. a classless, stateless, humane society based on common ownership, follows the maxim \"From each according to his ability, to each according to his needs.\" While it originates from the works of Marx and Engels, Marxism has developed into many different branches and schools of thought, with the result that there is now no single definitive Marxist theory. Different Marxian schools place a greater emphasis on certain aspects of classical Marxism while rejecting or modifying other aspects. Many schools of thought have sought to combine Marxian concepts and non-Marxian concepts, which has then led to contradictory conclusions. There is a movement toward the recognition that historical materialism and dialectical materialism remain the fundamental aspects of all Marxist schools of thought. Marxism\u2013Leninism and its offshoots are the most well-known of these and have been a driving force in international relations during most of the 20th century. Classical Marxism is the economic, philosophical, and sociological theories expounded by Marx and Engels as contrasted with later developments in Marxism, especially Leninism and Marxism\u2013Leninism. Orthodox Marxism is the body of Marxist thought that emerged after the death of Marx and which became the official philosophy of the socialist movement as represented in the Second International until World War I in 1914. Orthodox Marxism aims to simplify, codify, and systematize Marxist method and theory by clarifying the perceived ambiguities and contradictions of classical Marxism. The philosophy of orthodox Marxism includes the understanding that material development (advances in technology in the productive forces) is the primary agent of change in the structure of society and of human social relations and that social systems and their relations (e.g. feudalism, capitalism, and so on) become contradictory and inefficient as the productive forces develop, which results in some form of social revolution arising in response to the mounting contradictions. This revolutionary change is the vehicle for fundamental society-wide changes and ultimately leads to the emergence of new economic systems. As a term, orthodox Marxism represents the methods of historical materialism and of dialectical materialism, and not the normative aspects inherent to classical Marxism, without implying dogmatic adherence to the results of Marx's investigations.

==== Marxist concepts

===== Class conflict and historical materialism =====

At the root of Marxism is historical materialism, the materialist conception of history which holds that the key characteristic of economic systems through history has been the mode of production and that the change between modes of production has been triggered by class struggle. According to this analysis, the Industrial Revolution ushered the world into the new capitalist mode of production. Before capitalism, certain working classes had ownership of instruments used in production; however, because machinery was much more efficient, this property became worthless and the mass majority of workers could only survive by selling their labor to make use of someone else's machinery, and making someone else profit. Accordingly, capitalism divided the world between two major classes, namely that of the proletariat and the bourgeoisie. These classes are directly antagonistic as the latter possesses private ownership of the means of production, earning profit via the surplus value generated by the proletariat, who have no ownership of the means of production and therefore no option but to sell its labor to the bourgeoisie. According to the materialist conception of history, it is through the furtherance of its own material interests that the rising bourgeoisie within feudalism captured power and abolished, of all relations of private property, only the feudal privilege, thereby taking the feudal ruling class out of existence. This was another key element behind the consolidation of capitalism as the new mode of production, the final expression of class and property relations that has led to a massive expansion of production. It is only in capitalism that private property in itself can be abolished. Similarly, the proletariat would capture political power, abolish bourgeois property through the common ownership of the means of production, therefore abolishing the bourgeoisie, ultimately abolishing the proletariat itself and ushering the world into communism as a new mode of production. In between capitalism and communism, there is the dictatorship of the proletariat; it is the defeat of the bourgeois state but not yet of the capitalist mode of production, and at the same time the only element which places into the realm of possibility moving on from this mode of production. This dictatorship, based on the Paris Commune's model, is to be the most democratic state where the whole of the public authority is elected and recallable under the basis of universal suffrage.

===== Critique of political economy =====

Critique of political economy is a form of social critique that rejects the various social categories and structures that constitute the mainstream discourse concerning the forms and modalities of resource allocation and income distribution in the economy. Communists, such as Marx and Engels, are described as prominent critics of political economy. The critique rejects economists' use of what its advocates believe are unrealistic axioms, faulty historical assumptions, and the normative use of various descriptive narratives. They reject what they describe as mainstream economists' tendency to posit the economy as an a priori societal category. Those who engage in critique of economy tend to reject the view that the economy and its categories is to be understood as something transhistorical. It is seen as merely one of many types of historically specific ways to distribute resources. They argue that it is a relatively new mode of resource distribution, which emerged along with modernity. Critics of economy critique the given status of the economy itself, and do not aim to create theories regarding how to administer economies. Critics of economy commonly view what is most commonly referred to as the economy as being bundles of metaphysical concepts, as well as societal and normative practices, rather than being the result of any self-evident or proclaimed economic laws. They also tend to consider the views which are commonplace within the field of economics as faulty, or simply as pseudoscience. Into the 21st century, there are multiple critiques of political economy; what they have in common is the critique of what critics of political economy tend to view as dogma, i.e. claims of the economy as a necessary and transhistorical societal category.

===== Marxian economics =====

Marxian economics and its proponents view capitalism as economically unsustainable and incapable of improving the living standards of the population due to its need to compensate for falling rates of profit by cutting employee's wages, social benefits, and pursuing military aggression. The communist mode of production would succeed capitalism as humanity's new mode of production through workers' revolution. According to Marxian crisis theory, communism is not an inevitability but an economic necessity.

===== Socialization versus nationalization =====

An important concept in Marxism is socialization, i.e. social ownership, versus nationalization. Nationalization is state ownership of property whereas socialization is control and management of property by society. Marxism considers the latter as its goal and considers nationalization a tactical issue, as state ownership is still in the realm of the capitalist mode of production. In the words of Friedrich Engels, \"the transformation ... into State-ownership does not do away with the capitalistic nature of the productive forces. ... State-ownership of the productive forces is not the solution of the conflict, but concealed within it are the technical conditions that form the elements of that solution.\" This has led Marxist groups and tendencies critical of the Soviet model to label states based on nationalization, such as the Soviet Union, as state capitalist, a view that is also shared by several scholars.

=== Leninist communism

Leninism is a political ideology developed by Russian Marxist revolutionary Vladimir Lenin that proposes the establishment of the dictatorship of the proletariat, led by a revolutionary vanguard party, as the political prelude to the establishment of communism. The function of the Leninist vanguard party is to provide the working classes with the political consciousness (education and organisation) and revolutionary leadership necessary to depose capitalism in the Russian Empire (1721\u20131917). Leninist revolutionary leadership is based upon The Communist Manifesto (1848), identifying the Communist party as \"the most advanced and resolute section of the working class parties of every country; that section which pushes forward all others.\" As the vanguard party, the Bolsheviks viewed history through the theoretical framework of dialectical materialism, which sanctioned political commitment to the successful overthrow of capitalism, and then to instituting socialism; and as the revolutionary national government, to realize the socio-economic transition by all means.

===== Marxism\u2013Leninism

Marxism\u2013Leninism is a political ideology developed by Joseph Stalin. According to its proponents, it is based on Marxism and Leninism. It describes the specific political ideology which Stalin implemented in the Communist Party of the Soviet Union and in a global scale in the Comintern. There is no definite agreement between historians about whether Stalin actually followed the principles of Marx and Lenin. It also

contains aspects which according to some are deviations from Marxism such as socialism in one country. Marxism\u2013Leninism was the official ideology of 20th-century Communist parties (including Trotskyist), and was developed after the death of Lenin; its three principles were dialectical materialism, the leading role of the Communist party through democratic centralism, and a planned economy with industrialization and agricultural collectivization. Marxism\u2013Leninism is misleading because Marx and Lenin never sanctioned or supported the creation of an -ism after them, and is revealing because, being popularized after Lenin's death by Stalin, it contained those three doctrinal and institutionalized principles that became a model for later Soviet-type regimes; its global influence, having at its height covered at least one-third of the world's population, has made Marxist\u2013Leninist a convenient label for the Communist bloc as a dynamic ideological order. During the Cold War, Marxism\u2013Leninism was the ideology of the most clearly visible communist movement and is the most prominent ideology associated with communism. Social fascism was a theory supported by the Comintern and affiliated Communist parties during the early 1930s, which held that social democracy was a variant of fascism because it stood in the way of a dictatorship of the proletariat, in addition to a shared corporatist economic model. At the time, leaders of the Comintern, such as Stalin and Rajani Palme Dutt, stated that capitalist society had entered the Third Period in which a proletariat revolution was imminent but could be prevented by social democrats and other fascist forces. The term social fascist was used pejoratively to describe social-democratic parties, anti-Comintern and progressive socialist parties and dissenters within Comintern affiliates throughout the interwar period. The social fascism theory was advocated vociferously by the Communist Party of Germany, which was largely controlled and funded by the Soviet leadership from 1928. Within Marxism\u2013Leninism, anti-revisionism is a position which emerged in the 1950s in opposition to the reforms and Khrushchev Thaw of Soviet leader Nikita Khrushchev. Where Khrushchev pursued an interpretation that differed from Stalin, the anti-revisionists within the international communist movement remained dedicated to Stalin's ideological legacy and criticized the Soviet Union under Khrushchev and his successors as state capitalist and social imperialist due to its hopes of achieving peace with the United States. The term Stalinism is also used to describe these positions but is often not used by its supporters who opine that Stalin practiced orthodox Marxism and Leninism. Because different political trends trace the historical roots of revisionism to different eras and leaders, there is significant disagreement today as to what constitutes anti-revisionism. Modern groups which describe themselves as anti-revisionist fall into several categories. Some uphold the works of Stalin and Mao Zedong and some the works of Stalin while rejecting Mao and universally tend to oppose Trotskyism. Others reject both Stalin and Mao, tracing their ideological roots back to Marx and Lenin. In addition, other groups uphold various less-well-known historical leaders such as Enver Hoxha, who also broke with Mao during the Sino-Albanian split. Social imperialism was a term used by Mao to criticize the Soviet Union post-Stalin. Mao stated that the Soviet Union had itself become an imperialist power while maintaining a socialist facade. Hoxha agreed with Mao in this analysis, before later using the expression to also condemn Mao's Three Worlds Theory.

===== Stalinism =====

Stalinism represents Stalin's style of governance as opposed to Marxism\u2013Leninism, the socioeconomic system and political ideology implemented by Stalin in the Soviet Union, and later adapted by other states based on the ideological Soviet model, such as central planning, nationalization, and one-party state, along with public ownership of the means of production, accelerated industrialization, pro-active development of society's productive forces (research and development), and nationalized natural resources. Marxism\u2013Leninism remained after de-Stalinization whereas Stalinism did not. In the last letters before his death, Lenin warned against the danger of Stalin's personality and urged the Soviet government to replace him. Until the death of Joseph Stalin in 1953, the Soviet Communist party referred to its own ideology as Marxism\u2013Leninism\u2013Stalinism. Marxism\u2013Leninism has been criticized by other communist and Marxist tendencies, which state that Marxist\u2013Leninist states did not establish socialism but rather state capitalism. According to Marxism, the dictatorship of the proletariat represents the rule of the majority (democracy) rather than of one party, to the extent that the co-founder of Marxism, Friedrich Engels, described its "specific form" as the democratic republic. According to Engels, state property by itself is private property of capitalist nature, unless the proletariat has control of political power, in which case it forms public property. Whether the proletariat was actually in control of the Marxist\u2013Leninist states is a matter of debate between Marxism\u2013Leninism and other communist tendencies. To these tendencies, Marxism\u2013Leninism is neither Marxism nor Leninism nor the union of both but rather an artificial term created to justify Stalin's ideological distortion, forced into the Communist Party of the Soviet Union and the Comintern. In the Soviet Union, this struggle against Marxism\u2013Leninism was represented by Trotskyism, which describes itself as a Marxist and Leninist tendency.

===== Trotskyism =====

Trotskyism, developed by Leon Trotsky in opposition to Stalinism, is a Marxist and Leninist tendency that supports the theory of permanent revolution and world revolution rather than the two-stage theory and Stalin's socialism in one country. It supported another communist revolution in the Soviet Union and proletarian internationalism. Rather than representing the dictatorship of the proletariat, Trotsky claimed that the Soviet Union had become a degenerated workers' state under the leadership of Stalin in which class relations had re-emerged in a new form. Trotsky's politics differed sharply from those of Stalin and Mao, most importantly in declaring the need for an international proletarian revolution\u2014rather than socialism in one country\u2014and support for a true dictatorship of the proletariat based on democratic principles. Struggling against Stalin for power in the Soviet Union, Trotsky and his supporters organized into the Left Opposition, the platform of which became known as Trotskyism. Stalin eventually succeeded in gaining control of the Soviet regime and Trotskyist attempts to remove Stalin from power resulted in Trotsky's exile from the Soviet Union in 1929. While in exile, Trotsky continued his campaign against Stalin, founding in 1938 the Fourth International, a Trotskyist rival to the Comintern. In August 1940, Trotsky was assassinated in Mexico City on Stalin's orders. Trotskyist currents include orthodox Trotskyism, third camp, Posadism, and Pabloism.

===== Maoism =====

Maoism is the theory derived from the teachings of the Chinese political leader Mao Zedong. Developed from the 1950s until the Deng Xiaoping Chinese economic reform in the 1970s, it was widely applied as the guiding political and military ideology of the Communist Party of China and as the theory guiding revolutionary movements around the world. A key difference between Maoism and other forms of Marxism\u2013Leninism is that peasants should be the bulwark of the revolutionary energy which is led by the working class. Three common Maoist values are revolutionary populism, being practical, and dialectics. The synthesis of Marxism\u2013Leninism\u2013Maoism, which builds upon the two individual theories as the Chinese adaption of Marxism\u2013Leninism, did not occur during the life of Mao. After de-Stalinization, Marxism\u2013Leninism was kept in the Soviet Union, while certain anti-revisionist tendencies like Hoxhaism and Maoism stated that such had deviated from its original concept. Different policies were applied in Albania and China, which became more distanced from the Soviet Union. From the 1960s, groups who called themselves Maoists, or those who upheld Maoism, were not unified around a common understanding of Maoism, instead having their own particular interpretations of the political, philosophical, economical, and military works of Mao. Its adherents claim that as a unified, coherent higher stage of Marxism, it was not consolidated until the 1980s, first being formalized by the Shining Path in 1982. Through the experience of the people's war waged by the party, the Shining Path were able to posit Maoism as the newest development of Marxism.

==== Eurocommunism

Eurocommunism was a revisionist trend in the 1970s and 1980s within various Western European communist parties, claiming to develop a theory and practice of social transformation more relevant to their region. Especially prominent within the French Communist Party, Italian Communist Party, and Communist Party of Spain, Communists of this nature sought to undermine the influence of the Soviet Union and its All-Union Communist Party (Bolsheviks) during the Cold War. Eurocommunists tended to have a larger attachment to liberty and democracy than their Marxist\u2013Leninist counterparts. Enrico Berlinguer, general secretary of Italy's major Communist party, was widely considered the father of Eurocommunism.

=== Libertarian Marxist communism

Libertarian Marxism is a broad range of economic and political philosophies that emphasize the anti-authoritarian aspects of Marxism. Early currents of libertarian Marxism, known as left communism, emerged in opposition to Marxism\u2013Leninism and its derivatives such as Stalinism, Trotskyism, and Maoism. Libertarian Marxism is also critical of reformist positions such as those held by social democrats. Libertarian Marxist currents often draw from Marx and Engels' later works, specifically the Grundrisse and The Civil War in France, emphasizing the Marxist

belief in the ability of the working class to forge its own destiny without the need for a revolutionary party or state to mediate or aid its liberation. Along with anarchism, libertarian Marxism is one of the main derivatives of libertarian socialism. Aside from left communism, libertarian Marxism includes such currents as autonomism, council communism, De Leonism, the Johnson\u2013Forest Tendency, Lettrism, Luxemburgism Situationism, Socialisme ou Barbarie, Solidarity, the World Socialist Movement, and workerism, as well as parts of Freudo-Marxism, and the New Left. Moreover, libertarian Marxism has often had a strong influence on both post-left and social anarchists. Notable theorists of libertarian Marxism have included Antonie Pannekoek, Raya Dunayevskaya, Cornelius Castoriadis, Maurice Brinton, Daniel Gu\u00e9rin, and Yanis Varoufakis, the latter of whom claims that Marx himself was a libertarian Marxist.

==== Council communism

Council communism is a movement that originated from Germany and the Netherlands in the 1920s, whose primary organization was the Communist Workers Party of Germany. It continues today as a theoretical and activist position within both libertarian Marxism and libertarian socialism. The core principle of council communism is that the government and the economy should be managed by workers' councils, which are composed of delegates elected at workplaces and recallable at any moment. Council communists oppose the perceived authoritarian and undemocratic nature of central planning and of state socialism, labelled state capitalism, and the idea of a revolutionary party, since council communists believe that a revolution led by a party would necessarily produce a party dictatorship. Council communists support a workers' democracy, produced through a federation of workers' councils.

In contrast to those of social democracy and Leninist communism, the central argument of council communism is that democratic workers' councils arising in the factories and municipalities are the natural forms of working-class organizations and governmental power. This view is opposed to both the reformist and the Leninist communist ideologies, which respectively stress parliamentary and institutional government by applying social reforms on the one hand, and vanguard parties and participative democratic centralism on the other.

==== Left communism

Left communism is the range of communist viewpoints held by the communist left, which criticizes the political ideas and practices espoused, particularly following the series of revolutions that brought World War I to an end by Bolsheviks and social democrats. Left communists assert positions which they regard as more authentically Marxist and proletarian than the views of Marxism\u2013Leninism espoused by the Communist International after its first congress (March 1919) and during its second congress (July\u2013August 1920). Left communists represent a range of political movements distinct from Marxist\u2013Leninists, whom they largely view as merely the left-wing of capital, from anarcho-communists, some of whom they consider to be internationalist socialists, and from various other revolutionary socialist tendencies, such as De Leonists, whom they tend to see as being internationalist socialists only in limited instances. Bordigism is a Leninist left-communist current named after Amadeo Bordiga, who has been described as being \"more Leninist than Lenin\", and considered himself to be a Leninist.

=== Other types of communism

==== Anarcho-communism

Anarcho-communism is a libertarian theory of anarchism and communism which advocates the abolition of the state, private property, and capitalism in favor of common ownership of the means of production; direct democracy; and a horizontal network of voluntary associations and workers' councils with production and consumption based on the guiding principle, \"From each according to his ability, to each according to his need\". Anarcho-communism differs from Marxism in that it rejects its view about the need for a state socialism phase prior to establishing communism. Peter Kropotkin, the main theorist of anarcho-communism, stated that a revolutionary society should \"transform itself immediately into a communist society\", that it should go immediately into what Marx had regarded as the \"more advanced, completed, phase of communism\". In this way, it tries to avoid the reappearance of class divisions and the need for a state to be in control. Some forms of anarcho-communism, such as insurrectionary anarchism, are egoist and strongly influenced by radical individualism, believing that anarchist communism does not require a communitarian nature at all. Most anarcho-communists view anarchist communism as a way of reconciling the opposition between the individual and society.

==== Christian communism

Christian communism is a theological and political theory based upon the view that the teachings of Jesus Christ compel Christians to support religious communism as the ideal social system. Although there is no universal agreement on the exact dates when communistic ideas and practices in Christianity began, many Christian communists state that evidence from the Bible suggests that the first Christians, including the Apostles in the New Testament, established their own small communist society in the years following Jesus' death and resurrection. Many advocates of Christian communism state that it was taught by Jesus and practiced by the apostles themselves, an argument that historians and others, including anthropologist Roman A. Montero, scholars like Ernest Renan, and theologians like Charles Ellicott and Donald Guthrie, generally agree with. Christian communism enjoys some support in Russia. Russian musician Yegor Letov was an outspoken Christian communist, and in a 1995 interview he was quoted as saying: \"Communism is the Kingdom of God on Earth.\"

== Analysis

=== Reception

Emily Morris from University College London wrote that because Karl Marx's writings have inspired many movements, including the Russian Revolution of 1917, communism is \"commonly confused with the political and economic system that developed in the Soviet Union\" after the revolution. Historian Andrzej Paczkowski summarized communism as \"an ideology that seemed clearly the opposite, that was based on the secular desire of humanity to achieve equality and social justice, and that promised a great leap forward into freedom.\" Anti-communism developed as soon as communism became a conscious political movement in the 19th century, and anti-communist mass killings have been reported against alleged communists, or their alleged supporters, which were committed by anti-communists and political organizations or governments opposed to communism. The communist movement has faced opposition since it was founded and the opposition to it has often been organized and violent. Many of these anti-communist mass killing campaigns, primarily during the Cold War, were supported by the United States and its Western Bloc allies, including those who were formally part of the Non-Aligned Movement, such as the Indonesian mass killings of 1965\u20131966 and Operation Condor in South America.

=== Excess mortality in Communist states

Many authors have written about excess deaths under Communist states and mortality rates, such as excess mortality in the Soviet Union under Joseph Stalin. Some authors posit that there is a Communist death toll, whose death estimates vary widely, depending on the definitions of the deaths that are included in them, ranging from lows of 10\u201320 million to highs over 100 million. The higher estimates have been criticized by several scholars as ideologically motivated and inflated; they are also criticized for being inaccurate due to incomplete data, inflated by counting any excess death, making an unwarranted link to communism, and the grouping and body-counting itself. Higher estimates account for actions that Communist governments committed against civilians, including executions, man-made famines, and deaths that occurred during, or resulted from, imprisonment, and forced deportations and labor. Higher estimates are criticized for being based on sparse and incomplete data when significant errors are inevitable, skewed to higher possible values, and that victims of civil wars, the Holodomor and other famines, and war-related events should not be included. Others have argued that, while certain estimates may not be accurate, \"quibbling about numbers is unseemly. What matters is that many, many people were killed by communist regimes.\" There is no consensus among genocide scholars and scholars of Communism about whether some or all the events constituted a genocide or mass killing. Among genocide scholars, there is no consensus on a common terminology, and the events have been variously referred to as excess mortality or mass deaths; other terms used to define some of such killings include classicide, crimes against humanity, democide, genocide, politicide, holocaust, mass killing, and repression. These scholars state that most Communist states did not engage in mass killings; Benjamin Valentino proposes the category of Communist mass killing, alongside colonial, counter-guerrilla, and ethnic mass killing, as a subtype of dispossessive mass killing to distinguish it from coercive mass killing. Genocide scholars do not consider ideology, or regime-type, as an

important factor that explains mass killings. Some authors, such as John Gray, Daniel Goldhagen, and Richard Pipes, consider the ideology of communism to be a significant causative factor in mass killings. Some connect killings in Joseph Stalin's Soviet Union, Mao Zedong's China, and Pol Pot's Cambodia on the basis that Stalin influenced Mao, who influenced Pol Pot; in all cases, scholars say killings were carried out as part of a policy of an unbalanced modernization process of rapid industrialization. Some authors and politicians, such as George G. Watson, allege that genocide was dictated in otherwise forgotten works of Karl Marx. Many commentators on the political right point to the mass deaths under Communist states, claiming them as an indictment of communism. Opponents of this view argue that these killings were aberrations caused by specific authoritarian regimes, and not caused by communism itself, and point to mass deaths in wars and famines that they argue were caused by colonialism, capitalism, and anti-communism as a counterpoint to those killings. According to Dovid Katz and other historians, a historical revisionist view of the double genocide theory, equating mass deaths under Communist states with the Holocaust, is popular in Eastern European countries and the Baltic states, and their approaches of history have been incorporated in the European Union agenda, among them the Prague Declaration in June 2008 and the European Day of Remembrance for Victims of Stalinism and Nazism, which was proclaimed by the European Parliament in August 2008 and endorsed by the OSCE in Europe in July 2009. Among many scholars in Western Europe, the comparison of the two regimes and equivalence of their crimes has been, and still is, widely rejected.

=== Memory and legacy

Criticism of communism can be divided into two broad categories, namely that criticism of Communist party rule that concerns with the practical aspects of 20th-century Communist states, and criticism of Marxism and communism generally that concerns its principles and theory. Public memory of 20th-century Communist states has been described as a battleground between the communist-sympathetic, or anti-anti-communist, political left and the anti-communism of the political right. Critics of communism on the political right point to the excess deaths under Communist states as an indictment of communism as an ideology. Defenders of communism on the political left say that the deaths were caused by specific authoritarian regimes and not communism as an ideology, while also pointing to anti-communist mass killings and deaths in wars that they argue were caused by capitalism and anti-communism as a counterpoint to the deaths under Communist states. Memory studies have been done on how the events are memorized. According to Kristen R. Ghodsee and Scott Sehon, on the political left, there are "those with some sympathy for socialist ideals and the popular opinion of hundreds of millions of Russian and east European citizens nostalgic for their state socialist pasts.", while on the political right, there are "the committed anti-totalitarians, both east and west, insisting that all experiments with Marxism will always and inevitably end with the gulag." The "victims of Communism" concept, has become accepted scholarship, as part of the double genocide theory, in Eastern Europe and among anti-communists in general; it is rejected by some Western European and other scholars, especially when it is used to equate Communism and Nazism, which is seen by scholars as a long-discredited perspective. The narrative posits that famines and mass deaths by Communist states can be attributed to a single cause and that communism, as "the deadliest ideology in history", or in the words of Jonathan Rauch as "the deadliest fantasy in human history", represents the greatest threat to humanity. Proponents posit an alleged link between communism, left-wing politics, and socialism with genocide, mass killing, and totalitarianism, with some authors, such as George Watson, advocating a common history stretching from Marx to Adolf Hitler. Some right-wing authors allege that Marx was responsible for Nazism and the Holocaust. Some authors, as Stéphane Courtois, propose a theory of equivalence between class and racial genocide. It is supported by the Victims of Communism Memorial Foundation, with 100 million being the most common estimate used from The Black Book of Communism despite some of the authors of the book distancing themselves from the estimates made by Stephen Courtois. Various museums and monuments have been constructed in remembrance of the victims of Communism, with support of the European Union and various governments in Canada, Eastern Europe, and the United States. Works such as The Black Book of Communism and Bloodlands legitimized debates on the comparison of Nazism and Stalinism, and by extension communism, and the former work in particular was important in the criminalization of communism. The failure of Communist governments to live up to the ideal of a communist society, their general trend towards increasing authoritarianism, and the inherent inefficiencies in their economies have been linked to the decline of communism in the late 20th century. Walter Scheidel stated that despite wide-reaching government actions, Communist states failed to achieve long-term economic, social, and political success. The experience of the dissolution of the Soviet Union, the North Korean famine, and alleged economic underperformance when compared to developed free market systems are cited as examples of Communist states failing to build a successful state while relying entirely on what they view as orthodox Marxism. Despite those shortcomings, Philipp Ther stated that there was a general increase in the standard of living throughout Eastern Bloc countries as the result of modernization programs under Communist governments. Branko Milanović wrote that following the end of the Cold War, many of those countries' economies declined to such an extent during the transition to capitalism that they have yet to return to the point they were prior to the collapse of communism. Most experts agree there was a significant increase in mortality rates following the years 1989 and 1991, including a 2014 World Health Organization report which concluded that the "health of people in the former Soviet countries deteriorated dramatically after the collapse of the Soviet Union." Post-Communist Russia during the IMF-backed economic reforms of Boris Yeltsin experienced surging economic inequality and poverty as unemployment reached double digits by the early to mid 1990s. By contrast, the Central European states of the former Eastern Bloc Czech Republic, Hungary, Poland, and Slovakia showed healthy increases in life expectancy from the 1990s onward, compared to nearly thirty years of stagnation under Communism. Bulgaria and Romania followed this trend after the introduction of more serious economic reforms in the late 1990s. The economies of Eastern Bloc countries had previously experienced stagnation in the 1980s under Communism. A common expression throughout Eastern Europe after 1989 was "everything they told us about communism was a lie, but everything they told us about capitalism was true." According to Grigore Pop-Eleches and Joshua Tucker in their book Communism's Shadow: Historical Legacies and Contemporary Political Attitudes, citizens of post-Communist countries are less supportive of democracy and more supportive of government-provided social welfare. They also found that those who lived under Communist rule were more likely to be left-authoritarian (referencing the right-wing authoritarian personality) than citizens of other countries. Those who are left-authoritarian in this sense more often tend to be older generations that lived under Communism. In contrast, younger post-Communist generations continue to be anti-democratic but are not as left-wing ideologically, which in the words of Pop-Eleches and Tucker "might help explain the growing popularity of right-wing populists in the region." Conservatives, liberals, and social democrats generally view 20th-century Communist states as unqualified failures. Political theorist and professor Jodi Dean argues that this limits the scope of discussion around political alternatives to capitalism and neoliberalism. Dean argues that, when people think of capitalism, they do not consider what are its worst results (climate change, economic inequality, hyperinflation, the Great Depression, the Great Recession, the robber barons, and unemployment) because the history of capitalism is viewed as dynamic and nuanced; the history of communism is not considered dynamic or nuanced, and there is a fixed historical narrative of communism that emphasizes authoritarianism, the gulag, starvation, and violence. Ghodsee, along with the historians Gary Gerstle and Walter Scheidel, suggest that the rise and fall of communism had a significant impact on the development and decline of labor movements and social welfare states in the United States and other Western societies. Gerstle argues that organized labor in the United States was strongest when the threat of communism reached its peak, and the decline of both organized labor and the welfare state coincided with the collapse of communism. Both Gerstle and Scheidel posit that as economic elites in the West became more fearful of possible communist revolutions in their own societies, especially as the tyranny and violence associated with communist governments became more apparent, the more willing they were to compromise with the working class, and much less so once the threat waned.

== See also

== Further reading

...

== External links

"Communism". Encyclopædia Britannica (11th ed.). 1911. Retrieved 18 August 2021.

"Communism". Encyclopædia Britannica Online. Retrieved 18 August 2021.

Libertarian Communist Library at Libcom.org contains almost 20,000 articles, books, pamphlets, and journals on libertarian communism. Archived 11 December 2005 at the Wayback Machine. Retrieved 18 August 2021. One example being "Marx on the Russian Mir, and misconceptions by Marxists".

35 Wikipedia; Communism

Lindsay, Samuel McCune (1905). "Communism". New International Encyclopedia. Retrieved 18 August 2021.

The Radical Pamphlet Collection at the Library of Congress contains materials on the topic of communism. Retrieved 18 August 2021.

Winstanley, Gerrard (1649). "The True Levellers Standard Advanced, the Diggers' Manifesto". Archived from the original on 9 July 2011. Retrieved 18 August 2021 via Roger Lovejoy. See also "The True Levellers Standard Advanced: Or, The State of Community Opened, and Presented to the Sons of Men" from Kingston University London's Faculty of Business and Social Sciences at Marxists Internet Archive. Retrieved 18 August 2021."

Cretaceous–Paleogene extinction event

The CretaceousPaleogene (KPg) extinction event, also known as the CretaceousTertiary (KT) extinction, was a sudden mass extinction of three-quarters of the plant and animal species on Earth, approximately 66 million years ago. The event caused the extinction of all non-avian dinosaurs. Most other tetrapods weighing more than 25 kilograms (55 pounds) also became extinct, with the exception of some ectothermic species such as sea turtles and crocodilians. It marked the end of the Cretaceous Period, and with it the Mesozoic era, while heralding the beginning of the Cenozoic era, which continues to this day.

In the geologic record, the KPg event is marked by a thin layer of sediment called the KPg boundary, which can be found throughout the world in marine and terrestrial rocks. The boundary clay shows unusually high levels of the metal iridium, which is more common in asteroids than in the Earth's crust. As originally proposed in 1980 by a team of scientists led by Luis Alvarez and his son Walter, it is now generally thought that the KPg extinction was caused by the impact of a massive asteroid 10 to 15 km (6 to 9 mi) wide, 66 million years ago, which devastated the global environment, mainly through a lingering impact winter which halted photosynthesis in plants and plankton. The impact hypothesis, also known as the Alvarez hypothesis, was bolstered by the discovery of the 180 km (112 mi) Chicxulub crater in the Gulf of Mexico's Yucatán Peninsula in the early 1990s, which provided conclusive evidence that the KPg boundary clay represented debris from an asteroid impact. The fact that the extinctions occurred simultaneously provides strong evidence that they were caused by the asteroid. A 2016 drilling project into the Chicxulub peak ring confirmed that the peak ring comprised granite ejected within minutes from deep in the earth, but contained hardly any gypsum, the usual sulfate-containing sea floor rock in the region: the gypsum would have vaporized and dispersed as an aerosol into the atmosphere, causing longer-term effects on the climate and food chain. In October 2019, researchers reported that the event rapidly acidified the oceans, producing ecological collapse and, in this way as well, produced long-lasting effects on the climate, and accordingly was a key reason for the mass extinction at the end of the Cretaceous. Other causal or contributing factors to the extinction may have been the Deccan Traps and other volcanic eruptions, climate change, and sea level change. However, in January 2020, scientists reported that climate-modeling of the extinction event favored the asteroid impact and not volcanism. A wide range of terrestrial species perished in the KPg extinction, the best-known being the non-avian dinosaurs, along with many mammals, birds, lizards, insects, plants, and all the pterosaurs. In the oceans, the KPg extinction killed off plesiosaurs and mosasaurs and devastated teleost fish, sharks, mollusks (especially ammonites, which became extinct), and many species of plankton. It is estimated that 75% or more of all species on Earth vanished. However, the extinction also provided evolutionary opportunities: in its wake, many groups underwent remarkable adaptive radiation and sudden and prolific divergence into new forms and species within the disrupted and emptied ecological niches. Mammals in particular diversified in the Paleogene, evolving new forms such as horses, whales, bats, and primates. The surviving group of dinosaurs were avians, a few species of ground and water fowl, which radiated into all modern species of birds. Among other groups, teleost fish and perhaps lizards also radiated.

== Extinction patterns

The KPg extinction event was severe, global, rapid, and selective, eliminating a vast number of species. Based on marine fossils, it is estimated that 75% or more of all species were made extinct. The event appears to have affected all continents at the same time. Non-avian dinosaurs, for example, are known from the Maastrichtian of North America, Europe, Asia, Africa, South America, and Antarctica, but are unknown from the Cenozoic anywhere in the world. Similarly, fossil pollen shows devastation of the plant communities in areas as far apart as New Mexico, Alaska, China, and New Zealand. Despite the event's severity, there was significant variability in the rate of extinction between and within different clades. Species that depended on photosynthesis declined or became extinct as atmospheric particles blocked sunlight and reduced the solar energy reaching the ground. This plant extinction caused a major reshuffling of the dominant plant groups. Omnivores, insectivores, and carrion-eaters survived the extinction event, perhaps because of the increased availability of their food sources. No purely herbivorous or carnivorous mammals seem to have survived. Rather, the surviving mammals and birds fed on insects, worms, and snails, which in turn fed on detritus (dead plant and animal matter). In stream communities, few animal groups became extinct, because such communities rely less directly on food from living plants, and more on detritus washed in from the land, protecting them from extinction. Similar, but more complex patterns have been found in the oceans. Extinction was more severe among animals living in the water column than among animals living on or in the sea floor. Animals in the water column are almost entirely dependent on primary production from living phytoplankton, while animals on the ocean floor always or sometimes feed on detritus. Coccolithophorids and mollusks (including ammonites, rudists, freshwater snails, and mussels), and those organisms whose food chain included these shell builders, became extinct or suffered heavy losses. For example, it is thought that ammonites were the principal food of mosasaurs, a group of giant marine reptiles that became extinct at the boundary. The largest air-breathing survivors of the event, crocodyliforms and champsosaurs, were semi-aquatic and had access to detritus. Modern crocodilians can live as scavengers and survive for months without food, and their young are small, grow slowly, and feed largely on invertebrates and dead organisms for their first few years. These characteristics have been linked to crocodilian survival at the end of the Cretaceous. After the KPg extinction event, biodiversity required substantial time to recover, despite the existence of abundant vacant ecological niches.

=== Microbiota

The KPg boundary represents one of the most dramatic turnovers in the fossil record for various calcareous nanoplankton that formed the calcium deposits for which the Cretaceous is named. The turnover in this group is clearly marked at the species level. Statistical analysis of marine losses at this time suggests that the decrease in diversity was caused more by a sharp increase in extinctions than by a decrease in speciation. The KPg boundary record of dinoflagellates is not so well understood, mainly because only microbial cysts provide a fossil record, and not all dinoflagellate species have cyst-forming stages, which likely causes diversity to be underestimated. Recent studies indicate that there were no major shifts in dinoflagellates through the boundary layer. Radiolaria have left a geological record since at least the Ordovician times, and their mineral fossil skeletons can be tracked across the KPg boundary. There is no evidence of mass extinction of these organisms, and there is support for high productivity of these species in southern high latitudes as a result of cooling temperatures in the early Paleocene. Approximately 46% of diatom species survived the transition from the Cretaceous to the Upper Paleocene, a significant turnover in species but not a catastrophic extinction. The occurrence of planktonic foraminifera across the KPg boundary has been studied since the 1930s. Research spurred by the possibility of an impact event at the KPg boundary resulted in numerous publications detailing planktonic foraminiferal extinction at the boundary; there is ongoing debate between groups which think the evidence indicates substantial extinction of these species at the KPg boundary, and those who think the evidence supports multiple extinctions and expansions through the boundary. Numerous species of benthic foraminifera became extinct during the event, presumably because they depend on organic debris for nutrients, while biomass in the ocean is thought to have decreased. As the marine microbiota recovered, it is thought that increased speciation of benthic foraminifera resulted from the increase in food sources. Phytoplankton recovery in the early Paleocene provided the food source to support large benthic foraminiferal assemblages, which are mainly detritus-feeding. Ultimate recovery of the benthic populations occurred over several stages lasting several hundred thousand years into the early Paleocene.

=== Marine invertebrates

There is significant variation in the fossil record as to the extinction rate of marine invertebrates across the KPg boundary. The apparent rate is influenced by a lack of fossil records, rather than extinctions. Ostracods, a class of small crustaceans that were prevalent in the upper

Maastrichtian, left fossil deposits in a variety of locations. A review of these fossils shows that ostracod diversity was lower in the Paleocene than any other time in the Cenozoic. Current research cannot ascertain whether the extinctions occurred prior to, or during, the boundary interval.Approximately 60% of late-Cretaceous Scleractinia coral genera failed to cross the K\u2013Pg boundary into the Paleocene. Further analysis of the coral extinctions shows that approximately 98% of colonial species, ones that inhabit warm, shallow tropical waters, became extinct. The solitary corals, which generally do not form reefs and inhabit colder and deeper (below the photic zone) areas of the ocean were less impacted by the K\u2013Pg boundary. Colonial coral species rely upon symbiosis with photosynthetic algae, which collapsed due to the events surrounding the K\u2013Pg boundary, but the use of data from coral fossils to support K\u2013Pg extinction and subsequent Paleocene recovery, must be weighed against the changes that occurred in coral ecosystems through the K\u2013Pg boundary.The numbers of cephalopod, echinoderm, and bivalve genera exhibited significant diminution after the K\u2013Pg boundary. Most species of brachiopods, a small phylum of marine invertebrates, survived the K\u2013Pg extinction event and diversified during the early Paleocene.

Except for nautiloids (represented by the modern order Nautilida) and coleoids (which had already diverged into modern octopodes, squids, and cuttlefish) all other species of the molluscan class Cephalopoda became extinct at the K\u2013Pg boundary. These included the ecologically significant belemnoids, as well as the ammonoids, a group of highly diverse, numerous, and widely distributed shelled cephalopods. Researchers have pointed out that the reproductive strategy of the surviving nautiloids, which rely upon few and larger eggs, played a role in outsurviving their ammonoid counterparts through the extinction event. The ammonoids utilized a planktonic strategy of reproduction (numerous eggs and planktonic larvae), which would have been devastated by the K\u2013Pg extinction event. Additional research has shown that subsequent to this elimination of ammonoids from the global biota, nautiloids began an evolutionary radiation into shell shapes and complexities theretofore known only from ammonoids.Approximately 35% of echinoderm genera became extinct at the K\u2013Pg boundary, although taxa that thrived in low-latitude, shallow-water environments during the late Cretaceous had the highest extinction rate. Mid-latitude, deep-water echinoderms were much less affected at the K\u2013Pg boundary. The pattern of extinction points to habitat loss, specifically the drowning of carbonate platforms, the shallow-water reefs in existence at that time, by the extinction event.Other invertebrate groups, including rudists (reef-building clams) and inoceramids (giant relatives of modern scallops), also became extinct at the K\u2013Pg boundary.

=== Fish

There are fossil records of jawed fishes across the K\u2013Pg boundary, which provide good evidence of extinction patterns of these classes of marine vertebrates. While the deep-sea realm was able to remain seemingly unaffected, there was an equal loss between the open marine apex predators and the durophagous demersal feeders on the continental shelf. Within cartilaginous fish, approximately 7 out of the 41 families of neoselachians (modern sharks, skates, and rays) disappeared after this event and batoids (skates and rays) lost nearly all the identifiable species, while more than 90% of teleost fish (bony fish) families survived.In the Maastrichtian age, 28 shark families and 13 batoid families thrived, of which 25 and 9, respectively, survived the K\u2013T boundary event. Forty-seven of all neoselachian genera cross the K\u2013T boundary, with 85% being sharks. Batoids display with 15%, a comparably low survival rate. Among elasmobranchs, those species that inhabited higher latitudes and lived pelagic lifestyles were more likely to survive, whereas epibenthic lifestyles and durophagy were strongly associated with the likelihood of perishing during the extinction event.There is evidence of a mass extinction of bony fishes at a fossil site immediately above the K\u2013Pg boundary layer on Seymour Island near Antarctica, apparently precipitated by the K\u2013Pg extinction event; the marine and freshwater environments of fishes mitigated the environmental effects of the extinction event.

=== Terrestrial invertebrates

Insect damage to the fossilized leaves of flowering plants from fourteen sites in North America was used as a proxy for insect diversity across the K\u2013Pg boundary and analyzed to determine the rate of extinction. Researchers found that Cretaceous sites, prior to the extinction event, had rich plant and insect-feeding diversity. During the early Paleocene, flora were relatively diverse with little predation from insects, even 1.7 million years after the extinction event.

=== Terrestrial plants

There is overwhelming evidence of global disruption of plant communities at the K\u2013Pg boundary. Extinctions are seen both in studies of fossil pollen, and fossil leaves. In North America, the data suggests massive devastation and mass extinction of plants at the K\u2013Pg boundary sections, although there were substantial megafloal changes before the boundary. In North America, approximately 57% of plant species became extinct. In high southern hemisphere latitudes, such as New Zealand and Antarctica, the mass die-off of flora caused no significant turnover in species, but dramatic and short-term changes in the relative abundance of plant groups. Another line of evidence of a major floral extinction is that the divergence rate of subviral pathogens of angiosperms sharply decreased, which indicates an enormous reduction in the number of flowering plants.Due to the wholesale destruction of plants at the K\u2013Pg boundary, there was a proliferation of saprotrophic organisms, such as fungi, that do not require photosynthesis and use nutrients from decaying vegetation. The dominance of fungal species lasted only a few years while the atmosphere cleared and plenty of organic matter to feed on was present. Once the atmosphere cleared, photosynthetic organisms, initially ferns and other ground-level plants, returned. In some regions, the Paleocene recovery of plants began with recolonizations by fern species, represented as a fern spike in the geologic record; this same pattern of fern recolonization was observed after the 1980 Mount St. Helens eruption. Just two species of fern appear to have dominated the landscape for centuries after the event.Polyploidy appears to have enhanced the ability of flowering plants to survive the extinction, probably because the additional copies of the genome such plants possessed allowed them to more readily adapt to the rapidly changing environmental conditions that followed the impact.

=== Fungi

While it appears that many fungi were wiped out at the K-Pg boundary, it is worth noting that evidence has been found indicating that some fungal species thrived in the years after the extinction event. Microfossils from that period indicate a great increase in fungal spores, long before the resumption of plentiful fern spores in the recovery after the impact. Monoporisporites and hypha are almost exclusive microfossils for a short span during and after the iridium boundary. These saprophytes would not need sunlight, allowing them to survive during a period when the atmosphere was likely clogged with dust and sulfur aerosols.The proliferation of fungi has occurred after several extinction events, including the Permian\u2013Triassic extinction event, the largest known mass extinction in Earth's history, with up to 96% of all species suffering extinction.

=== Amphibians

There is limited evidence for extinction of amphibians at the K\u2013Pg boundary. A study of fossil vertebrates across the K\u2013Pg boundary in Montana concluded that no species of amphibian became extinct. Yet there are several species of Maastrichtian amphibian, not included as part of this study, which are unknown from the Paleocene. These include the frog *Theatoni* and the albanerpetontid *Albanerpeton* galaktion; therefore, some amphibians do seem to have become extinct at the boundary. The relatively low levels of extinction seen among amphibians probably reflect the low extinction rates seen in freshwater animals.

=== Non-archosaurs

==== Turtles

More than 80% of Cretaceous turtle species passed through the K\u2013Pg boundary. All six turtle families in existence at the end of the Cretaceous survived into the Paleogene and are represented by living species.

==== Lepidosauria

The living non-archosaurian reptile taxa, lepidosaurians (snakes, lizards and tuataras), survived across the K\u2013Pg boundary.The rhynchocephalians were a widespread and relatively successful group of lepidosaurians during the early Mesozoic, but began to decline by the mid-Cretaceous, although they were very successful in South America. They are represented today by a single genus (the Tuatara), located

exclusively in New Zealand.

The order Squamata, which is represented today by lizards, snakes and amphisbaenians (worm lizards), radiated into various ecological niches during the Jurassic and was successful throughout the Cretaceous. They survived through the K\u2013Pg boundary and are currently the most successful and diverse group of living reptiles, with more than 6,000 extant species. Many families of terrestrial squamates became extinct at the boundary, such as monstrosaurians and polyglyphanodonts, and fossil evidence indicates they suffered very heavy losses in the K\u2013Pg event, only recovering 10 million years after it.

==== Non-archosaurian marine reptiles

Giant non-archosaurian aquatic reptiles such as mosasaurs and plesiosaurs, which were the top marine predators of their time, became extinct by the end of the Cretaceous. The ichthyosaurs had disappeared from fossil records before the mass extinction occurred.

=== Archosaurs

The archosaur clade includes two surviving groups, crocodilians and birds, along with the various extinct groups of non-avian dinosaurs and pterosaurs.

==== Crocodyliforms

Ten families of crocodilians or their close relatives are represented in the Maastrichtian fossil records, of which five died out prior to the K\u2013Pg boundary. Five families have both Maastrichtian and Paleocene fossil representatives. All of the surviving families of crocodyliforms inhabited freshwater and terrestrial environments\u2014except for the Dyrosauridae, which lived in freshwater and marine locations. Approximately 50% of crocodyliform representatives survived across the K\u2013Pg boundary, the only apparent trend being that no large crocodiles survived. Crocodyliform survivability across the boundary may have resulted from their aquatic niche and ability to burrow, which reduced susceptibility to negative environmental effects at the boundary. Jouve and colleagues suggested in 2008 that juvenile marine crocodyliforms lived in freshwater environments as do modern marine crocodile juveniles, which would have helped them survive where other marine reptiles became extinct; freshwater environments were not so strongly affected by the K\u2013Pg extinction event as marine environments were.

==== Pterosaurs

Two families of pterosaurs, Azhdarchidae and Nyctosauridae, were definitely present in the Maastrichtian, and they likely became extinct at the K\u2013Pg boundary. Several other pterosaur lineages may have been present during the Maastrichtian, such as the ornithocheirids, pteranodontids, a possible tapejarid, a possible thalassodromid and a basal toothed taxon of uncertain affinities, though they are represented by fragmentary remains that are difficult to assign to any given group. While this was occurring, modern birds were undergoing diversification; traditionally it was thought that they replaced archaic birds and pterosaur groups, possibly due to direct competition, or they simply filled empty niches, but there is no correlation between pterosaur and avian diversities that are conclusive to a competition hypothesis, and small pterosaurs were present in the Late Cretaceous. At least some niches previously held by birds were reclaimed by pterosaurs prior to the K\u2013Pg event.

==== Birds

Most paleontologists regard birds as the only surviving dinosaurs (see Origin of birds). It is thought that all non-avian theropods became extinct, including then-flourishing groups such as enantiornithines and hesperornithiforms. Several analyses of bird fossils show divergence of species prior to the K\u2013Pg boundary, and that duck, chicken, and ratite bird relatives coexisted with non-avian dinosaurs. Large collections of bird fossils representing a range of different species provide definitive evidence for the persistence of archaic birds to within 300,000 years of the K\u2013Pg boundary. The absence of these birds in the Paleogene is evidence that a mass extinction of archaic birds took place there. The most successful and dominant group of avialans, enantiornithes, were wiped out. Only a small fraction of ground and water-dwelling Cretaceous bird species survived the impact, giving rise to today's birds. The only bird group known for certain to have survived the K\u2013Pg boundary is the Aves. Avians may have been able to survive the extinction as a result of their abilities to dive, swim, or seek shelter in water and marshlands. Many species of avians can build burrows, or nest in tree holes, or termite nests, all of which provided shelter from the environmental effects at the K\u2013Pg boundary. Long-term survival past the boundary was assured as a result of filling ecological niches left empty by extinction of non-avian dinosaurs. The open niche space and relative scarcity of predators following the K-Pg extinction allowed for adaptive radiation of various avian groups. Ratites, for example, rapidly diversified in the early Paleogene and are believed to have convergently developed flightlessness at least three to six times, often fulfilling the niche space for large herbivores once occupied by non-avian dinosaurs.

==== Non-avian dinosaurs

Excluding a few controversial claims, scientists agree that all non-avian dinosaurs became extinct at the K\u2013Pg boundary. The dinosaur fossil record has been interpreted to show both a decline in diversity and no decline in diversity during the last few million years of the Cretaceous, and it may be that the quality of the dinosaur fossil record is simply not good enough to permit researchers to distinguish between the options. There is no evidence that late Maastrichtian non-avian dinosaurs could burrow, swim, or dive, which suggests they were unable to shelter themselves from the worst parts of any environmental stress that occurred at the K\u2013Pg boundary. It is possible that small dinosaurs (other than birds) did survive, but they would have been deprived of food, as herbivorous dinosaurs would have found plant material scarce and carnivores would have quickly found prey in short supply. The growing consensus about the endothermy of dinosaurs (see dinosaur physiology) helps to understand their full extinction in contrast with their close relatives, the crocodilians. Ectothermic ("cold-blooded") crocodiles have very limited needs for food (they can survive several months without eating), while endothermic ("warm-blooded") animals of similar size need much more food to sustain their faster metabolism. Thus, under the circumstances of food chain disruption previously mentioned, non-avian dinosaurs died out, while some crocodiles survived. In this context, the survival of other endothermic animals, such as some birds and mammals, could be due, among other reasons, to their smaller needs for food, related to their small size at the extinction epoch. Whether the extinction occurred gradually or suddenly has been debated, as both views have support from the fossil record. A study of 29 fossil sites in Catalan Pyrenees of Europe in 2010 supports the view that dinosaurs there had great diversity until the asteroid impact, with more than 100 living species. More recent research indicates that this figure is obscured by taphonomic biases and the sparsity of the continental fossil record. The results of this study, which were based on estimated real global biodiversity, showed that between 628 and 1,078 non-avian dinosaur species were alive at the end of the Cretaceous and underwent sudden extinction after the Cretaceous\u2013Paleogene extinction event. Alternatively, interpretation based on the fossil-bearing rocks along the Red Deer River in Alberta, Canada, supports the gradual extinction of non-avian dinosaurs; during the last 10 million years of the Cretaceous layers there, the number of dinosaur species seems to have decreased from about 45 to approximately 12. Other scientists have made the same assessment following their research. Several researchers support the existence of Paleocene non-avian dinosaurs. Evidence of this existence is based on the discovery of dinosaur remains in the Hell Creek Formation up to 1.3 m (4 ft 3.2 in) above and 40,000 years later than the K\u2013Pg boundary. Pollen samples recovered near a fossilized hadrosaur femur recovered in the Ojo Alamo Sandstone at the San Juan River in Colorado, indicate that the animal lived during the Cenozoic, approximately 64.5 Ma (about 1 million years after the K\u2013Pg extinction event). If their existence past the K\u2013Pg boundary can be confirmed, these hadrosaurids would be considered a dead clade walking. The scientific consensus is that these fossils were eroded from their original locations and then re-buried in much later sediments (also known as reworked fossils).

==== Choristodere

The choristoderes (semi-aquatic archosauriforms) survived across the K\u2013Pg boundary but would die out in the early Miocene. Studies on *Champsosaurus*' palatal teeth suggest that there were dietary changes among the various species across the K\u2013Pg event.

=== Mammals

All major Cretaceous mammalian lineages, including monotremes (egg-laying mammals), multituberculates, metatherians, eutherians, dryolestoids, and gondwanatheres survived the K\u2013Pg extinction event, although they suffered losses. In particular, metatherians largely disappeared from North America, and the Asian deltatheroidans became extinct (aside from the lineage leading to *Gurbanodelta*). In the Hell Creek beds of North America, at least half of the ten known multituberculate species and all eleven metatherians species are not found above the boundary. Multituberculates in Europe and North America survived relatively unscathed and quickly bounced back in the Paleocene, but Asian forms were devastated, never again to represent a significant component of mammalian fauna. A recent study indicates that metatherians suffered the heaviest losses at the K\u2013Pg event, followed by multituberculates, while eutherians recovered the quickest. Mammalian species began diversifying approximately 30 million years prior to the K\u2013Pg boundary. Diversification of mammals stalled across the boundary.

Current research indicates that mammals did not explosively diversify across the K\u2013Pg boundary, despite the ecological niches made available by the extinction of dinosaurs. Several mammalian orders have been interpreted as diversifying immediately after the K\u2013Pg boundary, including Chiroptera (bats) and Cetartiodactyla (a diverse group that today includes whales and dolphins and even-toed ungulates), although recent research concludes that only marsupial orders diversified soon after the K\u2013Pg boundary. K\u2013Pg boundary mammalian species were generally small, comparable in size to rats; this small size would have helped them find shelter in protected environments. It is postulated that some early monotremes, marsupials, and placentals were semiaquatic or burrowing, as there are multiple mammalian lineages with such habits today. Any burrowing or semiaquatic mammal would have had additional protection from K\u2013Pg boundary environmental stresses.

== Evidence

=== North American fossils

In North American terrestrial sequences, the extinction event is best represented by the marked discrepancy between the rich and relatively abundant late-Maastrichtian pollen record and the post-boundary fern spike. A highly informative sequence of dinosaur-bearing rocks from the K\u2013Pg boundary is found in western North America, particularly the late Maastrichtian-age Hell Creek Formation of Montana. Comparison with the older Judith River Formation (Montana) and Dinosaur Park Formation (Alberta), which both date from approximately 75 Ma, provides information on the changes in dinosaur populations over the last 10 million years of the Cretaceous. These fossil beds are geographically limited, covering only part of one continent. The middle\u2013late Campanian formations show a greater diversity of dinosaurs than any other single group of rocks. The late Maastrichtian rocks contain the largest members of several major clades: *Tyrannosaurus*, *Ankylosaurus*, *Pachycephalosaurus*, *Triceratops*, and *Torosaurus*, which suggests food was plentiful immediately prior to the extinction. Plant fossils illustrate the reduction in plant species across the K\u2013Pg boundary. In the sediments below the K\u2013Pg boundary the dominant plant remains are angiosperm pollen grains, but the boundary layer contains little pollen and is dominated by fern spores. More usual pollen levels gradually resume above the boundary layer. This is reminiscent of areas blighted by modern volcanic eruptions, where the recovery is led by ferns, which are later replaced by larger angiosperm plants. A study of fossilized fish bones found at Tanis in North Dakota suggests that the Cretaceous–Paleogene mass extinction happened during the Northern Hemisphere spring.

=== Marine fossils

The mass extinction of marine plankton appears to have been abrupt and right at the K\u2013Pg boundary. Ammonite genera became extinct at or near the K\u2013Pg boundary; there was a smaller and slower extinction of ammonite genera prior to the boundary associated with a late Cretaceous marine regression. The gradual extinction of most inoceramid bivalves began well before the K\u2013Pg boundary, and a small, gradual reduction in ammonite diversity occurred throughout the very late Cretaceous. Further analysis shows that several processes were in progress in the late Cretaceous seas and partially overlapped in time, then ended with the abrupt mass extinction. The diversity of marine life decreased when the climate near the K\u2013Pg boundary increased in temperature. The temperature increased about three to four degrees very rapidly between 65.4 and 65.2 million years ago, which is very near the time of the extinction event. Not only did the climate temperature increase, but the water temperature decreased, causing a drastic decrease in marine diversity.

=== Megatsunamis

The scientific consensus is that the asteroid impact at the K\u2013Pg boundary left megatsunami deposits and sediments around the area of the Caribbean Sea and Gulf of Mexico, from the colossal waves created by the impact. These deposits have been identified in the La Popa basin in northeastern Mexico, platform carbonates in northeastern Brazil, in Atlantic deep-sea sediments, and in the form of the thickest-known layer of graded sand deposits, around 100 m (330 ft), in the Chicxulub crater itself, directly above the shocked granite ejecta. The megatsunami has been estimated at more than 100 m (330 ft) tall, as the asteroid fell into relatively shallow seas; in deep seas it would have been 4.6 km (2.9 mi) tall.

=== Fossils in sedimentary rocks deposited during the impact

Fossiliferous sedimentary rocks deposited during the K\u2013Pg impact have been found in the Gulf of Mexico area, including tsunami wash deposits carrying remains of a mangrove-type ecosystem, evidence that after the impact water sloshed back and forth repeatedly in the Gulf of Mexico, and dead fish left in shallow water but not disturbed by scavengers.

== Duration

The rapidity of the extinction is a controversial issue, because some theories about its causes imply a rapid extinction over a relatively short period (from a few years to a few thousand years), while others imply longer periods. The issue is difficult to resolve because of the Signor\u2013Lipps effect, where the fossil record is so incomplete that most extinct species probably died out long after the most recent fossil that has been found. Scientists have also found very few continuous beds of fossil-bearing rock that cover a time range from several million years before the K\u2013Pg extinction to several million years after it. The sedimentation rate and thickness of K\u2013Pg clay from three sites suggest rapid extinction, perhaps over a period of less than 10,000 years. At one site in the Denver Basin of Colorado, after the K\u2013Pg boundary layer was deposited, the fern spike lasted approximately 1,000 years, and no more than 71,000 years; at the same location, the earliest appearance of Cenozoic mammals occurred after approximately 185,000 years, and no more than 570,000 years, "indicating rapid rates of biotic extinction and initial recovery in the Denver Basin during this event." Models presented at the annual meeting of the American Geophysical Union demonstrated that the period of global darkness following the Chicxulub impact would have persisted in the Hell Creek Formation nearly 2 years.

== Chicxulub impact

=== Evidence for impact

In 1980, a team of researchers consisting of Nobel Prize-winning physicist Luis Alvarez, his son, geologist Walter Alvarez, and chemists Frank Asaro and Helen Michel discovered that sedimentary layers found all over the world at the Cretaceous\u2013Paleogene boundary contain a concentration of iridium many times greater than normal (30, 160, and 20 times in three sections originally studied). Iridium is extremely rare in Earth's crust because it is a siderophile element which mostly sank along with iron into Earth's core during planetary differentiation. As iridium remains more abundant in most asteroids and comets, the Alvarez team suggested that an asteroid struck the Earth at the time of the K\u2013Pg boundary. There were earlier speculations on the possibility of an impact event, but this was the first hard evidence.

This hypothesis was viewed as radical when first proposed, but additional evidence soon emerged. The boundary clay was found to be full of minute spherules of rock, crystallized from droplets of molten rock formed by the impact. Shocked quartz and other minerals were also identified in the K\u2013Pg boundary. The identification of giant tsunami beds along the Gulf Coast and the Caribbean provided more evidence, and suggested that the impact might have occurred nearby, as did the discovery that the K\u2013Pg boundary became thicker in

the southern United States, with meter-thick beds of debris occurring in northern New Mexico.

Further research identified the giant Chicxulub crater, buried under Chicxulub on the coast of Yucat\u00e1n, as the source of the K\u2013Pg boundary clay. Identified in 1990 based on work by geophysicist Glen Penfield in 1978, the crater is oval, with an average diameter of roughly 180 km (110 mi), about the size calculated by the Alvarez team. In a 2013 paper, Paul Renne of the Berkeley Geochronology Center dated the impact at 66.043\u00b10.011 million years ago, based on argon\u2013argon dating. He further posits that the mass extinction occurred within 32,000 years of this date. In 2007, it was proposed that the impactor belonged to the Baptistina family of asteroids. This link has been doubted, though not disproved, in part because of a lack of observations of the asteroid and its family. It was reported in 2009 that 298 Baptistina does not share the chemical signature of the K\u2013Pg impactor. Further, a 2011 Wide-field Infrared Survey Explorer (WISE) study of reflected light from the asteroids of the family estimated their break-up at 80 Ma, giving them insufficient time to shift orbits and impact Earth by 66 Ma. Additional evidence for the impact event is found at the Tanis site in southwestern North Dakota, United States. Tanis is part of the heavily studied Hell Creek Formation, a group of rocks spanning four states in North America renowned for many significant fossil discoveries from the Upper Cretaceous and lower Paleocene. Tanis is an extraordinary and unique site because it appears to record the events from the first minutes until a few hours after the impact of the giant Chicxulub asteroid in extreme detail. Amber from the site has been reported to contain microtektites matching those of the Chicxulub impact event. Some researchers question the interpretation of the findings at the site or are skeptical of the team leader, Robert DePalma, who had not yet received his Ph.D. in geology at the time of the discovery and whose commercial activities have been regarded with suspicion.

=== Effects of impact

In March 2010, an international panel of 41 scientists reviewed 20 years of scientific literature and endorsed the asteroid hypothesis, specifically the Chicxulub impact, as the cause of the extinction, ruling out other theories such as massive volcanism. They had determined that a 10-to-15-kilometer (6 to 9 mi) asteroid hurtled into Earth at Chicxulub on Mexico's Yucat\u00e1n Peninsula. The collision would have released the same energy as 100 teratonnes of TNT (420 zettajoules)\u2014more than a billion times the energy of the atomic bombings of Hiroshima and Nagasaki. The Chicxulub impact caused a global catastrophe. Some of the phenomena were brief occurrences immediately following the impact, but there were also long-term geochemical and climatic disruptions that devastated the ecology. The re-entry of ejecta into Earth's atmosphere included a brief (hours-long) but intense pulse of infrared radiation, cooking exposed organisms. This is debated, with opponents arguing that local ferocious fires, probably limited to North America, fall short of global firestorms. This is the \"Cretaceous\u2013Paleogene firestorm debate\". A paper in 2013 by a prominent modeler of nuclear winter suggested that, based on the amount of soot in the global debris layer, the entire terrestrial biosphere might have burned, implying a global soot-cloud blocking out the sun and creating an impact winter effect. If widespread fires occurred this would have exterminated the most vulnerable organisms that survived the period immediately after the impact. Aside from the hypothesized fire and/or impact winter effects, the impact would have created a dust cloud that blocked sunlight for up to a year, inhibiting photosynthesis. Freezing temperatures probably lasted for at least three years. At Brazos section, the sea surface temperature dropped as much as 7 \u00b0C (13 \u00b0F) for decades after the impact. It would take at least ten years for such aerosols to dissipate, and would account for the extinction of plants and phytoplankton, and subsequently herbivores and their predators. Creatures whose food chains were based on detritus would have a reasonable chance of survival. The asteroid hit an area of carbonate rock containing a large amount of combustible hydrocarbons and sulfur, much of which was vaporized, thereby injecting sulfuric acid aerosols into the stratosphere, which might have reduced sunlight reaching the Earth's surface by more than 50%, and would have caused acid rain. The resulting acidification of the oceans would kill many organisms that grow shells of calcium carbonate. According to models of the Hell Creek Formation, the onset of global darkness would have reached its maximum in only a few weeks and likely lasted upwards of 2 years. Beyond extinction impacts, the event also caused more general changes of flora and fauna such as giving rise to neotropical rainforest biomes like the Amazonia, replacing species composition and structure of local forests during ~6 million years of recovery to former levels of plant diversity.

=== 2016 Chicxulub crater drilling project

In 2016, a scientific drilling project obtained deep rock-core samples from the peak ring around the Chicxulub impact crater. The discoveries confirmed that the rock comprising the peak ring had been shocked by immense pressure and melted in just minutes from its usual state into its present form. Unlike sea-floor deposits, the peak ring was made of granite originating much deeper in the earth, which had been ejected to the surface by the impact. Gypsum is a sulfate-containing rock usually present in the shallow seabed of the region; it had been almost entirely removed, vaporized into the atmosphere. Further, the event was immediately followed by a megatsunami sufficient to lay down the largest known layer of sand separated by grain size directly above the peak ring. The impactor was large enough to create a 190-kilometer-wide (120 mi) peak ring, to melt, shock, and eject deep granite, to create colossal water movements, and to eject an immense quantity of vaporized rock and sulfates into the atmosphere, where they would have persisted for several years. This worldwide dispersal of dust and sulfates would have affected climate catastrophically, led to large temperature drops, and devastated the food chain.

== Alternative hypotheses

Although the concurrence of the end-Cretaceous extinctions with the Chicxulub asteroid impact strongly supports the impact hypothesis, some scientists continue to support other contributing causes: volcanic eruptions, climate change, sea level change, and other impact events. The end-Cretaceous event is the only mass extinction known to be associated with an impact, and other large impacts, such as the Manicouagan Reservoir impact, do not coincide with any noticeable extinction events.

=== Deccan Traps

Before 2000, arguments that the Deccan Traps flood basalts caused the extinction were usually linked to the view that the extinction was gradual, as the flood basalt events were thought to have started around 68 Mya and lasted more than 2 million years. The most recent evidence shows that the traps erupted over a period of only 800,000 years spanning the K\u2013Pg boundary, and therefore may be responsible for the extinction and the delayed biotic recovery thereafter. The Deccan Traps could have caused extinction through several mechanisms, including the release of dust and sulfuric aerosols into the air, which might have blocked sunlight and thereby reduced photosynthesis in plants. In addition, Deccan Trap volcanism might have resulted in carbon dioxide emissions that increased the greenhouse effect when the dust and aerosols cleared from the atmosphere. The increased carbon dioxide emissions also caused acid rain, evidenced by increased mercury deposition due to increased solubility of mercury compounds in more acidic water. In the years when the Deccan Traps hypothesis was linked to a slower extinction, Luis Alvarez (d. 1988) replied that paleontologists were being misled by sparse data. While his assertion was not initially well-received, later intensive field studies of fossil beds lent weight to his claim. Eventually, most paleontologists began to accept the idea that the mass extinctions at the end of the Cretaceous were largely or at least partly due to a massive Earth impact. Even Walter Alvarez acknowledged that other major changes might have contributed to the extinctions. Combining these theories, some geophysical models suggest that the impact contributed to the Deccan Traps.

These models, combined with high-precision radiometric dating, suggest that the Chicxulub impact could have triggered some of the largest Deccan eruptions, as well as eruptions at active volcanoes anywhere on Earth.

=== Multiple impact event

Other crater-like topographic features have also been proposed as impact craters formed in connection with Cretaceous\u2013Paleogene extinction. This suggests the possibility of near-simultaneous multiple impacts, perhaps from a fragmented asteroidal object similar to the Shoemaker\u2013Levy 9 impact with Jupiter. In addition to the 180 km (110 mi) Chicxulub crater, there is the 24 km (15 mi) Boltysh crater in Ukraine (65.17\u00b10.64 Ma), the 20 km (12 mi) Silverpit crater in the North Sea (59.5\u00b1114.5 Ma) possibly formed by bolide impact, and the controversial and much larger 600 km (370 mi) Shiva crater. Any other craters that might have formed in the Tethys Ocean would since have been obscured by the northward tectonic drift of Africa and India.

=== Maastrichtian sea-level regression

There is clear evidence that sea levels fell in the final stage of the Cretaceous by more than at any other time in the Mesozoic era. In some

Maastrichtian stage rock layers from various parts of the world, the later layers are terrestrial; earlier layers represent shorelines and the earliest layers represent seabeds. These layers do not show the tilting and distortion associated with mountain building, therefore the likeliest explanation is a regression, a drop in sea level. There is no direct evidence for the cause of the regression, but the currently accepted explanation is that the mid-ocean ridges became less active and sank under their own weight. A severe regression would have greatly reduced the continental shelf area, the most species-rich part of the sea, and therefore could have been enough to cause a marine mass extinction, but this change would not have caused the extinction of the ammonites. The regression would also have caused climate changes, partly by disrupting winds and ocean currents and partly by reducing the Earth's albedo and increasing global temperatures. Marine regression also resulted in the loss of epeiric seas, such as the Western Interior Seaway of North America. The loss of these seas greatly altered habitats, removing coastal plains that ten million years before had been host to diverse communities such as are found in rocks of the Dinosaur Park Formation. Another consequence was an expansion of freshwater environments, since continental runoff now had longer distances to travel before reaching oceans. While this change was favorable to freshwater vertebrates, those that prefer marine environments, such as sharks, suffered.

=== Multiple causes

Proponents of multiple causation view the suggested single causes as either too small to produce the vast scale of the extinction, or not likely to produce its observed taxonomic pattern. In a review article, J. David Archibald and David E. Fastovsky discussed a scenario combining three major postulated causes: volcanism, marine regression, and extraterrestrial impact. In this scenario, terrestrial and marine communities were stressed by the changes in, and loss of, habitats. Dinosaurs, as the largest vertebrates, were the first affected by environmental changes, and their diversity declined. At the same time, particulate materials from volcanism cooled and dried areas of the globe. Then an impact event occurred, causing collapses in photosynthesis-based food chains, both in the already-stressed terrestrial food chains and in the marine food chains.

Based on studies at Seymour Island in Antarctica, Sierra Petersen and colleagues argue that there were two separate extinction events near the Cretaceous–Paleogene boundary, with one correlating to Deccan Trap volcanism and one correlated with the Chicxulub impact. The team analyzed combined extinction patterns using a new clumped isotope temperature record from a hiatus-free, expanded K–Pg boundary section. They documented a 7.8–13.3 °C warming synchronous with the onset of Deccan Traps volcanism and a second, smaller warming at the time of meteorite impact. They suggested that local warming had been amplified due to the simultaneous disappearance of continental or sea ice. Intra-shell variability indicates a possible reduction in seasonality after Deccan eruptions began, continuing through the meteorite event. Species extinction at Seymour Island occurred in two pulses that coincide with the two observed warming events, directly linking the end-Cretaceous extinction at this site to both volcanic and meteorite events via climate change.

== Recovery and diversification

The K–Pg extinction had a profound effect on the evolution of life on Earth. The elimination of dominant Cretaceous groups allowed other organisms to take their place, causing a remarkable amount of species diversification during the Paleogene Period. The most striking example is the replacement of dinosaurs by mammals. After the K–Pg extinction, mammals evolved rapidly to fill the niches left vacant by the dinosaurs. Also significant, within the mammalian genera, new species were approximately 9.1% larger after the K–Pg boundary. Other groups also substantially diversified. Based on molecular sequencing and fossil dating, many species of birds (the Neoaves group in particular) appeared to radiate after the K–Pg boundary. They even produced giant, flightless forms, such as the herbivorous *Gastornis* and *Dromornithidae*, and the predatory *Phorusrhacidae*. The extinction of Cretaceous lizards and snakes may have led to the evolution of modern groups such as iguanas, monitor lizards, and boas. The diversification of crown group snakes has been linked to the iotic recovery in the aftermath of the K–Pg extinction event. On land, giant boid and enormous madtsoiid snakes appeared, and in the seas, giant sea snakes evolved. Teleost fish diversified explosively, filling the niches left vacant by the extinction. Groups appearing in the Paleocene and Eocene epochs include billfish, tunas, eels, and flatfish. Major changes are also seen in Paleogene insect communities. Many groups of ants were present in the Cretaceous, but in the Eocene ants became dominant and diverse, with larger colonies. Butterflies diversified as well, perhaps to take the place of leaf-eating insects wiped out by the extinction. The advanced mound-building termites, *Termitidae*, also appear to have risen in importance. It is thought that body sizes of placental mammalian survivors evolutionarily increased first, allowing them to fill niches after the extinctions, with brain sizes increasing later in the Eocene. Evidence from the Salamanca Formation suggests that biotic recovery was more rapid in the Southern Hemisphere than in the Northern Hemisphere.

== See also

...

== External links

What killed the dinosaurs? – University of California Museum of Paleontology (1995)

The Great Chicxulub Debate 2004 – Geological Society of London"

Earth

Earth is the third planet from the Sun and the only place known in the universe where life has originated and found habitability. While Earth may not contain the largest volumes of water in the Solar System, only Earth sustains liquid surface water, extending over 70.8% of the planet with its ocean, making it an ocean world. The polar regions currently retain most of all other water with large sheets of ice covering ocean and land, dwarfing Earth's groundwater, lakes, rivers and atmospheric water. The other 29.2% of the Earth's surface is land, consisting of continents and islands, and is widely covered by vegetation. Below the planet's surface lies the crust, consisting of several slowly moving tectonic plates, which interact to produce mountain ranges, volcanoes, and earthquakes. Inside the Earth's crust is a liquid outer core that generates the magnetosphere, deflecting most of the destructive solar winds and cosmic radiation.

Earth has a dynamic atmosphere, which sustains Earth's surface conditions and protects it from most meteoroids and UV-light at entry. It has a composition of primarily nitrogen and oxygen. Water vapor is widely present in the atmosphere, forming clouds that cover most of the planet. The water vapor acts as a greenhouse gas and, together with other greenhouse gases in the atmosphere, particularly carbon dioxide (CO2), creates the conditions for both liquid surface water and water vapor to persist via the capturing of energy from the Sun's light. This process maintains the current average surface temperature of 14.76 °C, at which water is liquid under atmospheric pressure. Differences in the amount of captured energy between geographic regions (as with the equatorial region receiving more sunlight than the polar regions) drive atmospheric and ocean currents, producing a global climate system with different climate regions, and a range of weather phenomena such as precipitation, allowing components such as nitrogen to cycle.

Earth is rounded into an ellipsoid with a circumference of about 40,000 km. It is the densest planet in the Solar System. Of the four rocky planets, it is the largest and most massive. Earth is about eight light-minutes away from the Sun and orbits it, taking a year (about 365.25 days) to complete one revolution. The Earth rotates around its own axis in slightly less than a day (in about 23 hours and 56 minutes). The Earth's axis of rotation is tilted with respect to the perpendicular to its orbital plane around the Sun, producing seasons. Earth is orbited by one permanent natural satellite, the Moon, which orbits Earth at 384,400 km (1.28 light seconds) and is roughly a quarter as wide as Earth. Through tidal locking, the Moon always faces the Earth with the same side, which causes tides, stabilizes Earth's axis, and gradually slows its rotation.

Earth, like most other bodies in the Solar System, formed 4.5 billion years ago from gas in the early Solar System. During the first billion years of Earth's history, the ocean formed and then life developed within it. Life spread globally and has been altering Earth's atmosphere and surface, leading to the Great Oxidation Event two billion years ago. Humans emerged 300,000 years ago, and have reached a population of 8 billion today. Humans depend on Earth's biosphere and natural resources for their survival, but have increasingly impacted the planet's

environment. Humanity's current impact on Earth's climate and biosphere is unsustainable, threatening the livelihood of humans and many other forms of life, and causing widespread extinctions.

== Etymology

The Modern English word Earth developed, via Middle English, from an Old English noun most often spelled *eorð*. It has cognates in every Germanic language, and their ancestral root has been reconstructed as **erþō*. In its earliest attestation, the word *eorð* was already being used to translate the many senses of Latin *terra* and Greek *gē*: the ground, its soil, dry land, the human world, the surface of the world (including the sea), and the globe itself. As with Roman *Terra* and Greek *Gaia*, Earth may have been a personified goddess in Germanic paganism: late Norse mythology included *Jǫrð* ('Earth'), a giantess often given as the mother of Thor. Historically, earth has been written in lowercase. From early Middle English, its definite sense as "the globe" was expressed as the earth. By the era of Early Modern English, capitalization of nouns began to prevail, and the earth was also written the Earth, particularly when referenced along with other heavenly bodies. More recently, the name is sometimes simply given as Earth, by analogy with the names of the other planets, though earth and forms with the remain common. House styles now vary: Oxford spelling recognizes the lowercase form as the most common, with the capitalized form an acceptable variant. Another convention capitalizes "Earth" when appearing as a name (for example, "Earth's atmosphere") but writes it in lowercase when preceded by the (for example, "the atmosphere of the earth"). It almost always appears in lowercase in colloquial expressions such as "what on earth are you doing?" Occasionally, the name *Terra* is used in scientific writing and especially in science fiction to distinguish humanity's inhabited planet from others, while in poetry *Tellus* has been used to denote personification of the Earth. *Terra* is also the name of the planet in some Romance languages (languages that evolved from Latin) like Italian and Portuguese, while in other Romance languages the word gave rise to names with slightly altered spellings (like the Spanish *Tierra* and the French *Terre*). The Latinate form *Gaea* (English:) of the Greek poetic name *Gaia* is rare, though the alternative spelling *Gaia* has become common due to the Gaia hypothesis, in which case its pronunciation is rather than the more classical English . There are a number of adjectives for the planet Earth. From Earth itself comes *earthly*. From the Latin *Terra* comes *terran* , *terrestrial* , and (via French) *terrene* , and from the Latin *Tellus* comes *tellurian* and *telluric*.

== Natural history

=== Formation

The oldest material found in the Solar System is dated to 4.5682±0.0002 Ga (billion years) ago. By 4.54 Ga the primordial Earth had formed. The bodies in the Solar System formed and evolved with the Sun. In theory, a solar nebula partitions a volume out of a molecular cloud by gravitational collapse, which begins to spin and flatten into a circumstellar disk, and then the planets grow out of that disk with the Sun. A nebula contains gas, ice grains, and dust (including primordial nuclides). According to nebular theory, planetesimals formed by accretion, with the primordial Earth being estimated as likely taking anywhere from 70 to 100 million years to form. Estimates of the age of the Moon range from 4.5 Ga to significantly younger. A leading hypothesis is that it was formed by accretion from material loosed from Earth after a Mars-sized object with about 10% of Earth's mass, named Theia, collided with Earth. It hit Earth with a glancing blow and some of its mass merged with Earth. Between approximately 4.1 and 3.8 Ga, numerous asteroid impacts during the Late Heavy Bombardment caused significant changes to the greater surface environment of the Moon and, by inference, to that of Earth.

=== After formation

Earth's atmosphere and oceans were formed by volcanic activity and outgassing. Water vapor from these sources condensed into the oceans, augmented by water and ice from asteroids, protoplanets, and comets. Sufficient water to fill the oceans may have been on Earth since it formed. In this model, atmospheric greenhouse gases kept the oceans from freezing when the newly forming Sun had only 70% of its current luminosity. By 3.5 Ga, Earth's magnetic field was established, which helped prevent the atmosphere from being stripped away by the solar wind. As the molten outer layer of Earth cooled it formed the first solid crust, which is thought to have been mafic in composition. The first continental crust, which was more felsic in composition, formed by the partial melting of this mafic crust. The presence of grains of the mineral zircon of Hadean age in Eoarchean sedimentary rocks suggests that at least some felsic crust existed as early as 4.4 Ga, only 140 Ma after Earth's formation. There are two main models of how this initial small volume of continental crust evolved to reach its current abundance: (1) a relatively steady growth up to the present day, which is supported by the radiometric dating of continental crust globally and (2) an initial rapid growth in the volume of continental crust during the Archean, forming the bulk of the continental crust that now exists, which is supported by isotopic evidence from hafnium in zircons and neodymium in sedimentary rocks. The two models and the data that support them can be reconciled by large-scale recycling of the continental crust, particularly during the early stages of Earth's history. New continental crust forms as a result of plate tectonics, a process ultimately driven by the continuous loss of heat from Earth's interior. Over the period of hundreds of millions of years, tectonic forces have caused areas of continental crust to group together to form supercontinents that have subsequently broken apart. At approximately 750 Ma, one of the earliest known supercontinents, Rodinia, began to break apart. The continents later recombined to form Pannotia at 600 Ma, then finally Pangaea, which also began to break apart at 180 Ma. The most recent pattern of ice ages began about 40 Ma, and then intensified during the Pleistocene about 3 Ma. High- and middle-latitude regions have since undergone repeated cycles of glaciation and thaw, repeating about every 21,000, 41,000 and 100,000 years. The Last Glacial Period, colloquially called the "last ice age", covered large parts of the continents, to the middle latitudes, in ice and ended about 11,700 years ago.

=== Origin of life and evolution

Chemical reactions led to the first self-replicating molecules about four billion years ago. A half billion years later, the last common ancestor of all current life arose. The evolution of photosynthesis allowed the Sun's energy to be harvested directly by life forms. The resultant molecular oxygen (O2) accumulated in the atmosphere and due to interaction with ultraviolet solar radiation, formed a protective ozone layer (O3) in the upper atmosphere. The incorporation of smaller cells within larger ones resulted in the development of complex cells called eukaryotes. True multicellular organisms formed as cells within colonies became increasingly specialized. Aided by the absorption of harmful ultraviolet radiation by the ozone layer, life colonized Earth's surface. Among the earliest fossil evidence for life is microbial mat fossils found in 3.48 billion-year-old sandstone in Western Australia, biogenic graphite found in 3.7 billion-year-old metasedimentary rocks in Western Greenland, and remains of biotic material found in 4.1 billion-year-old rocks in Western Australia. The earliest direct evidence of life on Earth is contained in 3.45 billion-year-old Australian rocks showing fossils of microorganisms. During the Neoproterozoic, 1000 to 539 Ma, much of Earth might have been covered in ice. This hypothesis has been termed "Snowball Earth", and it is of particular interest because it preceded the Cambrian explosion, when multicellular life forms significantly increased in complexity. Following the Cambrian explosion, 535 Ma, there have been at least five major mass extinctions and many minor ones. Apart from the proposed current Holocene extinction event, the most recent was 66 Ma, when an asteroid impact triggered the extinction of the non-avian dinosaurs and other large reptiles, but largely spared small animals such as insects, mammals, lizards and birds. Mammalian life has diversified over the past 66 Mys, and several million years ago an African ape species gained the ability to stand upright. This facilitated tool use and encouraged communication that provided the nutrition and stimulation needed for a larger brain, which led to the evolution of humans. The development of agriculture, and then civilization, led to humans having an influence on Earth and the nature and quantity of other life forms that continues to this day.

=== Future

Earth's expected long-term future is tied to that of the Sun. Over the next 1.1 billion years, solar luminosity will increase by 10%, and over the next 3.5 billion years by 40%. Earth's increasing surface temperature will accelerate the inorganic carbon cycle, reducing CO2 concentration to levels lethally low for plants (10 ppm for C4 photosynthesis) in approximately 100 billion years. The lack of vegetation will result in the loss of oxygen in the atmosphere, making animal life impossible. Due to the increased luminosity, Earth's mean temperature may reach 100 °C (212 °F) in 1.5 billion years, and all ocean water will evaporate and be lost to space, which may trigger a runaway greenhouse effect, within an estimated 1.6 to 3 billion years. Even if the Sun were stable, a fraction of the water in the modern oceans will descend to the mantle, due to reduced steam venting from mid-ocean ridges. The Sun will evolve to become a red giant in about 5 billion years. Models predict that the Sun will expand to roughly 1 AU (150 million km; 93 million mi), about 250 times its present radius. Earth's fate

is less clear. As a red giant, the Sun will lose roughly 30% of its mass, so, without tidal effects, Earth will move to an orbit 1.7 AU (250 million km; 160 million mi) from the Sun when the star reaches its maximum radius, otherwise, with tidal effects, it may enter the Sun's atmosphere and be vaporized.

== Geophysical characteristics

=== Size and shape

Earth has a rounded shape, through hydrostatic equilibrium, with an average diameter of 12,742 kilometers (7,918 mi), making it the fifth largest planetary sized and largest terrestrial object of the Solar System.

Due to Earth's rotation it has the shape of an ellipsoid, bulging at its Equator, reaching 43 kilometers (27 mi) further out from its center of mass than at its poles.

Earth's shape furthermore has local topographic variations. Though the largest local variations, like the Mariana Trench (10,925 meters or 35,843 feet below local sea level), only shortens Earth's average radius by 0.17% and Mount Everest (8,848 meters or 29,029 feet above local sea level) lengthens it by only 0.14%. Since Earth's surface is farthest out from Earth's center of mass at its equatorial bulge, the summit of the volcano Chimborazo in Ecuador (6,384.4 km or 3,967.1 mi) is its farthest point out.

Parallel to the rigid land topography the Ocean exhibits a more dynamic topography.To measure the local variation of Earth's topography, geodesy employs an idealized Earth producing a shape called a geoid. Such a geoid shape is gained if the ocean is idealized, covering Earth completely and without any perturbations such as tides and winds. The result is a smooth but gravitational irregular geoid surface, providing a mean sea level (MSL) as a reference level for topographic measurements.

=== Surface

Earth's surface is the top layer of Earth's rigid or liquid structure, at the interface with its atmosphere. Earth as an idealized spheroid has a surface area of about 510 million km² (197 million sq mi). Earth can be divided into two hemispheres. Generally, Earth is divided by latitude into the polar Northern and Southern hemispheres, or by longitude into the continental Eastern and Western hemispheres. Regarding the surface distribution of land and water, Earth can be divided into an oceans-focused water hemisphere and a landmasses-focused land hemisphere.

Most of Earth's surface is made of water, in liquid form or in smaller amounts as ice. 70.8% or 361.13 million km² (139.43 million sq mi) of Earth's surface consists of the interconnected ocean, making it Earth's global ocean or world ocean. This makes Earth, along with its vibrant hydrosphere, a water world or ocean world, particularly in Earth's early history when the ocean is thought to have possibly covered Earth completely. The world ocean is commonly divided into the Pacific Ocean, Atlantic Ocean, Indian Ocean, Southern Ocean, and Arctic Ocean, from largest to smallest. The ocean fills the oceanic basins. The ocean floor comprises abyssal plains, continental shelves, seamounts, submarine volcanoes, oceanic trenches, submarine canyons, oceanic plateaus, and a globe-spanning mid-ocean ridge system.

At Earth's polar regions, the ocean surface is covered by a seasonally variable amount of sea ice that often connects with polar land, permafrost and ice sheets, forming polar ice caps.

Earth's land is 29.2%, or 148.94 million km² (57.51 million sq mi) of Earth's surface area. Earth's land consists of many islands around the globe, but mainly of four continental landmasses, which are, from largest to smallest: Africa-Eurasia, America (landmass), Antarctica, and Australia (landmass). These landmasses are further broken down and grouped into the continents. The terrain varies greatly and consists of mountains, deserts, plains, plateaus, and other landforms. The elevation of the land surface varies from the low point of −2212418 m (−u2212121,371 ft) at the Dead Sea, to a maximum altitude of 8,848 m (29,029 ft) at the top of Mount Everest. The mean height of land above sea level is about 797 m (2,615 ft).Land can be covered by surface water, snow, ice, artificial structures or vegetation. Most of Earth's land hosts vegetation, but ice sheets (10 %, not including the equally large land under permafrost) or cold as well as hot deserts (33 %) occupy also considerable amounts of it.

The pedosphere is the outermost layer of Earth's continental surface and is composed of soil and subject to soil formation processes. Soil is crucial for land to be arable. Earth's total arable land is 10.7% of the land surface, with 1.3% being permanent cropland. Earth has an estimated 16.7 million km² (6.4 million sq mi) of cropland and 33.5 million km² (12.9 million sq mi) of pastureland.The pedosphere and the ocean, with its ocean floor, rest on Earth's crust, which together with parts of the upper mantle form Earth's lithosphere.

Earth's crust is divided into oceanic and continental crusts, while the latter consists of lower density material such as the igneous rocks granite and andesite. Basalt, a denser volcanic rock primarily constitutes the lithosphere of the ocean floors.

Earth's surface topography consists mostly of the topography of the ocean surface and to a lesser extend of the terrain of Earth's crust above sea level. The larger part of Earth's crust that lies below the ocean hosts the ocean floor at an average bathymetric depth of 4 km and has a terrain as varied as the terrain above sea level. Earth's terrain and landscape is being shaped by internal seismic and volcanic processes, asteroid impacts, wind and temperature weathering, tidal forces, life and the large presence of water and the processes that place and move Earth's water as surface water and ocean water.

Erosion and tectonics, volcanic eruptions, flooding, weathering, glaciation, the growth and decomposition of biomass into soil or other remains such as coral reefs, and meteorite impacts are among the processes that constantly reshape Earth's crust over geological time.Sedimentary rock is formed from the accumulation of sediment that becomes buried and compacted together. Nearly 75% of the continental surfaces are covered by sedimentary rocks, although they form about 5% of the crust. The third form of rock material found on Earth is metamorphic rock, which is created from the transformation of pre-existing rock types through high pressures, high temperatures, or both. The most abundant silicate minerals on Earth's surface include quartz, feldspars, amphibole, mica, pyroxene and olivine. Common carbonate minerals include calcite (found in limestone) and dolomite.

=== Tectonic plates

Earth's mechanically rigid outer layer of Earth's crust and upper mantle, the lithosphere, is divided into tectonic plates. These plates are rigid segments that move relative to each other at one of three boundaries types: at convergent boundaries, two plates come together; at divergent boundaries, two plates are pulled apart; and at transform boundaries, two plates slide past one another laterally. Along these plate boundaries, earthquakes, volcanic activity, mountain-building, and oceanic trench formation can occur. The tectonic plates ride on top of the asthenosphere, the solid but less-viscous part of the upper mantle that can flow and move along with the plates.As the tectonic plates migrate, oceanic crust is subducted under the leading edges of the plates at convergent boundaries. At the same time, the upwelling of mantle material at divergent boundaries creates mid-ocean ridges. The combination of these processes recycles the oceanic crust back into the mantle. Due to this recycling, most of the ocean floor is less than 100 Ma old. The oldest oceanic crust is located in the Western Pacific and is estimated to be 200 Ma old. By comparison, the oldest dated continental crust is 4,030 Ma, although zircons have been found preserved as clasts within Eoarchean sedimentary rocks that give ages up to 4,400 Ma, indicating that at least some continental crust existed at that time.The seven major plates are the Pacific, North American, Eurasian, African, Antarctic, Indo-Australian, and South American. Other notable plates include the Arabian Plate, the Caribbean Plate, the Nazca Plate off the west coast of South America and the Scotia Plate in the southern Atlantic Ocean. The Australian Plate fused with the Indian Plate between 50 and 55 Ma. The fastest-moving plates are the oceanic plates, with the Cocos Plate advancing at a rate of 75 mm/a (3.0 in/year) and the Pacific Plate moving 52\u201369 mm/a (2.0\u201332.7 in/year). At the other extreme, the slowest-moving plate is the South American Plate, progressing at a typical rate of 10.6 mm/a (0.42 in/year).

=== Internal structure

Earth's interior, like that of the other terrestrial planets, is divided into layers by their chemical or physical (rheological) properties. The outer layer is a chemically distinct silicate solid crust, which is underlain by a highly viscous solid mantle. The crust is separated from the mantle by

the Mohorovič discontinuity. The thickness of the crust varies from about 6 kilometers (3.7 mi) under the oceans to 30–135 km (19–83 mi) for the continents. The crust and the cold, rigid, top of the upper mantle are collectively known as the lithosphere, which is divided into independently moving tectonic plates. Beneath the lithosphere is the asthenosphere, a relatively low-viscosity layer on which the lithosphere rides. Important changes in crystal structure within the mantle occur at 410 and 660 km (250 and 410 mi) below the surface, spanning a transition zone that separates the upper and lower mantle. Beneath the mantle, an extremely low viscosity liquid outer core lies above a solid inner core. Earth's inner core may be rotating at a slightly higher angular velocity than the remainder of the planet, advancing by 0.1–0.5 degrees per year, although both somewhat higher and much lower rates have also been proposed. The radius of the inner core is about one-fifth of that of Earth.

Density increases with depth, as described in the table on the right.

Among the Solar System's planetary-sized objects Earth is the object with the highest density.

=== **Chemical composition**

Earth's mass is approximately 5.97 × 10²⁴ kg (5,970 Yg). It is composed mostly of iron (32.1% by mass), oxygen (30.1%), silicon (15.1%), magnesium (13.9%), sulfur (2.9%), nickel (1.8%), calcium (1.5%), and aluminum (1.4%), with the remaining 1.2% consisting of trace amounts of other elements. Due to gravitational separation, the core is primarily composed of the denser elements: iron (88.8%), with smaller amounts of nickel (5.8%), sulfur (4.5%), and less than 1% trace elements. The most common rock constituents of the crust are oxides. Over 99% of the crust is composed of various oxides of eleven elements, principally oxides containing silicon (the silicate minerals), aluminum, iron, calcium, magnesium, potassium, or sodium.

=== **Internal heat**

The major heat-producing isotopes within Earth are potassium-40, uranium-238, and thorium-232. At the center, the temperature may be up to 6,000 K (10,830 °F), and the pressure could reach 360 GPa (52 million psi). Because much of the heat is provided by radioactive decay, scientists postulate that early in Earth's history, before isotopes with short half-lives were depleted, Earth's heat production was much higher. At approximately 3 Gyr, twice the present-day heat would have been produced, increasing the rates of mantle convection and plate tectonics, and allowing the production of uncommon igneous rocks such as komatiites that are rarely formed today. The mean heat loss from Earth is 87 mW m^{−2}, for a global heat loss of 4.42 × 10¹³ W. A portion of the core's thermal energy is transported toward the crust by mantle plumes, a form of convection consisting of upwellings of higher-temperature rock. These plumes can produce hotspots and flood basalts. More of the heat in Earth is lost through plate tectonics, by mantle upwelling associated with mid-ocean ridges. The final major mode of heat loss is through conduction through the lithosphere, the majority of which occurs under the oceans because the crust there is much thinner than that of the continents.

=== **Gravitational field**

The gravity of Earth is the acceleration that is imparted to objects due to the distribution of mass within Earth. Near Earth's surface, gravitational acceleration is approximately 9.8 m/s² (32 ft/s²). Local differences in topography, geology, and deeper tectonic structure cause local and broad regional differences in Earth's gravitational field, known as gravity anomalies.

=== **Magnetic field**

The main part of Earth's magnetic field is generated in the core, the site of a dynamo process that converts the kinetic energy of thermally and compositionally driven convection into electrical and magnetic field energy. The field extends outwards from the core, through the mantle, and up to Earth's surface, where it is, approximately, a dipole. The poles of the dipole are located close to Earth's geographic poles. At the equator of the magnetic field, the magnetic-field strength at the surface is 3.05 × 10^{−2} T, with a magnetic dipole moment of 7.79 × 10²² Am² at epoch 2000, decreasing nearly 6% per century (although it still remains stronger than its long time average). The convection movements in the core are chaotic; the magnetic poles drift and periodically change alignment. This causes secular variation of the main field and field reversals at irregular intervals averaging a few times every million years. The most recent reversal occurred approximately 700,000 years ago. The extent of Earth's magnetic field in space defines the magnetosphere. Ions and electrons of the solar wind are deflected by the magnetosphere; solar wind pressure compresses the dayside of the magnetosphere, to about 10 Earth radii, and extends the nightside magnetosphere into a long tail. Because the velocity of the solar wind is greater than the speed at which waves propagate through the solar wind, a supersonic bow shock precedes the dayside magnetosphere within the solar wind. Charged particles are contained within the magnetosphere; the plasmasphere is defined by low-energy particles that essentially follow magnetic field lines as Earth rotates. The ring current is defined by medium-energy particles that drift relative to the geomagnetic field, but with paths that are still dominated by the magnetic field, and the Van Allen radiation belts are formed by high-energy particles whose motion is essentially random, but contained in the magnetosphere. During magnetic storms and substorms, charged particles can be deflected from the outer magnetosphere and especially the magnetotail, directed along field lines into Earth's ionosphere, where atmospheric atoms can be excited and ionized, causing the aurora.

== **Orbit and rotation**

=== **Rotation**

Earth's rotation period relative to the Sun is its mean solar day, is 86,400 seconds of mean solar time (86,400.0025 SI seconds). Because Earth's solar day is now slightly longer than it was during the 19th century due to tidal deceleration, each day varies between 0 and 2 ms longer than the mean solar day. Earth's rotation period relative to the fixed stars, called its stellar day by the International Earth Rotation and Reference Systems Service (IERS), is 86,164.0989 seconds of mean solar time (UT1), or 23h 56m 4.0989s. Earth's rotation period relative to the precessing or moving mean March equinox (when the Sun is at 90° on the equator), is 86,164.0905 seconds of mean solar time (UT1) (23h 56m 4.0905s). Thus the sidereal day is shorter than the stellar day by about 8.4 ms. Apart from meteors within the atmosphere and low-orbiting satellites, the main apparent motion of celestial bodies in Earth's sky is to the west at a rate of 15°/h = 15'/min. For bodies near the celestial equator, this is equivalent to an apparent diameter of the Sun or the Moon every two minutes; from Earth's surface, the apparent sizes of the Sun and the Moon are approximately the same.

=== **Orbit**

Earth orbits the Sun, making Earth the third-closest planet to the Sun and part of the inner Solar System. Earth's average orbital distance is about 150 million km (93 million mi), which is the basis for the Astronomical Unit and is equal to roughly 8.3 light minutes or 380 times Earth's distance to the Moon.

Earth orbits the Sun every 365.2564 mean solar days, or one sidereal year. With an apparent movement of the Sun in Earth's sky at a rate of about 1°/day eastward, which is one apparent Sun or Moon diameter every 12 hours. Due to this motion, on average it takes 24 hours for Earth to complete a full rotation about its axis so that the Sun returns to the meridian.

The orbital speed of Earth averages about 29.78 km/s (107,200 km/h; 66,600 mph), which is fast enough to travel a distance equal to Earth's diameter, about 12,742 km (7,918 mi), in seven minutes, and the distance to the Moon, 384,000 km (239,000 mi), in about 3.5 hours. The Moon and Earth orbit a common barycenter every 27.32 days relative to the background stars. When combined with the Earth-Moon system's common orbit around the Sun, the period of the synodic month, from new moon to new moon, is 29.53 days. Viewed from the celestial north pole, the motion of Earth, the Moon, and their axial rotations are all counterclockwise. Viewed from a vantage point above the Sun and Earth's north poles, Earth orbits in a counterclockwise direction about the Sun. The orbital and axial planes are not precisely aligned: Earth's axis is tilted some 23.44 degrees from the perpendicular to the Earth-Sun plane (the ecliptic), and the Earth-Moon plane is tilted up to 15.1 degrees against the Earth-Sun plane. Without this tilt, there would be an eclipse every two weeks, alternating between lunar eclipses and solar eclipses. The Hill sphere, or the sphere of gravitational influence, of Earth is about 1.5 million km (930,000 mi) in radius. This is the maximum distance at which Earth's gravitational influence is stronger than the more distant Sun and planets. Objects must

orbit Earth within this radius, or they can become unbound by the gravitational perturbation of the Sun. Earth, along with the Solar System, is situated in the Milky Way and orbits about 28,000 light-years from its center. It is about 20 light-years above the galactic plane in the Orion Arm.

=== Axial tilt and seasons

The axial tilt of Earth is approximately 23.439281° with the axis of its orbit plane, always pointing towards the Celestial Poles. Due to Earth's axial tilt, the amount of sunlight reaching any given point on the surface varies over the course of the year. This causes the seasonal change in climate, with summer in the Northern Hemisphere occurring when the Tropic of Cancer is facing the Sun, and in the Southern Hemisphere when the Tropic of Capricorn faces the Sun. In each instance, winter occurs simultaneously in the opposite hemisphere. During the summer, the day lasts longer, and the Sun climbs higher in the sky. In winter, the climate becomes cooler and the days shorter. Above the Arctic Circle and below the Antarctic Circle there is no daylight at all for part of the year, causing a polar night, and this night extends for several months at the poles themselves. These same latitudes also experience a midnight sun, where the sun remains visible all day. By astronomical convention, the four seasons can be determined by the solstices—the points in the orbit of maximum axial tilt toward or away from the Sun—and the equinoxes, when Earth's rotational axis is aligned with its orbital axis. In the Northern Hemisphere, winter solstice currently occurs around 21 December; summer solstice is near 21 June, spring equinox is around 20 March and autumnal equinox is about 22 or 23 September. In the Southern Hemisphere, the situation is reversed, with the summer and winter solstices exchanged and the spring and autumnal equinox dates swapped. The angle of Earth's axial tilt is relatively stable over long periods of time. Its axial tilt does undergo nutation; a slight, irregular motion with a main period of 18.6 years. The orientation (rather than the angle) of Earth's axis also changes over time, precessing around in a complete circle over each 25,800-year cycle; this precession is the reason for the difference between a sidereal year and a tropical year. Both of these motions are caused by the varying attraction of the Sun and the Moon on Earth's equatorial bulge. The poles also migrate a few meters across Earth's surface. This polar motion has multiple, cyclical components, which collectively are termed quasiperiodic motion. In addition to an annual component to this motion, there is a 14-month cycle called the Chandler wobble. Earth's rotational velocity also varies in a phenomenon known as length-of-day variation. In modern times, Earth's perihelion occurs around 3 January, and its aphelion around 4 July. These dates change over time due to precession and other orbital factors, which follow cyclical patterns known as Milankovitch cycles. The changing Earth–Sun distance causes an increase of about 6.8% in solar energy reaching Earth at perihelion relative to aphelion. Because the Southern Hemisphere is tilted toward the Sun at about the same time that Earth reaches the closest approach to the Sun, the Southern Hemisphere receives slightly more energy from the Sun than does the northern over the course of a year. This effect is much less significant than the total energy change due to the axial tilt, and most of the excess energy is absorbed by the higher proportion of water in the Southern Hemisphere.

== Earth–Moon system

=== Moon

The Moon is a relatively large, terrestrial, planet-like natural satellite, with a diameter about one-quarter of the Earth's. It is the largest moon in the Solar System relative to the size of its planet, although Charon is larger relative to the dwarf planet Pluto. The natural satellites of other planets are also referred to as "moons", after Earth's. The most widely accepted theory of the Moon's origin, the giant-impact hypothesis, states that it formed from the collision of a Mars-size protoplanet called Theia with the early Earth. This hypothesis explains (among other things) the Moon's relative lack of iron and volatile elements and the fact that its composition is nearly identical to that of Earth's crust. The gravitational attraction between Earth and the Moon causes tides on Earth. The same effect on the Moon has led to its tidal locking: its rotation period is the same as the time it takes to orbit Earth. As a result, it always presents the same face to the planet. As the Moon orbits Earth, different parts of its face are illuminated by the Sun, leading to the lunar phases. Due to their tidal interaction, the Moon recedes from Earth at the rate of approximately 38 mm/a (1.5 in/year). Over millions of years, these tiny modifications and the lengthening of Earth's day by about 23 μs/yr add up to significant changes. During the Ediacaran period, for example, (approximately 620 Ma) there were 400 days in a year, with each day lasting 21.9 hours. The Moon may have dramatically affected the development of life by moderating the planet's climate. Paleontological evidence and computer simulations show that Earth's axial tilt is stabilized by tidal interactions with the Moon. Some theorists think that without this stabilization against the torques applied by the Sun and planets to Earth's equatorial bulge, the rotational axis might be chaotically unstable, exhibiting large changes over millions of years, as is the case for Mars, though this is disputed. Viewed from Earth, the Moon is just far enough away to have almost the same apparent-sized disk as the Sun. The angular size (or solid angle) of these two bodies match because, although the Sun's diameter is about 400 times as large as the Moon's, it is also 400 times more distant. This allows total and annular solar eclipses to occur on Earth.

=== Asteroids and artificial satellites

Earth's co-orbital asteroids population consists of quasi-satellites, objects with a horseshoe orbit and trojans. There are at least five quasi-satellites, including 469219 Kamoʻoalewa. A trojan asteroid companion, 2010 TK7, is librating around the leading Lagrange triangular point, L4, in Earth's orbit around the Sun. The tiny near-Earth asteroid 2006 RH120 makes close approaches to the Earth–Moon system roughly every twenty years. During these approaches, it can orbit Earth for brief periods of time. As of September 2021, there are 4,550 operational, human-made satellites orbiting Earth. There are also inoperative satellites, including Vanguard 1, the oldest satellite currently in orbit, and over 16,000 pieces of tracked space debris. Earth's largest artificial satellite is the International Space Station.

== Hydrosphere

Earth's hydrosphere is the sum of Earth's water and its distribution.

Most of Earth's hydrosphere consists of Earth's global ocean. Nevertheless, Earth's hydrosphere also consists of water in the atmosphere and on land, including clouds, inland seas, lakes, rivers, and underground waters down to a depth of 2,000 m (6,600 ft). The mass of the oceans is approximately 1.35×10¹⁸ metric tons or about 1/4400 of Earth's total mass. The oceans cover an area of 361.8 million km² (139.7 million sq mi) with a mean depth of 3,682 m (12,080 ft), resulting in an estimated volume of 1.332 billion km³ (320 million cu mi). If all of Earth's crustal surface were at the same elevation as a smooth sphere, the depth of the resulting world ocean would be 2.7 to 2.8 km (1.68 to 1.74 mi). About 97.5% of the water is saline; the remaining 2.5% is fresh water. Most fresh water, about 68.7%, is present as ice in ice caps and glaciers. The remaining 30% is ground water, 1% surface water (covering only 2.8% of Earth's land) and other small forms of fresh water deposits such as permafrost, water vapor in the atmosphere, biological binding, etc. .In Earth's coldest regions, snow survives over the summer and changes into ice. This accumulated snow and ice eventually forms into glaciers, bodies of ice that flow under the influence of their own gravity. Alpine glaciers form in mountainous areas, whereas vast ice sheets form over land in polar regions. The flow of glaciers erodes the surface changing it dramatically, with the formation of U-shaped valleys and other landforms. Sea ice in the Arctic covers an area about as big as the United States, although it is quickly retreating as a consequence of climate change. The average salinity of Earth's oceans is about 35 grams of salt per kilogram of seawater (3.5% salt). Most of this salt was released from volcanic activity or extracted from cool igneous rocks. The oceans are also a reservoir of dissolved atmospheric gases, which are essential for the survival of many aquatic life forms. Sea water has an important influence on the world's climate, with the oceans acting as a large heat reservoir. Shifts in the oceanic temperature distribution can cause significant weather shifts, such as the El Niño–Southern Oscillation. The abundance of water, particularly liquid water, on Earth's surface is a unique feature that distinguishes it from other planets in the Solar System. Solar System planets with considerable atmospheres do partly host atmospheric water vapor, but they lack surface conditions for stable surface water. Despite some moons showing signs of large reservoirs of extraterrestrial liquid water, with possibly even more volume than Earth's ocean, all of them are large bodies of water under a kilometers thick frozen surface layer.

== Atmosphere

The atmospheric pressure at Earth's sea level averages 101.325 kPa (14.696 psi), with a scale height of about 8.5 km (5.3 mi). A dry atmosphere is composed of 78.084% nitrogen, 20.946% oxygen, 0.934% argon, and trace amounts of carbon dioxide and other gaseous molecules. Water vapor content varies between 0.01% and 4% but averages about 1%. Clouds cover around two thirds of Earth's surface,

more so over oceans than land. The height of the troposphere varies with latitude, ranging between 8 km (5 mi) at the poles to 17 km (11 mi) at the equator, with some variation resulting from weather and seasonal factors. Earth's biosphere has significantly altered its atmosphere. Oxygenic photosynthesis evolved 2.7 Gya, forming the primarily nitrogen-oxygen atmosphere of today. This change enabled the proliferation of aerobic organisms and, indirectly, the formation of the ozone layer due to the subsequent conversion of atmospheric O₂ into O₃. The ozone layer blocks ultraviolet solar radiation, permitting life on land. Other atmospheric functions important to life include transporting water vapor, providing useful gases, causing small meteors to burn up before they strike the surface, and moderating temperature. This last phenomenon is the greenhouse effect: trace molecules within the atmosphere serve to capture thermal energy emitted from the surface, thereby raising the average temperature. Water vapor, carbon dioxide, methane, nitrous oxide, and ozone are the primary greenhouse gases in the atmosphere. Without this heat-retention effect, the average surface temperature would be −18 °C (0 °F), in contrast to the current +15 °C (59 °F), and life on Earth probably would not exist in its current form.

=== Weather and climate

Earth's atmosphere has no definite boundary, gradually becoming thinner and fading into outer space. Three-quarters of the atmosphere's mass is contained within the first 11 km (6.8 mi) of the surface; this lowest layer is called the troposphere. Energy from the Sun heats this layer, and the surface below, causing expansion of the air. This lower-density air then rises and is replaced by cooler, higher-density air. The result is atmospheric circulation that drives the weather and climate through redistribution of thermal energy. The primary atmospheric circulation bands consist of the trade winds in the equatorial region below 30° latitude and the westerlies in the mid-latitudes between 30° and 60°. Ocean heat content and currents are also important factors in determining climate, particularly the thermohaline circulation that distributes thermal energy from the equatorial oceans to the polar regions. Earth receives 1361 W/m² of solar irradiance. The amount of solar energy that reaches the Earth's surface decreases with increasing latitude. At higher latitudes, the sunlight reaches the surface at lower angles, and it must pass through thicker columns of the atmosphere. As a result, the mean annual air temperature at sea level decreases by about 0.4 °C (0.7 °F) per degree of latitude from the equator. Earth's surface can be subdivided into specific latitudinal belts of approximately homogeneous climate. Ranging from the equator to the polar regions, these are the tropical (or equatorial), subtropical, temperate and polar climates. Further factors that affect a location's climates are its proximity to oceans, the oceanic and atmospheric circulation, and topology. Places close to oceans typically have colder summers and warmer winters, due to the fact that oceans can store large amounts of heat. The wind transports the cold or the heat of the ocean to the land. Atmospheric circulation also plays an important role: San Francisco and Washington DC are both coastal cities at about the same latitude. San Francisco's climate is significantly more moderate as the prevailing wind direction is from sea to land. Finally, temperatures decrease with height causing mountainous areas to be colder than low-lying areas. Water vapor generated through surface evaporation is transported by circulatory patterns in the atmosphere. When atmospheric conditions permit an uplift of warm, humid air, this water condenses and falls to the surface as precipitation. Most of the water is then transported to lower elevations by river systems and usually returned to the oceans or deposited into lakes. This water cycle is a vital mechanism for supporting life on land and is a primary factor in the erosion of surface features over geological periods. Precipitation patterns vary widely, ranging from several meters of water per year to less than a millimeter. Atmospheric circulation, topographic features, and temperature differences determine the average precipitation that falls in each region. The commonly used Köppen climate classification system has five broad groups (humid tropics, arid, humid middle latitudes, continental and cold polar), which are further divided into more specific subtypes. The Köppen system rates regions based on observed temperature and precipitation. Surface air temperature can rise to around 55 °C (131 °F) in hot deserts, such as Death Valley, and can fall as low as −128 °C (−212 °F) in Antarctica.

=== Upper atmosphere

The upper atmosphere, the atmosphere above the troposphere, is usually divided into the stratosphere, mesosphere, and thermosphere. Each layer has a different lapse rate, defining the rate of change in temperature with height. Beyond these, the exosphere thins out into the magnetosphere, where the geomagnetic fields interact with the solar wind. Within the stratosphere is the ozone layer, a component that partially shields the surface from ultraviolet light and thus is important for life on Earth. The Kármán line, defined as 100 km (62 mi) above Earth's surface, is a working definition for the boundary between the atmosphere and outer space. Thermal energy causes some of the molecules at the outer edge of the atmosphere to increase their velocity to the point where they can escape from Earth's gravity. This causes a slow but steady loss of the atmosphere into space. Because unfixed hydrogen has a low molecular mass, it can achieve escape velocity more readily, and it leaks into outer space at a greater rate than other gases. The leakage of hydrogen into space contributes to the shifting of Earth's atmosphere and surface from an initially reducing state to its current oxidizing one. Photosynthesis provided a source of free oxygen, but the loss of reducing agents such as hydrogen is thought to have been a necessary precondition for the widespread accumulation of oxygen in the atmosphere. Hence the ability of hydrogen to escape from the atmosphere may have influenced the nature of life that developed on Earth. In the current, oxygen-rich atmosphere most hydrogen is converted into water before it has an opportunity to escape. Instead, most of the hydrogen loss comes from the destruction of methane in the upper atmosphere.

== Life on Earth

Earth is the only known place that was and has been habitable for life. Earth's life developed in Earth's early bodies of water some hundred million years after Earth formed.

Earth's life has been shaping and inhabiting many particular ecosystems on Earth and has eventually expanded globally forming an overarching biosphere. Therefore, life has impacted Earth, significantly altering Earth's atmosphere and surface over long periods of time, causing changes like the Great oxidation event.

Earth's life has over time greatly diversified, allowing the biosphere to have different biomes, which are inhabited by comparatively similar plants and animals. The different biomes developed at distinct elevations or water depths, planetary temperature latitudes and on land also with different humidity. Earth's species diversity and biomass reaches a peak in shallow waters and with forests, particularly in equatorial, warm and humid conditions. While freezing polar regions and high altitudes, or extremely arid areas are relatively barren of plant and animal life. Earth provides liquid water an environment where complex organic molecules can assemble and interact, and sufficient energy to sustain a metabolism. Plants and other organisms take up nutrients from water, soils and the atmosphere. These nutrients are constantly recycled between different species. Extreme weather, such as tropical cyclones (including hurricanes and typhoons), occurs over most of Earth's surface and has a large impact on life in those areas. From 1980 to 2000, these events caused an average of 11,800 human deaths per year. Many places are subject to earthquakes, landslides, tsunamis, volcanic eruptions, tornadoes, blizzards, floods, droughts, wildfires, and other calamities and disasters. Human impact is felt in many areas due to pollution of the air and water, acid rain, loss of vegetation (overgrazing, deforestation, desertification), loss of wildlife, species extinction, soil degradation, soil depletion and erosion. Human activities release greenhouse gases into the atmosphere which cause global warming. This is driving changes such as the melting of glaciers and ice sheets, a global rise in average sea levels, increased risk of drought and wildfires, and migration of species to colder areas.

== Human geography

Originating from earlier primates in eastern Africa 300,000 years ago humans have since been migrating and with the advent of agriculture in the 10th millennium BC increasingly settling Earth's land. In the 20th century Antarctica had been the last continent to see a first and until today limited human presence.

Human population has since the 19th century grown exponentially to seven billion in the early 2010s, and is projected to peak at around ten billion in the second half of the 21st century. Most of the growth is expected to take place in sub-Saharan Africa. Distribution and density of human population varies greatly around the world with the majority living in south to eastern Asia and 90% inhabiting only the Northern Hemisphere of Earth, partly due to the hemispherical predominance of the world's land mass, with 68% of the world's land mass being in the Northern Hemisphere. Furthermore, since the 19th century humans have increasingly converged into urban areas with the majority living in urban areas by the 21st century. Beyond Earth's surface humans have lived on a temporary basis, with only special purpose deep underground and underwater presence, and a few space stations. Human population virtually completely remains on Earth's surface, fully depending on

Earth and the environment it sustains. Humans have gone and temporarily stayed beyond Earth with some hundreds of people, since the latter half of the 20th century, and only a fraction of them reaching another celestial body, the Moon. Earth has been subject to extensive human settlement, and humans have developed diverse societies and cultures. Most of Earth's land has been territorially claimed since the 19th century by sovereign states (countries) separated by political borders, and more than 200 such states exist today, with only parts of Antarctica and few small regions remaining unclaimed. Most of these states together form the United Nations, the leading worldwide intergovernmental organization, which extends human governance over the ocean and Antarctica, and therefore all of Earth.

=== Natural resources and land use

Earth has resources that have been exploited by humans. Those termed non-renewable resources, such as fossil fuels, are only replenished over geological timescales. Large deposits of fossil fuels are obtained from Earth's crust, consisting of coal, petroleum, and natural gas. These deposits are used by humans both for energy production and as feedstock for chemical production. Mineral ore bodies have also been formed within the crust through a process of ore genesis, resulting from actions of magmatism, erosion, and plate tectonics. These metals and other elements are extracted by mining, a process which often brings environmental and health damage. Earth's biosphere produces many useful biological products for humans, including food, wood, pharmaceuticals, oxygen, and the recycling of organic waste. The land-based ecosystem depends upon topsoil and fresh water, and the oceanic ecosystem depends on dissolved nutrients washed down from the land. In 2019, 39 million km2 (15 million sq mi) of Earth's land surface consisted of forest and woodlands, 12 million km2 (4.6 million sq mi) was shrub and grassland, 40 million km2 (15 million sq mi) were used for animal feed production and grazing, and 11 million km2 (4.2 million sq mi) were cultivated as croplands. Of the 12% of ice-free land that is used for croplands, 2 percentage points were irrigated in 2015. Humans use building materials to construct shelters.

=== Humans and the environment

Human activities have impacted Earth's environments. Through activities such as the burning of fossil fuels, humans have been increasing the amount of greenhouse gases in the atmosphere, altering Earth's energy budget and climate. It is estimated that global temperatures in the year 2020 were 1.2 °C (2.2 °F) warmer than the preindustrial baseline. This increase in temperature, known as global warming, has contributed to the melting of glaciers, rising sea levels, increased risk of drought and wildfires, and migration of species to colder areas. The concept of planetary boundaries was introduced to quantify humanity's impact on Earth. Of the nine identified boundaries, five have been crossed: Biosphere integrity, climate change, chemical pollution, destruction of wild habitats and the nitrogen cycle are thought to have passed the safe threshold. As of 2018, no country meets the basic needs of its population without transgressing planetary boundaries. It is thought possible to provide all basic physical needs globally within sustainable levels of resource use.

== Cultural and historical viewpoint

Human cultures have developed many views of the planet. The standard astronomical symbols of Earth are a quartered circle, ☾, representing the four corners of the world, and a globus cruciger, ♂. Earth is sometimes personified as a deity. In many cultures it is a mother goddess that is also the primary fertility deity. Creation myths in many religions involve the creation of Earth by a supernatural deity or deities. The Gaia hypothesis, developed in the mid-20th century, compared Earth's environments and life as a single self-regulating organism leading to broad stabilization of the conditions of habitability. Images of Earth taken from space, particularly during the Apollo program, have been credited with altering the way that people viewed the planet that they lived on, called the overview effect, emphasizing its beauty, uniqueness and apparent fragility. In particular, this caused a realization of the scope of effects from human activity on Earth's environment. Enabled by science, particularly Earth observation, humans have started to take action on environmental issues globally, acknowledging the impact of humans and the interconnectedness of Earth's environments.

Scientific investigation has resulted in several culturally transformative shifts in people's view of the planet. Initial belief in a flat Earth was gradually displaced in Ancient Greece by the idea of a spherical Earth, which was attributed to both the philosophers Pythagoras and Parmenides. Earth was generally believed to be the center of the universe until the 16th century, when scientists first concluded that it was a moving object, one of the planets of the Solar System. It was only during the 19th century that geologists realized Earth's age was at least many millions of years. Lord Kelvin used thermodynamics to estimate the age of Earth to be between 20 million and 400 million years in 1864, sparking a vigorous debate on the subject; it was only when radioactivity and radioactive dating were discovered in the late 19th and early 20th centuries that a reliable mechanism for determining Earth's age was established, proving the planet to be billions of years old.

== See also

== Notes

== References

== External links

- Earth 2013 Profile 2013 Solar System Exploration 2013 NASA
- Earth Observatory 2013 NASA
- Earth 2013 Videos 2013 International Space Station:
- Video (01:02) on YouTube 2013 Earth (time-lapse)
- Video (00:27) on YouTube 2013 Earth and auroras (time-lapse)
- Google Earth 3D, interactive map
- Interactive 3D visualization of the Sun, Earth and Moon system
- GPlates Portal (University of Sydney)"

Esperanto

Esperanto (or) is the world's most widely spoken constructed international auxiliary language. Created by the Warsaw-based ophthalmologist L. L. Zamenhof in 1887, it was intended to be a universal second language for international communication, or "the international language" (la Lingvo Internacia). Zamenhof first described the language in Dr. Esperanto's International Language (Esperanto: Unua Libro), which he published under the pseudonym Doktoro Esperanto. Early adopters of the language liked the name Esperanto and soon used it to describe his language. The word esperanto translates into English as "one who hopes". Within the range of constructed languages, Esperanto occupies a middle ground between "naturalistic" (imitating existing natural languages) and a priori (where features are not based on existing languages). Esperanto's vocabulary, syntax and semantics derive predominantly from languages of the Indo-European group. The vocabulary derives primarily from Romance languages, with some of it influenced from Germanic languages. One of the language's most notable features is its extensive system of derivation, where prefixes and suffixes may be freely combined with roots to generate words, making it possible to communicate effectively with a smaller set of words.

Esperanto is the most successful constructed international auxiliary language, and the only such language with a sizeable population of native speakers, of which there are perhaps several thousand. Usage estimates are difficult, but two estimates put the number of people who know how to speak Esperanto at around 100,000. Concentration of speakers is highest in Europe, East Asia, and South America. Although no country has adopted Esperanto officially, Esperantujo ("Esperanto-land") is used as a name for the collection of places where it is spoken. The language has also gained a noticeable presence on the internet in recent years, as it became increasingly accessible on platforms such as Duolingo, Wikipedia, Amikumu and Google Translate. Esperanto speakers are often called "Esperantists" (Esperantistoj).

== Official use

Esperanto has not been a secondary official language of any recognized country, but it entered the education systems of several countries, such as Hungary and China. There were plans at the beginning of the 20th century to establish Neutral Moresnet, in central-western Europe, as the world's first Esperanto state; any such plans came to an end when the Treaty of Versailles awarded the disputed territory to Belgium, effective January 10, 1920. In addition, the self-proclaimed artificial island micronation of Rose Island, near Italy in the Adriatic Sea, used Esperanto as its official language in 1968, and another micronation, the extant Republic of Molossia, near Dayton, Nevada, uses Esperanto as an official language alongside English. The Chinese government has used Esperanto since 2001 for daily news on china.org.cn. China also uses Esperanto in China Radio International, and for the internet magazine El Popola \u0108inio. The Vatican Radio has an Esperanto version of its podcasts and its website. The United States Army has published military phrase books in Esperanto, to be used from the 1950s until the 1970s in war games by mock enemy forces. A field reference manual, FM 30-101-1 Feb. 1962, contained the grammar, English-Esperanto-English dictionary, and common phrases. In the 1970s Esperanto was used as the basis for Defense Language Aptitude Tests.

Esperanto is the working language of several non-profit international organizations such as the Sennacieca Asocio Tutmonda, a left-wing cultural association which had 724 members in over 85 countries in 2006. There is also Education@Internet, which has developed from an Esperanto organization; most others are specifically Esperanto organizations. The largest of these, the Universal Esperanto Association, has an official consultative relationship with the United Nations and UNESCO, which recognized Esperanto as a medium for international understanding in 1954. The Universal Esperanto Association collaborated in 2017 with UNESCO to deliver an Esperanto translation of its magazine UNESCO Courier (Unesko Kuriero en Esperanto). The World Health Organization offers an Esperanto version of the coronavirus pandemic (COVID-19, Esperanto: KOVIM-19) occupational safety and health education course. Esperanto was also the first language of teaching and administration of the International Academy of Sciences San Marino. The League of Nations made attempts to promote teaching Esperanto in member countries, but the resolutions were defeated mainly by French delegates, who did not feel there was a need for it. In the summer of 1924, the American Radio Relay League adopted Esperanto as its official international auxiliary language, and hoped that the language would be used by radio amateurs in international communications, but its actual use for radio communications was negligible. All the personal documents sold by the World Service Authority, including the World Passport, are written in Esperanto, together with English, French, Spanish, Russian, Arabic, and Chinese (the official languages of the United Nations).

== History

=== Creation

Esperanto was created in the late 1870s and early 1880s by L. L. Zamenhof, a Polish-Jewish ophthalmologist from Bia\u0142ystok, then part of the Russian Empire, but now part of Poland. In the 1870s, just a few years before Zamenhof created Esperanto, Polish was banned in public places in Bia\u0142ystok. According to Zamenhof, he created the language to reduce the \"time and labor we spend in learning foreign tongues\", and to foster harmony between people from different countries: \"Were there but an international language, all translations would be made into it alone ... and all nations would be united in a common brotherhood.\" His feelings and the situation in Bia\u0142ystok may be gleaned from an extract from his letter to Nikolai Borovko:

The place where I was born and spent my childhood gave direction to all my future struggles. In Bia\u0142ystok the inhabitants were divided into four distinct elements: Russians, Poles, Germans, and Jews; each of these spoke their own language and looked on all the others as enemies. In such a town a sensitive nature feels more acutely than elsewhere the misery caused by language division and sees at every step that the diversity of languages is the first, or at least the most influential, basis for the separation of the human family into groups of enemies. I was brought up as an idealist; I was taught that all people were brothers, while outside in the street at every step I felt that there were no people, only Russians, Poles, Germans, Jews, and so on. This was always a great torment to my infant mind, although many people may smile at such an 'anguish for the world' in a child. Since at that time I thought that 'grown-ups' were omnipotent, I often said to myself that when I grew up I would certainly destroy this evil.

It was invented in 1887 and designed so that anyone could learn it in a few short months. Dr. Zamenhof lived on Dzika Street, No. 9, which was just around the corner from the street on which we lived. Brother Afrum was so impressed with that idea that he learned Esperanto in a very short time at home from a little book. He then bought many dozens of them and gave them out to relatives, friends, just anyone he could, to support that magnificent idea for he felt that this would be a common bond to promote relationships with fellow men in the world. A group of people had organized and sent letters to the government asking to change the name of the street where Dr. Zamenhof lived for many years when he invented Esperanto, from Dzika to Zamenhofa. They were told that a petition with a large number of signatures would be needed. That took time so they organized demonstrations carrying large posters encouraging people to learn the universal language and to sign the petitions... About the same time, in the middle of the block marched a huge demonstration of people holding posters reading \"Learn Esperanto!\", \"Support the Universal language!\", \"Esperanto the language of hope and expectation!\", \"Esperanto the bond for international communication\" and so on, and many \"Sign the petitions\". I will never forget that rich-poor, sad-glad parade and among all these people stood two fiery red tramway cars waiting on their opposite lanes and also a few doro\u017ckas with their horses squeezed in between. Such a sight it was. Later a few blocks were changed from Dzika Street to Dr. Zamenhofa Street and a nice monument was erected there with his name and his invention inscribed on it, to honor his memory.

Zamenhof's goal was to create an easy and flexible language that would serve as a universal second language, to foster world peace and international understanding, and to build a \"community of speakers\". His original title for the language was simply \"the international language\" (la lingvo internacia), but early speakers grew fond of the name Esperanto, and began to use it as the name for the language just two years after its creation. The name quickly gained prominence, and has been used as an official name ever since. In 1905, Zamenhof published the Fundamento de Esperanto as a definitive guide to the language. Later that year, French Esperantists organized with his participation the first World Esperanto Congress, an ongoing annual conference, in Boulogne-sur-Mer, France. Zamenhof also proposed to the first congress that an independent body of linguistic scholars should steward the future evolution of Esperanto, foreshadowing the founding of the Akademio de Esperanto (in part modeled after the Acad\u00e9mie Fran\u00e7aise), which was established soon thereafter. Since then, world congresses have been held in different countries every year, except during the two World Wars, and the 2020 COVID-19 pandemic (when it was moved to an online-only event). Since the Second World War, they have been attended by an average of more than 2,000 people, and up to 6,000 people at the most.

Zamenhof wrote that he wanted mankind to \"learn and use ... en masse ... the proposed language as a living one\". The goal for Esperanto to become a global auxiliary language was not Zamenhof's only goal; he also wanted to \"enable the learner to make direct use of his knowledge with persons of any nationality, whether the language be universally accepted or not; in other words, the language is to be directly a means of international communication.\" After some ten years of development, which Zamenhof spent translating literature into Esperanto, as well as writing original prose and verse, the first book of Esperanto grammar was published in Warsaw on July 26, 1887. The number of speakers grew rapidly over the next few decades; at first, primarily in the Russian Empire and Central Europe, then in other parts of Europe, the Americas, China, and Japan. In the early years before the world congresses, speakers of Esperanto kept in contact primarily through correspondence and periodicals.

Zamenhof's name for the language was simply Internacia Lingvo (\"International Language\"). December 15, Zamenhof's birthday, is now regarded as Zamenhof Day or Esperanto Book Day.

=== 20th century

The autonomous territory of Neutral Moresnet, between what is today Belgium and Germany, had a sizable proportion of Esperanto-speaking citizens among its small, diverse population. There was a proposal to make Esperanto its official language.

However, neither Belgium nor Germany had surrendered their claims to the region, with the latter having adopted a more aggressive stance towards pursuing its claim around the turn of the century, even being accused of sabotage and administrative obstruction to force the issue. The outbreak of World War I would bring about the end of neutrality, with Moresnet initially left as \"an oasis in a desert of destruction\"

following the German invasion of Belgium. The territory was formally annexed by Prussia in 1915, though without international recognition.

After the war, a great opportunity for Esperanto seemingly presented itself, when the Iranian delegation to the League of Nations proposed that the language be adopted for use in international relations following a report by a Japanese delegate to the League named Nitobe Inazumi, in the context of the 13th World Congress of Esperanto, held in Prague. Ten delegates accepted the proposal with only one voice against, the French delegate, Gabriel Hanotaux. Hanotaux opposed all recognition of Esperanto at the League, from the first resolution on December 18, 1920, and subsequently through all efforts during the next three years. Hanotaux did not approve of how the French language was losing its position as the international language and saw Esperanto as a threat, effectively wielding his veto power to block the decision. However, two years later, the League recommended that its member states include Esperanto in their educational curricula. The French government retaliated by banning all instruction in Esperanto in France's schools and universities. The French Ministry of Public Instruction said that "French and English would perish and the literary standard of the world would be debased". Nonetheless, many people see the 1920s as the heyday of the Esperanto movement. During this time, Anarchism as a political movement was very supportive of both anationalism and the Esperanto language.Fran Novljan was one of the chief promoters of Esperanto in the former Kingdom of Yugoslavia. He was among the founders of the Croatian Prosvjetni savez (Educational Alliance), of which he was the first secretary, and organized Esperanto institutions in Zagreb. Novljan collaborated with Esperanto newspapers and magazines, and was the author of the Esperanto textbook *Internacia lingvo esperanto* i *Esperanto en tridek lecionoj*.In 1920s Korea, socialist thinkers pushed for the use of Esperanto through a series of columns in *The Dong-a Ilbo* as resistance to both Japanese occupation as well as a counter to the growing nationalist movement for Korean language standardization. This lasted until the Mukden Incident in 1931, when changing colonial policy led to an outright ban on Esperanto education in Korea.

=== Official repression

Esperanto attracted the suspicion of many states. Repression was especially pronounced in Nazi Germany, Francoist Spain up until the 1950s, and the Soviet Union under Stalin, from 1937 to 1956.

In Nazi Germany, there was a motivation to ban Esperanto because Zamenhof was Jewish, and due to the internationalist nature of Esperanto, which was perceived as "Bolshevist". In his work, *Mein Kampf*, Adolf Hitler specifically mentioned Esperanto as an example of a language that could be used by an international Jewish conspiracy once they achieved world domination. Esperantists were killed during the Holocaust, with Zamenhof's family in particular singled out to be killed. The efforts of a minority of German Esperantists to expel their Jewish colleagues and overtly align themselves with the Reich were futile, and Esperanto was legally forbidden in 1935. Esperantists in German concentration camps did, however, teach Esperanto to fellow prisoners, telling guards they were teaching Italian, the language of one of Germany's Axis allies.In Imperial Japan, the left wing of the Japanese Esperanto movement was forbidden, but its leaders were careful enough not to give the impression to the government that the Esperantists were socialist revolutionaries, which proved a successful strategy.After the October Revolution of 1917, Esperanto was given a measure of government support by the new workers' states in the former Russian Empire and later by the Soviet Union government, with the Soviet Esperantist Union being established as an organization that, temporarily, was officially recognized. In his biography on Joseph Stalin, Leon Trotsky mentions that Stalin had studied Esperanto. However, in 1937, at the height of the Great Purge, Stalin completely reversed the Soviet government's policies on Esperanto; many Esperanto speakers were executed, exiled or held in captivity in the Gulag labour camps. Quite often the accusation was: "You are an active member of an international spy organization which hides itself under the name of 'Association of Soviet Esperantists' on the territory of the Soviet Union." Until the end of the Stalin era, it was dangerous to use Esperanto in the Soviet Union, even though it was never officially forbidden to speak Esperanto.Fascist Italy allowed the use of Esperanto, finding its phonology similar to that of Italian and publishing some tourist material in the language.During and after the Spanish Civil War, Francoist Spain suppressed anarchists, socialists and Catalan nationalists for many years, among whom the use of Esperanto was extensive, but in the 1950s the Esperanto movement was again tolerated.

=== Modern history

In 1954, the United Nations through UNESCO granted official support to Esperanto as an international auxiliary language in the Montevideo Resolution. However, Esperanto is still not one of the official languages of the UN.The development of Esperanto has continued unabated into the 21st century. The advent of the Internet has had a significant impact on the language, as learning it has become increasingly accessible on platforms such as Duolingo, and as speakers have increasingly networked on platforms such as Amikumu. With up to two million speakers, it is the most widely spoken constructed language in the world. Although no country has adopted Esperanto officially, *Esperantujo* ("Esperanto-land") is the name given to the collection of places where it is spoken.While many of its advocates continue to hope for the day that Esperanto becomes officially recognized as the international auxiliary language, some (including *ra016dmistoj*) have stopped focusing on this goal and instead view the Esperanto community as a stateless diasporic linguistic group based on freedom of association.

== Internet

On May 28, 2015, the language learning platform Duolingo launched a free Esperanto course for English speakers. On March 25, 2016, when the first Duolingo Esperanto course completed its beta-testing phase, that course had 350,000 people registered to learn Esperanto through the medium of English. By July 2018, the number of learners had risen to 1.36 million. On July 20, 2018, Duolingo changed from recording users cumulatively to reporting only the number of "active learners" (i.e., those who are studying at the time and have not yet completed the course), which as of October 2022 stands at 299,000 learners.On October 26, 2016, a second Duolingo Esperanto course, for which the language of instruction is Spanish, appeared on the same platform and which as of April 2021 has a further 176,000 students. A third Esperanto course, taught in Brazilian Portuguese, began its beta-testing phase on May 14, 2018, and as of April 2021, 220,000 people are using this course and 155,000 people in May 2022. A fourth Esperanto course, taught in French, began its beta-testing phase in July 2020, and as of March 2021 has 72,500 students and 101,000 students in May 2022.As of October 2018, *Lernu!*, another online learning platform for Esperanto, has 320,000 registered users, and nearly 75,000 monthly visits. 50,000 users possess at least a basic understanding of Esperanto.On February 22, 2012, Google Translate added Esperanto as its 64th language. On July 25, 2016, Yandex Translate added Esperanto as a language.

With about 337,000 articles, Esperanto Wikipedia (Vikipedio) is the 36th-largest Wikipedia, as measured by the number of articles, and is the largest Wikipedia in a constructed language. About 150,000 users consult the Vikipedio regularly, as attested by Wikipedia's automatically aggregated log-in data, which showed that in October 2019 the website has 117,366 unique individual visitors per month, plus 33,572 who view the site on a mobile device instead.

== Linguistic properties

=== Classification

Esperanto's phonology, grammar, vocabulary, and semantics are based on the Indo-European languages spoken in Europe. Some evidence has shown that Zamenhof studied German, English, Spanish, Lithuanian, Italian and French and knew 13 different languages, which had an influence on Esperanto's linguistic properties.Esperanto has been described as "a language lexically predominantly Romanic, morphologically intensively agglutinative, and to a certain degree isolating in character". Typologically, Esperanto has prepositions and a pragmatic word order that by default is subject\u2013verb\u2013object (SVO). Adjectives can be freely placed before or after the nouns they modify, though placing them before the noun is more common. New words are formed through extensive use of affixes and compounds.

=== Phonology

Esperanto typically has 22 to 24 consonants (depending on the phonemic analysis and individual speaker), five vowels, and two semivowels that combine with the vowels to form six diphthongs. (The consonant /j/ and semivowel /i\u032f/ are both written *ju*/*je*, and the uncommon consonant /dz/ is written with the digraph *dzju*/*deju*, which is the only consonant that does not have its own letter.) Tone is not used to distinguish meanings of words. Stress is always on the second-to-last vowel in proper Esperanto words, unless a final vowel *o* is

elided, a phenomenon mostly occurring in poetry. For example, familio \"family\" is [fa.mi.ʉ02c8li.o], with the stress on the second i, but when the word is used without the final o (familiʉ2019), the stress remains on the second iʉ200a: [fa.mi.ʉ02c8li].

==== **Consonants**

The 23 consonants are:

There is some degree of allophony:

The sound /r/ is usually rendered as an alveolar trill [r], but can also be a uvular trill [ʉ0280], a uvular fricative [ʉ0281], and an alveolar approximant [ʉ0279]. Many other forms such as an alveolar tap [ʉ027e] are done and accepted in practice.

The /v/ is normally pronounced like English v, but may be pronounced [ʉ028b] (between English v and w) or [w], depending on the language background of the speaker.

A semivowel /uʉ032f/ normally occurs only in diphthongs after the vowels /a/ and /e/, not as a consonant /w/.

Common, if debated, assimilation includes the pronunciation of nk as [ʉ014bk] and kz as [ʉ0261z].A large number of consonant clusters can occur, up to three in initial position (as in stranga, \"strange\") and five in medial position (as in ekssklavo, \"former slave\"). Final clusters are uncommon except in unassimilated names, poetic elision of final o, and a very few basic words such as cent \"hundred\" and post \"after\".

==== **Vowels**

Esperanto has the five vowels found in such languages as Spanish, Modern Hebrew, and Modern Greek.

Since there are only five vowels, a good deal of variation in pronunciation is tolerated. For instance, e commonly ranges from [e] (French ʉ00e9) to [ʉ025b] (French ʉ00e8). These details often depend on the speaker's native language. A glottal stop may occur between adjacent vowels in some people's speech, especially when the two vowels are the same, as in heroo \"hero\" ([he.ʉ02c8ro.o] or [he.ʉ02c8ro.ʉ0294o]) and praavo \"great-grandfather\" ([pra.ʉ02c8a.vo] or [pra.ʉ02c8ʉ0294a.vo]).

=== **Orthography**

==== **Alphabet**

The Esperanto alphabet is based on the Latin script, using a one-sound-one-letter principle, with the exception of [dʉ0361z]. It includes six letters with diacritics: five with circumflexes (ʉ27e8ʉ0109ʉ27e9, ʉ27e8ʉ011dʉ27e9, ʉ27e8ʉ0125ʉ27e9, ʉ27e8ʉ0135ʉ27e9, and ʉ27e8ʉ015dʉ27e9), and one with a breve (ʉ27e8ʉ016dʉ27e9). The alphabet does not include the letters ʉ27e8qʉ27e9, ʉ27e8wʉ27e9, ʉ27e8xʉ27e9, or ʉ27e8yʉ27e9, which are only used in the writing of proper names and borrowings.

The 28-letter alphabet is:

==== **Phonology**

All letters lacking diacritics are pronounced approximately as their respective IPA symbols, with the exception of ʉ27e8cʉ27e9.

Esperanto's ʉ27e8jʉ27e9 and ʉ27e8cʉ27e9 consonants are used in a way that is familiar to speakers of many Central and Eastern European languages, such as German and the Slavic languages, but may be unfamiliar to English speakers. ʉ27e8jʉ27e9 has a ʉ27e8yʉ27e9 sound [j~iʉ032f], as in yellow and boy (Esperanto jes has the same pronunciation as its English cognate yes), and ʉ27e8cʉ27e9 has a 'ts' sound [ʉ0361s], as in hits or the ʉ27e8zzʉ27e9 in pizza. In addition, the ʉ27e8gʉ27e9 in Esperanto is always 'hard', as in gift. Esperanto makes use of the five-vowel system, identically to those in languages like Spanish.

The accented letters are:

ʉ27e8ʉ0109ʉ27e9 is pronounced like English ʉ27e8chʉ27e9 as in chatting

ʉ27e8ʉ011dʉ27e9 is pronounced like English ʉ27e8gʉ27e9 as in gem

ʉ27e8ʉ0125ʉ27e9 is pronounced like the ʉ27e8chʉ27e9 in German Bach, or the Scottish English loch.

ʉ27e8ʉ0135ʉ27e9 is pronounced like the ʉ27e8sʉ27e9 in English fusion or the ʉ27e8jʉ27e9 in French je

ʉ27e8ʉ015dʉ27e9 is pronounced like English ʉ27e8shʉ27e9.

ʉ27e8ʉ016dʉ27e9 is pronounced like English ʉ27e8wʉ27e9, primarily seen after vowels (such as in antaʉ016d)According to one of Zamenhof's entries in the Lingvaj respondoj, the letter ʉ27e8nʉ27e9 ought to be pronounced as [n] in all cases, but a rendering as [ʉ014b] is admissible before ʉ27e8gʉ27e9, ʉ27e8kʉ27e9, and ʉ27e8ʉ0125ʉ27e9.

==== **Typing diacritics**

Even with the widespread adoption of Unicode, the letters with diacritics (found in the \"Latin-Extended A\" section of the Unicode Standard) can cause problems with printing and computing, because they are not found on most physical keyboards and are left out of certain fonts.

There are two principal workarounds to this problem, which substitute digraphs for the accented letters. Zamenhof, the inventor of Esperanto, created an \"h-convention\", which replaces ʉ27e8ʉ0109ʉ27e9, ʉ27e8ʉ011dʉ27e9, ʉ27e8ʉ0125ʉ27e9, ʉ27e8ʉ0135ʉ27e9, ʉ27e8ʉ015dʉ27e9, and ʉ27e8ʉ016dʉ27e9 with ʉ27e8chʉ27e9, ʉ27e8ghʉ27e9, ʉ27e8hhʉ27e9, ʉ27e8jhʉ27e9, ʉ27e8shʉ27e9, and ʉ27e8uʉ27e9, respectively. If used in a database, a program in principle could not determine whether to render, for example, ʉ27e8chʉ27e9 as /c/ followed by /h/ or as /ʉ0109/, and would fail to render, for example, the word senchava unambiguously unless its component parts were intentionally separated, as in sencʉ00b7hava. A more recent x-convention has also gained prominence with the advent of computing, utilizing an otherwise absent ʉ27e8xʉ27e9 to produce the digraphs ʉ27e8cxʉ27e9, ʉ27e8gxʉ27e9, ʉ27e8hxʉ27e9, ʉ27e8jxʉ27e9, ʉ27e8sxʉ27e9, and ʉ27e8uxʉ27e9; this has the incidental advantage of alphabetizing correctly in most cases, since the only letter after ʉ27e8xʉ27e9 is ʉ27e8zʉ27e9.

There are computer keyboard layouts that support the Esperanto alphabet, and some systems use software that automatically replaces x- or h-convention digraphs with the corresponding diacritic letters (for example, Amiketo for Microsoft Windows, Mac OS X, and Linux, Esperanta Klavaro for Windows Phone, and Gboard and AnySoftKeyboard for Android).

On Linux, the GNOME, Cinnamon, and KDE desktop environments support the entry of characters with Esperanto diacritics.Criticisms are levied against the letters with circumflex diacritics, which some find odd or cumbersome, along with their being invented specifically for Esperanto rather than borrowed from existing languages. Additionally, some of them are arguably unnecessaryʉ200aʉ2014ʉ200afor example, the use of ʉ0125 instead of x and ʉ016d instead of w. However, Zamenhof did not choose these letters arbitrarily: In fact, they were inspired by Czech letters with the caron diacritic but replaced the caron with a circumflex for the ease of those who had access to a French typewriter (with a circumflex dead-key). The Czech letter ʉ017e was replaced with ʉ0135 to match the French letter j with the same sound. The letter ʉ016d on the other hand comes from the u-breve used in Latin prosody, and is also speculated to be inspired by the Belarusian Cyrillic letter ʉ045e; French typewriters can render it approximately as the French letter ʉ00f9.

=== **Grammar**

Esperanto words are mostly derived by stringing together roots, grammatical endings, and at times prefixes and suffixes. This process is regular so that people can create new words as they speak and be understood. Compound words are formed with a modifier-first, head-final order, as in English (compare \"birdsong\" and \"songbird,\" and likewise, birdokanto and kantobirdo). Speakers may optionally insert an o between the words in a compound noun if placing them together directly without the o would make the resulting word hard to say or

understand.

The different parts of speech are marked by their own suffixes: all common nouns end in -o, all adjectives in -a, all derived adverbs in -e, and all verbs except the jussive (or imperative) and infinitive end in -s, specifically in one of six tense and mood suffixes, such as the present tense -as; the jussive mood, which is tenseless, ends in -u. Nouns and adjectives have two cases: nominative for grammatical subjects and in general, and accusative for direct objects and (after a preposition) to indicate direction of movement.

Singular nouns used as grammatical subjects end in -o, plural subject nouns in -oj (pronounced [oiu032f] like English \"oy\"). Singular direct object forms end in -on, and plural direct objects with the combination -ojn ([oiu032fn]; rhymes with \"coin\"): -o indicates that the word is a noun, -j indicates the plural, and -n indicates the accusative (direct object) case. Adjectives agree with their nouns; their endings are singular subject -a ([a]; rhymes with \"ha\"), plural subject -aj ([aiu032f], pronounced \"eye\"), singular object -an, and plural object -ajn ([aiu032fn]; rhymes with \"fine\").

The suffix -n, besides indicating the direct object, is used to indicate movement and a few other things as well.

The six verb inflections consist of three tenses and three moods. They are present tense -as, future tense -os, past tense -is, infinitive mood -i, conditional mood -us and jussive mood -u (used for wishes and commands). Verbs are not marked for person or number. Thus, kanti means \"to sing\", mi kantas means \"I sing\", vi kantas means \"you sing\", and ili kantas means \"they sing\".

Word order is comparatively free. Adjectives may precede or follow nouns; subjects, verbs and objects may occur in any order. However, the article la \"the\", demonstratives such as tiu \"that\" and prepositions (such as u0109e \"at\") must come before their related nouns. Similarly, the negative ne \"not\" and conjunctions such as kaj \"and\" and ke \"that\" must precede the phrase or clause that they introduce. In copular (A = B) clauses, word order is just as important as in English: \"people are animals\" is distinguished from \"animals are people\".

=== Vocabulary

The core vocabulary of Esperanto was defined by Lingvo internacia, published by Zamenhof in 1887. This book listed 900 roots; these could be expanded into tens of thousands of words using prefixes, suffixes, and compounding. In 1894, Zamenhof published the first Esperanto dictionary, Universala Vortaro, which had a larger set of roots. The rules of the language allowed speakers to borrow new roots as needed; it was recommended, however, that speakers use most international forms and then derive related meanings from these.

Since then, many words have been borrowed, primarily (but not solely) from the European languages. Not all proposed borrowings become widespread, but many do, especially technical and scientific terms. Terms for everyday use, on the other hand, are more likely to be derived from existing roots; komputilo \"computer\", for instance, is formed from the verb komputi \"compute\" and the suffix -ilo \"tool\". Words are also calqued; that is, words acquire new meanings based on usage in other languages. For example, the word muso \"mouse\" has acquired the meaning of a computer mouse from its usage in many languages (English mouse, French souris, Dutch muis, Spanish ratu00f3n, etc.). Esperanto speakers often debate about whether a particular borrowing is justified or whether meaning can be expressed by deriving from or extending the meaning of existing words.

Some compounds and formed words in Esperanto are not entirely straightforward; for example, eldoni, literally \"give out\", means \"publish\", paralleling the usage of certain European languages (such as German herausgeben, Dutch uitgeven, Russian u0438u0437u0434u0430u0442u044c izdat\"u200c). In addition, the suffix -um- has no defined meaning; words using the suffix must be learned separately (such as dekstren \"to the right\" and dekstrumen \"clockwise\").

There are not many idiomatic or slang words in Esperanto, as these forms of speech tend to make international communication difficultu2014working against Esperanto's main goal.Instead of derivations of Esperanto roots, new roots are taken from European languages in the endeavor to create an international language.

=== Sample texts

The following short extract gives an idea of the character of Esperanto.

Esperanto:u00abEn multaj lokoj de u0108inio estis temploj de la drako-reu011do. Dum trosekeco oni preu011dis en la temploj, ke la drako-reu011do donu pluvon al la homa mondo. Tiam drako estis simbolo de la supernatura estau0135o. Kaj pli poste, u011di fariu011dis prapatro de la plej altaj regantoj kaj simbolis la absolutan au016dtoritaton de la fe\u016dda imperiestro. La imperiestro pretendis, ke li estas la filo de la drako. u0108iu ajn liaj vivbezonoj u0135oj portis la nomon drako kaj estis ornamitaj per diversaj drakofiguroj. Nun u0109ie en u0108inio videblas drako-ornamenta u0135oj, kaj cirkulas legendoj pri drakoj.u00bbEnglish translation:In many places in China, there were temples of the dragon-king. During times of drought, people would pray in the temples that the dragon-king would give rain to the human world. At that time the dragon was a symbol of the supernatural creature. Later on, it became the ancestor of the highest rulers and symbolized the absolute authority of a feudal emperor. The emperor claimed to be the son of the dragon. All of his personal possessions carried the name \"dragon\" and were decorated with various dragon figures. Now dragon decorations can be seen everywhere in China and legends about dragons circulate.

=== Simple phrases

Listed below are some useful Esperanto words and phrases along with IPA transcriptions:

== Education

Esperanto speakers learn the language through self-directed study, online tutorials, and correspondence courses taught by volunteers. More recently, free teaching websites like lernu! and Duolingo have become available.

Esperanto instruction is rarely available at schools, including four primary schools in a pilot project under the supervision of the University of Manchester, and by one count at a few universities. However, outside China and Hungary, these mostly involve informal arrangements, rather than dedicated departments or state sponsorship. Eu00f6tvu00f6s Lor\u00e1nd University in Budapest had a department of Interlinguistics and Esperanto from 1966 to 2004, after which time instruction moved to vocational colleges; there are state examinations for Esperanto instructors. Additionally, Adam Mickiewicz University in Poland offers a diploma in Interlinguistics. The Senate of Brazil passed a bill in 2009 that would make Esperanto an optional part of the curriculum in public schools, although mandatory if there is demand for it. As of 2015, the bill is still under consideration by the Chamber of Deputies.In the United States, Esperanto is notably offered as a weekly evening course at Stanford University's Bechtel International Center. Conversational Esperanto, The International Language, is a free drop-in class that is open to Stanford students and the general public on campus during the academic year. With administrative permission, Stanford Students can take the class for two credits a quarter through the Linguistics Department. \"Even four lessons are enough to get more than just the basics,\" the Esperanto at Stanford website reads.

Esperanto-USA suggests that Esperanto can be learned in, at most, one quarter of the amount of time required for other languages.

=== The Zagreb method

The Zagreb method is an Esperanto teaching method that was developed in Zagreb, Croatia, in the late 1970s to early 1980s as a response to the unsatisfactory learning outcomes of traditional natural-language teaching techniques when used for Esperanto. Its goal was to streamline the material in order to equip learners with practical knowledge that could be put to use in a short of a time frame as possible. It is now implemented and available on some of the well-known learning websites in the community.

=== Third-language acquisition

From 2006 to 2011, four primary schools in Britain, with 230 pupils, followed a course in \"propaedeutic Esperanto\"u2014that is, instruction in Esperanto to raise language awareness, and to accelerate subsequent learning of foreign languagesu2014under the supervision of the

University of Manchester. As they put it,

Many schools used to teach children the recorder, not to produce a nation of recorder players, but as a preparation for learning other instruments. [We teach] Esperanto, not to produce a nation of Esperanto-speakers, but as a preparation for learning other languages.

The results showed that the pupils achieved enhanced metalinguistic awareness, though the study did not indicate whether a course in a language other than Esperanto would have led to similar results. Similar studies have been conducted in New Zealand, the United States, and Germany. The results of these studies were favorable, and demonstrated that studying Esperanto before another foreign language expedites the acquisition of the other, natural language. In one study in England, a group of European secondary school students studied Esperanto for one year, then French for three years, and ended up with a better command of French than a control group, who had studied French for a four-year period.

== Community

=== Geography and demography

Esperanto is by far the most widely spoken constructed language in the world. Speakers are most numerous in Europe and East Asia, especially in urban areas, where they often form Esperanto clubs. Esperanto is particularly prevalent in the northern and central countries of Europe; in China, Korea, Japan, and Iran within Asia; in Brazil, and the United States in the Americas; and in Togo in Africa. Countering a common criticism against Esperanto, the statistician Svend Nielsen has found no significant correlation between the number of Esperanto speakers and the similarity of a given national native language to Esperanto. He concludes that Esperanto tends to be more popular in rich countries with widespread Internet access and a tendency to contribute more to science and culture. Linguistic diversity within a country was found to have no, or perhaps a slightly reductive, correlation with Esperanto popularity.

==== Number of speakers

An estimate of the number of Esperanto speakers was made by Sidney S. Culbert, a retired psychology professor at the University of Washington and a longtime Esperantist, who tracked down and tested Esperanto speakers in sample areas in dozens of countries over a period of twenty years. Culbert concluded that between one and two million people speak Esperanto at Foreign Service Level 3, \\"professionally proficient\\" (able to communicate moderately complex ideas without hesitation, and to follow speeches, radio broadcasts, etc.). Culbert's estimate was not made for Esperanto alone, but formed part of his listing of estimates for all languages of more than one million speakers, published annually in the World Almanac and Book of Facts. Culbert's most detailed account of his methodology is found in a 1989 letter to David Wolff. Since Culbert never published detailed intermediate results for particular countries and regions, it is difficult to independently gauge the accuracy of his results.

In the Almanac, his estimates for numbers of language speakers were rounded to the nearest million, thus the number of Esperanto speakers is shown as two million. This latter figure appears in Ethnologue. Assuming that this figure is accurate, that means that about 0.03% of the world's population speaks the language. Although it does not meet Zamenhof's goal of a universal language, it still represents a level of popularity unmatched by any other constructed language.

Marcus Sikosek (now Ziko van Dijk) has challenged this figure of 1.6 million as exaggerated. He estimated that even if Esperanto speakers were evenly distributed, assuming one million Esperanto speakers worldwide would lead one to expect about 180 in the city of Cologne. Van Dijk finds only 30 fluent speakers in that city, and similarly smaller-than-expected figures in several other places thought to have a larger-than-average concentration of Esperanto speakers. He also notes that there are a total of about 20,000 members of the various Esperanto organizations (other estimates are higher). Though there are undoubtedly many Esperanto speakers who are not members of any Esperanto organization, he thinks it unlikely that there are fifty times more speakers than organization members. Finnish linguist Jouko Lindstedt, an expert on native-born Esperanto speakers, presented the following scheme to show the overall proportions of language capabilities within the Esperanto community:

1,000 have Esperanto as their native family language.

10,000 speak it fluently.

100,000 can use it actively.

One million understand a large amount passively.

Ten million have studied it to some extent at some time. In 2017, doctoral student Svend Nielsen estimated around 63,000 Esperanto speakers worldwide, taking into account association memberships, user-generated data from Esperanto websites and census statistics. This number, however, was disputed by statistician Sten Johansson, who questioned the reliability of the source data and highlighted a wide margin of error, the latter point with which Nielsen agrees. Both have stated, however, that this new number is likely more realistic than some earlier projections. In the absence of Dr. Culbert's detailed sampling data, or any other census data, it is impossible to state the number of speakers with certainty. According to the website of the Universal Esperanto Association:

Numbers of textbooks sold and membership of local societies put \\"the number of people with some knowledge of the language in the hundreds of thousands and possibly millions\\".

==== Native speakers

Native Esperanto speakers, eo: denaskuloj, lit.\u2019person from/since birth', have learned the language from birth from Esperanto-speaking parents. This usually happens when Esperanto is the chief or only common language in an international family, but sometimes occurs in a family of Esperanto speakers who often use the language. As of 1996, according to Corsetti, there were approximately 350 attested cases of families with native Esperanto speakers (which means there were around 700 Esperanto speaking natives in these families, not accounting for older native speakers). The 2022 edition of Ethnologue gives 1,000 L1 users citing Corsetti et al 2004. However, native speakers do not occupy an authoritative position in the Esperanto community, as they would in other language communities. This presents a challenge to linguists, whose usual source of grammaticality and meanings are native speakers.

=== Culture

Esperantists can access an international culture, including a large body of original as well as translated literature. There are more than 25,000 Esperanto books, both originals and translations, as well as several regularly distributed Esperanto magazines. In 2013 a museum about Esperanto opened in China. Esperantists use the language for free accommodations with Esperantists in 92 countries using the Pasporta Servo or to develop pen pals through Esperanto Koresponda Servo. Every year, Esperantists meet for the World Congress of Esperanto (Universala Kongreso de Esperanto). Historically, much music has been written in the language such as Kaj Tiel Plu, has been in various folk traditions. There is also a variety of classical and semi-classical choral music, both original and translated, as well as large ensemble music that includes voices singing Esperanto texts. Lou Harrison, who incorporated styles and instruments from many world cultures in his music, used Esperanto titles and/or texts in several of his works, most notably La Koro-Sutro (1973). David Gaines used Esperanto poems as well as an excerpt from a speech by Dr. Zamenhof for his Symphony No. One (Esperanto) for mezzo-soprano and orchestra (1994\u20132013). He wrote original Esperanto text for his Povas plori mi ne plu (I Can Cry No Longer) for unaccompanied SATB choir (1994).

There are also shared traditions, such as Zamenhof Day. Esperantists speak primarily in Esperanto at special conventions, such as the World Esperanto Congress.

Proponents of Esperanto, such as Humphrey Tonkin, a professor at the University of Hartford, argue that Esperanto is \\"culturally neutral by design, as it was intended to be a facilitator between cultures, not to be the carrier of any one national culture\\". The late Scottish Esperanto author William Auld wrote extensively on the subject, arguing that Esperanto is \\"the expression of a common human culture, unencumbered

by national frontiers. Thus it is considered a culture on its own.\" Critics have argued that the language is eurocentric, as it draws much of its vocabulary from European languages.

== Esperanto heritage

Several Esperanto associations also advance Esperanto education, and aim to preserve its culture and heritage. Poland added Esperanto to its list of intangible cultural heritage in 2014.

=== Notable authors in Esperanto

=== Popular culture

In the futuristic novel *Lord of the World* by Robert Hugh Benson, Esperanto is presented as the predominant language of the world, much as Latin is the language of the Church. A reference to Esperanto appears in the science-fiction story *War with the Newts* by Karel \u010capek, published in 1936. As part of a passage on what language the salamander-looking creatures with human cognitive ability should learn, it is noted that \"...in the Reform schools, Esperanto was taught as the medium of communication.\" (P. 206).

Esperanto has been used in many films and novels. Typically, this is done either to add the exotic flavour of a foreign language without representing any particular ethnicity, or to avoid going to the trouble of inventing a new language. The Charlie Chaplin film *The Great Dictator* (1940) showed Jewish ghetto shop signs in Esperanto. Two full-length feature films have been produced with dialogue entirely in Esperanto: *Angoroj*, in 1964, and *Incubus*, a 1965 B-movie horror film which is also notable for starring William Shatner shortly before he began working on *Star Trek*. In *Captain Fantastic* (2016) there is a dialogue in Esperanto. The 1994 film *Street Fighter* contains Esperanto dialogue spoken by the character Sagat. Finally, Mexican film director Alfonso Cuar\u00f3n has publicly shown his fascination for Esperanto, going as far as naming his film production company *Esperanto Filmoj* (\"Esperanto Films\").

=== Science

In 1921 the French Academy of Sciences recommended using Esperanto for international scientific communication. A few scientists and mathematicians, such as Maurice Fr\u00e9chet (mathematics), John C. Wells (linguistics), Helmar Frank (pedagogy and cybernetics), and Nobel laureate Reinhard Selten (economics) have published part of their work in Esperanto. Frank and Selten were among the founders of the International Academy of Sciences in San Marino, sometimes called the \"Esperanto University\", where Esperanto is the primary language of teaching and administration.A message in Esperanto was recorded and included in *Voyager 1's* Golden Record.

=== Commerce and trade

Esperanto business groups have been active for many years. Research conducted in the 1920s by the French Chamber of Commerce and reported in *The New York Times* suggested that Esperanto seemed to be the best business language.The privacy-oriented cryptocurrency, Monero, takes its name from the Esperanto word for coin.

=== Goals of the movement

Zamenhof had three goals, as he wrote already in 1887: to create an easy language, to create a language ready to use \"whether the language be universally accepted or not\" and to find some means to get many people to learn the language. So Zamenhof's intention was not only to create an easy-to-learn language to foster peace and international understanding as a general language, but also to create a language for immediate use by a (small) language community. Esperanto was to serve as an international auxiliary language, that is, as a universal second language, not to replace ethnic languages. This goal was shared by Zamenhof among Esperanto speakers at the beginning of the movement. Later, Esperanto speakers began to see the language and the culture that had grown up around it as ends in themselves, even if Esperanto is never adopted by the United Nations or other international organizations.Esperanto speakers who want to see Esperanto adopted officially or on a large scale worldwide are commonly called *finvenkistoj*, from *fina venko*, meaning \"final victory\".

There are two kinds of *finvenkismo*: *desubismo* aims to spread Esperanto between ordinary people (*desube*, from below) to form a steadily growing community of Esperanto speakers, while *desuprismo* aims to act from above (*desupre*), beginning with politicians.

Zamenhof considered the first way more plausible, as \"for such affairs as ours, governments come with their approval and help usually only when everything is completely ready.\"Those who focus on the intrinsic value of the language are commonly called *ra\u016dmistoj*, from *Rauma*, Finland, where a declaration on the short-term improbability of the *fina venko* and the value of Esperanto culture was made at the International Youth Congress in 1980. However the \"*Manifesto de Ra\u016dmo*\" clearly mentions the intention to further spread the language: \"We want to spread Esperanto to put into effect its positive values more and more, step by step\".In 1996 the Prague Manifesto was adopted at the annual congress of the Universal Esperanto Association (UEA); it was subscribed by individual participants and later by other Esperanto speakers. More recently, language-learning apps like Duolingo and Amikumu have helped to increase the amount of fluent speakers of Esperanto, and find others in their area to speak the language with.

=== Symbols and flags

The earliest flag, and the one most commonly used today, features a green five-pointed star against a white canton, upon a field of green. It was proposed to Zamenhof by Richard Geoghegan, author of the first Esperanto textbook for English speakers, in 1887. The flag was approved in 1905 by delegates to the first conference of Esperantists at Boulogne-sur-Mer.

The green star on white (*la verda stelo*) is also used by itself as a round (buttonhole, etc.) emblem by many esperantists, among other reasons to enhance their visibility outside the Esperanto world.

A version with an E superimposed over the green star is sometimes seen.

Other variants include that for Christian Esperantists, with a white Christian cross superimposed upon the green star, and that for Leftists, with the color of the field changed from green to red.In 1987, a second flag design was chosen in a contest organized by the UEA celebrating the first centennial of the language.

It featured a white background with two stylised curved \"E\"s facing each other.

Dubbed the *jubilea simbolo* (jubilee symbol), it attracted criticism from some Esperantists, who dubbed it the *melono* (melon) for its elliptical shape.

It is still in use, though to a lesser degree than the traditional symbol, known as the *verda stelo* (green star).

=== Politics

Esperanto has been placed in many proposed political situations.

The most popular of these is the *Europe\u2013Democracy\u2013Esperanto*, which aims to establish Esperanto as the official language of the European Union.

Grin's Report, published in 2005 by Fran\u00e7ois Grin, found that the use of English as the *lingua franca* within the European Union costs billions annually and significantly benefits English-speaking countries financially.

The report considered a scenario where Esperanto would be the *lingua franca*, and found that it would have many advantages, particularly economically speaking, as well as ideologically.

Left-wing currents exist in the wider Esperanto world, mostly organized through the *Sennacieca Asocio Tutmonda* founded by French theorist Eug\u00e8ne Lanti.

Other notable Esperanto socialists include Nikolai Nekrasov and Vladimir Varankin, both of whom were put to death in October 1938 during the Stalinist repressions. Nekrasov was accused of being "an organizer and leader of a fascist, espionage, terrorist organization of Esperantists."

=== Religion

==== Oomoto

The Oomoto religion encourages the use of Esperanto among its followers and includes Zamenhof as one of its deified spirits.

==== Bah\u00e1\u02bc\u00ed Faith

The Bah\u00e1\u02bc\u00ed Faith encourages the use of an auxiliary international language. Abdu'l-Bah\u00e1 praised the ideal of Esperanto, and there was an affinity between Esperantists and Bah\u00e1\u02bc\u00ed during the late 19th century and early 20th century. On February 12, 1913, Abdu'l-Bah\u00e1 gave a talk to the Paris Esperanto Society, stating:

Now, praise be to God that Dr. Zamenhof has invented the Esperanto language. It has all the potential qualities of becoming the international means of communication. All of us must be grateful and thankful to him for this noble effort; for in this way he has served his fellowmen well. With untiring effort and self-sacrifice on the part of its devotees Esperanto will become universal. Therefore every one of us must study this language and spread it as far as possible so that day by day it may receive a broader recognition, be accepted by all nations and governments of the world, and become a part of the curriculum in all the public schools. I hope that Esperanto will be adopted as the language of all the future international conferences and congresses, so that all people need acquire only two languages\u2014one their own tongue and the other the international language. Then perfect union will be established between all the people of the world. Consider how difficult it is today to communicate with various nations. If one studies fifty languages one may yet travel through a country and not know the language. Therefore I hope that you will make the utmost effort, so that this language of Esperanto may be widely spread.

Lidia Zamenhof, daughter of L. L. Zamenhof, became a Bah\u00e1\u02bc\u00ed around 1925. James Ferdinand Morton Jr., an early member of the Bah\u00e1\u02bc\u00ed Faith in Greater Boston, was vice-president of the Esperanto League for North America. Ehsan Yarshater, the founding editor of *Encyclopædia Iranica*, notes how as a child in Iran he learned Esperanto and that when his mother was visiting Haifa on a Bah\u00e1\u02bc\u00ed pilgrimage he wrote her a letter in Persian as well as Esperanto. At the request of 'Abdu'l-Bahá, Agnes Baldwin Alexander became an early advocate of Esperanto and used it to spread the Bah\u00e1\u02bc\u00ed teachings at meetings and conferences in Japan.

Today there exists an active sub-community of Bah\u00e1\u02bc\u00ed Esperantists and various volumes of Bah\u00e1\u02bc\u00ed literature have been translated into Esperanto. In 1973, the Bah\u00e1\u02bc\u00ed Esperanto-League for active Bah\u00e1\u02bc\u00ed supporters of Esperanto was founded.

==== Spiritism

In 1908, spiritist Camilo Chaigneau wrote an article named "Spiritism and Esperanto" in the periodic *La Vie d'Outre-Tombe* recommending the use of Esperanto in a "central magazine" for all spiritists and esperantists. Esperanto then became actively promoted by spiritists, at least in Brazil, initially by Ismael Gomes Braga and František Lorenz; the latter is known in Brazil as Francisco Valdomiro Lorenz, and was a pioneer of both spiritist and Esperantist movements in this country. The Brazilian Spiritist Federation publishes Esperanto coursebooks, translations of Spiritism's basic books, and encourages Spiritists to become Esperantists. William T. Stead, a famous spiritualist and occultist in the United Kingdom, co-founded the first Esperanto club in the U.K.:\u200a113\u200a

==== Theosophy

The Teozofia Esperanta Ligo (Theosophical Esperantist League) was formed in 1911, and the organization's journal, *Espero Teozofia*, was published from 1913 to 1928.:\u200a113\u200a

==== Bible translations

The first translation of the Bible into Esperanto was a translation of the Tanakh (or Old Testament) done by L. L. Zamenhof. The translation was reviewed and compared with other languages' translations by a group of British clergy and scholars before its publication at the British and Foreign Bible Society in 1910. In 1926 this was published along with a New Testament translation, in an edition commonly called the "Londona Biblio". In the 1960s, the Internacia Asocio de Bibliistoj kaj Orientalistoj tried to organize a new, ecumenical Esperanto Bible version. Since then, the Dutch Remonstrant pastor Gerrit Berveling has translated the Deuterocanonical or apocryphal books, in addition to new translations of the Gospels, some of the New Testament epistles, and some books of the Tanakh. These have been published in various separate booklets, or serialized in *Dia Regno*, but the Deuterocanonical books have appeared in recent editions of the *Londona Biblio*.

==== Christianity

Christian Esperanto organizations and publications include:

After a failed attempt to start a Catholic Esperanto organization, Emile Peltier, a parish priest near Tours, France, published the first issue of *Espero Katolika* (Catholic Hope) in 1902. A year after Peltier's death, the International Union of Catholic Esperantists (Internacia Katolika Unui\u011do Esperantista, IKUE) was formed in 1910. Father Max Metzger founded the World Peace League of the White Cross in 1916 and the German Catholics' Peace Association in 1919, both of which used Esperanto as their working language. Two Roman Catholic popes, John Paul II and Benedict XVI, have regularly used Esperanto in their multilingual *urbi et orbi* blessings at Easter and Christmas each year since Easter 1994.

In 1911, The International League of Christian Esperantists (Kristana Esperantista Ligo Internacia, KELI) was founded during the Universal Congress of Esperanto in Antwerp. The founder, Paul Hu\u00f0fcbner (1881-1970), was an early supporter of the Nazi movement, a fact which disenfranchised liberal and Jewish members, thus severely limiting the growth of the KELI during the first half of the 20th century. KELI's bimonthly interdenominational magazine, *Dia Regno*, continues to be published and is reportedly made available to readers in 48 countries. They have also published several Esperanto hymnals including the 1971 *Adoru Kantante* (Worship by Singing) and *Tero kaj \u0108ielo Kantu* (Earth and Heaven Sing).

The Quaker Esperanto Society (Kvakera Esperanto-Societo, KES) was established in 1921 and described in multiple issues of "The Friend" *Advices and Queries* (Konsiloj kaj Demandoj) and several other Quaker texts have been translated. Well-known Esperantists who were also Quakers include authors and historians, Edmond Privat and Montagu Christie Butler. The first Christadelphian publications in Esperanto were published in 1910.

Chick Publications, a publisher of Protestant fundamentalist-themed evangelistic tracts, has published a number of comic book\u2013style tracts by Jack T. Chick translated into Esperanto, including "This Was Your Life!" ("Jen Via Tuta Vivo!")

The Book of Mormon has been partially translated into Esperanto, although the translation has not been officially endorsed by the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. There exists a group of Latter-day Saint Esperantists who distribute church literature in the language.

There are instances of Christian apologists and teachers using Esperanto as a medium. Nigerian pastor Bayo Afolaranmi's "Spirita nutra\u0135o" ("spiritual food") Yahoo mailing list, for example, has hosted weekly messages since 2003.

==== Islam

Ayatollah Khomeini of Iran called on Muslims to learn Esperanto and praised its use as a medium for better understanding among peoples of different religious backgrounds. After he suggested that Esperanto replace English as an international *lingua franca*, it began to be used in the seminaries of Qom. An Esperanto translation of the Qur'an was published by the state shortly thereafter.

== Modifications

Though Esperanto itself has changed little since the publication of Fundamento de Esperanto (Foundation of Esperanto), a number of reform projects have been proposed over the years, starting with Zamenhof's proposals in 1894 and Ido in 1907. Several later constructed languages, such as Universal, Saussure, Rom\u00e1ni\u00e7o, Internasia, Esperanto sen Fleksio, and Mundolingvo, were all based on Esperanto.

In modern times, conscious attempts have been made to eliminate perceived sexism in the language, such as Riism. Many words with \u0125 now have alternative spellings with k and occasionally h, so that ar\u0125itekto may also be spelled arkitekto; see Esperanto phonology for further details of \u0125 replacement. Reforms aimed at altering country names have also resulted in a number of different options, either due to disputes over suffixes or Eurocentrism in naming various countries.

=== Critism against modification

J. R. R. Tolkien wrote in support of the language in a 1932 British Esperantist article, but criticised those who sought to adapt or \"tinker\" with the language, which, in his opinion, harmed unanimity and the goal of achieving wide acceptance.

== Criticism

There have been numerous objections to Esperanto over the years. For example, there has been criticism that Esperanto is not neutral enough, but also that it should convey a specific culture, which would make it less neutral; that Esperanto does not draw on a wide enough selection of the world's languages, but also that it should be more narrowly European.

=== Language-neutrality

Esperantists often argue for Esperanto as a culturally neutral means of communication. However, it is often accused of being Eurocentric. This is most often noted in regard to the vocabulary, but applies equally to the orthography, phonology, and semantics, all of which are largely derived by the grammars of European languages. The vocabulary, for example, draws about three-quarters from Romance languages, and the remainder primarily from Greek, English and German. The grammar is arguably more European than not. The vocabulary, orthography, phonology, and semantics are all thoroughly European. The phonology is said to be similar to Polish. The language also has many calques of Polish expressions. Supporters have argued that the agglutinative grammar and verb regularity of Esperanto has more in common with Asian languages than with European ones. A 2010 linguistic typological study concluded that \"Esperanto is indeed somewhat European in character, but considerably less so than the European languages themselves.\"

=== Gender-neutrality

Esperanto is frequently accused of being inherently sexist, because the default form of some nouns is masculine while a derived form is used for the feminine, which is said to retain traces of the male-dominated society of late 19th-century Europe of which Esperanto is a product. These nouns are primarily titles and kin terms, such as sinjoro \"Mr, sir\" vs. sinjorino \"Ms, lady\" and patro \"father\" vs. patrino \"mother\". In addition, nouns that denote persons and whose definitions are not explicitly male are often assumed to be male unless explicitly made female, such as doktoro, a PhD doctor (male or unspecified) versus doktorino, a female PhD. This is analogous to the situation with the English suffix -ess, as in the words baron/baroness, waiter/waitress, etc.

On the other hand, the pronoun \u011di (\"it\") may be used generically to mean he/she/they; the pronoun li (\"he\") is always masculine and \u015di (\"she\") is always female, despite some authors' arguments.

A gender-neutral singular pronoun ri has gradually become more widely used in recent years, although it is not currently universal.

The plural pronoun ili (\"they\") is always neutral, as are nouns with the prefix ge\u2013 such as gesinjoroj (equivalent to sinjoro kaj sinjorino \"Mr.and Ms.\"), gepatroj \"parents\" (equivalent to patro kaj patrino \"mother and father\").

=== Case and number agreement

Speakers of languages without grammatical case or adjectival agreement frequently complain about these aspects of Esperanto. In addition, in the past some people found the Classical Greek forms of the plural (nouns in -oj, adjectives in -aj) to be awkward, proposing instead that Italian -i be used for nouns, and that no plural be used for adjectives. These suggestions were adopted by the Ido reform. A reply to that criticism is that the presence of an accusative case allows much freedom in word order, e.g. for emphasis (\"Johano batis Petron\", John hit Peter; \"Petron batis Johano\", it is Peter whom John hit), that its absence in the \"predicate of the object\" avoids ambiguity (\"Mi vidis la blankan domon\", I saw the white house; \"Mi vidis la domon blanka\", the house seemed white to me) and that adjective agreement allows, among others, the use of hyperbaton in poetry (as in Latin, cf. Virgil's Eclogue 1:1 Tityre, tu patul\u00e6 recubans sub tegmine fagi\u2026 where \"patul\u00e6\" (spread out) is epithet to \"fagi\" (beech) and their agreement in the genitive feminine binds them notwithstanding their distance in the verse).

=== Alphabet

The Esperanto alphabet uses two diacritics: the circumflex and the breve. The alphabet was designed with a French typewriter in mind, and although modern computers support Unicode, entering the letters with diacritic marks can be more or less problematic with certain operating systems or hardware. One of the first reform proposals (for Esperanto 1894) sought to do away with these marks and the language Ido went back to the basic Latin alphabet.

However, from the beginning, French (the \"international\" language of diplomats, the League of Nations, and until now the post office) typewriters allowed the addition of ^ to any letter. As Wikipedia and Unicode show, that argument is increasingly losing force. As for many other languages, there is an orthography without diacritics: See H-system, X-system, etc. Almost all languages that use the Latin alphabet use diacritics. English in particular does not use them, but its phonetics are difficult to learn. It takes only a few minutes to learn the six accented Esperanto letters.

=== Achievement of its creator's goals

One common criticism is that Esperanto has failed to live up to the hopes of its creator, who dreamed of it becoming a universal second language. Because people were reluctant to learn a new language which hardly anyone spoke, Zamenhof asked people to sign a promise to start learning Esperanto once ten million people made the same promise. He \"was disappointed to receive only a thousand responses.\"However, Zamenhof had the goal to \"enable the learner to make direct use of his knowledge with persons of any nationality, whether the language be universally accepted or not\", as he wrote in 1887. The language is currently spoken by people living in more than 100 countries; there are about 2,000 native Esperanto speakers and probably up to 100,000 people who use the language regularly.

In this regard, Zamenhof was well aware that it might take much time for Esperanto to achieve his desired goals. In his speech at the 1907 World Esperanto Congress in Cambridge he said, \"we hope that earlier or later, maybe after many centuries, on a neutral language foundation, understanding one another, the nations will build ... a big family circle.\"The poet Wis\u0142awa Szymborska expressed doubt that Esperanto could \"produce works of lasting value,\" saying it is \"an artificial language without variety or dialects\" and that \"no one thinks in Esperanto.\" Esperantists have replied that \"lasting value\" is a statement of opinion, that Esperanto grew \"naturally\" by the actions of its speakers on Zamenhof's intentionally elementary Fundamento, and that the last sentence (\"No one thinks in Esperanto\") is false-to-fact.

== Eponymous entities

There are some geographical and astronomical features named after Esperanto, or after its creator L. L. Zamenhof. These include Esperanto Island in Antarctica, and the asteroids 1421 Esperanto and 1462 Zamenhof discovered by Finnish astronomer and Esperantist Yrj\u00f6 V\u00e4is\u00e4.

== See also

== External links

UEA.org \u2013 Website of the Universal Esperanto Association

Esperanto at Curlie

Esperanto Bookshelf at Project Gutenberg

Esperanto dictionary

The invented language that found a second life online, a BBC Future article by Jose Luis Penarredonda, 10 January 2018

Esperanto.events, an overview of worldwide Esperanto events by Eventa Servo (in Esperanto).

== Notes

== References

== Further reading

FM 30-101-1 (1962) Esperanto The Aggressor Language [https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:FM30-101-1\(1962\)EsperantoTheAggressorLanguage.pdf](https://commons.wikimedia.org/wiki/File:FM30-101-1(1962)EsperantoTheAggressorLanguage.pdf)

Gigantopithecus

Gigantopithecus (jahy-gan-toh-pi-thee-kuhs, pith-i-kuhs, ji-; lit.\u2009'giant ape') is an extinct genus of ape from roughly 2 million to 350,000 years ago during the Early to Middle Pleistocene of southern China, represented by one species, *Gigantopithecus blacki*. Potential identifications have also been made in Thailand, Vietnam, and Indonesia. The first remains of *Gigantopithecus*, two third molar teeth, were identified in a drugstore by anthropologist Ralph von Koenigswald in 1935, who subsequently described the ape. In 1956, the first mandible and more than 1,000 teeth were found in Liucheng, and numerous more remains have since been found in at least 16 sites. Only teeth and four mandibles are known currently, and other skeletal elements were likely consumed by porcupines before they could fossilise. *Gigantopithecus* was once argued to be a hominin, a member of the human line, but it is now thought to be closely allied with orangutans, classified in the subfamily Ponginae.

Gigantopithecus has traditionally been restored as a massive, gorilla-like ape, potentially 200\u2013300 kg (440\u2013660 lb) when alive, but the paucity of remains make total size estimates highly speculative. The species may have been sexually dimorphic, with males much bigger than females. The incisors are reduced and the canines appear to have functioned like cheek teeth (premolars and molars). The premolars are high-crowned, and the fourth premolar is very molar-like. The molars are the largest of any known ape, and have a relatively flat surface. *Gigantopithecus* had the thickest enamel by absolute measure of any ape, up to 6 mm (a quarter of an inch) in some areas, though this is only fairly thick when tooth size is taken into account.

Gigantopithecus appears to have been a generalist herbivore of C3 forest plants, with the jaw adapted to grinding, crushing, and cutting through tough, fibrous plants, and the thick enamel functioning to resist foods with abrasive particles such as stems, roots, and tubers with dirt. Some teeth bear traces of fig family fruits, which may have been important dietary components. It primarily lived in subtropical to tropical forest, and went extinct about 300,000 years ago likely because of the retreat of preferred habitat due to climate change, and potentially archaic human activity. *Gigantopithecus* has become popular in cryptozoology circles as the identity of the Tibetan yeti or the American bigfoot, humanlike creatures in local folklore.

== Discovery

=== Research history

Gigantopithecus blacki was named by anthropologist Ralph von Koenigswald in 1935 based on two third lower molar teeth, which, he noted, were of enormous size (the first was \"Ein gewaltig grosser (...) Molar\", the second was described as \"der enorme Gr\u00f6sse besitzt\"), measuring 20 mm \u00d7 22 mm (0.79 in \u00d7 0.87 in). The specific name *blacki* is in honour of Canadian palaeoanthropologist Davidson Black, who had studied human evolution in China and had died the previous year. Von Koenigswald, working for the Dutch East Indies Mineralogical Survey on Java, had found the teeth in a drugstore in Hong Kong where they were being sold as \"dragon bones\" to be used in traditional Chinese medicine. By 1939, after purchasing more teeth, he determined they had originated somewhere in Guangdong or Guangxi. He could not formally describe the type specimen until 1952 due to his internment by Japanese forces during World War II. The originally discovered teeth are part of the collection of the University of Utrecht.In 1955, a survey team that was led by Chinese palaeontologist Pei Wenzhong was tasked by the Chinese Institute of Vertebrate Palaeontology and Palaeoanthropology (IVPP) with finding the original *Gigantopithecus* locality. They collected 47 teeth among shipments of \"dragon bones\" in Guangdong and Guangxi. In 1956, the team discovered the first *in situ* remains, a third molar and premolar, in a cave (subsequently named \"*Gigantopithecus* Cave\") in Niusui Mountain, Guangxi. Also in 1956, Liucheng farmer Xiuhuai Qin discovered more teeth and the first mandible on his field. From 1957 to 1963, the IVPP survey team carried out excavations in this area and recovered two more mandibles and more than 1,000 teeth.Confirmed *Gigantopithecus* remains have since been found in 16 different sites across southern China. The northernmost sites are Longgupo and Longgudong, just south of the Yangtze River, and southernmost on Hainan Island in the South China Sea. An isolated canine from Th\u1ea9m Khuy\u00ean Cave, Vietnam, and a fourth premolar from Pha Bong, Thailand, could possibly be assigned to *Gigantopithecus*, though these could also represent the extinct orangutan *Pongo weidenreichi*. Two mandibular fragments each preserving the last two molars from Semono in Central Java, Indonesia, described in 2016 could represent *Gigantopithecus*. The oldest remains date to 2 million years ago from Baikong Cave, and the youngest 380,000\u2013310,000 years ago from Hei Cave. In 2014, a fourth confirmed mandible was discovered in Yanliang, Central China. Indicated by extensive rodent gnawing marks, teeth primarily accumulated in caves likely due to porcupine activity. Porcupines gnaw on bones to obtain nutrients necessary for quill growth, and can haul large bones into their underground dens and consume them entirely, except the hard, enamel-capped crowns of teeth. This may explain why teeth are typically found in great quantity, and why remains other than teeth are so rare.

=== Classification

==== G. blacki

In 1935, von Koenigswald considered *Gigantopithecus* to be closely allied with the Late Miocene *Sivapithecus* from India. In 1939, South African palaeontologist Robert Broom hypothesised that it was closely allied with *Australopithecus* and the last common ancestor of humans and other apes. In 1946, Jewish German anthropologist Franz Weidenreich described *Gigantopithecus* as a human ancestor as \"*Gigantanthropus*\", believing that the human lineage went through a gigantic phase. He stated that the teeth are more similar to those of modern humans and *Homo erectus* (at the time \"*Pithecanthropus*\" for early Javan specimens), and envisioned a lineage from *Gigantopithecus*, to the Javan ape *Meganthropus* (then considered a human ancestor), to \"*Pithecanthropus*\", to \"*Javanthropus*\", and finally Aboriginal Australians. This was part of his multiregional hypothesis, that all modern races and ethnicities evolved independently from a local archaic human species, rather than sharing a more recent and fully modern common ancestor. In 1952, von Koenigswald agreed that *Gigantopithecus* was a hominin, but believed it was an offshoot rather than a human ancestor. Much debate followed whether *Gigantopithecus* was a hominin or not for the next three decades until the Out of Africa hypothesis overturned the Out of Asia and multiregional hypotheses, firmly placing humanity's origins in Africa.

Gigantopithecus is now classified in the subfamily Ponginae, closely allied with *Sivapithecus* and *Indopithecus*. This would make its closest

living relatives the orangutans. However, there are few similar traits (synapomorphies) linking Gigantopithecus and orangutans due to fragmentary remains, with the main morphological argument being its close affinities to Sivapithecus, which is better established as a pongine based on skull features. In 2017, Chinese palaeoanthropologist Yingqi Zhang and American anthropologist Terry Harrison suggested that Gigantopithecus is most closely allied to the Chinese Lufengpithecus, which went extinct 4 million years prior to Gigantopithecus. In 2019, peptide sequencing of dentine and enamel proteins of a Gigantopithecus molar from Chuifeng Cave indicates that Gigantopithecus was indeed closely allied with orangutans, and, assuming the current mutation rate in orangutans has remained constant, shared a common ancestor about 12–13 million years ago in the Middle to Late Miocene. Their last common ancestor would have been a part of the Miocene radiation of apes. The same study calculated a divergence time between the Ponginae and African great apes about 26–17.7 million years ago. Cladogram according to Zhang and Harrison, 2017:

==== \"G. bilaspurensis\"

In 1969, an 8.6 million year old mandible from the Sivalik Hills in northern India was classified as \"G. bilaspurensis\" by palaeontologists Elwyn L. Simons and Shiv Raj Kumar Chopra, who believed it was an the ancestor of G. blacki. This bore resemblance to a molar discovered in 1915 in the Pakistani Pothohar Plateau then classified as \"Dryopithecus giganteus\". Von Koenigswald reclassified \"D. giganteus\" in 1950 into its own genus, Indopithecus, but this was changed again in 1979 to \"G. giganteus\" by American anthropologists Frederick Szalay and Eric Delson until Indopithecus was resurrected in 2003 by Australian anthropologist David W. Cameron. \"G. bilaspurensis\" is now considered a synonym of Indopithecus giganteus, leaving Gigantopithecus monotypic (with only one species), G. blacki.

== Description

=== Size

Total size estimates are highly speculative because only tooth and jaw elements are known, and molar size and total body weight do not always correlate, such as in the case of post-canine megadontia hominins (small-bodied primate exhibiting massive molars and thick enamel). In 1946, Weidenreich hypothesised that Gigantopithecus was twice the size of male gorillas. In 1957, Pei estimated a total height of about 3.7 m (12 ft). In 1970, Simons and American palaeontologist Peter Ettel approximated a height of almost 2.7 m (9 ft) and a weight of up to 270 kg (600 lb), which is about 40% heavier than the average male gorilla. In 1979, American anthropologist Alfred E. Johnson Jr. used the dimensions of gorillas to estimate a femur length of 54.4 cm (1 ft 9 in) and humerus length of 62.7 cm (2 ft 1 in) for Gigantopithecus, about 20–25% longer than those of gorillas. In 2017, Chinese palaeoanthropologist Yingqi Zhang and American anthropologist Terry Harrison suggested a body mass of 200–300 kg (440–660 lb), though conceded this was likely an overestimate and it is impossible to obtain a reliable body mass estimate without more complete remains. The average maximum length of the upper canines for presumed males and females are 21.1 mm (0.83 in) and 15.4 mm (0.61 in), respectively, and Mandible III (presumed male) is 40% larger than Mandible I (presumed female). These imply sexual dimorphism, with males being larger than females. Such a high degree of dimorphism is only surpassed by gorillas among modern apes in canine size, and is surpassed by none for mandibular disparity.

=== Teeth and jaws

Like other apes, Gigantopithecus had a dental formula of 2.1.2.32.1.2.3, with two incisors, one canine, two premolars, and three molars in each half of the jaw for both jaws. The canines, due to a lack of honing facets (which keep them sharp) and their overall stoutness, have been suggested to have functioned like premolars and molars (cheek teeth). Like other apes with enlarged molars, the incisors of Gigantopithecus are reduced. Wearing on the tongue-side of the incisors (the lingual face), which can extend as far down as the tooth root, suggests an underbite. Overall mandibular anatomy and tooth wearing suggests a side-to-side movement of the jaw while chewing (lateral excursion). The incisors and canines have extremely long tooth roots, at least double the length of the tooth crown (the visible part of the tooth). These teeth were closely packed together. In the upper jaw, the first premolar (P3) averages 20.3 mm × 15.2 mm (0.8 in × 0.6 in) in surface area, the second premolar (P4) 15.2 mm × 16.4 mm (0.60 in × 0.65 in), the first and/or second molars (M1/2, which are difficult to distinguish) 19.8 mm × 17.5 mm (0.78 in × 0.69 in), and the third molar (M3) 20.3 mm × 17.3 mm (0.80 in × 0.68 in). In the lower jaw, P3 averages 15.1 mm × 20.3 mm (0.59 in × 0.80 in), P4 13.7 mm × 20.3 mm (0.54 in × 0.80 in), M1/2 18.1 mm × 20.8 mm (0.71 in × 0.82 in), and M3 16.9 mm × 19.6 mm (0.67 in × 0.77 in). The molars are the biggest of any known ape. Teeth continually evolved to become larger and larger. The premolars are high-crowned, and the lower have two tooth roots, whereas the upper have three. The lower molars are low-crowned, long and narrow, and waist at the midline which is more pronounced in the lower molars with low-lying and bulbous cusps and rounded-off crests.

The tooth enamel on the molars is in absolute measure the thickest of any known ape, averaging 2.5–2.9 mm (0.098–0.114 in) in three different molars, and over 6 mm (0.24 in) on the tongue-side (lingual) cusps of an upper molar. This has attracted comparisons with the extinct Paranthropus hominins, which had extremely large molars and thick enamel for their size. However, in relation to the tooth's size, enamel thickness for Gigantopithecus overlaps with that of several other living and extinct apes. Like orangutans and potentially all pongines (though unlike African apes) the Gigantopithecus molar had a large and flat (tabular) grinding surface, with an even enamel coating, and short dentine horns (the areas of the dentine layer which project upwards into the top enamel layer). The molars are the most hypsodont (where the enamel extends beyond the gums) of any ape.

== Palaeobiology

=== Diet

Gigantopithecus is considered to have been a herbivore. Carbon-13 isotope analysis suggests consumption of C3 plants, such as fruits, leaves, and other forest plants. The robust mandible of Gigantopithecus indicates it was capable of resisting high strains while chewing through tough or hard foods. However, the same mandibular anatomy is typically seen in modern apes which primarily eat soft leaves (folivores) or seeds (granivores). Gigantopithecus teeth have a markedly lower rate of pitting (caused by eating small, hard objects) than orangutans, more similar to the rate seen in chimpanzees, which could indicate a similarly generalist diet. The molar-like premolars, large molars, and long rooted cheeked teeth could point to chewing, crushing, and grinding of bulky and fibrous materials. Thick enamel would suggest a diet of abrasive items, such as dirt particles on food gathered near or on the ground (like bamboo shoots). Similarly, oxygen isotope analysis suggests Gigantopithecus consumed more low-lying plants such as stems, roots, and grasses than orangutans. Dental calculus indicates the consumption of tubers. Gigantopithecus does not appear to have consumed the commonplace savanna grasses (C4 plants). Nonetheless, in 1990, a few opal phytoliths adhering to four teeth from Gigantopithecus Cave were identified to have originated from grasses; though, the majority of phytoliths resemble the hairs of fig family fruits, which include figs, mulberry, breadfruit and banyan. This suggests that fruit was a significant dietary component for at least this population of Gigantopithecus. The 400,000–1320,000 year old Middle Pleistocene teeth from Hejiang Cave in southeastern China (near the time of extinction) show some differences from Early Pleistocene material from other sites, which could potentially indicate that the Hejiang Gigantopithecus were a specialised form adapting to a changing environment with different food resources. The Hejiang teeth display a less level (more crenulated) outer enamel surface due to the presence of secondary crests emanating from the paracone and protocone on the side of the molar closer to the midline (medially), as well as sharper major crests. That is, the teeth are not as flat. In 1957, based on hoofed animal remains in a cave located in a seemingly inaccessible mountain, Pei had believed that Gigantopithecus was a cave-dwelling predator and carried these animals in. This hypothesis is no longer considered viable because its dental anatomy is consistent with herbivory. In 1975, American palaeoanthropologist Tim D. White drew similarities between the jaws and dentition of Gigantopithecus and those of the giant panda, and suggested they both occupied the same niche as bamboo specialists. This garnered support from some subsequent researchers, but thicker enamel and hypsodonty in Gigantopithecus could suggest different functionality for these teeth.

=== Growth

A Gigantopithecus permanent third molar, based on an approximate 600–13800 days required for the enamel on the cusps to form (which is quite long), was estimated to have taken four years to form, which is within the range (albeit, far upper range) of what is exhibited in

humans and chimpanzees. Like many other fossil apes, the rate of enamel formation near the enamel-dentine junction (dentine is the nerve-filled layer beneath the enamel) was estimated to begin at about four \u03bcm per day; this is seen in only baby teeth for modern apes.Protein sequencing of Gigantopithecus enamel identified alpha-2-HS-glycoprotein (AHSG), which, in modern apes, is important in bone and dentine mineralisation. Because it was found in enamel, and not dentine, AHSG may have been an additional component in Gigantopithecus which facilitated biomineralisation of enamel during prolonged amelogenesis (enamel growth).

=== Pathology

Gigantopithecus molars have a high cavity rate of 11%, which could mean fruit was commonly included in its diet. The molars from Gigantopithecus Cave frequently exhibit pitting enamel hypoplasia, where the enamel improperly forms with pits and grooves. This can be caused by malnutrition during growth years, which could point to periodic food shortages, though it can also be induced by other factors. Specimen PA1601-1 from Yanliang Cave shows evidence of tooth loss of the right second molar before the eruption of the neighboring third molar (which grew slantedly), which suggests this individual was able to survive for a long time despite impaired chewing abilities.

=== Society

The high levels of sexual dimorphism could indicate relatively intense male\u2013male competition, though considering the upper canines only projected slightly farther than the cheek teeth, canine display was probably not very important in agonistic behaviour, unlike modern non-human apes.

== Palaeoecology

Gigantopithecus remains are generally found in what were subtropical evergreen broadleaf forest in South China, except in Hainan which featured a tropical rainforest. Carbon and oxygen isotope analysis of Early Pleistocene enamel suggests Gigantopithecus inhabited dense, humid, closed-canopy forest. Queque Cave featured a mixed deciduous and evergreen forest dominated by birch, oak, and chinkapin, as well as several low-lying herbs and ferns.The \"Gigantopithecus fauna\", one of the most important mammalian faunal groups of the Early Pleistocene of southern China, includes tropical or subtropical forest species. This group has been subdivided into three stages spanning 2.6\u20132.0131.8 million years ago, 1.8\u20132.0131.2 million years ago, and 1.2\u20132.0130.8 million years ago. The early stage is characterised by more ancient Neogene animals such as the gomphotheriid proboscidean (relative of elephants) *Sinomastodon*, the chalicothere *Hesperotherium*, the pig *Hippopotamodon*, the mouse-deer *Dorcabune*, and the deer *Cervavitus*. The middle stage is indicated by the appearance of the panda *Ailuropoda wulingshanensis*, the dhole *Cuon antiquus*, and the tapir *Tapirus sinensis*. The late stage features more typical Middle Pleistocene animals such as the panda *Ailuropoda baconi* and the stegodontid proboscidean *Stegodon*. Other classic animals typically include orangutans, macaques, rhinos, the extinct pigs *Sus xiaozhu* and *Sus peii*, muntjac, *Cervus* (a deer), gaur (a cow), the goat-antelope *Megalovis*, and more rarely the large saber-toothed cat *Megantereon*. In 2009, American palaeoanthropologist Russel Ciochon hypothesised an undescribed, chimp-sized ape he identified from a few teeth coexisted with Gigantopithecus, which in 2019 was identified as the closely related *Meganthropus*. Longgudong Cave may have represented a transitional zone between the Palaearctic and Oriental realms, featuring, alongside the typical Gigantopithecus fauna, more boreal animals such as hedgehogs, hyenas, horses, the cow *Leptobos*, and pikas.Gigantopithecus appears to have gone extinct about 300,000 years ago, possibly due to the southward retreat of forest and prime habitat throughout the Middle Pleistocene caused by increasing seasonality, intensifying winter and summer monsoon strength, and regional climatic cooling and/or wettening. Savanna would remain the dominant habitat of Southeast Asia until the Late Pleistocene. It has been speculated that immigrating *H. erectus* also contributed to its extinction. Human activity in southern China is known as early as 800,000 years ago, but does not become prevalent until after the extinction of Gigantopithecus, so it is unclear if pressures such as competition over resources or overhunting were factors. In 2009, Ciochon suggested Gigantopithecus was the dominant primate inhabiting the tropical forests south of the Qinling Mountains, whereas *H. erectus* remained in the savannas straddling it. Some authors have suggested that Gigantopihecus may have survived into the early Late Pleistocene, though the evidence for this is limited.

== Cryptozoology

Gigantopithecus has been used in cryptozoology circles as the identity of the Tibetan yeti or American bigfoot, humanlike monsters in local folklore. This began in 1960 with zoologist Wladimir Tschernezky, briefly describing in the journal *Nature* a 1951 photograph of alleged yeti tracks taken by Himalayan mountaineers Michael Ward and Eric Shipton. Tschernezky concluded that the yeti walked like a human and was similar to Gigantopithecus. Subsequently, the yeti attracted short-lived scientific attention, with several more authors publishing in *Nature* and *Science*, but this also incited a popular monster hunting following for both the yeti and the similar American bigfoot which has persisted into the present day. The only scientist who continued trying to prove such monsters exist was anthropologist Grover Krantz, who continued pushing for a connection between Gigantopithecus and bigfoot from 1970 to his death in 2002. Among the binomial names he came up with for bigfoot included \"Gigantopithecus canadensis\". Krantz did not meet support from other scientists, who said he readily accepted clearly false evidence.

== See also

Meganthropus	Khoratpithecus	Pongo hooijeri
Bunopithecus	Lufengpithecus	Sivapithecus

== References"

Giza Pyramid Complex

The Giza pyramid complex (also called the Giza necropolis) in Egypt is home to the Great Pyramid, the Pyramid of Khafre, and the Pyramid of Menkaure, along with their associated pyramid complexes and the Great Sphinx. All were built during the Fourth Dynasty of the Old Kingdom of ancient Egypt, between 2600 and 2500 BC. The site also includes several temples and cemeteries and the remains of a workers' village.

The site is at the edges of the Western Desert, approximately 9 kilometres (5.6 mi) west of the Nile River in the city of Giza, and about 13 kilometres (8 mi) southwest of the city centre of Cairo. It forms the northernmost part of the 16,000-hectare (40,000-acre) Pyramid Fields of the Memphis and its Necropolis UNESCO World Heritage Site, inscribed in 1979. The pyramid fields include the Abu Sir, Saqarra and Dahshur pyramid complexes, that were all built in the vicinity of Egypt's ancient capital of Memphis.The Great Pyramid and the Pyramid of Khafre are the largest pyramids built in ancient Egypt, and they have historically been common as emblems of Ancient Egypt in the Western imagination. They were popularised in Hellenistic times, when the Great Pyramid was listed by Antipater of Sidon as one of the Seven Wonders of the World. It is by far the oldest of the Ancient Wonders and the only one still in existence.

== Pyramids and Sphinx

The Giza pyramid complex consists of the Great Pyramid (also known as the Pyramid of Cheops or Khufu and constructed c.\u200920092580 \u2013 c.\u200920092560 BC), the somewhat smaller Pyramid of Khafre (or Chephren) a few hundred metres to the south-west, and the relatively modest-sized Pyramid of Menkaure (or Mykerinos) a few hundred metres farther south-west. The Great Sphinx lies on the east side of the complex. Current consensus among Egyptologists is that the head of the Great Sphinx is that of Khafre. Along with these major monuments are a number of smaller satellite edifices, known as \"queens\" pyramids, causeways and temples.

=== Khufu's complex

Khufu's pyramid complex consists of a valley temple, now buried beneath the village of Nazlet el-Samman; diabase paving and nummulitic limestone walls have been found but the site has not been excavated. The valley temple was connected to a causeway which was largely destroyed when the village was constructed. The causeway led to the Mortuary Temple of Khufu. Of this temple, the basalt pavement is the only thing that remains. The mortuary temple was connected to the king's pyramid. The king's pyramid, completed in 2560 BC, has three

smaller queen's pyramids associated with it and three boat pits. The boat pits contained a ship, and the two pits on the south side of the pyramid still contained intact ships when excavated. One of these ships, the Khufu ship, has been restored and was originally displayed at the Giza Solar boat museum, then subsequently moved to the Grand Egyptian Museum. Khufu's pyramid still has a limited number of casing stones at its base. These casing stones were made of fine white limestone quarried from the nearby range.

=== Khafre's complex

Khafre's pyramid complex consists of a valley temple, the Sphinx temple, a causeway, a mortuary temple and the king's pyramid. The valley temple yielded several statues of Khafre. Several were found in a well in the floor of the temple by Mariette in 1860. Others were found during successive excavations by Sieglin (1909), Junker, Reisner, and Hassan. Khafre's complex contained five boat-pits and a subsidiary pyramid with a serdab.

Khafre's pyramid, completed in 2570 BC, appears larger than the adjacent Khufu Pyramid by virtue of its more elevated location, and the steeper angle of inclination of its construction; it is, in fact, smaller in both height and volume. Khafre's pyramid retains a prominent display of casing stones at its apex.

=== Menkaure's complex

Menkaure's pyramid complex consists of a valley temple, a causeway, a mortuary temple, and the king's pyramid. The valley temple once contained several statues of Menkaure. During the 5th Dynasty, a smaller ante-temple was added on to the valley temple. The mortuary temple also yielded several statues of Menkaure. The king's pyramid, completed c. 2510 BC, has three subsidiary or queen's pyramids.

Of the four major monuments, only Menkaure's pyramid is seen today without any of its original polished limestone casing.

=== Sphinx

The Sphinx dates from the reign of king Khafre. During the New Kingdom, Amenhotep II dedicated a new temple to Hauron-Haremakhet and this structure was added onto by later rulers.

=== Tomb of Queen Khentkaus I

Khentkaus I was buried in Giza. Her tomb is known as LG 100 and G 8400 and is located in the Central Field, near the valley temple of Menkaure. The pyramid complex of Queen Khentkaus includes: her pyramid, a boat pit, a valley temple and a pyramid town.

== Construction

Most construction theories are based on the idea that the pyramids were built by moving huge stones from a quarry and dragging and lifting them into place. Disagreements arise over the feasibility of the different proposed methods by which the stones were conveyed and placed.

In building the pyramids, the architects might have developed their techniques over time. They would select a site on a relatively flat area of bedrock, not sand, which provided a stable foundation. After carefully surveying the site and laying down the first level of stones, they constructed the pyramids in horizontal levels, one on top of the other.

For the Great Pyramid, most of the stone for the interior seems to have been quarried immediately to the south of the construction site. The smooth exterior of the pyramid was made of a fine grade of white limestone that was quarried across the Nile. These exterior blocks had to be carefully cut, transported by river barge to Giza, and dragged up ramps to the construction site. Only a few exterior blocks remain in place at the bottom of the Great Pyramid. During the Middle Ages (5th century to 15th century), people may have taken the rest away for building projects in the city of Cairo. To ensure that the pyramid remained symmetrical, the exterior casing stones all had to be equal in height and width. Workers might have marked all the blocks to indicate the angle of the pyramid wall and trimmed the surfaces carefully so that the blocks fit together. During construction, the outer surface of the stone was smooth limestone; excess stone has eroded over time.

=== Purpose

The pyramids of Giza and others are thought to have been constructed to house the remains of the deceased pharaohs who ruled over Ancient Egypt. A portion of the pharaoh's spirit called his ka was believed to remain with his corpse. Proper care of the remains was necessary in order for the former Pharaoh to perform his new duties as king of the dead. It is theorized the pyramid not only served as a tomb for the pharaoh, but also as a storage pit for various items he would need in the afterlife. "The people of Ancient Egypt believed that death on Earth was the start of a journey to the next world." The embalmed body of the King was entombed underneath or within the pyramid to protect it and allow his transformation and ascension to the afterlife.

=== Astronomy

The sides of all three of the Giza pyramids were astronomically oriented to the north, south and east, west within a small fraction of a degree. Among recent attempts to explain such a clearly deliberate pattern are those of S. Haack, O. Neugebauer, K. Spence, D. Rawlins, K. Pickering, and J. Belmonte. The arrangement of the pyramids is a representation of the Orion constellation according to the disputed Orion correlation theory.

== Workers' village

The work of quarrying, moving, setting, and sculpting the huge amount of stone used to build the pyramids might have been accomplished by several thousand skilled workers, unskilled laborers and supporting workers. Bakers, carpenters, water carriers, and others were also needed for the project. Along with the methods utilized to construct the pyramids, there is also wide speculation regarding the exact number of workers needed for a building project of this magnitude. When Greek historian Herodotus visited Giza in 450 BC, he was told by Egyptian priests that the Great Pyramid had taken 400,000 men 20 years to build, working in three-month shifts 100,000 men at a time. Evidence from the tombs indicates that a workforce of 10,000 laborers working in three-month shifts took around 30 years to build a pyramid. The Giza pyramid complex is surrounded by a large stone wall, outside which Mark Lehner and his team discovered a town where the pyramid workers were housed. The village is located to the southeast of the Khafre and Menkaure complexes. Among the discoveries at the workers' village are communal sleeping quarters, bakeries, breweries, and kitchens (with evidence showing that bread, beef, and fish were staples of the diet), copper workshop, a hospital and a cemetery (where some of the skeletons were found with signs of trauma associated with accidents on a building site). The metal processed at the site was the so-called arsenical copper. The same material was also identified among the copper artefacts from the "Kromer" site, from the reigns of Khufu and Khafre. The workers' town appears to date from the middle 4th Dynasty (2520–2472 BC), after the accepted time of Khufu and completion of the Great Pyramid. According to Lehner and the AERA team:

The development of this urban complex must have been quite rapid. All of the construction probably happened in the 35 to 50 years that spanned the reigns of Khafre and Menkaure, builders of the Second and Third Giza Pyramids. Without carbon dating, using only pottery shards, seal impressions, and stratigraphy to date the site, the team further concludes.

The picture that emerges is that of a planned settlement, some of the world's earliest urban planning, securely dated to the reigns of two Giza pyramid builders: Khafre (2520–2494 BC) and Menkaure (2490–2472 BC).

== Cemeteries

As the pyramids were constructed, the mastabas for lesser royals were constructed around them. Near the pyramid of Khufu, the main cemetery is G 7000, which lies in the East Field located to the east of the main pyramid and next to the Queen's pyramids. These cemeteries around the pyramids were arranged along streets and avenues. Cemetery G 7000 was one of the earliest and contained tombs of wives, sons and daughters of these 4th Dynasty rulers. On the other side of the pyramid in the West Field, the royals sons Wepemnofret and Hemiunu were

buried in Cemetery G 1200 and Cemetery G 4000 respectively. These cemeteries were further expanded during the 5th and 6th Dynasties.

=== West Field

The West Field is located to the west of Khufu's pyramid. It is divided into smaller areas such as the cemeteries referred to as the Abu Bakr Excavations (1949\u20131950, 1950\u20131951, 1952 and 1953), and several cemeteries named based on the mastaba numbers such as Cemetery G 1000, Cemetery G 1100, etc. The West Field contains Cemetery G1000 \u2013 Cemetery G1600, and Cemetery G 1900. Further cemeteries in this field are: Cemeteries G 2000, G 2200, G 2500, G 3000, G 4000, and G 6000. Three other cemeteries are named after their excavators: Junker Cemetery West, Junker Cemetery East and Steindorff Cemetery.\u2013\u2013\u2013

=== East Field

The East Field is located to the east of Khufu's pyramid and contains cemetery G 7000. This cemetery was a burial place for some of the family members of Khufu.

The cemetery also includes mastabas from tenants and priests of the pyramids dated to the 5th Dynasty and 6th Dynasty.\u2013\u2013\u2013

=== Cemetery GIS

This cemetery dates from the time of Menkaure (Junker) or earlier (Reisner), and contains several stone-built mastabas dating from as late as the 6th Dynasty. Tombs from the time of Menkaure include the mastabas of the royal chamberlain Khaemnefert, the King's son Khufudjedef (master of the royal largesse), and an official named Niankhre.\u2013\u2013\u2013

=== Central Field

The Central Field contains several burials of royal family members. The tombs range in date from the end of the 4th Dynasty to the 5th Dynasty or even later.\u2013\u2013\u2013

Tombs dating from the Saite and later period were found near the causeway of Khafre and the Great Sphinx. These tombs include the tomb of a commander of the army named Ahmose and his mother Queen Nakhtubasterau, who was the wife of Pharaoh Amasis II.\u2013\u2013\u2013

=== South Field

The South Field includes mastabas dating from the 1st Dynasty to 3rd Dynasty as well as later burials. Of the more significant of these early dynastic tombs are one referred to as \"Covington's tomb\", otherwise known as Mastaba T, and the large Mastaba V which contained artifacts naming the 1st Dynasty pharaoh Djed. Other tombs date from the late Old Kingdom (5th and 6th Dynasty). The south section of the field contains several tombs dating from the Saite period and later.\u2013\u2013\u2013

=== Tombs of the pyramid builders

In 1990, tombs belonging to the pyramid workers were discovered alongside the pyramids, with an additional burial site found nearby in 2009. Although not mummified, they had been buried in mudbrick tombs with beer and bread to support them in the afterlife. The tombs' proximity to the pyramids and the manner of burial supports the theory that they were paid laborers who took great pride in their work and were not slaves, as was previously thought. Evidence from the tombs indicates that a workforce of 10,000 laborers working in three-month shifts took around 30 years to build a pyramid. Most of the workers appear to have come from poor families. Specialists such as architects, masons, metalworkers and carpenters, were permanently employed by the king to fill positions that required the most skill.

== Shafts

There are multiple burial-shafts and various unfinished shafts and tunnels located in the Giza complex discovered and mentioned prominently by Selim Hassan in his Excavations at Giza 1933\u20131934 report. \"Very few of the Saitic [referring to the Saitic Period.] shafts have been thoroughly examined, for the reason that most of them are flooded.\"

=== Osiris Shaft

The Osiris Shaft is a narrow burial-shaft leading to three levels for a tomb and below it a flooded area. It was first mentioned by Selim Hassan. A thorough excavation was conducted by a team led by Hawass in 1999. It was opened to tourists in November 2017.

== New Kingdom and Late Period

During the New Kingdom Giza was still an active site. A brick-built chapel was constructed near the Sphinx during the early 18th Dynasty, probably by King Thutmose I. Amenhotep II built a temple dedicated to Hauron-Haremakhet near the Sphinx. As a prince, the future pharaoh Thutmose IV visited the pyramids and the Sphinx; he reported being told, in a dream, that if he cleared the sand that had built up around the Sphinx, he would be rewarded with kingship. This event is recorded in the Dream Stele, which he had installed between the Sphinx's front legs. During the early years of his reign, Thutmose IV, together with his wife Queen Nefertari, had stelae erected at Giza.

Pharaoh Tutankhamun had a structure built, which is now referred to as the king's resthouse.

During the 19th Dynasty, Seti I added to the temple of Hauron-Haremakhet, and his son Ramesses II erected a stela in the chapel before the Sphinx and usurped the resthouse of Tutankhamun.\u2013\u2013\u2013 During the 21st Dynasty, the Temple of Isis Mistress-of-the-Pyramids was reconstructed. During the 26th Dynasty, a stela made in this time mentions Khufu and his Queen Henutsen.\u2013\u2013\u2013

== Division of the 1903\u20131905 excavation of the Giza Necropolis

In 1903, rights to excavate the West Field and Pyramids of the Giza Necropolis were divided by three institutions from Italy, Germany, and the United States of America respectively.

=== Background

Prior to the division of the Giza Plateau into three institutional concessions in 1903, amateur and private excavations at the Giza Necropolis had been permitted to operate. The work of these amateur archaeologists failed to meet high scientific standards. Montague Ballard, for instance, excavated in the Western Cemetery with the hesitant permission of the Service des Antiquit\u00e9s of Egypt and neither kept records of his finds nor published them.

=== Italian, German, and American Concessions at Giza

In 1902, the Service des Antiquit\u00e9s under Gaston Maspero, the successor to founder Auguste Mariette, resolved to issue permits exclusively to authorized individuals representing public institutions. In November of that year, the Service awarded three scholars with concessions on the Giza Necropolis. They were the Italian Ernesto Schiaparelli from the Turin Museum, the German Georg Steindorff from the University of Leipzig who had funding from Wilhelm Pelizaeus, and the American George Reisner from the Hearst Expedition. Within a matter of months, the site had been divided between the concessionaires following a meeting at the Mena House Hotel involving Schiaparelli, Ludwig Borchardt (Steindorff's representative in Egypt), and Reisner.

=== Division of the West Field

By the turn of the 20th century, the three largest pyramids on the Giza plateau were considered mostly exhausted by previous excavations, so the Western Cemetery and its collection of private mastaba tombs were at the time thought to represent the richest yet unexcavated part of the plateau. George Reisner's wife, Mary, drew names from a hat to assign three long east-west plots of the necropolis among the

Italian, German, and American missions. Schiaparelli was assigned the southernmost strip, Borchardt the center, and Reisner the northernmost.

=== Division of the Pyramids

Rights to excavate the Pyramids were then also negotiated between Schiaparelli, Borchardt, and Reisner. Schiaparelli gained rights to excavate the Great Pyramid of Khufu along with its three associated queens' pyramids and most of its Eastern Cemetery. Borchardt received Khafre's pyramid, its causeway, the Sphinx, and the Sphinx's associated temples. Reisner claimed Menkaure's pyramid as well as its associated queens' pyramids and pyramid temple, along with a portion of Schiaparelli's Eastern Cemetery. Any future disputes were to be resolved by Inspector James Quibell, as per a letter from Borchardt to Maspero.

=== Immediate Aftermath

This arrangement lasted until 1905, when, under the supervision of Schiaparelli and Francesco Ballerini, the Italian excavations ceased at Giza. As the Italians were more interested in sites which might yield more papyri, they turned their concession of the southern strip of the Western Cemetery over to the Americans under Reisner.

== Modern usage

In 1978, the Grateful Dead played a series of concerts later released as *Rocking the Cradle: Egypt 1978*. In 2007, Colombian singer Shakira performed at the complex to a crowd of approximately 100,000 people. The complex was used for the final draw of the 2019 Africa Cup of Nations and the 2021 World Men's Handball Championship.

Egypt's Minister of Tourism unveiled plans for a 17,000,000 revamp of the complex by the end of 2021, in order to boost tourism in Egypt as well as make the site more accessible and tourist-friendly. According to Lonely Planet, the refurbishment includes a new visitors' centre, an environmentally-friendly electric bus, a restaurant the 9 Pyramids Lounge, as well as a cinema, public toilets, site-wide signage, food trucks, photo booths, and free Wi-Fi. The new facility is part of a wider plan to renovate the 4,500 year old site.

== See also

Egyptian pyramids

List of Egyptian pyramids

List of largest monoliths, includes section on calculating weight of megaliths

Outline of Egypt

== References

== External links

Giza Plateau / Official Site 2013 Tourist Site

Pyramids in Giza 2013 Pictures of Giza Pyramids published under Creative Commons License.

Website of the Ancient Egypt Research Associates, researching Giza for over 30 years

3D virtual tour explaining Houdin's theory Archived 28 July 2011 at the Wayback Machine (plug in needed)

The Giza Archives at Harvard University 2013 Since 2010, the Old Giza Project website Archived 11 October 2008 at the Wayback Machine maintained by the Museum of Fine Arts, in Boston, has moved to Harvard University with an improved, expanded website. This website is a comprehensive resource for research on Giza. It contains photographs and other documentation from the original Harvard University 2013 Boston Museum of Fine Arts Expedition (1904 to 1947), from recent MFA fieldwork, and from other expeditions, museums, and universities around the world."

Historical Jesus

The term "historical Jesus" refers to the reconstruction of the life and teachings of Jesus by critical historical methods, in contrast to religious interpretations. It also considers the historical and cultural contexts in which Jesus lived.

Virtually all scholars of antiquity accept that Jesus was a historical figure, and attempts to deny his historicity have been consistently rejected by the scholarly consensus as a fringe theory.Reconstructions of the historical Jesus are based on the Pauline epistles and the gospels, while several non-biblical sources also support his historical existence. Since the 18th century, three separate scholarly quests for the historical Jesus have taken place, each with distinct characteristics and developing new and different research criteria. Scholars differ about the beliefs and teachings of Jesus as well as the accuracy of the biblical accounts, with two events being supported by nearly universal scholarly consensus: Jesus was baptized and crucified. Historical Jesus scholars typically contend that he was a Galilean Jew and living in a time of messianic and apocalyptic expectations. Some scholars credit the apocalyptic declarations of the gospels to him, while others portray his "Kingdom of God" as a moral one, and not apocalyptic in nature.The portraits of Jesus that have been constructed through history using these processes have often differed from each other, and from the image portrayed in the gospel accounts. Such portraits include that of Jesus as an apocalyptic prophet, charismatic healer, Cynic philosopher, Jewish messiah, prophet of social change, and rabbi. There is little scholarly agreement on a single portrait, nor the methods needed to construct it, but there are overlapping attributes among the various portraits, and scholars who differ on some attributes may agree on others.

== Historical existence

Virtually all scholars of antiquity agree that Jesus existed. Historian Michael Grant asserts that if conventional standards of historical criticism are applied to the New Testament, "we can no more reject Jesus' existence than we can reject the existence of a mass of pagan personages whose reality as historical figures is never questioned." There is no indication that writers in antiquity who opposed Christianity questioned the existence of Jesus.Since the 1970s, various scholars such as Joachim Jeremias, E. P. Sanders and Gerd Theissen have traced elements of Christianity to currents in first-century Judaism and have discarded nineteenth-century views that Jesus was based on previous pagan deities. Mentions of Jesus in extra-biblical texts exist and are supported as genuine by the majority of historians. Differences between the content of the Jewish Messianic prophecies and the life of Jesus undermine the idea that Jesus was invented as a Jewish Midrash or Peshar.:u200a344\u2013351u200a The presence of details of Jesus' life in Paul, and the differences between letters and Gospels, are sufficient for most scholars to dismiss mythicist claims concerning Paul.:u200a208\u2013233u200a Theissen says "there is broad scholarly consensus that we can best find access to the historical Jesus through the Synoptic tradition." Bart D. Ehrman adds: "To dismiss the Gospels from the historical record is neither fair nor scholarly."u200a73u200a One book argues that if Jesus did not exist, "the origin of the faith of the early Christians remains a perplexing mystery."u200a233u200a Eddy and Boyd say the best history can assert is probability, yet the probability of Jesus having existed is so high, Ehrman says "virtually all historians and scholars have concluded Jesus did exist as a historical figure."u200a12\u200a21u200a Historian James Dunn writes: "Today nearly all historians, whether Christians or not, accept that Jesus existed". In a 2011 review of the state of modern scholarship, Ehrman wrote: "He certainly existed, as virtually every competent scholar of antiquity, Christian or non-Christian, agrees."u200a15\u201322u200a James Crossley and Robert J. Myles admit they "are sceptical about what we can know with confidence" but they do not deny the existence of Jesus and instead "prefer to think in terms of whether ideas about Jesus were early or late and whether they were particular to his geographical location or beyond."The Christ myth theory is the proposition that Jesus of Nazareth never existed, or if he did, he had virtually nothing to do with the founding of Christianity and the accounts in the gospels. In the 21st century, there have been a number of books and documentaries on this subject. For example, Earl Doherty has written that Jesus may have been a real

person, but that the biblical accounts of him are almost entirely fictional.

Many proponents use a three-fold argument first developed in the 19th century: that the New Testament has no historical value, that there are no non-Christian references to Jesus from the first century, and that Christianity had pagan and/or mythical roots. Contemporary scholars of antiquity agree that Jesus existed, and biblical scholars and classical historians view the theories of his nonexistence as effectively refuted. Robert M. Price, an atheist who denies the existence of Jesus, agrees that his perspective runs against the views of the majority of scholars. Michael Grant (a classicist and historian) states that "In recent years, no serious scholar has ventured to postulate the non-historicity of Jesus, or at any rate very few have, and they have not succeeded in disposing of the much stronger, indeed very abundant, evidence to the contrary." Richard A. Burridge states, "There are those who argue that Jesus is a figment of the Church's imagination, that there never was a Jesus at all. I have to say that I do not know any respectable critical scholar who says that anymore."

== Sources

The New Testament represents sources that have become canonical for Christianity, and there are many apocryphal texts that are examples of the wide variety of writings in the first centuries AD that are related to Jesus. Non-Christian sources that are used to study and establish the historicity of Jesus include Jewish sources such as Josephus, and Roman sources such as Tacitus.

=== New Testament sources

==== Synoptic Gospels

The Synoptic Gospels are the primary sources of historical information about Jesus and of the religious movement he founded. These religious gospels of the Gospel of Matthew, the Gospel of Mark, and the Gospel of Luke recount the life, ministry, crucifixion and resurrection of a Jew named Jesus who spoke Aramaic and wore tzitzit. There are different hypotheses regarding the origin of the texts because the gospels of the New Testament were written in Greek for Greek-speaking communities, and were later translated into Syriac, Latin, and Coptic. The fourth gospel, the Gospel of John, differs greatly from the Synoptic Gospels and scholars generally consider it to be less historical than the Synoptic Gospels. As James Crossley and Robert J. Myles explain, John "is of limited use for reconstructing the life of the historical Jesus." However, scholars usually agree that John is not entirely without historical value: certain sayings in John are as old as or older than their synoptic counterparts, his representation of the topography around Jerusalem is often superior to that of the synoptics, his testimony that Jesus was executed before, rather than on, Passover, might well be more accurate, and his presentation of Jesus in the garden and the prior meeting held by the Jewish authorities are more historically plausible than their synoptic parallels. Historians often study the historical reliability of the Acts of the Apostles when studying the reliability of the gospels, as the Book of Acts was seemingly written by the same author as the Gospel of Luke.

==== Pauline epistles

The Pauline epistles are dated to between AD 50 and 60 (i.e., approximately twenty to thirty years after the generally accepted time period for the death of Jesus), and are the earliest surviving Christian texts that include information about Jesus. Although Paul the Apostle provides relatively little biographical information about Jesus and states that he never knew Jesus personally, he does make it clear that he considers Jesus to have been a real person and a Jew. Moreover, he claims to have met with James, the brother of Jesus.

=== Non-biblical sources

In addition to biblical sources, there are a number of mentions of Jesus in non-Christian sources that have been used in the historical analyses of the existence of Jesus.

==== Thallos

Biblical scholar Frederick Fyvie Bruce says the earliest mention of Jesus outside the New Testament occurs c. 95 CE from a historian named Thallos. Thallos' history, like the vast majority of ancient literature, has been lost but not before it was quoted by Sextus Julius Africanus (c. 160–240 CE), a Christian writer, in his *History of the World* (c. 220). This book likewise was lost, but not before one of its citations of Thallos was taken up by the Byzantine historian George Syncellus in his *Chronicle* (c. 800). There is no means by which certainty can be established concerning this or any of the other lost references, partial references, and questionable references that mention some aspect of Jesus' life or death, but in evaluating evidence, it is appropriate to note they exist.

==== Josephus and Tacitus

There are two passages in the writings of the Jewish historian Josephus, and one from the Roman historian Tacitus, that are generally considered good evidence. Josephus' *Antiquities of the Jews*, written around AD 93, includes two references to the biblical Jesus in Books 18 and 20. The general scholarly view is that while the longer passage, known as the *Testimonium Flavianum*, is most likely not authentic in its entirety, it is broadly agreed upon that it originally consisted of an authentic nucleus, which was then subject to Christian interpolation. Of the other mention in Josephus, Josephus scholar Louis H. Feldman has stated that "few have doubted the genuineness" of Josephus' reference to Jesus in *Antiquities* 20, 9, 1 ("the brother of Jesus, who was called Christ, whose name was James"). Paul references meeting and interacting with James, Jesus' brother, and since this agreement between the different sources supports Josephus' statement, the statement is only disputed by a small number of scholars. Roman historian Tacitus referred to "Christus" and his execution by Pontius Pilate in his *Annals* (written c. AD 116), book 15, chapter 44. Robert E. Van Voorst states that the very negative tone of Tacitus' comments on Christians makes the passage extremely unlikely to have been forged by a Christian scribe and the Tacitus reference is now widely accepted as an independent confirmation of Jesus's crucifixion.

==== Talmud

Other considerations outside Christendom include the possible mentions of Jesus in the Talmud. The Talmud speaks in some detail of the conduct of criminal cases of Israel whose texts were gathered together from 200 to 500 CE. Johann Maier and Bart D. Ehrman argue this material is too late to be of much use. Ehrman explains that "Jesus is never mentioned in the oldest part of the Talmud, the Mishnah, but appears only in the later commentaries of the Gemara." Jesus is not mentioned by name, but there is a subtle attack on the virgin birth that refers to the illegitimate son of a Roman soldier Pantera (Ehrman says, "In Greek the word for virgin is *parthenos*"), and a reference to Jesus' miracles as "black magic" learned when he lived in Egypt (as a toddler). Ehrman writes that few contemporary scholars treat this as historical.

==== Mara bar Serapion

There is only one classical writer who refers positively to Jesus and that is Mara bar Serapion, a Syriac Stoic, who wrote a letter to his son, who was also named Serapion, from a Roman prison. He speaks of the execution of 'the wise king of the Jews' and compares his death to that of Socrates at the hands of the Athenians. He links the death of the 'wise king' to the Jews being driven from their kingdom. He also states that the 'wise king' lives on because of the "new laws he laid down". The dating of the letter is disputed but was probably soon after 73 AD. Scholars such as Robert Van Voorst see little doubt that the reference to the execution of the "king of the Jews" is about the death of Jesus. Others such as Craig A. Evans see less value in the letter, given its uncertain date, and the ambiguity in the reference.

== Critical-historical research

Historical criticism, also known as the historical-critical method or higher criticism, is a branch of criticism that investigates the origins of ancient texts in order to understand "the world behind the text". The primary goal of historical criticism is to discover the text's primitive or original meaning in its original historical context and its literal sense. Historical criticism began in the 17th century and gained popular recognition in the 19th and 20th centuries.

=== Historical reliability of the Gospels

The historical reliability of the gospels refers to the reliability and historic character of the four New Testament gospels as historical documents. Little in the four canonical gospels is considered to be historically reliable. Historians subject the gospels to critical analysis by differentiating authentic, reliable information from possible inventions, exaggerations, and alterations. Since there are more textual variants (200,000\ u2013400,000) than words in the New Testament, scholars use textual criticism to determine which gospel variants could theoretically be taken as 'original'. To answer this question, scholars have to ask who wrote the gospels, when they wrote them, what was their objective in writing them, what sources the authors used, how reliable these sources were, and how far removed in time the sources were from the stories they narrate, or if they were altered later. Scholars may also look into the internal evidence of the documents, to see if, for example, a document has misquoted texts from the Hebrew Tanakh, has made incorrect claims about geography, if the author appears to have hidden information, or if the author has fabricated a prophecy. Finally, scholars turn to external sources, including the testimony of early church leaders, to writers outside the church, primarily Jewish and Greco-Roman historians, who would have been more likely to have criticized the church, and to archaeological evidence.

=== Quest for the historical Jesus

Since the 18th century, three scholarly quests for the historical Jesus have taken place, each with distinct characteristics and based on different research criteria, which were often developed during each specific phase. These quests are distinguished from pre-Enlightenment approaches because they rely on the historical-critical method to study biblical narratives. While textual analysis of biblical sources had taken place for centuries, these quests introduced new methods and specific techniques in the attempt to establish the historical validity of their conclusions.

==== First quest

The scholarly effort to reconstruct an \"authentic\" historical picture of Jesus was a product of the Enlightenment skepticism of the late eighteenth century. Bible scholar Gerd Theissen explains that \"It was concerned with presenting a historically true life of Jesus that functioned theologically as a critical force over against [established Roman Catholic] Christology.\" The first scholar to separate the historical Jesus from the theological Jesus in this way was philosopher, writer, classicist, Hebraist and Enlightenment free thinker Hermann Samuel Reimarus (1694\ u20131768). Copies of Reimarus' writings were discovered by G. E. Lessing (1729\ u20131781) in the library at Wolfenb\u00fcttel where Lessing was the librarian. Reimarus had left permission for his work to be published after his death, and Lessing did so between 1774 and 1778, publishing them as *Die Fragmente eines unbekannten Autors* (The Fragments of an Unknown Author). Over time, they came to be known as the *Wolfenb\u00fcttel Fragments* after the library where Lessing worked. Reimarus distinguished between what Jesus taught and how he is portrayed in the New Testament. According to Reimarus, Jesus was a political messiah who failed at creating political change and was executed. His disciples then stole the body and invented the story of the resurrection for personal gain.:u200a46\ u201348\ u200a Reimarus' controversial work prompted a response from \"the father of historical critical research\" Johann Semler in 1779, *Beantwortung der Fragmente eines Ungenannten* (Answering the Fragments of an Unknown). Semler refuted Reimarus' arguments, but it was of little consequence. Reimarus' writings had already made lasting changes by making it clear criticism could exist independently of theology and faith, and by founding historical Jesus studies within that non-sectarian view.:u200a48\ u200a

According to Homer W. Smith, the work of Lessing and others culminated in the Protestant theologian David Strauss's *Das Leben Jesu* ('The Life of Jesus', 1835), in which Strauss expresses his conclusion that Jesus existed, but that his godship is the result of \"a historic nucleus [being] worked over and reshaped into an ideal form by the first Christians under the influence of Old Testament models and the idea of the messiah found in Daniel.\"

The enthusiasm shown during the first quest diminished after Albert Schweitzer's critique of 1906 in which he pointed out various shortcomings in the approaches used at the time. After Schweitzer's *Von Reimarus zu Wrede* was translated and published in English as *The Quest of the Historical Jesus* in 1910, the book's title provided the label for the field of study for eighty years.:u200a779\ u2013800a

==== Second quest

The second quest began in 1953 and introduced a number of new techniques, but faded away in the 1970s.

==== Third quest

In the 1980s a number of scholars gradually began to introduce new research ideas, initiating a third quest characterized by the latest research approaches. One of the modern aspects of the third quest has been the role of archaeology; James Charlesworth states that modern scholars now want to use archaeological discoveries that clarify the nature of life in Galilee and Judea during the time of Jesus. A further characteristic of the third quest has been the interdisciplinary and global nature of its scholarship. While the first two quests were mostly carried out by European Protestant theologians, a modern aspect of the third quest is the worldwide influx of scholars from multiple disciplines. More recently, historicists have focused their attention on the historical writings associated with the era in which Jesus lived or on the evidence concerning his family. By the end of the twentieth century, scholar Tom Holm\ u00e9n writes that Enlightenment skepticism had given way to a more \"trustful attitude toward the historical reliability of the sources ... [Currently] the conviction of Sanders, (we know quite a lot about Jesus) characterizes the majority of contemporary studies.\".:u200a43\ u200a Reflecting this shift, the phrase \"quest for the historical Jesus\" has largely been replaced by life of Jesus research.:u200a33\ u200a

==== Demise of authenticity and the \"Next Quest\"

Since the late 1900s, concerns have been growing about the usefulness of the criteria of authenticity.

According to Le Donne, the usage of such criteria is a form of \"positivist historiography.\" According to Chris Keith, a historical Jesus is \"ultimately unattainable, but can be hypothesized on the basis of the interpretations of the early Christians, and as part of a larger process of accounting for how and why early Christians came to view Jesus in the ways that they did.\" According to Keith, \"these two models are methodologically and epistemologically incompatible,\" calling into question the methods and aim of the first model. In 2021, James Crossley (editor of the *Journal for the Study of the Historical Jesus*) announced that historical Jesus scholarship now had moved to the era of the Next Quest. The Next Quest has moved on from the criteria, obsessions with the uniqueness of Jesus, and the supersessionism still implicit in scholarly questions of the Jewishness of Jesus. Instead, sober scholarship now focuses on treating the subject matter as part of the wider human phenomenon of religion, cultural comparison, class relations, slave culture and economy, and the social history of historical Jesus scholarship and wider reception histories of the historical Jesus. The book by Crossley and Robert J. Myles, *Jesus: A Life in Class Conflict*, is indicative of this new tendency.

== Methods

=== Textual, source and form-criticism

The first quest, which started in 1778, was almost entirely based on biblical criticism. This took the form of textual and source criticism originally, which were supplemented with form criticism in 1919, and redaction criticism in 1948. Form criticism began as an attempt to trace the history of the biblical material during the oral period before it was written in its current form, and may be seen as starting where textual criticism ends. Form criticism views Gospel writers as editors, not authors. Redaction criticism may be viewed as the child of source criticism and form criticism, and views the Gospel writers as authors and early theologians and tries to understand how the redactor(s) has (have) molded the narrative to express their own perspectives.

=== Criteria of authenticity

When form criticism questioned the historical reliability of the Gospels, scholars began looking for other criteria. Taken from other areas of study such as source criticism, the \"criteria of authenticity\" emerged gradually, becoming a distinct branch of methodology associated with

life of Jesus research. The criteria are a variety of rules used to determine if some event or person is more or less likely to be historical. These criteria are primarily, though not exclusively, used to assess the sayings and actions of Jesus. The historical reliability of the gospels, the burden shifted in historical Jesus studies from attempting to identify an authentic life of Jesus to attempting to prove authenticity. The criteria developed within this framework, therefore, are tools that provide arguments solely for authenticity, not inauthenticity. In 1901, the application of criteria of authenticity began with dissimilarity. It was often applied unevenly with a preconceived goal. In the early decades of the twentieth century, F. C. Burkitt and B. H. Streeter provided the foundation for multiple attestation. The Second Quest introduced the criterion of embarrassment. By the 1950s, coherence was also included. By 1987, D. Polkow lists 25 separate criteria being used by scholars to test for historical authenticity including the criterion of "historical plausibility".

=== Criticism

A number of scholars have criticized the various approaches used in the study of the historical Jesus on one hand, for the lack of rigor in research methods; on the other, for being driven by "specific agendas" that interpret ancient sources to fit specific goals. By the 21st century, the "maximalist" approaches of the 19th century, which accepted all the gospels, and the "minimalist" trends of the early 20th century, which totally rejected them, were abandoned and scholars began to focus on what is historically probable and plausible about Jesus.

== Consensual knowledge about Jesus

There is widespread disagreement among scholars on the details of the life of Jesus mentioned in the gospel narratives, and on the meaning of his teachings. Scholars differ on the historicity of specific episodes described in the biblical accounts of Jesus, but almost all modern scholars consider his baptism and crucifixion to be historical facts.

=== Baptism

The existence of John the Baptist within the same time frame as Jesus, and his eventual execution by Herod Antipas is attested to by 1st-century Roman-Jewish historian Josephus and the overwhelming majority of modern scholars view Josephus' accounts of the activities of John the Baptist as authentic. One of the arguments in favor of the historicity of the Baptism of Jesus by John is the criterion of embarrassment, i.e. that it is a story which the early Christian Church would have never wanted to invent, as it implies that Jesus was subservient to John. Another argument used in favour of the historicity of the baptism is that multiple accounts refer to it, usually called the criterion of multiple attestation. Technically, multiple attestation does not guarantee authenticity, but only determines antiquity. However, for most scholars, together with the criterion of embarrassment it lends credibility to the baptism of Jesus by John being a historical event.

=== Crucifixion

John P. Meier views the crucifixion of Jesus as a historical fact and states that based on the criterion of embarrassment, Christians would not have invented the painful death of their leader. Meier states that a number of other criteria the criterion of multiple attestation (i.e., confirmation by more than one source), the criterion of coherence (i.e., that it fits with other historical elements) and the criterion of rejection (i.e., that it is not disputed by ancient sources) help establish the crucifixion of Jesus as a historical event. Eddy and Boyd state that it is now firmly established that there is non-Christian confirmation of the crucifixion of Jesus referring to the mentions in Josephus and Tacitus. Most scholars in the third quest for the historical Jesus consider the crucifixion indisputable, as do Bart Ehrman, John Dominic Crossan and James Dunn. Although scholars agree on the historicity of the crucifixion, they differ on the reason and context for it, e.g. both E. P. Sanders and Paula Fredriksen support the historicity of the crucifixion, but contend that Jesus did not foretell his own crucifixion, and that his prediction of the crucifixion is a Christian story. Gerd Vermes also views the crucifixion as a historical event but believes this was due to Jesus' challenging of Roman authority. On the other hand, Maurice Casey and John P. Meier state that Jesus did predict his death, and this actually strengthened his followers' belief in his Resurrection.

=== Other possibly historical elements

In addition to the two historical elements of baptism and crucifixion, scholars attribute varying levels of certainty to various other aspects of the life of Jesus, although there is no universal agreement among scholars on these items:

Jesus was a Galilean Jew who was born between 7 and 2 BC and died 30 AD.

Jesus lived only in Galilee and Judea: Most scholars reject that there is any evidence that an adult Jesus traveled or studied outside Galilee and Judea. Marcus Borg states that the suggestions that an adult Jesus traveled to Egypt or India are "without historical foundation". John Dominic Crossan states that none of the theories presented to fill the 15-year gap between the early life of Jesus and the start of his ministry have been supported by modern scholarship. The Talmud refers to "Jesus the Nazarene" several times and scholars such as Andreas Kostenberger and Robert Van Voorst hold that some of these references are to Jesus. Nazareth is not mentioned in the Hebrew Bible and the Christian gospels portray it as an insignificant village, John 1:46 asking "Can any good thing come out of Nazareth?" Craig S. Keener states that it is rarely disputed that Jesus was from Nazareth, an obscure small village not worthy of invention. Gerd Theissen concurs with that conclusion.

Jesus spoke Aramaic and may have also spoken Hebrew and Greek. The languages spoken in Galilee and Judea during the 1st century include the Semitic Aramaic and Hebrew languages as well as Greek, with Aramaic being the predominant language. Most scholars agree that during the early part of the 1st century, Aramaic was the mother tongue of virtually all women in Galilee and Judea.

Jesus called disciples: John P. Meier sees the calling of disciples a natural consequence of the information available about Jesus. N. T. Wright accepts that there were twelve disciples, but holds that the list of their names cannot be determined with certainty. John Dominic Crossan disagrees, stating that Jesus did not call disciples and had an "open to all" egalitarian approach, imposed no hierarchy and preached to all in equal terms. However, James Crossley and Robert J. Myles and the emerging consensus disagree with Crossan, arguing that "we should dispel romantic notions that this movement was proudly egalitarian and progressive in the sense of the 'radical liberalism' of today" and instead point out that the core Twelve may have been "a central committee or politburo with membership sometimes changing."

Jesus caused a controversy at the Temple.

After his death his disciples continued, and some of his disciples were persecuted. Some scholars have proposed further additional historical possibilities such as:

An approximate chronology of Jesus can be estimated from non-Christian sources, and confirmed by correlating them with New Testament accounts.

Claims about the appearance or ethnicity of Jesus are mostly subjective, based on cultural stereotypes and societal trends rather than on scientific analysis.

The baptism of Jesus by John the Baptist can be dated approximately from Josephus' references (Antiquities 18.5.2) to a date before AD 28 AD 1335.

The main topic of his teaching was the Kingdom of God, and he presented this teaching in parables that were surprising and sometimes confounding.

Jesus taught an ethic of forgiveness, as expressed in aphorisms such as "turn the other cheek" or "go the extra mile."

An emerging scholarly consensus suggests Jesus and his inner-circle claimed "a degree of hardened 'servant' masculinity for themselves as an example to the world."

The date of the crucifixion of Jesus was earlier than 36 AD, based on the dates of the prefecture of Pontius Pilate who was governor of Roman Judea from 26 AD until 36 AD.

== Portraits of the historical Jesus

Scholars involved in the third and next quests for the historical Jesus have constructed a variety of portraits and profiles for Jesus. However, there is little scholarly agreement on the portraits, or the methods used in constructing them. The portraits of Jesus that have been constructed in the quest for the historical Jesus have often differed from each other, and from the image portrayed in the gospel accounts. These portraits include that of Jesus as an apocalyptic prophet, charismatic healer, Cynic philosopher, Jewish Messiah and prophet of social change, but there is little scholarly agreement on a single portrait, or the methods needed to construct it. There are, however, overlapping attributes among the various portraits, and scholars who differ on some attributes may agree on others. Contemporary scholarship, representing the "third quest" and the "next quest" places Jesus firmly in the Jewish tradition. Jesus was a Jewish preacher who taught that he was the path to salvation, everlasting life, and the Kingdom of God. A primary criterion used to discern historical details in the "third quest" is that of plausibility, relative to Jesus' Jewish context and to his influence on Christianity. Contemporary scholars of the "third quest" include E. P. Sanders, G\u00e9za Vermes, Gerd Theissen, Christoph Burchard, and John Dominic Crossan. In contrast to the Schweitzerian view, certain North American scholars, such as Burton Mack, advocate for a non-eschatological Jesus, one who is more of a Cynic sage than an apocalyptic preacher. Given that Jesus was poor, long-established historiographical approaches associated with the study of the poor in the past, such as microhistory, are relevant to the study of his life.

=== Mainstream views

Despite the significant differences among scholars on what constitutes a suitable portrait for Jesus, the mainstream views supported by a number of scholars may be grouped together based on certain distinct, primary themes. These portraits often include overlapping elements, and there are also differences among the followers of each portrait. The subsections below present the main portraits that are supported by multiple mainstream scholars.

==== Apocalyptic prophet

The apocalyptic prophet view primarily emphasizes Jesus preparing his fellow Jews for the End Times. The first proponent of this hypothesis was Albert Schweitzer in his 1906 book *The Quest of the Historical Jesus*. The works of E. P. Sanders and Maurice Casey place Jesus within the context of Jewish eschatological tradition.: \u200a169\u2013204\u200a: \u200a199\u2013235\u200a Bart D. Ehrman aligns himself with Schweitzer's view that Jesus expected an apocalypse during his own generation, and he bases some of his views on the argument that the earliest gospel sources (for which he assumes Markan priority) and the First Epistle to the Thessalonians, chapters 4 and 5, probably written by the end of AD 52, present Jesus as far more apocalyptic than other Christian sources produced towards the end of the 1st century, contending that the apocalyptic messages were progressively toned down. Dale C. Allison Jr. does not see Jesus as advocating specific timetables for the End Times, but sees him as preaching his own doctrine of "apocalyptic eschatology" derived from post-exilic Jewish teachings, and views the apocalyptic teachings of Jesus as a form of asceticism. The characterization of Jesus as an apocalyptic or millenarian prophet can also be combined with other categories, such as in the work of James Crossley and Robert J. Myles (see below) who regard the end-time teaching of Jesus as a culturally credible way of responding to social and material upheaval in Galilee and Judea.

==== Charismatic healer

The charismatic healer portrait positions Jesus as a pious and holy man in the view of G\u00e9za Vermes, whose profile draws on the Talmudic representations of Jewish figures such as Hanina ben Dosa and Honi the Circle Drawer and presents Jesus as a Hasid. Marcus Borg views Jesus as a charismatic "man of the spirit", a mystic or visionary who acts as a conduit for the "Spirit of God". Borg sees this as a well-defined religious personality type, whose actions often involve healing. Borg sees Jesus as a non-eschatological figure who did not intend to start a new religion, but his message set him at odds with the Jewish powers of his time based on the "politics of holiness". Both Sanders and Casey agree that Jesus was also a charismatic healer in addition to an apocalyptic prophet.: \u200a132\u2013168\u200a: \u200a237\u2013279\u200a

==== Cynic philosopher

In the Cynic philosopher profile, Jesus is presented as a Cynic, a traveling sage and philosopher preaching a cynical and radical message of change to abolish the existing hierarchical structure of the society of his time. In John Dominic Crossan's view Jesus was crucified not for religious reasons but because his social teachings challenged the seat of power held by the Jewish authorities. Burton Mack also holds that Jesus was a Cynic whose teachings were so different from those of his time that they shocked the audience and forced them to think, but Mack views his death as accidental and not due to his challenge to Jewish authority.

==== Jewish Messiah

The Jewish Messiah portrait of N. T. Wright places Jesus within the Jewish context of "exile and return", a notion he uses to build on his view of the 1st-century concept of hope. Wright believes that Jesus was the Messiah and argues that the Resurrection of Jesus was a physical and historical event. Wright's portrait of Jesus is closer to the traditional Christian views than many other scholars, and when he departs from the Christian tradition, his views are still close to them. Like Wright, Markus Bockmuehl, Peter Stuhlmacher and Brant J. Pitre support the view that Jesus came to announce the end of the Jewish spiritual exile and usher in a new messianic era in which God would improve this world through the faith of his people.

==== Prophet of social change

The prophet of social change portrait positions Jesus primarily as someone who challenged the traditional social structures of his time. Gerd Theissen sees three main elements to the activities of Jesus as he effected social change: his positioning as the Son of man, the core group of disciples that followed him, and his localized supporters as he journeyed through Galilee and Judea. Richard A. Horsley goes further and presents Jesus as a more radical reformer who initiated a grassroots movement. David Kaylor's ideas are close to those of Horsley, but have a more religious focus and base the actions of Jesus on covenant theology and his desire for justice. Elisabeth Fiorenza has presented a feminist perspective which sees Jesus as a social reformer whose actions such as the acceptance of women followers resulted in the liberation of some women of his time. James Crossley and Robert J. Myles advocate a nuanced historical materialist perspective of Jesus as a religious organizer who responded to the intersecting material conditions of Galilee and Judea in culturally credible ways such as through intra-Jewish legal debate and a revolutionary millenarian proclamation. S. G. F. Brandon, Fernando Bermejo Rubio, and Reza Aslan argue that Jesus was an anti-Roman revolutionary that tried to overthrow Roman rule in Palestine and re-establish the Kingdom of Israel.

==== Rabbi

The rabbi portrait advances the idea that Jesus was simply a rabbi who sought to reform certain ideas within Judaism. This idea can be traced to the late nineteenth century, when various liberal Jews sought to emphasize the Jewish nature of Jesus, and saw him as something of a proto-Reform Jew. Perhaps the most prominent of these was Rabbi Emil G. Hirsch, who in *The Doctrine of Jesus* wrote:

We quote the rabbis of the Talmud; shall we then, not also quote the rabbi of Bethlehem? Shall not he in whom there burned, if it burned in anyone, the spirit and the light of Judaism, be reclaimed by the synagogue?

Bruce Chilton, in his book *Rabbi Jesus: An Intimate Biography*, painted Jesus as a devout student of John the Baptist who came to see it as his mission to restore the Temple to purity, and purge the Romans and the corrupt priests from its midst. Jaroslav Pelikan, in *The Illustrated Jesus Through the Centuries* stated:

Alongside Immanuel, "God with us" \u2013 the Hebrew title given to the child in the prophecy of Isaiah (7:14) and applied by Matthew (1:23) to Jesus, but not used to address him except in such apostrophes as the medieval antiphon *Veni, Veni, Immanuel* that forms the epigraph to this chapter \u2013 four Aramaic words appear as titles for Jesus: Rabbi, or teacher; Amen, or prophet; Messiah, or Christ; and Mar, or Lord.

websites exist on the network. Some video games also exist on the intranet. One of the games available on the Kwangmyong is Korean chess. Phones provide access to e-books and mobile payment. Some cultural websites are among the few .kp domain websites which have been openly accessible to foreigners through the global Internet, such as at least one culinary site and one displaying the country's film industry. Other services in use on the intranet include dictionaries, telehealth, and text messaging services. Reportedly a travel website allowed North Koreans to plan vacations within the country.

== Network access

Kwangmyong is designed to be accessible only from within North Korea. Access is available within major cities and counties, as well as universities and major industrial and commercial organizations. For example, a library at the Pyongyang Sci-Tech Complex provides access to the intranet, and is reportedly used by different types of people, including factory workers, children and researchers for various purposes. About 3,000 computer terminals are usable there. The intranet is also accessible from another library at the Grand People's Study House. Sites in the network are commonly accessed using 24-bit block private IPv4 addresses.

The first "internet caf\u00e9" (or "intranet cafe") in North Korea was opened in Pyongyang, where one may access the country's intranet services. It opened in 2002, near Kwangbok station, and has about 100 computers. It was opened by a Seoul company named Hoonnet, and a North Korean company named Jangsaeng General Trade Company. These cafes, also known as "PC rooms" or "Information Technology Stores", began appearing across North Korea as soon as the early 2000s, and can be accessed for a fee. The cafes provide other paid services as well, such as computing classes. As of 2005, the price for accessing these services was considered prohibitively expensive for the average North Korean citizen, according to Daily NK. The process of installing an approved personal computer in North Korean homes which would be capable of accessing the intranet requires inspection and authorization from local government authorities. As of 2010, an estimated 200,000 such personal computers were in Pyongyang private homes, and access to the Kwangmyong is more common among people in cities compared to those in rural areas. In addition to access from personal computers, the national intranet may be accessed from mobile devices. Kwangmyong has 24-hour unlimited access by dial-up telephone line. As of 2013, a number of Android-based tablet computer products, including the Samjiyon tablet computer, can be purchased in North Korea that give access to Kwangmyong. A 2017 estimate put the number of mobile phones in North Korea at between 2.5 and 3 million. In 2020, another estimate put the number of mobile phone users at 4.5 million. In recent years, these have been the more common way for North Koreans to access websites on the Kwangmyong intranet. Access to the global Internet or phone numbers outside of North Korea is not permitted aside from highest-ranked government officials and certain employees of Korea Computer Center. Like personal computers, phones must be approved by authorities. According to Radio Free Asia, the government began requiring cell phone users to install surveillance software to access the intranet. In 2018, North Korea unveiled a new Wi-Fi service called Mirae ("Future"), which allowed mobile devices to access the intranet network in Pyongyang.

== Languages

The network uses Korean as the main interface language, though the government's web portal (Naenara), is multilingual. There is a dictionary available to users for translation between Korean and Russian, Chinese, English, French, German and Japanese, with a database containing at least 1,700,000 words, to assist users who may not be familiar with foreign languages. Different websites on the intranet may be available in different sets of languages. A website that sells postage stamps is available in Korean, English, and Chinese. The writings of the Kim family are available in Korean, Japanese, Russian, and Chinese.

== Information control

Kwangmyong is designed to be used only within North Korea, and is referred to as an intranet. Kwangmyong prevents domestic users within North Korea from freely accessing foreign content or information and typically prevents foreigners from accessing domestic content. According to Daily NK, it "prevents the leak of classified data" and "functions as a form of information censorship, preventing undesirable information from being accessed". Thus, sensitive topics and information are unlikely to surface on Kwangmyong due to the absence of a link to the outside world and the censorship that occurs. Kwangmyong is maintained and monitored by government-related entities. However, large amounts of material from the global Internet ends up on Kwangmyong, following processing. The operating systems of government-approved phones reject access to any applications that are not also approved by the government. While foreigners in North Korea are generally not allowed to access Kwangmyong, they may have access to the global Internet. For security reasons networks with Internet and intranet access are air gapped so that computers with Internet access are not housed in the same location as computers with Kwangmyong access. Given that there is no direct connection to the outside Internet, unwanted information cannot enter the network. Information is filtered and processed by government agencies before being hosted on the North Korean Intranet. Myanmar and Cuba also use a similar network system that is separated from the rest of the Internet, and Iran has been reported as having future plans to implement such a network, though it is claimed that it would work alongside the Internet and would not replace it.

== List of sites

Below is a list of sites that were listed on Kwangmyong's website portal in 2016.

Below is a list of sites that are not directly listed on www.sciteco.aca.kp (the Kwangmyong website portal) in 2016 and sites that have been confirmed to have been created on Kwangmyong after 2016.

== See also

Internet in North Korea

Internet censorship in North Korea

Red Star OS

== References

== External links

List of sites on Kwangmyong at North Korea Tech

Video of surfing on Kwangmyong at Yle Areena

Kwangmyong computer network at North Korea Economy Watch

Digital Divide on the Korean Peninsula at Institute for Corean-American Studies

Hermit Surfers of P'yongyang at Defense Technical Information Center

== Further reading

Abt, Felix (11 June 2016). "North Korea's Illicit Internet". *The Diplomat*.

Kates, Glenn (6 May 2014). "Russia's 'Cheburashka' Internet? Probably Not, But Here Are Some Other Options". *Radio Free Europe/Radio Liberty*.

Kim, Yoo Hyang (2004). "North Korea's Cyberpath". *Asian Perspective*. The Johns Hopkins University Press. 28 (3): 191\u2013209. ISSN 0258-9184. JSTOR 42704472 \u2013 via JSTOR.

Kochetkova, Kate (9 May 2016). "Sometimes Internet is too small to go round". *Kaspersky Daily*. Kaspersky Lab.

Lee, Jean H. (24 July 2011). "Quiet digital revolution under way in North Korea". *NBC News*. The Associated Press.

Riesman, Abraham (5 January 2012). "Inside the Hermit Internet". *Vice Motherboard*.

67 Wikipedia; Kwangmyong (Network)

"North Korea To Create Internet Oasis". Radio Free Europe/Radio Liberty. 11 July 2011.

"Computer Network Expanding Rapidly in DPRK". Choson Sinbo. 24 February 2001.

Cooper, Stephen (27 August 2021). "North Korea Cyber Profile". Comparitech.

Ji, Dagyum (17 May 2018). "New North Korean website offering electronic payments, online bookings". NK News.

List of film and television accidents

In the history of film and television, accidents have occurred during shooting, such as cast or crew fatalities or serious accidents that plagued production. From 1980 to 1990, there were 37 deaths relating to accidents during stunts; 24 of these deaths involved the use of helicopters.

== 1910s

Across the Border (1914). On 1 July 1914, while filming on location in Cañon City, Colorado, cast member Grace McHugh was filming a scene where her character was crossing the Arkansas River in a boat. When the boat capsized, camera operator Owen Carter immediately jumped into the river to save her. He dragged her onto a sandbar that was reported to be quicksand. The rest of the film crew watched helplessly as they were sucked into the sandbar and drowned. Carter received a posthumous Carnegie Hero Award for his rescue efforts.

The Birth of a Nation (1915). Future film director Erich von Stroheim fell off a roof and broke two ribs in one scene as an extra.

The Girl of the Golden West (1915). Actor House Peters Sr. suffered serious burns to his face and hands when a prop pistol exploded upon being fired.

The Captive (1915). During filming of a scene where soldiers were required to break down a locked door, the extras fired at the door using live ammunition to give the scene more realism. Director Cecil B. DeMille then ordered the extras to reload with blanks in order to film the next shot in which the door is broken down. One of the extras inadvertently left a live round in his rifle which discharged, shooting another extra, Charles Chandler, in the head, killing him instantly.

The Woman God Forgot (1917). In one scene, extras were required to be thrown over the side of an Aztec pyramid. The 'pyramid' was built of wood and covered in paper on which sand had been glued to create the appearance of stone. The extras were badly scraped as they slid down the side of the structure. Having expected such injuries, a crew member was waiting at the bottom with a bucket of iodine.

The Valley of the Giants (1919). Silent-era star Wallace Reid was badly injured in a train crash during filming in Oregon. His injuries caused him severe pain and the studio supplied him with increasing quantities of morphine so he could keep working. Addicted to morphine and also suffering from alcoholism, Reid died in 1923 at the age of 31.

Wet and Warmer (1919). Comedian Billie Ritchie, while working on a short comedy film, was kicked in the stomach by an ostrich.

== 1920s

Haunted Spooks (1920). On the set of a publicity shoot that took place while filming, actor and comedian Harold Lloyd picked up what he thought was a prop bomb with the fuse lit but realized too late the bomb was real. It detonated, blowing off the thumb and first finger of his right hand and also temporarily blinding him. For the rest of his career, Lloyd concealed his missing fingers with a prosthetic glove.

The Skywayman (1920). Pilots Milton Elliott and Ormer Locklear were killed on 2 August 1920, during filming. Their plane crashed at the DeMille Airfield, along Wilshire Blvd. in Los Angeles, while filming night scenes.

Manslaughter (1922). Stunt man Leo Noomis was required to crash a police motorcycle into the side of a car at 45 miles per hour (72 km/h). Noomis suffered six broken ribs and a fractured pelvis while performing the stunt.

Trifling Women (1922). Joe Martin (orangutan) attacked actor Edward Connelly, biting him, mangling his hand and possibly breaking his arm.

Around the World in Eighteen Days (1922). Stunt pilot Jean Perkins fell to his death while shooting a scene where he was to hang from a rope ladder off the side of a plane.

The Eleventh Hour (1923). Stunt pilot Dick Kerwood suffered a severe concussion during filming. He was to parachute from a Standard-J biplane which was loaded with explosives set to go off after he bailed out of the aircraft. However the timer was faulty, causing the explosives to detonate when Kerwood was still on board. He was thrown clear and, although dazed, managed to open his parachute in time.

Souls for Sale (1923). Actress Barbara La Marr injured her ankle during filming and doctors prescribed not only morphine but also cocaine to control the pain and enable her to continue filming. Working on the production left La Marr addicted to drugs, a factor that contributed to her premature death three years later.

The Brass Bottle (1923). Charlie the elephant attacked long-time trainer Curley Stecker, causing rib fractures, lacerations, contusions and a concussion.

The Covered Wagon (1923). Bert Alping was "thrown from a cliff and severely hurt."

The Great Circus Mystery (1925). Stuntmen Frank Tully and Tony Brack were killed in an auto accident. The footage is in the film.

The Desert Fiddler (1924). Stunt swimmer William Harbaugh drowned while filming a water scene in the Colorado River near Laguna Dam.

Rex, the King of the Wild Horses (1924). An Arabian horse fell on C.P. "Chick" Morrison shortly after filming was complete; Morrison died en route to the hospital.

Raffles, the Amateur Cracksman (1925). Veteran actor Kate Lester was killed by a space heater explosion in her dressing room.

Sherlock Jr. (1924). While hanging from a water tower, Buster Keaton pulled a rope that released water from the tower, knocking him to the ground. In the scene, he stood and ran into the distance. During a routine physical examination 11 years later, an X-ray revealed that Keaton's neck had been fractured.

The Warrens of Virginia (1924). On 29 November 1923, while working on location in San Antonio, Texas, Martha Mansfield was severely burned when a match, tossed by a cast member, ignited her Civil War costume of hoopskirts and flimsy ruffles. Mansfield was playing the role of Agatha Warren and had just finished her scenes and retired to a car when her clothing burst into flames. Her neck and face were saved when leading man Wilfred Lytell threw his heavy overcoat over her. The hands of the chauffeur of Mansfield's car were badly burned while he tried to remove the actress's burning clothing. The fire was put out, but she sustained substantial burns to her body and died the following day.

Ben-Hur (1925). An early filming attempt of the chariot race was done on location at the Circus Maximus in Rome. It brought about the death of one stuntman when a wheel of his chariot broke.

The General (1926). During filming of the epic comedy in Oregon, there were a number of incidents. Several National Guardsmen, employed as extras for the Civil War battle scenes, were injured by mishaps caused by misfired muskets or explosions. Director and star Buster Keaton was knocked unconscious when he stood too close to a cannon firing. Assistant director Harry Barnes was accidentally hit in the face by a blank charge. Train brakeman Fred Lowry sued the production for US\$2,900 after his foot was crushed when it was run over by a locomotive wheel during filming of one of the railway scenes.

Wings (1927). During filming of the World War I aerial combat scenes, stunt pilot Dick Grace was required to deliberately crash-land a Fokker D-VII, specially modified to "crumple" on impact. When the Fokker struck the ground, the landing gear failed to crumple, making the impact a heavier one than planned. This caused Grace's safety straps to break, sending his head through the instrument panel, leaving him with four

crushed vertebrae and a broken neck. Amazingly, Grace spent only six weeks in the hospital and was again performing stunt work within a year.

The King of the Jungle (1927). Gordon Standing was mauled by a lion on-set and soon died of his injuries. This serial is considered to be lost, and only a trailer remains.

Noah's Ark (1928). Three people died, one man lost a leg and a number were injured in a scene where several hundred extras were caught in the \"Great Flood.\" The deaths were instrumental in the introduction of film safety regulations the following year.

The Trail of '98 (1928). Stunt men Howard Daughters, Jerome Bautin, and Red Thompson killed on Abercrombie Rapids between Miles and Childs Glaciers in Alaska.

The Aviator (1929). During aerial scouting for locations, an aircraft crashed, killing cameraman Alvin Knechtel and actor and stunt pilot William Hauber.

The Godless Girl (1929). The filming of one scene required cast members Lina Basquette and George Duryea to be trapped in a burning building and both actors had their clothing, hair and exposed skin covered with an asbestos coating. During filming, Duryea, concerned that the pyrotechnic flames were getting too hot and too close, retreated from the set but Basquette, eager to impress director Cecil B. DeMille, insisted on remaining until the scene was completed despite the intense heat. The actress suffered serious burns and blistering to her forearms and her eyebrows and lashes were singed.

Unknown film (1929). Strongheart, a German Shepherd film star, was accidentally burned after coming into contact with a hot studio light. The burn became tumorous, leading to his death later that year.

== 1930s

Hell's Angels (1930). Three pilots were killed during the filming. The sole Sikorsky S-29-A, owned by Roscoe Turner, which portrayed a German Gotha bomber, crashed during filming on 22 March 1929 when stunt pilot Al Wilson put it in a spin for its final scene and was unable to recover. He was ready to bail out and called back to his mechanic Phil Jones (who was in the rear of the plane dumping lampblack to simulate smoke) to jump, but Jones did not hear him and went down with the plane. Only one brief shot of the spinning Sikorsky was used in the film. Two other stunt pilots, Al Johnson and Clement Phillips, were killed in separate accidents. Producer-director Howard Hughes was badly injured when he personally piloted a low-altitude aerial maneuver after the professional stunt men informed him it could not be done safely or successfully. They were proven right when Hughes crashed and suffered severe head injuries. Hughes underwent plastic surgery to undo the damage to his face, but his left cheekbone could not be repaired.

Such Men Are Dangerous (1930). During aerial filming off the coast of Southern California near Santa Monica on 2 January 1930, two Stinson Detroit aircraft, employed as camera-planes, collided over the ocean. All ten men on board the two planes were killed, including director Kenneth Hawks (brother of Howard Hawks), assistant-director Max Gold, cinematographer Conrad Wells, director of photography George Eastman, cameramen Otto Jordan and Ben Frankel, two property men and both pilots. Only five bodies were recovered. As it was one of the final scenes to be filmed, the movie was still completed on schedule. Families of the men who were lost took legal action against Fox Film Company but the courts ruled in favour of the latter.

The Viking (1931). After completion of filming in Canada, producer, co-director and real-life adventurer Varick Frissell decided that more footage of the Labrador ice floes was required. He and a small film crew joined the real ship The Viking on a seal-hunting voyage in order to obtain the footage he wanted. On 15 March, the ship became trapped in ice near Horse Isles and dynamite stored on board (intended for breaking up ice floes) accidentally detonated, destroying the vessel and killing 27 men, including Frissell and cameraman Alexander Penrod.

The Little Minister (1934). John Beal nearly lost his sight when an extra accidentally stabbed him in his eye during the filming of the mob scene.

Four Frightened People (1934). During filming in Hawaii, actress Claudette Colbert was required to stand up to her neck in a real swamp. This scene was shot on her first day on set after having undergone an emergency appendectomy and Colbert and the director disregarded concerns raised by the on-set nurse. Filming in the unsanitary conditions while not yet fully recovered led to Colbert being hospitalized with a severe fever two days later.

The Lost Patrol (1934). During filming in high temperatures in Buttercup Valley near Yuma, Arizona, Director John Ford insisted his cast and crew only work in the early mornings and late afternoons to avoid the most intense heat of each day. Under pressure from RKO to speed up filming, Producer Cliff Reid insisted that the midday break be shortened. Ford refused, believing that many of the crew would be at risk of heatstroke in the 120 °F conditions. Reid tried to prove his point by walking around in the open in the midday heat and soon collapsed with heat exhaustion, requiring hospital treatment.

The Crusades (1935). While filming a battle scene in which horses fall into a moat, four stunt riders sustained serious injuries which required hospitalization. All four of their horses were injured so severely they had to be euthanized. It was recommended that the injured stunt-men receive extra pay but director Cecil B. DeMille refused, saying that the riders had \"bungled a simple scene\".

The Charge of the Light Brigade (1936). During the filming of the charge sequence, a stuntman was killed when he fell off his horse and landed on a broken sword that was lying on the field, unfortunately wedged in such a position that its blade was sticking straight up. Dozens of horses were killed in the making of the film, and consequently Hollywood adopted more stringent animal protection guidelines.

Saratoga (1937). Lionel Barrymore broke his hip after tripping on a cable on the set of that film.

Jesse James (1939). A horse was killed during the scene where it was ridden off a cliff into a river. This incident led to the American Humane Association opening a Hollywood office in 1940 and monitoring the treatment of animals in films.

The Wizard of Oz (1939). Margaret Hamilton was badly burned during a scene in which her character, the Wicked Witch of the West, \"vanished\" in a burst of flame and smoke. An elevator was to lower her under the stage, after which a gout of flame would be released; during one take, the pyrotechnic device went off too soon. Hamilton suffered second-degree burns on her face and third-degree burns on her right hand. The studio physician was called in and Hamilton was saved any further injury. Hamilton's family sued Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer as a result of the incident. Hamilton's stunt double Betty Danko was also injured in a scene involving a smoking broomstick. Buddy Ebsen suffered a severe reaction to the aluminum powder which was dusted over his Tin Woodman makeup and aggravated a congenital bronchial condition. He was unable to continue working on the production and was replaced by Jack Haley.

Hotel Imperial (1939). Actor Ray Milland was seriously injured while filming a cavalry charge scene through a small village. While making a planned jump over an obstacle, the horse's saddle came loose and Milland fell into a pile of masonry. He spent a week in hospital with concussion, a three-inch gash to his forehead and a badly injured left hand.

== 1940s

Citizen Kane (1941). While filming, Orson Welles tripped down a staircase and chipped his anklebone, forcing him to use a wheelchair for the next two weeks. Welles also gashed his own hand during a scene where he destroyed a room. Welles quickly improvised, grabbing a curtain and using it to cover his bleeding hand while he completed the scene, which appears in the film.

My Life for Ireland (1941). An anti-British propaganda film made by Nazi Germany. During the epic final-battle scene set during the Irish Civil War, several extras were killed when one of them stepped on a live land mine. The footage is said to have been included in the release prints, although no proof of this has been established.

They Died with Their Boots On (1941). Three horsemen perished during the cavalry charge, one of whom was extra Jack Budlong, whose horse tripped as he rode alongside Errol Flynn. As he fell forward, he had the foresight to toss his sword ahead of him. Unfortunately, it landed

handle down and stuck in place. Budlong was impaled on his own sword, and died in a Los Angeles hospital a few hours later.

Reap the Wild Wind (1942). According to a biographer, actor John Wayne suffered a chronic inner-ear condition for the rest of his life after filming under-water scenes in this production.

Lost Canyon (1942). Charles B. Murphy was mortally injured when a wagon overturned during a location shoot; he later died in the hospital.

Signed with Their Honour (unfinished, 1943). This was to have been a British war film based on the 1942 novel of the same name by James Aldridge. During filming in Cheshire, a pair of Gladiator biplanes collided, injuring both pilots who managed to escape by parachute. After this incident, the film project was abandoned.

The Royal Mounted Rides Again (1945). Addison \"Jack\" Randall was killed at Canoga Park, California, while riding a horse past the cameras at full speed on 16 July 1945, for a Universal Pictures serial, when he fell from the saddle while trying to retrieve his hat which had blown off his head, and struck a tree. He died shortly thereafter.

Unconquered (1947). During the filming of the historical adventure, nine extras suffered burns including one man who had his hair partially burnt off because director Cecil B. DeMille insisted on using real fireballs and flaming arrows for one of the battle scenes. In another incident, stunt woman Polly Burson was filming a scene that required a canoe to go over a waterfall. She missed the tree limb she was supposed to grab onto and fell into the safety net which was below the water's surface. Landing face down in the net, she nearly drowned and was only barely able to struggle upright in time.

== 1950s

The Cruel Sea (1953). During filming of the scene where the crew have to abandon a sinking warship, British actor Donald Sinden nearly drowned in the open air water tank at Denham film studios. Sinden could not swim and also suffered from negative buoyancy. Sinden jumped into where he thought the water would be at its shallowest but immediately went under and sank downwards. Co-star Jack Hawkins quickly noticed that Sinden was missing and dived in and rescued him. The First Assistant Director had asked Sinden if he could swim prior to shooting the scene. When Sinden had replied 'No', the director had assumed the actor was joking.

Summertime (1955). In one scene, the character of Jane Hudson falls into a canal as she steps backwards while photographing a shop in Campo San Barnaba. Leading lady Katharine Hepburn, concerned about her health, was disinclined to do the stunt herself, but director David Lean felt it would be obvious if he replaced her with a stunt double. He filled the water with a disinfectant that caused it to foam, which added to Hepburn's reluctance, then required her to film the scene four times until he was satisfied with the results. That night, Hepburn's eyes began to itch and water. She was eventually diagnosed with a rare form of conjunctivitis that plagued her for the remainder of her life.

The Conqueror (1956). The exterior scenes were shot on location near St. George, Utah, 137 miles (220 km) downwind of the United States government's Nevada Test Site. In 1953, extensive above-ground nuclear weapons testing had occurred at the test site, as part of Operation Upshot\u2013Knothole. Director Dick Powell died of cancer in January 1963. Pedro Armend\u00e1riz was diagnosed with kidney cancer in 1960, and committed suicide in 1963 after he learned his condition had become terminal. Susan Hayward, John Wayne and Agnes Moorehead all died of cancer in the 1970s. Cast member actor John Hoyt died of lung cancer in 1991. Several of Wayne and Hayward's relatives who had visited the set also developed cancer: Michael Wayne developed skin cancer, his brother Patrick Wayne had a benign tumor removed from his breast and Hayward's son Tim Barker had a benign tumor removed from his mouth. The cast and crew totaled 220 people. By 1981, 91 of them had developed some form of cancer and 46 had died of the disease. It is not clear, however, that the cancer rate for this film crew was significantly higher than in the general population. Further, while the cast members noted developed a wide variety of cancers, according to The New England Journal of Medicine, leukemia is the only form of cancer known to develop from exposure to fallout radiation.

The Ten Commandments (1956). Cecil B. DeMille overcame a minor heart attack while climbing down by ladder from the top of the Ancient Egyptian city gate set while filming the \"take three\" of the Exodus sequence. In another incident, during filming of a sand-storm scene, an extra carrying a flaming torch tripped over and the torch set fire to the clothing of a young girl standing next to him. The girl only suffered minor burns thanks to the quick thinking of make-up artist Frank Westmore who raced over and tore off her burning costume. During the filming of the same scene, several Egyptian extras were stung by scorpions, or bitten by cobras, both of which had been blown out of their burrows in the sand by the artificially generated storm.

Varan the Unbelievable (1958). During filming, suit actor Haruo Nakajima was severely burned due to a pyrotechnics mishap. This was the only time in his career that his injuries forced him to be replaced for the remainder of the shoot.

Ben-Hur (1959). Joe Canutt, who was Charlton Heston's stunt double, sustained a gash on his chin after being flipped out of his chariot during a chariot race scene.

The Horse Soldiers (1959). Fred Kennedy, a veteran stuntman and bit player, was killed in a horse fall on location in Natchitoches, Louisiana. Director John Ford was so upset he closed the set and had to film the rest of the scene later in the San Fernando Valley, and in a cut-down version.

They Came to Cordura (1959). Dick York suffered a severe back injury during the filming that caused him great pain in his later years, so much so that he was forced to resign from his longtime role of Darrin Stephens on the 1960s television program Bewitched. In York's own words, \"Gary Cooper and I were propelling a handcar carrying several 'wounded' men down [the] railroad track. I was on the bottom stroke of this sort of teeter-totter mechanism that made the handcar run. I was just lifting the handle up as the director yelled 'cut!' and one of the 'wounded' cast members reached up and grabbed the handle. I was suddenly, jarringly, lifting his entire weight off the flatbed\u2014one hundred and eighty pounds or so. The muscles along the right side of my back tore. They just snapped and let loose.\"

== 1960s

The Alamo (1960). Actor Laurence Harvey, who played Colonel W. B. Travis, was injured when a cannon recoiled while firing, with one of the wheels rolling over his foot, fracturing it. He did not reveal his injury until filming of the scene was completed.

The Siege of Sidney Street (1960). British actor Leonard Sachs was injured while filming a scene which took place in a burning building. The room and all the props were coated with fire-proof jelly, as was the actor's shoulders and arms. However the special-effects crew neglected to apply the jelly to Sachs' head because to do so would have taken 20 minutes and the production was on a tight schedule. As a result, Sachs suffered burns to his hair and scalp while filming the scene.

Spartacus (1960). Actor Charles McGraw suffered a broken jaw on the set of the Roman epic. During the revolt at the Gladiator school, Spartacus (Kirk Douglas) is seen forcing the head of evil trainer Marcellus (McGraw) into a cauldron of soup, drowning him. McGraw's jaw struck the rim of the pot, sustaining a fracture, but he managed to continue the scene nonetheless.

The Unforgiven (1960). Actress Audrey Hepburn was thrown off a horse while rehearsing for a scene. Hepburn suffered from two broken vertebrae, and later suffered a miscarriage, which has since been attributed to the accident. Hepburn was flown out of set and spent six weeks recovering at a hospital. When she returned, Hepburn wore a back brace for the rest of production, and her wardrobe was redesigned in order to hide the brace.

The Guns of Navarone (1961). Actor David Niven almost drowned during filming of an ocean storm scene inside a large water tank. He sustained a cut lip that led the actor being hospitalized with sepsis, which halted production on the film for a month. He insisted on returning to complete filming of his scenes before he had fully recovered, later causing a relapse of his illness that resulted in another seven weeks in hospital.

Cape Fear (1962). According to Robert Mitchum, Gregory Peck accidentally punched him for real during the final fight scene. Mitchum felt the impact for days afterward.

Flower on the Stone (1962). Soviet actress Inna Burduchenko suffered third-degree burns while filming in a burning barracks on 30 July 1960. She died in the hospital on 15 August. Burduchenko was three months pregnant at the time of her death.

How the West Was Won (1962). Stuntman Bob Morgan, husband of Yvonne De Carlo, was seriously injured and lost a leg during a break in filming a gunfight on a moving train. Chains holding logs on a flatbed car broke, crushing Morgan as he crouched beside them.

The Manchurian Candidate (1962). While filming a fight scene with Henry Silva, Frank Sinatra broke his little finger during a movement where he smashed through a table. This resulted in problems with his hand for several years and is said to be one of the reasons why he pulled out of a starring role in *Dirty Harry*, having to undertake surgery to alleviate pains.

The War Lover (1962). During aerial filming over the English Channel, parachutists jumped from a vintage B-17 to simulate a bail-out. One of the jumpers, Englishman Mike Reilly, drowned in the sea below.

Dr. Strangelove (1964). Peter Sellers was originally to have portrayed a fourth character, Major "King" Kong, but injured his ankle while filming a take as Kong. As a result, Slim Pickens played the role. Scott Simon claims the titular character is in a wheelchair because of Sellers' ankle injury.

Goldfinger (1964). Harold Sakata burned his hand while filming the fight at Fort Knox, where his character, Oddjob, gets electrocuted, but continued to act as the scene was still being filmed.

The Horror of Party Beach (1964). For the filming of the motorcycle and car chase, members of a local motorcycle club were hired to play a bike gang. Not wanting to be in the back of the field, one of the members sped up to the front and collided with the actor playing the gang leader, triggering a pileup that injured the actor and several bikers. Meanwhile, a police car responding to the incident was involved in its own crash.

There Is Such a Lad (1964). Soviet actor Boris Balakin decided despite suffering fever to proceed with filming. After finishing his scene with Nina Sazonova the crew went on lunch break, while Balakin rested another moment on his chair in the director's car. Trying to get up, he died of a heart attack. In order to keep Balakin's part in the film, director Vasily Shukshin rewrote his screenplay.

The Flight of the Phoenix (1965). On 8 July 1965, pilot Paul Mantz crashed and was killed on a second take making a low pass.

Lt. Robin Crusoe, U.S.N. (1966). Cameraman Robert King Baggot was killed during filming in Kauai when a huge wave hit his boat and washed him overboard. Walt Disney productions halted production on the film as a result of the accident.

Thunderball (1965). While filming the scene where SPECTRE agent Angelo crashes the Avro Vulcan into the ocean near The Bahamas, the stunt double for Angelo nearly drowned when the stunt double for Emilio Largo accidentally disconnected both the prop oxygen line and the double's actual oxygen line underneath.

High Jungle (1966). On 28 September 1966, Rawhide star Eric Fleming was filming in Peru. During the final stages of shooting, Fleming's dugout canoe overturned in the Huallaga River. Actor Nico Minardos managed to swim to safety, but Fleming was swept away by the current and drowned. Fleming was 41 when he died. His body was recovered three days later.

You Only Live Twice (1967). While filming an autogyro flight scene in Miyazaki Prefecture, cameraman John Jordan, who was standing on the landing strut of the camera helicopter, was struck in the foot by the autogyro's blade. Although doctors in the area were able to reattach the foot, he had it amputated when he returned to the UK. A few years later Jordan was killed during the filming of *Catch-22*.

Pontiac commercial (1967). Cameraman Raffael John Esposito and actress Brenda Lee Meinsenheimer were killed in Thousand Oaks, California, when a camera boom suspended from an oncoming camera car crashed through the windshield of their car.

Star Trek (1967). During the filming of the "Arena" episode, William Shatner and Leonard Nimoy were too close to an explosion. They both developed tinnitus as a result.

Night of the Living Dead (1968). Crew member Gary Streiner accidentally caught himself on fire while attempting to ignite a prop with gasoline. Actor Bill Hinzman managed to put out the fire, saving Streiner's life. Hinzman received an hero badge for saving the crew member's life.

The Lion in Winter (1968). Peter O'Toole cut off the tip of his finger in a boating accident during the production of this film. He dropped it in brandy before placing it back on top of his finger and wrapping the digit in bandages. When he removed the bandages weeks later, he found that he had put the fingertip back on the wrong way around.

Where Eagles Dare (1968). Derren Nesbitt was injured on set whilst filming the scene in which his character is killed. The blood squib attached to Nesbitt exploded with such force that he was temporarily blinded, though he made a quick recovery.

Battle of Britain (1969). Spanish Air Force pilot Don Federico Iglesias Lanzo was killed in a crash at Tablada, Seville.

Director (1969). Soviet actor Yevgeni Urbansky died in an accident while performing a stunt during filming on 5 November 1965.

Shark! (1969). A stuntman, Jose Marco, was killed when a shark bit through protective netting and mauled him to death on camera. The film was retitled as *Shark!* to cash in on the controversy that followed.

== 1970s

Barquero (1970). On 28 August 1969, Director Robert Sparr was killed in a plane crash while scouting filming locations with cameraman Gerald Finnerman. The single-engine plane they were riding in went down near the Brush Hollow Reservoir outside of Penrose, Colorado. The pilot was also killed in the crash, but Finnerman survived. One of the film's stars, Lee Van Cleef, was scheduled to accompany Sparr and Finnerman on the scouting trip, but he backed out at the last minute.

Catch-22 (1970). Second-unit director John Jordan was killed when he was sucked out of a B-25 Mitchell while filming a bombing scene. He refused to wear a safety harness while the plane was in flight.

Golden Eagle (1970). Thai star Mitr Chaibancha was killed while starring as his popular character, the masked crime-fighter Insee Daeng (Red Eagle). On the final day of shooting, Mitr was required to grab a rope ladder hanging from a helicopter. However, he only managed to grab the lowest rung. Unaware of this, the helicopter pilot took off and Mitr finally lost his grip and fell to the ground. The accident was caught on film and appeared in the final theatrical release. The fall was removed from the DVD release version.

Tora! Tora! Tora! (1970). During aerial rehearsals prior to shooting in Oahu, Hawaii, a Vultee BT-13, modified to resemble a Japanese Val dive-bomber, crashed in a sugar-cane field in Ewa, killing pilot Guy Thomas Strong.

Zeppelin (1970). During aerial filming over the Irish Sea, a replica SE5 biplane and an Alouette helicopter camera-ship collided in mid-air. Assistant-director Burch Williams (brother of producer Elmo Williams), cameraman Skeets Kelly and pilots Jim Liddy and Gilbert Chomat were all killed.

A Clockwork Orange (1971). During the film's pivotal brainwashing scene, Malcolm McDowell suffered a scratched cornea and temporary blindness from having his eyes propped open for so long. McDowell also suffered a broken rib in the scene in which an actor taunts and attacks him to demonstrate his rehabilitation.

Kamen Rider (1971). During a scene for Episode 9 ("The Terrifying Cobra-Man"), lead actor Hiroshi Fujioka fractured his thighbone in a motorcycle stunt when he rode into a telephone pole at 50 mph (80 km/h), forcing him out of action. Producers had to use stock and unused footage, which was dubbed by Rokurō Naya, for the next four episodes, causing a dip in the ratings. Producers eventually had no choice but to substitute him with a second character played by Takeshi Sasaki. Fujioka made a return in Episode 53 ("Monster Jaguarman")

Deathmatch by Motorcycle Fight"). As neither actor could be axed, the show ended up having two heroes.

Von Richthofen and Brown (1971). Stunt pilot Charles Boddington was killed during filming when the vintage biplane he was flying crashed at Weston Airport near Dublin. The following day, another aircraft crashed, injuring pilot Lynn Garrison and actor Don Stroud.

Matlock Police (1971). During the filming of a pursuit-sequence for episode 36 ("End Of The Road"), a vehicle driven by a cast member struck and killed a member of the camera crew after losing control while negotiating a gravel bend.

Deliverance (1972). Burt Reynolds injured his coccyx while canoeing.

The Godfather (1972). Gianni Russo broke two ribs and cracked his elbow after James Caan threw him over a fence and slammed a garbage can on him during a fight scene.

The Last Lion (1972). Sound technician James Chapman was mauled to death by a lion during production on this South African film.

Napoleon and Samantha (1972). Jodie Foster (in her movie debut, as a young child) was mauled by a lion on the set. The event has since caused Foster to suffer from ailurophobia.

The Bell from Hell (1973). On the final day of shooting of this Spanish/French horror film, director Claudio Guerrin Hill died after falling from the bell tower for which he named his film. It is inconclusive whether he jumped or fell accidentally. Juan Antonio Bardem came in to take care of the post-production duties after Hill's death.

La Cloche Tib\u00e9taine (1973). On 18 June, during the filming of episode 4, "L'escadron d'or" ("The Golden Squadron"), of this French mini-series, actor Roger Delgado and two Turkish film technicians were killed when their car went off of the road and fell into a ravine. Delgado, who was known for his role as the Master in the British television series Doctor Who, was 55 at the time of his death.

Enter the Dragon (1973). During a fight-scene, Robert Wall accidentally slashed Bruce Lee in the arm with a broken bottle. In an unrelated incident Lee legitimately kicked Wall during the re-shoot with such force that an extra broke his arm trying to catch Wall.

The Exorcist (1973). Linda Blair suffered a spinal fracture due to a mechanical failure while filming a scene where her character Regan MacNeil levitates and thrashes violently. The fracture later developed into scoliosis years later after Blair reinjured her back during a motorcycle scene in another film. In addition, actress Ellen Burstyn seriously injured her back while filming a scene where she falls over backwards after her possessed daughter backhands her. The scene was left in the film. In other accidents, carpenter on set lost a thumb and a lighting technician a toe.

X-Factor (1973). Stuntman Patrick Madsen was seriously injured with broken vertebrae resulting in paralysis while doing a motorcycle stunt doubling William Shatner in Moses Lake, Washington.

Earthquake (1974). Stuntman Bennie Dobbins suffered a concussion when knocked off his feet during the filming of a flood scene (which was used in the film). Multiple stunt people suffered minor injuries during filming of a crashing elevator.

Primal Man (1974). Actor and stunt performer Janos Prohaska, his son Robert, and 34 others died in an airplane crash while filming this television series.

The Eiger Sanction (1975). A number of accidents occurred during the filming of The Eiger Sanction. A 27-year-old English climber, David Knowles, who was a body double and photographer, was killed during a rock fall, and mountaineer Mike Hoover narrowly escaped with his life.

The Great Waldo Pepper (1975). During filming of the aerial scenes, experienced stunt pilot Frank Tallman managed to perform two planned crashes without injury. However, a third, accidental crash occurred while landing a Nieuport biplane, when a rudder bar broke at 400 feet, sending his aircraft nose-diving into a hill. Tallman survived, but suffered two cracked vertebrae, required 58 stitches. He took a two week hiatus from filming.

Carrie (1976). Actress P.J. Soles, who played Norma in the film, ended up with a ruptured eardrum after pressurized water from a hose sprayed her directly in the ear during the filming of the prom scene. She made a full recovery and director Brian de Palma decided to leave the shot in the movie.

Hand of Death (1976). According to his book I Am Jackie Chan: My Life in Action, Jackie Chan was knocked unconscious when he did one of the stunts on this film.

No Deposit, No Return (1976). Dale Van Sickel, first President of the Stuntmen Association, was driving a car that was supposed to go off the end of a wharf in the Disney film. Oil had been applied to the wharf to facilitate the stunt, but too much was put down. The car went out of control and hit an abutment. Van Sickel suffered brain damage, and remained disabled for the rest of his life. Before the accident, he had been semi-retired, only taking a few jobs a year "to keep from getting stale". His family sued Walt Disney productions. Disney settled out of court and fired Van Sickel for the incident.

The Omen (1976). Gregory Peck accidentally slammed a car door on the hand of Guglielmo Spoletini, who portrayed the Italian taxi driver. According to Bloody Disgusting, Spoletini's finger was almost amputated.

A Bridge Too Far (1977). Stuntman Alf Joint was seriously injured while performing a stunt in which he jumped off a roof. Joint said of the experience that he felt he was being "pushed." In addition, special effects director John Richardson and his assistant Liz Moore were involved in a car crash which killed Moore. Both the crash and Joint's injury are alleged to have been attributed by the "curse" of the 1976 film The Omen, which Joint and Richardson also participated in.

Hi-Riders (1977). Stuntman Vic Rivers was killed when he drove his vehicle off a ramp into a pond on the Paramount ranch. He drowned before assistance reached him.

Attack of the Killer Tomatoes (1978). The Hiller UH-12 helicopter crash involving Jack Riley and George Wilson was entirely unintentional, but having not been seriously injured, both actors continued by ad-libbing the rest of the scene, and ultimately it was included in the film.

Comes a Horseman (1978). Filming the scene where Jason Robards' character is dragged (presumably) to his death, his stunt double Jim Sheppard was killed when a horse that was dragging him veered from its course and caused him to hit his head on a fence post. The scene made it into the film, although it was cut right before the horse passed through the gate that killed Sheppard.

Grease (1978). During the filming of the "prom" scene, several cast members, involving Michael Tucci, came down with heat related illnesses during filming in the gym, which lacked windows in a room that reportedly reached up to 116 \u00b0F (47 \u00b0C). Another incident during the "Grease Lightning" scene left Jeff Conaway on opioids, after he fell and mildly injured his back.

Invasion of the Body Snatchers (1978). While filming a scene of his character running, Donald Sutherland was struck by a car.

Snake in the Eagle's Shadow (1978). Actor Hwang Jang Lee knocked out one of Jackie Chan's teeth after kicking him in the face during a fight scene. Chan's arm was also slashed by a sword that was supposed to be blunt, but the camera kept rolling as he was screaming in pain.

Apocalypse Now (1979). In the film's opening scene, Martin Sheen cut his hand after smashing a mirror; he was too drunk to realize that his hand was streaming in blood. During filming on 5 March 1977, Sheen suffered a heart attack. He returned to the set six weeks later.

Charlie's Angels (1979). While filming the episode "Angel in a Box" at Indian Dunes in Valencia, California on 3 January 1979, stuntman Bobby Bass was high on cocaine while driving a car that stuntwomen Julie Ann Johnson and Jeannie Coulter were supposed to jump out of. Bass drove faster than instructed, causing Coulter to suffer multiple injuries and a concussion. Johnson sustained more serious injuries; though unconscious, Johnson was writhing on the ground. Stunt coordinator Ronnie Rondell had to pin her down to stop the chance of her further injuring herself.

CHiPs (1979). While filming an episode, Erik Estrada lost control of his motorcycle and was hurled into a parked car before the 900-pound (410 kg) vehicle landed on him. Estrada sustained fractured ribs, partially collapsed lungs, a fractured right wrist, and a cracked sternum and clavicle.

Revenge (1979). Director Gordon Parks, Jr., cameraman Peter Gilfillian, and two others were killed in a plane crash while filming in Kenya.

Steel (1979). A.J. Bakunas died doubling for George Kennedy in a fall from the Kincaid Towers in Lexington, Kentucky. Bakunas had successfully performed a fall from the ninth floor of the construction site, but when he learned that Dar Robinson had broken his record high fall for a non-film-related publicity stunt, Bakunas returned to perform the fall from the top of the 300-foot (91 m) construction site. Bakunas performed the fall expertly, but the airbag split and he was killed.

== 1980s

The Dukes of Hazzard (1980). Assistant cameraman Rodney Mitchell was killed and eight other crew members were injured when their camera truck flipped while rehearsing a chase scene.

Kolilakkam (1980). Indian actor Jayan was killed during a stunt scene when the helicopter he was boarding crashed.

Magnum, P.I. (1980). Cameraman Rob Van Der Kar was killed in a helicopter crash while filming an episode.

That's Incredible! (1980). On 6 July, stunt motorcyclist Steve Lewis suffered extensive foot and knee injuries while attempting to jump over two cars speeding toward him at over 100 mph (160 km/h). On 15 September, while performing a 170-foot (52 m) jump over the fountains of Caesars Palace in Las Vegas, Nevada, stunt motorcyclist Gary Wells missed the landing ramp and crashed into a parking lot wall. He sustained a tear in the main artery of his heart, along with broken legs, a fractured pelvis, and a concussion. In addition, six spectators were injured when a 15-foot (4.6 m) section of the wall gave way upon impact.

Das Boot (1981). While filming a scene in which the U-96 is caught in a storm, actor Jan Fedder lost his footing and was nearly swept off the conning tower set. Actor Bernd Tauber noticed Fedder was suddenly missing and cried out, "Mann-\u00fcber-Bord!" ("Man overboard!"). With the cameras still rolling, Tauber helped him to the conning tower hatch. Before realizing it was an accident, director Wolfgang Petersen said, "Good idea, Jan. We'll do that one more time!". Fedder was hospitalized and his role was partially rewritten so that he was bed-ridden for a short portion of the film. The footage was developed and the scene in which Fedder's character is nearly swept off the submarine was included in the film.

The Cannonball Run (1981). Stuntwoman Heidi von Beltz was left a quadriplegic after being thrown from her car during a crash. She died in October 2015, 35 years after the accident, aged 59.

The Five of Me (1981). Camera assistant Jack Tandberg was killed when he was struck by a driverless stunt car during the filming of this made-for-television film.

For Your Eyes Only (1981). While filming a high-speed chase in the bobsleigh run, the four-man bobsled came out of the run at the wrong place and hit a tree. One of its occupants, a young stuntman named Paolo Rigon, was killed. In the scene where James Bond and Melina Havelock are dragged across the ocean, the stunt doubles for both characters suffered cuts and lacerations when their backs scraped against the coral reef in the Bahamas.

Roar (1981). A film about a wildlife preservationist whose family comes to visit him only to be met with his co-habitats, his vast collection of wild animals, which attacked the film crew and actors who had to work alongside them, leaving over 70 of them injured on set including cinematographer Jan de Bont, who had his scalp lifted by a lion, resulting in 220 stitches. Lead actress Tippi Hedren fractured her leg and also had scalp wounds after being bucked off by an elephant while she was riding it in addition to being also bitten in the neck by a lion and required 38 stitches. Melanie Griffith (Hedren's daughter) was also attacked, receiving 50 stitches to her face. Because of the injuries on set, crew turnover was high as many never returned to the set. John Marshall was bitten by one of the lions and required 56 stitches.

The Sword and the Sorcerer (1981). Stuntman Jack Tyree was killed while doing a high-fall stunt at Griffith Park in Los Angeles. While performing a 78-foot (24 m) fall in heavy costume and makeup, Tyree fell short of his airbag, resulting in a fatal impact.

Blade Runner (1982). Daryl Hannah chipped her elbow in eight places during a scene where she accidentally slipped on the pavement and smashed the window of a parked car.

Conan the Barbarian. (1982) Actress Sandahl Bergman was filming a sword fight when her finger was almost severed; Bergman was rushed to hospital, where the finger was successfully reattached.

First Blood (1982). Sylvester Stallone suffered numerous serious injuries during filming. For example, in the scene where John Rambo escapes being pursued from Deputy Art Galt (Jack Starrett) by jumping off a cliff and into a mass of tree branches. Stallone performed the stunt himself and broke several ribs after filming the scene three times. He suffered bruises to his back after filming 19 takes of the jail scene where Galt clubbed Rambo with a nightstick. Also, while filming for the scene where Rambo first runs into the abandoned mine shaft to elude the guards firing at him, Stallone seriously injured his hand after failing to realize that his hand was on the top of a gunfire squib that went off after. The injury was so severe that Stallone almost lost his thumb. After performing for a stunt in a deleted scene, the stunt driver for Brian Dennehy, Bennie Dobbins, suffered a lumbar compression fracture. Dobbins would later pass away from a heart attack in 1988 while filming Red Heat.

Fitzcarraldo (1982). The production of this West German film was affected by the numerous injuries and deaths of several indigenous extras who were hired as laborers, as well as two plane crashes that resulted in five critical injuries and one paralysis. A Peruvian logger was forced to amputate his own foot after being bitten by a venomous snake.

Pink Floyd \u2013The Wall (1982). During the filming of the scene for the song "One of My Turns", in which the main character tears apart his hotel room, Bob Geldof injured his left hand while ripping off pieces of a wooden closet door; he can be seen briefly looking at his hand. Later in the scene, he is then seen with a shirt wrapped around his hand.

World War III (1982). During filming for this made-for-TV movie, director Boris Sagal was fatally injured when his skull was fractured as he walked into the tail rotor blade of a helicopter.

Untitled Australian TV commercial (1982). Cameraman Garry Hansen and two others were killed in a helicopter crash.

Coolie (1983). While filming a fight scene with Puneet Issar, Amitabh Bachchan was critically injured when he jumped over a table and the corner of the table struck his abdomen, resulting in a splenic rupture and blood loss. Filming was delayed for several months for Bachchan to recover from his injury.

High Road to China (1983). During filming in Yugoslavia, a helicopter crashed en route to location. All three on board\u2013copter pilot Nigel Thornton, stunt pilot David Perrin and mechanic Jaron Anderson\u2013were killed in the crash.

Midnite Spares (1983). Focus-puller David Brostoff was killed when, during filming of a motor-race scene at Granville, Australia, one of the sprint-cars swerved off the track and struck him, driving his body through two fences. The filmmakers were criticized for a lack of a proper stunt coordinator at the scene and for allowing non-stunt drivers to drive at race-speed.

Peterborough Jump (1983). On 5 September 1983, Canadian stuntman Ken Carter attempted to jump a pond in Peterborough, Ontario, with a rocket-powered Pontiac Firebird. He overshot the target landing ramp and was killed when his car crashed on its roof.

The Right Stuff (1983). Stuntman Joseph Leonard Svec died while performing a parachute jump that recreated Chuck Yeager's escape from a stalling NF-104. In real life, Yeager's flight helmet had caught fire on colliding with the ejection seat's heated exhaust in mid-air. Svec carried a smoke canister during his freefall to simulate such fire. However, this may have intoxicated the stuntman, causing him to lose consciousness. He failed to open his parachute and fell to his death.

Scarface (1983). Production was stalled for two weeks because Al Pacino accidentally burned his hand by holding a barrel of a gun that had been fired.

Twilight Zone: The Movie (1983). On 23 July 1982, two children, Myca Dinh Le (aged 7) and Renee Shin-Yi Chen (aged 6), and actor Vic Morrow were killed by a helicopter during production when pyrotechnics struck the tail rotor, causing the helicopter to spin out of control. Morrow and Le were struck by the main rotor and Chen was crushed under the helicopter. The accident led to director John Landis's trial on involuntary manslaughter charges, of which he was acquitted, one of the most prolonged lawsuits in film history and some major changes in filming codes.

City Heat (1984). Burt Reynolds suffered a broken jaw after being hit on the face with a metal chair while filming a fight scene. The injury left him restricted to a liquid diet; he lost 30 lb (14 kg) by the time filming wrapped.

Indiana Jones and the Temple of Doom (1984). In June 1983, while filming in London, Harrison Ford herniated a disc in his back, forcing him to fly back to Los Angeles for an operation. He returned six weeks later.

Cover Up (1984). While waiting for an episode filming to resume, actor Jon-Erik Hexum played Russian roulette with a .44 Magnum loaded with a blank. The gunshot fractured his skull and caused massive cerebral hemorrhaging when bone fragments were forced through his brain. He was rushed to Beverly Hills Medical Center, where he was pronounced brain dead.

Dune (1984). Jü00fcrgen Prochnow suffered first- and second-degree burns to his face while filming a scene where his character lay unconscious and spewed green gas from his torn cheek. To achieve this effect, a tube connected to a pump was attached to a prosthetic cheek over Prochnow's face. However, a malfunction caused heat to build up inside the fake cheek and spill near-molten goo on Prochnow's face once it was torn open.

Pepsi commercial (1984). While Michael Jackson was filming a television commercial with his siblings at the Shrine Auditorium in Los Angeles, a faulty pyrotechnic went off too early and set his hair on fire, inflicting second- and third-degree burns to his scalp and body. Jackson sued PepsiCo for damages and received a US\$1.5 million settlement, which he donated to the Brotman Medical Center in Culver City, California, to establish the Michael Jackson Burn Center for Children. This accident resulted in Jackson's addiction to painkillers and obsession with plastic surgery until his death in 2009.

Airwolf (1985). Stuntman Reid Rondell was killed in a helicopter crash.

Police Story (1985). During the film's famous pole-sliding scene, Jackie Chan suffered third-degree burns on his hands, nearly broke the seventh and eighth vertebrae on his spine, dislocated his pelvis, and was nearly paralyzed. Also, in the scene where Jackie Chan stops a double-decker bus, the actors were supposed to be thrown through the front window of the second level and land on a car below, but instead they landed on the hard surface of the road, missing the car. The scene still went into the film.

Rambo: First Blood Part II (1985). During filming in Mexico, FX man Cliff Wenger, Jr. was accidentally killed by one of the film's explosions.

Rocky IV (1985). Demanding a sense of realism in the boxing match between Rocky Balboa and Ivan Drago, Sylvester Stallone and Dolph Lundgren agreed to legitimately spar with each other. Stallone was airlifted from Canada to St. John's Hospital in Santa Monica, California, and placed on intensive care for eight days after Lundgren delivered a hard punch to his chest, causing his heart to swell and his blood pressure to exceed 200.

Runaway Train (1985). During filming in Alaska, a helicopter en route to location struck power lines and crashed, killing pilot Rick Holley.

Armour of God (1986). During the filming of a scene in which Jackie Chan jumped from a wall to a tree branch, the branch snapped off and Chan fell 15 feet to the ground below. He hit his head on a rock, causing part of his skull to crack and a fragment to lodge in his brain. He now has a plastic plug in a permanent hole in his skull and hearing-loss in the right ear and has since called this stunt \"the closest (he) had ever come to death.\"

Vendetta dal futuro (*Hands of Steel*, 1986). During filming of the Italian sci-fi action film in Arizona, a helicopter attempted to fly beneath the Navajo Bridge but crashed, killing the pilot Dan Nasca and Italian actor Claudio Cassinelli.

Maximum Overdrive (1986). Director of photography Armando Nannuzzi was seriously injured when a radio-controlled lawnmower used in a scene went out of control and struck a block of wood used as a camera support, shooting out wood splinters. The splinters were fired at Nannuzzi's face, resulting in him losing an eye. Nannuzzi sued Stephen King on 18 February 1987, for \$18 million in damages due to unsafe working practices. The suit was settled out of court.

Top Gun (1986). On 16 September 1985, aerobatic pilot Art Scholl crashed his Pitts S-2 camera-plane off the southern Californian coast near Carlsbad. Neither the aircraft nor Scholl's body were ever recovered.

The Wraith (1986). During filming of a car-chase scene in the low-budget sci-fi action film in Arizona, assistant cameraman Bruce Ingram was killed when an overloaded camera car crashed on a mountain road.

Full Metal Jacket (1987). Actor Vincent D'Onofrio, who had deliberately increased his weight to 280 lb (130 kg) in order to play the overweight U.S. Marine Corps recruit Leonard Lawrence (Pvt. Pyle), twisted his knee during filming of the boot-camp scenes, injuring it severely. D'Onofrio required surgical reconstruction.

Million Dollar Mystery (1987). Stuntman Dar Robinson died in a motorcycle accident after a dangerous stunt had been filmed and the medics on the set had been dismissed. Robinson, famous for his jumps off Toronto's CN Tower, drove his motorcycle off a cliff.

The Squeeze (1987). Veteran stuntman Victor Magnotta drowned while performing a car stunt in which he drove the vehicle off a Hoboken pier and plunged into the Hudson River. He was pinned in the car, and could not escape before drowning.

The Untouchables (1987). While filming the first take of the scene when his character is riddled with bullets from Frank Nitti (Billy Drago)'s tommy gun, Sean Connery caught dust in his eye and had to be hospitalized. Film director Brian De Palma recalled having to beg Connery to do a second take of the scene.

Braddock: Missing in Action III (1988). On location in the Philippines, a helicopter hired by the Cannon Group crashed into Manila Bay, killing four Filipino soldiers (who were working as extras) and wounding five other people on the ground. This helicopter accident occurred the same day the \"not guilty\" *Twilight Zone* verdict was handed down in a Los Angeles Superior Court.

Die Hard (1988). Bruce Willis lost two-thirds of his hearing in his left ear after firing a gun loaded with extra-loud blanks from underneath a table.

Halloween 4: The Return of Michael Myers (1988). While filming a rooftop scene, Ellie Cornell accidentally slipped and her torso was cut by a large nail. She lost a large amount of blood but recovered, going on to continue on with the film.

Red Heat (1988). Stuntman and director Bennie Dobbins suffered a fatal heart attack while filming a fight scene in freezing conditions outdoors in Austria. The scene required Arnold Schwarzenegger and another actor to fight near-naked in deep snow. Dobbins over-exerted himself trying to install fan heaters in the snow to prevent the actors suffering hypothermia.

The Abyss (1989). Actor Ed Harris almost drowned during an underwater sequence. Despite him yelling \"Cut!\" when he ran out of air, the production crew did not give him oxygen until he passed out. The trauma caused him to break down in his car on the way home.

Back to the Future Part II (1989). During a \"hoverboard\" stunt scene, stuntwoman Cheryl Wheeler-Dixon was accidentally bounced off a pillar before falling thirty feet onto concrete, sustaining serious facial and wrist injuries.

Cyborg (1989). While filming, Jackson \"Rock\" Pinckney lost an eye during filming when Jean-Claude Van Damme accidentally struck him in the eye with a prop knife. Pinckney sued Van Damme in a North Carolina court and was awarded \$487,500.

Gone in 60 Seconds 2 (1989, unfinished). Director/actor H. B. Halicki was killed in Buffalo, New York, when a water tower he was planning to topple fell prematurely, hitting a telephone pole that then struck him in the head. The film was scrapped as a result of the accident.

Hired to Kill (1989). Stuntman Clint Carpenter was killed and three others and the pilot were injured in a helicopter crash in Corfu, Greece.

The Karate Kid Part III (1989). Actor Sean Kanan suffered internal bleeding after doing 20 takes of being thrown out a door and landing on his stomach. He collapsed at a Las Vegas hotel four days after shooting the scene and was discovered to have two quarts of blood pooled in his abdomen.

The Return of the Musketeers (1989). On 20 September 1988, Roy Kinnear suffered a broken pelvis in a horseback riding accident and died of a heart attack the following day.

The Sword of Tipu Sultan (1989). The largest number of on-set deaths in film history took place during the filming of this Indian made-for-TV movie. A total of 62 extras and crew members died after a fire broke out and they were trapped inside the burning film studio. Director and star Sanjay Khan suffered major burns and spent 13 months in hospital undergoing 72 operations.

== 1990s

Back to the Future Part III (1990). In the scene where Buford \"Mad Dog\" Tannen and his gang hangs Marty McFly, Michael J. Fox lost consciousness from asphyxiation. After a few seconds, an extra realized he was being asphyxiated and the noose was lowered. Fox recounted this event in his autobiography, Lucky Man.

Delta Force 2: The Colombian Connection (1990). Five people were killed in a helicopter crash during filming in the Philippines. The fatalities were pilot Jojo Imperiale, actor Geoff Brewer, cameraman Gadi Danzig, key grip Mike Graham and gaffer Don Marshall.

Bikini Island (1991). Stuntman Jay C. Currin was killed on the first day of filming during a stunt fall off a 55-foot (17 m) cliff, when he landed on some rocks instead of the airbag that had been placed to break his fall.

Highlander II: The Quickening (1991). Christopher Lambert and Michael Ironside both suffered injuries during filming. Lambert chipped one of Ironside's teeth during a fight scene, while Ironside inadvertently severed part of Lambert's finger during a sword-fight scene.

Terminator 2: Judgment Day (1991). Linda Hamilton suffered permanent hearing damage in one ear during filming when she fired a gun inside an elevator without using her ear plugs. She also injured her knees from falling on the ground during multiple re-shoots of her character being hit with a nightstick by actor Ken Gibbel. Frustrated by Gibbel's refusal to hit her properly, Hamilton knocked him unconscious with a broom handle during the escape scene. Arnold Schwarzenegger nearly broke some fingers while twirling his shotgun with one hand. While there was a shotgun with a lever loop lengthened to fit Schwarzenegger's hand, he mistakenly picked up a standard-sized unit and injured his hand while attempting the stunt.

The Bodyguard (1992). A worker died when he was crushed between two lighting-equipment cranes during filming.

Patriot Games (1992). While filming the climactic speedboat fight scene, Sean Bean sustained a gash above his left eyebrow after Harrison Ford struck him with a metal hook.

Wind (1992). Australian stuntman Chris Anderson required a leg amputation below the knee after a 30-foot (9.1 m) yacht collided with the jet-boat on which Anderson was eating his lunch during a break in filming.

999 (1993). While recreating a real-life near-fatal parachute incident in which a parachutist tangled his equipment with the aircraft's landing gear before freeing himself, veteran stuntman Tip Tipping leapt out of a Cessna and crashed into woods near Ellingham, Northumberland. He was pronounced dead when medical staff arrived.

Super Mario Bros. (1993). Bob Hoskins was stabbed four times, electrocuted, and nearly drowned. During one scene, Hoskins broke a finger when the door of a van slammed on his hand.

Crime Story (1993). Jackie Chan's legs were crushed between two cars during a dangerous stunt scene.

The Fugitive (1993). Harrison Ford damaged some ligaments in his leg while filming a chase scene in the woods. Because he refused to have surgery until filming was wrapped, his character (Dr. Richard Kimble) walked with a limp throughout the film.

Gettysburg (1993). During filming of the battle scenes on Little Round Top, Bradley Egen, an extra playing a Union soldier, was unintentionally struck in the head by the butt of a musket and suffered a mild concussion.

Sliver (1993). Cameraman Michael Benson suffered lung injuries after a helicopter crash left him trapped for two days inside a Hawaiian volcano crater. The crew aboard the helicopter was flying over an active volcano to shoot the film's original opening sequence, but the footage was lost in the crash, requiring that the film's ending be rewritten.

The Crow (1994). On 31 March 1993, American actor and martial artist Brandon Lee was accidentally shot and killed in North Carolina with a .44 magnum gun that was intended to fire blanks but contained a bullet left behind after a dummy round had been inserted and removed. Also, on 1 February 1993, the opening day of filming, a carpenter was severely shocked and burned when his scissor lift struck power lines.

Friends (1994). In the Season 3 episode \"The One Where No One's Ready\", Matt LeBlanc dislocated his shoulder leaping into a chair. The injury required LeBlanc to wear a sling, temporarily postponing production of the episode and requiring the injury to be written into the show for the following two episodes.

L.A. Heat (1995). Stuntman Paul Dallas died when he missed the airbag for a 53-foot fall.

Mortal Kombat (1995). There were a few injuries to the lead actors when filming commenced. During filming of the battle between Liu Kang and Reptile, actor Robin Shou fractured his ribs after multiple takes of hitting a pillar. Actress Bridgette Wilson also got injured, dislocating her shoulder while performing a stunt; she was quickly able to continue working when paramedics put it back into place. Actor Linden Ashby recalled urinating blood after being kicked in the kidney.

Rumble in the Bronx (1995). Jackie Chan injured his right leg while performing a stunt where he jumps onto a boat. He spent much of the remaining shooting time with one leg in a cast. When it came to the film's climax, the crew colored a sock to resemble the shoe on his good foot, which Chan wore over his cast. Lead actress Fran\u00e7oise Yip and several stunt doubles were also injured during the shooting of a motorcycle stunt, with several people suffering broken limbs and ankles.

Seven (1995). In a scene where Detective David Mills (Brad Pitt) chases John Doe in the rain, Pitt fell and his arm went through a car windshield, requiring surgery. This accident was written into the script to explain Pitt wearing a cast over his arm. Coincidentally, the original script did call for Pitt's character to be injured during this sequence (but not to his hand).

Vampire in Brooklyn (1995). Angela Bassett's stunt-double Sonja Davis fell to her death in a stunt gone wrong. Her death led to a \$50 million wrongful-death lawsuit against Paramount Pictures.

Waterworld (1995). During production, actresses Jeanne Tripplehorn and Tina Majorino were thrown overboard from the trimaran they were on when its bowsprit snapped. Nearly a dozen rescue divers jumped in and brought them back on board. Kevin Costner nearly died when he was caught in a squall while tied to the mast of his trimaran. In addition, several cast and crew members suffered from seasickness and jellyfish stings. Costner's stunt double, Laird Hamilton, was lost at sea for a few hours when his jet ski ran out of fuel after the filming of a jet ski scene.

Ah Kam (1996). In October 1995, actress Michelle Yeoh, who usually performs her own stunts, was seriously injured during shooting of the film about the life of a stuntwoman, when she misjudged an 18-foot (5.5 m) jump off a bridge onto a truck. She fractured a vertebra and was in traction for a month. The sequence can be seen at the end of the film.

Black & Decker commercial (1996). Veteran pilot Michael Tamburro died after suffering a broken neck and head injuries in a helicopter crash caused by hitting a main rotor blade on a rock on the side of a desert butte. Co-pilot Alan Purwin suffered a broken arm, and flying debris from the crash injured a crew member. Producers Propaganda Films had not obtained a permit to use a helicopter when filming, which the firm claimed was due to an unintentional oversight.

Love Serenade (1996). During the filming of a scene on a grain silo, stuntman Collin Dragsbaek (doubling actor George Shetsov) died when he fell onto a faulty airbag.

Gone Fishin' (1997). Janet Wilder was killed and four other people, including her husband, were injured when a speedboat driver misjudged a ramp and the speedboat landed in a crowd.

Titanic (1997). Several extras were injured during the film's climactic sinking scene where passengers fall and hit parts of the ship. Injuries ranged from a broken ankle to cracked ribs, a fractured cheekbone, and a ruptured spleen. Kate Winslet suffered hypothermia from filming the water scenes after she refused to wear a wetsuit under her dress. During the scene where Jack and Rose were running away from an ocean wave in the hallways, Winslet's coat snagged on a gate, pulling her down and nearly drowning her. On the final night of shooting in Nova Scotia, 80 cast and crew members were hospitalized after the clam chowder at the catering area was spiked with PCP.

Blues Brothers 2000 (1998). While filming a stunt scene, a car rolled onto two crew members, one of whom needed a leg amputation. Three months later, during filming for a car-crash sequence, stuntman Bob Minor suffered severe injuries to his head.

Galapagos: The Enchanted Voyage (1998). Noel Archambault, the film's camera operator/stereographer, was killed in an ultralight aircraft crash along with the pilot, William Raisner Jr., while filming in the Galapagos Islands. The men were found at an elevation of 3,000 feet on Cerro Azul, one of the two most active volcanoes in the archipelago.

Mighty Joe Young (1998). Director of photography Don Peterman and camera operator Ray de la Motte were injured while preparing a crane shot in July 1997 in Thousand Oaks, California. Both suffered extensive neck and head injuries.

Pleasantville (1998). Cameraman Brent Hershman died when he fell asleep driving home after a 19-hour workday on the set of the film. Hershman's death resulted in a wrongful-death suit, claiming that New Line Cinema, New Line Productions and Juno Pix Inc. were responsible for the death as a result of the lengthy work hours imposed on the set, and spurred a call to limit filming hours.

Walker, Texas Ranger (1999). Stuntman William Charles Skeen suffered a fatal heart attack when the GMC Suburban in which he was riding in made a rough landing after hurtling 140 feet through the air in a state park. The landing of the vehicle broke all the axles.

== 2000s

Cast Away (2000). While filming, Tom Hanks cut his leg. Two weeks later, the swelling on his leg persisted, and Hanks was confined to a hospital for three weeks to treat a staph infection that could have killed him from blood poisoning.

Crouching Tiger, Hidden Dragon (2000). During a fight scene, Michelle Yeoh tore an ACL on her knee after a bad landing and had to be flown from China to Johns Hopkins Hospital in Baltimore, Maryland, for surgery.

The Crow: Stairway to Heaven (2000). A special-effects explosion went wrong during filming on 15 August 1998, when stuntman Marc Akerstream was struck on the head and killed by flying debris.

Dinosaur (2000). A crew member was killed and another seriously wounded when a camera boom struck a cross-country power line.

I Dare You: The Ultimate Challenge (2000). Stuntman Michael Brady died while preparing his stunt equipment in Benson, Arizona. He accidentally slipped off a train boxcar and hit his head on the rocks below. Brady was in a coma for several days before being taken off life support.

Proof of Life (2000). David Morse's stand-in, Will Gaffney, was killed while riding on a truck that drove off a mountain road.

Taxi 2 (2000). A Peugeot 406 was supposed to land in a pile of cardboard after a stunt, but missed and hit several crew. Cameraman Alain Dutartre later died of internal injuries while his assistant Jean-Michel Bar broke both legs.

The X-Files (2000) Crew member Jim Engh was killed by electrocution when the scaffolding he was standing on came into contact with a high-tension power line. Six other crew members were injured in the accident, one critically.

Exit Wounds (2001). During filming in Hamilton, Ontario, a van was being towed along a street upside-down as part of a chase scene; stuntman Chris Lamon and another man were supposed to roll safely out, but Chris struck his head, dying six days later.

Pearl Harbor (2001). A stunt plane dressed like a Japanese fighter crashed during a flight over the movie set. The pilot survived the crash without serious injury.

The Messenger (2002). Russian actor and director Sergei Bodrov, Jr. and 42 film crew members were killed in the Kolkadon rock ice slide after finishing the second day of shooting on 20 September.

Mr. Deeds (2002). Winona Ryder broke her arm in three places while filming the scene in which she and Adam Sandler ride bikes down a set of stairs.

The Lord of the Rings: The Two Towers (2002). Viggo Mortensen broke two toes kicking a helmet; the take is used in the film. Orlando Bloom fell off a horse and broke three ribs. John Rhys-Davies' stunt double also dislocated one of his knees in another accident. Finally, while filming a battle sequence, Mortensen chipped a tooth and Bernard Hill's ear was slashed.

XXX (2002). On 4 April 2002, Vin Diesel's stunt double, Harry L. O'Connor, was killed during filming, in a scene where he was supposed to rappel down a parasailing line and land on a submarine. Instead, he struck a bridge at high speed and died immediately.

Ripley's Believe It or Not! (2003). While filming an episode near Kingman, Arizona, a filming-helicopter flew into a power line. David Gibbs, the helicopter pilot, had his pilot's license suspended for the accident. His family sued the company that made the show. In 2013, Gibbs would later be involved in another helicopter accident that killed him and two passengers.

The Osbournes (2003). Ozzy Osbourne was seriously injured at his home after an accident whilst riding a quad bike. Osbourne broke his collarbone, eight ribs, and neck vertebra, and he had to be resuscitated at the scene. He was rushed to a hospital where he had his collarbone lifted to release a major artery. This left the future of the show uncertain.

Video Option (2003). Whilst competing in the Silver State Classic Challenge, Daijiro Inada sustained a minor injury to his hip after his modified 800 bhp Nissan 350Z left the road and rolled over seven times following a tire blowout at about 210 mph (338 km/h). In addition to a misaligned tire setup which contributed to the blowout, he tried to downshift dropping into 3rd gear at 149 mph (240 km/h), which caused the accident.

CrossBones (2004). On 14 August 2004, cinematographer Neal Fredericks was killed when the Cessna from which he was filming crashed near the Dry Tortugas off the coast of Florida. Although the director, pilot, and two other crew members were able to escape, Fredericks could not free himself from his harness and drowned.

Kill Bill: Volume 2 (2004). While filming a driving scene in Mexico, Uma Thurman sustained a concussion and injured her knees when she lost control of the car and crashed into a palm tree.

The Passion of the Christ (2004). In playing the role of Jesus Christ, Jim Caviezel sustained gashes to his back from multiple whippings, hypothermia, and a separated shoulder from carrying a giant cross. He was also struck by lightning before filming the Sermon of the Mount scene.

The Phantom of the Opera (2004). A worker suffered severe injuries when he was thrown from scaffolding that was not properly secured on the set of the film. Actor Patrick Wilson fell off his horse approximately three times while filming his own stunt scene, riding the horse bareback. He also nearly drowned while filming the water scenes in the lake.

Troy (2004). Brad Pitt, who played Achilles in the film, tore his left Achilles tendon during production. George Camilleri, a bodybuilding extra, broke his leg while filming an action sequence at Tuffie. He was operated on the following day but suffered complications and died two weeks later.

00c6on Flux (2005). Charlize Theron was performing backflips during filming and landed on her neck, herniating a disc close to her spinal cord. Production was shut down for eight weeks.

Syriana (2005). During a torture scene where he was tied to a chair, George Clooney suffered head and spinal injuries and memory loss when he hit his head on the floor after the torturer knocked his chair over. The impact ruptured his dura mater, resulting in loss of cerebrospinal fluid. The injury was so painful that he contemplated committing suicide while recovering.

Casino Royale (2006). While filming the Madagascar fight-scene in Barbados, Daniel Craig knocked out two of his front teeth. The damage was so severe that Craig's dentist had to be flown in from London to replace his teeth.

Jackass Number Two (2006). During filming of the closing scene, Ryan Dunn was performing a stunt with Bam Margera in which both of them are pulled out of shot by a running horse with a rope tied around their feet. Dunn dropped straight onto his shoulder, causing damage to the muscles and leading to a life-threatening blood clot near his heart and brain. While recovering from that injury and lyme disease, Dunn fell into depression and reclusion, isolating himself for two years before returning to Jackass.

Ocean's Deadliest (2006). On 4 September 2006, Steve Irwin was fatally pierced in the chest by a stingray spine while snorkelling at the Great Barrier Reef, at Batt Reef, which is located off the coast of Port Douglas in north Queensland. Irwin was in the area filming the documentary, but weather had stalled filming. He decided to take the opportunity to film some shallow water shots for a segment in the television program his daughter Bindi was hosting when the ray suddenly turned and lashed out at him with the spine on its tail.

Top Gear (2006). While filming a challenge for Series 9 Episode 1 in Yorkshire, Richard Hammond crashed a dragster at 288 mph (463 km/h), seriously injuring his brain. His front-right tire failed on the seventh run that caused him to hit the grass and roll the Vampire he was driving. During the roll, Hammond's helmet embedded itself into the ground, flipping the visor up and forcing dirt into his mouth and left eye, damaging the eye. Rescuers felt a pulse and heard the unconscious Hammond breathing before the car was turned upright. Hammond also hurt his neck in the "Cheap Car Challenge" of Series 8 Episode 8 when his Suzuki Super Carry rolled over.

Wowowee (2006). A stampede occurred at PhilSports Football and Athletics Stadium, where the Philippine game show was filming its first anniversary episode. The stampede killed 73 people and injured 392 others. The incident is cited in the 2007 Guinness World Records as "the greatest death toll in a game show."

Past Tense (2006). During the production of this Lifetime film, Gabrielle Carteris suffered from partial facial paralysis and a speech impediment from a scene where her character is choked and dragged down a flight of stairs by actor Adrian Hughes. She sued the film's producers for medical expenses, loss of earnings, and various damages.

Charlie Wilson's War (2007). A special-effects assistant was critically injured when a prop missile exploded.

Fifth Gear (2007). During the filming of Series 12, episode 7, presenter Tom Ford broke his foot and several toes when he crashed a modified Bedford Rascal van while recording a piece about drifting. BTCC driver Jason Plato suffered multiple burns when a Caparo T1 he was driving at Bruntingthorpe proving ground burst into flames.

The Final Season (2007). Cameraman Roland Schlotzhauer was killed during filming when the helicopter he was on hit power lines and crashed into a field. The helicopter pilot and one of the film's producers were seriously injured.

Live Free or Die Hard (2007). Bruce Willis was injured during a fight scene when he was kicked above his right eye by Maggie Q's stunt double, who was wearing stiletto heels. Willis was hospitalized and received seven stitches that ran through his right eyebrow and down into the corner of his eye. Willis' stunt double Larry Rippenkroeger was knocked unconscious when he fell 25 feet (7.6 m) from a fire escape to the pavement. Rippenkroeger suffered broken bones in his face, several broken ribs, a punctured lung, and fractures in both wrists. Owing to his injuries, production was temporarily shut down. Willis personally paid the hotel bills for Rippenkroeger's parents and visited him a number of times at the hospital.

Time Team (2007). Reenactor Paul Allen, 54, died in a jousting accident after a splinter from a broken lance penetrated his eye socket and lodged in his brain.

The Dark Knight (2008). Cameraman Conway Wickliffe was killed in 2007 on the set of The Dark Knight, as he rode in a pickup truck driving parallel to a stunt car; the pickup missed a 90-degree turn and crashed into a tree.

Jumper (2008). Set dresser David Ritchie was crushed to death by frozen debris as an exterior set was being dismantled.

Law & Order: Special Victims Unit (2008). While filming an action scene, Mariska Hargitay suffered a collapsed lung after landing wrongly, requiring multiple surgeries to correct the injury.

Red Cliff (2008/2009). While filming a scene in which a small boat was set on fire and was to ram a larger boat, the fire spread quickly out of control, killing stuntman Lu Yanqing and injuring six others.

Valkyrie (2008). During filming, the side of a vintage truck detached as the vehicle turned a sharp corner, causing a number of extras on board to fall out. One man was seriously injured and ten more suffered minor injuries. The extras involved later filed a lawsuit against the production.

63rd Tony Awards (2009). After performing the opening number with his band Poison, lead vocalist Bret Michaels was struck in the head by a descending set and knocked to the floor. He suffered a fractured nose and a split lip that required three stitches. Michaels subsequently sued the event's organizers, claiming that the collision led to his 2010 brain hemorrhage. The suit was settled in May 2012 for an undisclosed amount.

G.I. Joe: The Rise of Cobra (2009). During an explosion-effects misfire, Sienna Miller's suit caught fire, igniting the area between her breasts.

Nitro Circus (2009). Johnny Knoxville was attempting to do a back flip on a Moto X bike. Halfway into the rotation, he bailed and hit the ground hard. The bike landed on top of him and the handlebars hit his crotch, tearing his urethra. As a result, he had to flush his bladder periodically by means of a catheter. Knoxville said the process prevented scar tissue from forming. Motocross racer Jolene Van Vugt broke her wrist after coming short of a 65-foot (20 m) triple jump. She needed a metal plate attached with seven screws on her wrist and had to wear an arm-cast throughout the second season.

The Tournament (2009). In a botched attempt to turn over a semi-trailer truck with an air cannon for a chase scene, a piece of iron debris flew toward the production crew and hit assistant director Shero Rauf. Rauf broke both legs in that accident; he took almost two years to walk normally again.

== 2010s

The Expendables (2010). Sylvester Stallone injured his neck while filming a fight scene with Steve Austin. He required a metal plate inserted into his neck during surgery.

Harry Potter and the Deathly Hallows (2010/2011). During production at Leavesden, Daniel Radcliffe's stunt double David Holmes suffered a serious spinal injury during the filming of an aerial sequence, which left him a paraplegic. Holmes fell to the ground following an explosion that

was part of the stunt.

Lost (2010). While filming a fight scene for the series finale "The End", Terry O'Quinn mistakenly stabbed Matthew Fox with a real knife instead of a collapsible one. Fox's life was saved by the kevlar vest underneath his shirt.

Wetten, dass...? (2010). In the 4 December episode of this German entertainment series, stuntman Samuel Koch attempted to powerbock over five moving cars in succession when his head hit the windshield of the fourth car (driven by his father), causing him to crash to the ground head-first, fracturing two vertebrae and rendering him quadriplegic.

Campus PD (2011). Cameraman Greg Jacobsen was killed in a helicopter crash while filming at the Indiana University of Pennsylvania.

The Eagle (2011). When filming in a freezing river, actors have a mixture of boiling hot water and river water poured down their suits to stay warm. A crew member forgot to mix the hot water with the river water during filming; as a result, Channing Tatum was scalded with boiling water that burned the skin off the tip of his penis.

The Hangover Part II (2011). Australian stuntman Scott McLean suffered critical brain damage while filming in Bangkok after a taxi he was leaning out of the window of failed to dodge another vehicle, causing McLean's head to collide with it. Warner Bros. then issued a statement stating McLean was put into a medically induced coma, and were reportedly paying his hospital bills. McLean soon recovered, stating he had suffered "likely permanent brain and physical injuries" before suing the studio for unspecified damages.

Transformers: Dark of the Moon (2011). An extra was seriously injured during a stunt in Hammond, Indiana. Owing to a failed weld, a steel cable snapped from a car being towed and hit the extra's car, damaging her skull. The extra, identified as Gabriela C\u00e9dillo, had to undergo brain surgery. The injury left her permanently brain-damaged and paralyzed on her left side, and her left eye was stitched shut. In May 2012, it was revealed that a \$18 million settlement had been reached between Paramount and the C\u00e9dillo family. As a result of this accident, recycled footage from one of Michael Bay's previous movies, The Island, was used instead, with CG robots inserted into the footage.

Agneepath (2012). Hrithik Roshan suffered numerous injuries during production. He sustained burns on his hands when Priyanka Chopra's lehenga caught fire. He suffered an eye injury from Holi colors thrown to his face during a musical scene. He also sustained a major back injury from lifting a 110 kg (240 lb) man during an action scene.

The Avengers (2012). While performing a 30-foot (9.1 m) fall from a building, stuntman Jeremy Fitzgerald slammed into a pile of bricks and tore off a chunk of his scalp.

Django Unchained (2012). During a tense argument scene Leonardo DiCaprio smashed his hand on a table, inadvertently slicing his hand on a crystal cordial glass. Though the slice would require stitches after shooting the take, the actor managed to continue on in character and even used the profuse bleeding as a prop. Director Quentin Tarantino chose to include this scene take in the final cut of the film.

The Expendables 2 (2012). While filming in Elin Pelin, Bulgaria, a stuntman was killed and another was left in critical condition during a staged explosion on a rubber boat. The surviving stuntman underwent a five-hour operation that reportedly left him in stable condition. In addition, both Sylvester Stallone and Arnold Schwarzenegger required shoulder surgery after filming.

The Good Wife (2012). Kristin Chenoweth sustained a skull fracture, broken nose, spinal and rib injuries, and cracked teeth after a piece of the lighting rig fell on her, forcing her to require years of physical therapy.

The Hobbit (2012\u20132014). As many as 27 animals were killed during the production of this film, mainly from the hazardous conditions of the farm they were housed in. Several goats and sheep fell into a sinkhole under the farm. One horse was hobbled and left on the ground for three hours. Another horse was killed after falling off an embankment of an overcrowded paddock. One horse had the skin and muscles of her leg torn off by wire fencing. Several chickens were mauled to death by unsupervised dogs or trampled by larger animals. This led to a global protest against the film by People for the Ethical Treatment of Animals (PETA).

Nitro Circus: The Movie (2012). Mountain-biker and freestyle rider Jim DeChamp sustained a broken vertebra and severe head trauma as a result of a car stunt gone wrong.

Premium Rush (2012). While filming in the streets of New York City, Joseph Gordon-Levitt lost control of his bicycle and collided with the back of a taxicab before flying towards its rear windscreen. He required 31 stitches after his right forearm was slashed by the impact.

The Sessions (2012). John Hawkes suffered a severe disc injury on his back. Hawkes has confirmed that his "spine now has not enough movement."

Poseidon Rex (2013). In January 2013, actor Corin Nemec was involved in a boating accident while being transported to set by the Belizean Coast Guard. The boat ran into a semi-submerged barge, shattering the right side of his body. He required multiple blood transfusions to save his life, and underwent five surgeries.

Dangerous Flights (2013). On 24 February 2013, cameraman/director John Driftmier and conservationist Dr. Anthony King were killed in a plane crash in Kenya. Driftmier was shooting footage for the documentary when the plane, an Aeroprakt A-22L ultralight (registration 5Y-LWF) crashed into the east face of Mount Kenya. Although only a preliminary report has been published thus far, it is believed that a large downdraft forced the ultralight into an unrecoverable descent into the mountain. Driftmier and King were the only occupants.

G.I. Joe: Retaliation (2013). A crew member was killed while dismantling a set in New Orleans, Louisiana, when the scissor lift he was on tipped over, causing him to fall to his death.

The Green Inferno (2013). Lorenza Izzo nearly drowned while filming the escape attempt sequence, where her character runs into the river near the village and is pushed downstream before being recaptured. It was not until one of the crew realized that her screams for help were real, that she was rescued. Some footage of this scene was kept in the film.

Kick-Ass 2 (2013). While filming a fight scene, Chlo\u00e9 Grace Moretz's stunt double suffered a head injury when she was thrown into a wall by Olga Kurkulina.

Lone Operator (2013, unaired). During filming of this planned Discovery Channel series, cameraman Darren Rydstrom, cast member Michael Donatelli, and pilot David Gibbs were killed in a helicopter crash in Acton, California. Gibbs was not authorized by the FAA to fly during the morning hours, and he had had his pilot's license suspended twice prior to the accident.

The Lone Ranger (2013). Crew member Michael Bridger drowned while cleaning a 24-foot-deep (7.3 m) water tank to be used in the film's underwater scene.

Now You See Me (2013). While filming the water-chamber escape scene, Isla Fisher nearly drowned when her shackles got stuck in the grate below and she was stuck in the chamber for over two minutes.

Nurse 3D (2013). During filming in Toronto, Paz de la Huerta was struck by a reckless ambulance driver. She suffered a broken tailbone and spinal fracture, which required more than 20 surgeries.

Thor: The Dark World (2013). Jaimie Alexander suffered severe injuries when she slipped off a metal staircase during a rainy morning on the set. The fall caused her to slip a disc in her thoracic spine and chip 11 of her vertebrae, as well as dislocate her left shoulder and tear a rhomboid on her right side. The injuries took her out of filming for a month.

Cops (2014). While filming a shooting incident at a Wendy's in Omaha, Nebraska, audio technician Bryce Dion was accidentally shot by Omaha Police Department gunfire. He and the suspect were pronounced dead upon arrival at the hospital.

The Expendables 3 (2014). Sylvester Stallone suffered a serious back injury from a bad fall, requiring surgery that involved adding metal plates to his spine. In a separate scene, Antonio Banderas sustained a knee injury. While filming in Varna, Bulgaria, a truck driven by Jason Statham

lost its brakes and fell into the Black Sea. Statham was able to swim out of the accident unharmed.

Fury (2014). During filming in Oxfordshire, a stuntman was accidentally stabbed in the shoulder by a bayonet during rehearsals.

Midnight Rider: The Gregg Allman Story (2014, unfinished). Second camera assistant Sarah Jones was struck and killed by a freight train, and several crew members were injured, on 20 February 2014 when they attempted to shoot a scene with a hospital bed on an active railroad trestle at a location outside of Savannah, Georgia. The railroad company responsible for the tracks has claimed that the production crew did not have permission to film there. As a consequence, the Safety for Sarah movement was launched to campaign for increased safety in future film productions.

Top Gear (2014). During the Burma special in Series 21 Episode 6, Richard Hammond fell off a horse and had to be rushed to a hospital. In the Patagonia Special, James May cracked three ribs while attempting to mount a horse.

1864 (2015). During filming of the battles of the series, 18 extras collapsed due to wearing large woollen winter coats in the middle of summer where temperatures reached 43 degrees Celsius.

Dropped (2015). During the shooting of the French reality TV series, two helicopters collided on 9 March, killing ten people. The helicopters were reportedly heading to a gorge in northwestern Argentina for the French broadcaster TF1. Eight French passengers and the choppers' two Argentinian pilots died in the midair crash near the town of Villa Castelli in La Rioja province, Argentina's state news agency Telam reported, citing local authorities. The dead included famed sailor Florence Arthaud, who in 1990 broke the record for crossing the North Atlantic alone; swimmer Camille Muffat, who won three medals at the 2012 Olympics in London; and boxer Alexis Vastine, who won a bronze medal at the 2008 Olympics in Beijing.

Star Wars: The Force Awakens (2015). On 12 June 2014, Harrison Ford fractured a bone in his leg while filming at Pinewood Studios after a hydraulic door fell on him, and he was subsequently taken to a hospital to receive treatment. Filming was initially expected to continue as planned as Ford received treatment, though it was later revealed that production was suspended for two weeks to accommodate Ford's injury. Ford's son Ben released details on his father's injury saying that his ankle would likely need a plate and screws and that filming would be altered slightly, with the crew needing to shoot Ford from the waist up for a short time until he recovered. Director J. J. Abrams also injured his back while helping lift the hydraulic door off Ford's leg.

Kadavul Irukaan Kumaru (2016). G. V. Prakash Kumar and RJ Balaji were injured in a car crash during the filming of an action sequence near Tindivanam.

Masti Gudi (2016). On 7 November 2016, actors Anil Kumar and Raghava Uday drowned in Thippagondanahalli Reservoir near Bangalore, when they took a 60-foot (18 m) plunge from a chopper while shooting the film's climax scene. A rescue motorboat scheduled to pull the actors out of the water did not start, resulting in both actors' deaths.

Shooter (2016). On 6 July 2016, while filming a scene at Agua Dulce Airpark, actor Tom Sizemore accidentally ran over a stuntman. Sizemore was supposed to enter a Cadillac Escalade and stay there until the scene ended. The stunt coordinator told him not to pull out, but he did so regardless, not realizing that the stuntman was behind him.

Silence (2016). On 30 January 2015, a brick and wood house on the film's set in Taiwan suddenly collapsed on three construction workers who had been reinforcing the structure. One of the workers, Chen Yu-lung, was pronounced dead in the hospital. The other two sustained head and leg injuries.

Skiptrace (2016). On 17 December 2014, cinematographer Chan Kwok-Hung drowned when a motorized sampan he was on capsized during filming in Sunny Bay off Lantau Island in Hong Kong.

American Made (2017). Stunt pilot Alan D. Purwin and Venezuelan co-pilot Carlos Berl were killed when their aircraft crashed during filming in Medell\u00edn, Colombia. A third person on board the aircraft survived.

Blade Runner 2049 (2017). On 25 August 2016, a construction worker was killed while dismantling one of the film's sets at Origo Studios in Budapest, Hungary.

A Dog's Purpose (2017). In 2017, a video was released of filming in 2015, where a German Shepherd named Hercules was submerged under a rushing current while the crew rushed towards him. The video shown by TMZ featured a man holding Hercules by the collar and leading him into the water, which lead to accusations of manhandling. Amblin Entertainment released a statement in regards to the incident, saying that \"on the day of the shoot, Hercules did not want to perform the stunt portrayed on the tape so the Amblin production team did not proceed with filming that shot\", and that \"Hercules is happy and healthy\". On 4 February 2017, the American Humane Association reported that an independent third-party animal-cruelty expert had concluded that safety measures on the set of the film were in place and the video had been deliberately edited to mislead the public.

The Fate of the Furious (2017). During principal photography in M\u00f6dvaln, Iceland, on 14 March 2016, strong winds sent a plastic iceberg prop flying into a paddock and striking two horses. One was wounded and the other mortally injured; the latter was later euthanized.

The Grand Tour (2017). While filming in Mozambique for the series' second season, Richard Hammond was seriously injured after falling off his motorbike. While filming another segment on 10 June 2017, Hammond was hospitalized after crashing a Rimac Concept One during a hillclimbing event in Switzerland. Hammond was able to escape the accident with a fractured knee, despite the car flipping and catching fire shortly afterwards. The crash footage was shown in the first episode of the second season.

Prison Break (2017). On 1 June 2016, Dominic Purcell suffered a broken nose and a head injury on set in Morocco after an iron bar used as a set piece had fallen onto his head. Purcell was immediately airlifted from Marrakesh to Casablanca for treatment, where he recovered.

Resident Evil: The Final Chapter (2017). Stunt double Olivia Jackson was severely injured in a motorcycle accident on set in South Africa in September 2015, leaving her in a medically-induced coma for two weeks. During a high-speed motorcycle chase, she collided with a camera arm. Among Jackson's injuries were cerebral trauma, a crushed and degloved face, a severed artery in her neck, a paralyzed arm, several broken ribs, a shattered scapula, a broken clavicle, torn fingers with a thumb that needed to be amputated, and five nerves torn out of her spinal cord. Her paralyzed left arm was amputated in June 2016. Days after Jackson's accident, crew member Ricardo Cornelius was crushed to death by a Hummer H1 that slid off a platform he was operating.

The Walking Dead (2017). On 13 July 2017, stuntman John Bernecker suffered a head injury after falling more than 20 feet (6.1 m) off a balcony onto a concrete floor while filming a stunt for the show. He died the following day.

Deadpool 2 (2018). On 14 August 2017, stuntwoman Joi \"Sj\" Harris was killed during filming after losing control of a motorcycle while turning a corner and crashing through a glass window.

Ghostland (2018). In December 2016, actress Taylor Hickson crashed through a glass door while filming a scene, causing massive injuries to her face and requiring multiple reconstructive surgeries. She has a permanent facial scar as a result of the incident.

Maze Runner: The Death Cure (2018). On 17 March 2016, actor Dylan O'Brien suffered multiple injuries on set after being run over by a car and was taken to hospital in Vancouver. Production was stopped after the accident.

Mission: Impossible \u2013 Fallout (2018). In August 2017, actor Tom Cruise broke his right ankle while performing a stunt on the London set. Following the accident, production was halted for at nine weeks for the actor to heal. The footage of the failed stunt was later released.

S.W.A.T. (2018). On July 18, 2018, Kenny Johnson suffered unspecified injuries while filming the premiere episode of the second season. The scene involved Johnson's character, Domenic Luca, hanging from the landing gear of a helicopter while the helicopter flies away. Johnson later sued the production company, Sony, over the incident. As of July 2022, the case is still pending.

9-1-1 (2019). During filming for Season 3 on 20 August 2019, Ronda Rousey injured two fingers after her left hand was jammed in a boat door.

A Beautiful Day in the Neighborhood (2019). Sound mixer James Emswiler suffered a heart attack and fell from an apartment-building balcony during filming in Mt. Lebanon, Pennsylvania, on 11 October 2018. He died in the hospital an hour after the incident.

Chase Me (2019). On 27 November 2019, actor Godfrey Gao collapsed at about 1:45 am while filming. He was taken to a hospital, where after attempts at resuscitation for nearly three hours, he was pronounced dead.

The Dirt (2019). On 11 March 2018, crew member Louis DiVincenti suffered an electric shock while de-rigging a set during the New Orleans shoot. He sustained second- and third-degree burns over 50 percent of his body, which required numerous surgeries, skin grafts, and the amputation of his right foot. On 1 March 2019, DiVincenti sued Netflix and M\u00f6tley Cr\u00e9 for \$1.8 million to compensate for his medical bills.

Ilyinskye Frontier (2019). Russian stuntman Oleg Shilkin, 31, was run over and killed by a vintage tank during filming of the movie set in World War II. The incident happened on the set located 120 miles (190 km) outside Moscow. The tank was meant to halt a short distance from where Shilkin was but the tank failed to stop in time.

L.A.'s Finest (2019). On 21 February 2019, executive producer and showrunner Brandon Sonnier was seriously injured during the shooting of a car stunt at the Port of Los Angeles. The vehicle accidentally crashed into the video village area of the set, and the resulting injury required the partial amputation of Sonnier's right leg.

The Masked Singer (2019). During a dress rehearsal in season two, Michelle Williams, performing as The Butterfly, suffered an electric shock when a set piece short-circuited during a CO2 effect. Williams was reportedly fine but noted that the shock caused one of the boots she was wearing to split open.

Motherless Brooklyn (2019). On 22 March 2018, a fire broke out on one of the film's sets in New York City. The resulting blaze killed firefighter Lieutenant Michael Davidson.

The Story of Taiwan (2019). Director Chi Po-lin, his assistant Chen Kuan-chi, and pilot Chang Chi-kuang were killed in a helicopter crash on 10 June 2017 while shooting aerial footage in a mountainous area in Hualien County's Fengbin Township.

== 2020s

Cowboy Bebop (2021). During the series' filming in New Zealand in October 2019, John Cho suffered a knee injury, forcing the production to halt for seven to nine months.

F9 (2021). In July 2019, stuntman Joe Watts, who doubled for Vin Diesel, sustained a serious head injury after a major fall during filming at the Warner Bros. Studios in Leavesden, Hertfordshire. The stunt involved the stunt double jumping from a balcony using safety wiring. The stunt double had to be airlifted to the hospital where he was placed in an induced coma following the event.

Love You Rachchu (2021). While filming a fight scene in Jogenahalli near Bidadi, Karnataka, stuntman Vivek stepped on an electric wire and died on the spot.

No Time to Die (2021). Daniel Craig sustained an ankle injury while filming in Jamaica and subsequently underwent minor surgery. In a separate filming accident, a controlled explosion caused exterior damage to the 007 Stage at Pinewood Studios and left a crew member with minor injuries.

Street Outlaws: Fastest in America (2022). Actor Ryan Fellows died in a car crash in Las Vegas while participating in a race for the show. He lost control of his vehicle, which flipped over and caught fire.

Project K (2024). Actor Amitabh Bachchan tore a muscle and cartilage in his ribs while filming an action scene in Hyderabad.

Geechee (TBA). On September 2020, production was halted indefinitely when a crew member got injured after the crew's convoy was fired upon several times by Dominican police. Apparently, the incident took place due to a case of mistaken identity. This caused the film production to be halted until further notice, but as of May 2023, no further updates on its production were ever given since that incident.

Rust (TBA). While filming in New Mexico, Alec Baldwin fired a live round from a prop gun on the set, killing cinematographer Halyna Hutchins and injuring director Joel Souza. A few weeks later, lamp operator and pipe rigger Jason Miller was bitten in the arm by a brown recluse spider; Miller suffered necrosis and sepsis, requiring multiple surgeries to avoid amputation of his arm.

Indian 2 (TBA). On 19 February 2020, during the shooting of the film, a crane carrying a heavy flash light fell on the sets, resulting in the deaths of three crew members, including an assistant director and leaving ten more injured. Director S. Shankar and actors Kamal Haasan and Kajal Aggarwal narrowly escaped.

== References

== Bibliography

McGilligan, Patrick (1999). Clint: The Life and Legend. New York: HarperCollins. ISBN 978-0-00-255528-9."

Mathematics

Mathematics is an area of knowledge that includes the topics of numbers, formulas and related structures, shapes and the spaces in which they are contained, and quantities and their changes. These topics are represented in modern mathematics with the major subdisciplines of number theory, algebra, geometry, and analysis, respectively. There is no general consensus among mathematicians about a common definition for their academic discipline.

Most mathematical activity involves the discovery of properties of abstract objects and the use of pure reason to prove them. These objects consist of either abstractions from nature or\u2014in modern mathematics\u2014entities that are stipulated to have certain properties, called axioms. A proof consists of a succession of applications of deductive rules to already established results. These results include previously proved theorems, axioms, and\u2014in case of abstraction from nature\u2014some basic properties that are considered true starting points of the theory under consideration.Mathematics is essential in the natural sciences, engineering, medicine, finance, computer science and the social sciences. Although mathematics is extensively used for modeling phenomena, the fundamental truths of mathematics are independent from any scientific experimentation. Some areas of mathematics, such as statistics and game theory, are developed in close correlation with their applications and are often grouped under applied mathematics. Other areas are developed independently from any application (and are therefore called pure mathematics), but often later find practical applications. The problem of integer factorization, for example, which goes back to Euclid in 300 BC, had no practical application before its use in the RSA cryptosystem, now widely used for the security of computer networks.

Historically, the concept of a proof and its associated mathematical rigour first appeared in Greek mathematics, most notably in Euclid's Elements. Since its beginning, mathematics was essentially divided into geometry and arithmetic (the manipulation of natural numbers and fractions), until the 16th and 17th centuries, when algebra and infinitesimal calculus were introduced as new areas. Since then, the interaction between mathematical innovations and scientific discoveries has led to a rapid lockstep increase in the development of both. At the end of the 19th century, the foundational crisis of mathematics led to the systematization of the axiomatic method, which heralded a dramatic increase in the number of mathematical areas and their fields of application. The contemporary Mathematics Subject Classification lists more than 60 first-level areas of mathematics.

The word mathematics comes from Ancient Greek $\mu\alpha\theta\eta\mu\alpha\tau\iota\kappa\acute{\alpha}$, meaning "that which is learnt", "what one gets to know", hence also "study" and "science". The word came to have the narrower and more technical meaning of "mathematical study" even in Classical times. Its adjective is $\mu\alpha\theta\eta\mu\alpha\tau\iota\kappa\acute{\iota}\varsigma$ ($\mu\alpha\theta\eta\mu\alpha\tau\iota\kappa\acute{\iota}\varsigma$), meaning "related to learning" or "studious", which likewise further came to mean "mathematical". In particular, $\mu\alpha\theta\eta\mu\alpha\tau\iota\kappa\acute{\iota}\varsigma$ ($\mu\alpha\theta\eta\mu\alpha\tau\iota\kappa\acute{\iota}\varsigma$) ($\mu\alpha\theta\eta\mu\alpha\tau\iota\kappa\acute{\iota}\varsigma$) meant "the mathematical art". Similarly, one of the two main schools of thought in Pythagoreanism was known as the $\mu\alpha\theta\eta\mu\alpha\tau\iota\kappa\acute{\iota}\varsigma$ ($\mu\alpha\theta\eta\mu\alpha\tau\iota\kappa\acute{\iota}\varsigma$), which at the time meant "learners" rather than "mathematicians" in the modern sense. The Pythagoreans were likely the first to constrain the use of the word to just the study of arithmetic and geometry. By the time of Aristotle (384-322 BC) this meaning was fully established. In Latin, and in English until around 1700, the term mathematics more commonly meant "astrology" (or sometimes "astronomy") rather than "mathematics"; the meaning gradually changed to its present one from about 1500 to 1800. This change has resulted in several mistranslations: For example, Saint Augustine's warning that Christians should beware of *mathematici*, meaning "astrologers", is sometimes mistranslated as a condemnation of mathematicians. The apparent plural form in English goes back to the Latin neuter plural *mathematica* (Cicero), based on the Greek plural $\mu\alpha\theta\eta\mu\alpha\tau\iota\kappa\acute{\alpha}$ ($\mu\alpha\theta\eta\mu\alpha\tau\iota\kappa\acute{\alpha}$) and means roughly "all things mathematical", although it is plausible that English borrowed only the adjective *mathematic(al)* and formed the noun *mathematics* anew, after the pattern of physics and metaphysics, inherited from Greek. In English, the noun *mathematics* takes a singular verb. It is often shortened to *maths* or, in North America, *math*.

Before the Renaissance, mathematics was divided into two main areas: arithmetic regarding the manipulation of numbers, and geometry, regarding the study of shapes. Some types of pseudoscience, such as numerology and astrology, were not then clearly distinguished from mathematics. During the Renaissance, two more areas appeared. Mathematical notation led to algebra which, roughly speaking, consists of the study and the manipulation of formulas. Calculus, consisting of the two subfields differential calculus and integral calculus, is the study of continuous functions, which model the typically nonlinear relationships between varying quantities, as represented by variables. This division into four main areas—arithmetic, geometry, algebra, and calculus—endured until the end of the 19th century. Areas such as celestial mechanics and solid mechanics were then studied by mathematicians, but now are considered as belonging to physics. The subject of combinatorics has been studied for much of recorded history, yet did not become a separate branch of mathematics until the seventeenth century. At the end of the 19th century, the foundational crisis in mathematics and the resulting systematization of the axiomatic method led to an explosion of new areas of mathematics. The 2020 Mathematics Subject Classification contains no less than sixty-three first-level areas. Some of these areas correspond to the older division, as is true regarding number theory (the modern name for higher arithmetic) and geometry. Several other first-level areas have "geometry" in their names or are otherwise commonly considered part of geometry. Algebra and calculus do not appear as first-level areas but are respectively split into several first-level areas. Other first-level areas emerged during the 20th century or had not previously been considered as mathematics, such as mathematical logic and foundations.

Number theory began with the manipulation of numbers, that is, natural numbers

$\{\mathbb{Q}\}$.} Number theory was once called arithmetic, but nowadays this term is mostly used for numerical calculations. Number theory dates back to ancient Babylon and probably China. Two prominent early number theorists were Euclid of ancient Greece and Diophantus of Alexandria. The modern study of number theory in its abstract form is largely attributed to Pierre de Fermat and Leonhard Euler. The field came to full fruition with the contributions of Adrien-Marie Legendre and Carl Friedrich Gauss. Many easily stated number problems have solutions that require sophisticated methods, often from across mathematics. A prominent example is Fermat's Last Theorem. This conjecture was stated in 1637 by Pierre de Fermat, but it was proved only in 1994 by Andrew Wiles, who used tools including scheme theory from algebraic geometry, category theory, and homological algebra. Another example is Goldbach's conjecture, which asserts that every even integer greater than 2 is the sum of two prime numbers. Stated in 1742 by Christian Goldbach, it remains unproven despite considerable effort. Number theory includes several subareas, including analytic number theory, algebraic number theory, geometry of numbers (method oriented), diophantine equations, and transcendence theory (problem oriented).

Geometry is one of the oldest branches of mathematics. It started with empirical recipes concerning shapes, such as lines, angles and circles, which were developed mainly for the needs of surveying and architecture, but has since blossomed out into many other subfields. A fundamental innovation was the ancient Greeks' introduction of the concept of proofs, which require that every assertion must be proved. For example, it is not sufficient to verify by measurement that, say, two lengths are equal; their equality must be proven via reasoning from previously accepted results (theorems) and a few basic statements. The basic statements are not subject to proof because they are self-evident (postulates), or are part of the definition of the subject of study (axioms). This principle, foundational for all mathematics, was first elaborated for geometry, and was systematized by Euclid around 300 BC in his book *Elements*. The resulting Euclidean geometry is the study of shapes and their arrangements constructed from lines, planes and circles in the Euclidean plane (plane geometry) and the three-dimensional Euclidean space. Euclidean geometry was developed without change of methods or scope until the 17th century, when René Descartes introduced what is now called Cartesian coordinates. This constituted a major change of paradigm: Instead of defining real numbers as lengths of line segments (see number line), it allowed the representation of points using their coordinates, which are numbers. Algebra (and later, calculus) can thus be used to solve geometrical problems. Geometry was split into two new subfields: synthetic geometry, which uses purely geometrical methods, and analytic geometry, which uses coordinates systematically. Analytic geometry allows the study of curves unrelated to circles and lines. Such curves can be defined as the graph of functions, the study of which led to differential geometry. They can also be defined as implicit equations, often polynomial equations (which spawned algebraic geometry). Analytic geometry also makes it possible to consider Euclidean spaces of higher than three dimensions. In the 19th century, mathematicians discovered non-Euclidean geometries, which do not follow the parallel postulate. By questioning that postulate's truth, this discovery has been viewed as joining Russell's paradox in revealing the foundational crisis of mathematics. This aspect of the crisis was solved by systematizing the axiomatic method, and adopting that the truth of the chosen axioms is not a mathematical problem. In turn, the axiomatic method allows for the study of various geometries obtained either by changing the axioms or by considering properties that do not change under specific transformations of the space. Today's subareas of geometry include:

Affine geometry, the study of properties relative to parallelism and independent from the concept of length.

Differential geometry, the study of curves, surfaces, and their generalizations, which are defined using differentiable functions.

Manifold theory, the study of shapes that are not necessarily embedded in a larger space.

Riemannian geometry, the study of distance properties in curved spaces.

Algebraic geometry, the study of curves, surfaces, and their generalizations, which are defined using polynomials.

Topology, the study of properties that are kept under continuous deformations.

Algebraic topology, the use in topology of algebraic methods, mainly homological algebra.

Discrete geometry, the study of finite configurations in geometry.

Convex geometry, the study of convex sets, which takes its importance from its applications in optimization.

Complex geometry, the geometry obtained by replacing real numbers with complex numbers.

=== Algebra

Algebra is the art of manipulating equations and formulas. Diophantus (3rd century) and al-Khwarizmi (9th century) were the two main precursors of algebra. Diophantus solved some equations involving unknown natural numbers by deducing new relations until he obtained the solution. Al-Khwarizmi introduced systematic methods for transforming equations, such as moving a term from one side of an equation into the other side. The term algebra is derived from the Arabic word al-jabr meaning 'the reunion of broken parts' that he used for naming one of these methods in the title of his main treatise.

Algebra became an area in its own right only with François Viète (1540–1603), who introduced the use of variables for representing unknown or unspecified numbers. Variables allow mathematicians to describe the operations that have to be done on the numbers represented using mathematical formulas.

Until the 19th century, algebra consisted mainly of the study of linear equations (presently linear algebra), and polynomial equations in a single unknown, which were called algebraic equations (a term still in use, although it may be ambiguous). During the 19th century, mathematicians began to use variables to represent things other than numbers (such as matrices, modular integers, and geometric transformations), on which generalizations of arithmetic operations are often valid. The concept of algebraic structure addresses this, consisting of a set whose elements are unspecified, of operations acting on the elements of the set, and rules that these operations must follow. The scope of algebra thus grew to include the study of algebraic structures. This object of algebra was called modern algebra or abstract algebra, as established by the influence and works of Emmy Noether. (The latter term appears mainly in an educational context, in opposition to elementary algebra, which is concerned with the older way of manipulating formulas.)

Some types of algebraic structures have useful and often fundamental properties, in many areas of mathematics. Their study became autonomous parts of algebra, and include:

group theory;

field theory;

vector spaces, whose study is essentially the same as linear algebra;

ring theory;

commutative algebra, which is the study of commutative rings, includes the study of polynomials, and is a foundational part of algebraic geometry;

homological algebra;

Lie algebra and Lie group theory;

Boolean algebra, which is widely used for the study of the logical structure of computers. The study of types of algebraic structures as mathematical objects is the purpose of universal algebra and category theory. The latter applies to every mathematical structure (not only algebraic ones). At its origin, it was introduced, together with homological algebra for allowing the algebraic study of non-algebraic objects such as topological spaces; this particular area of application is called algebraic topology.

=== Calculus and analysis

Calculus, formerly called infinitesimal calculus, was introduced independently and simultaneously by 17th-century mathematicians Newton and Leibniz. It is fundamentally the study of the relationship of variables that depend on each other. Calculus was expanded in the 18th century by Euler with the introduction of the concept of a function and many other results. Presently, "calculus" refers mainly to the elementary part of this theory, and "analysis" is commonly used for advanced parts.

Analysis is further subdivided into real analysis, where variables represent real numbers, and complex analysis, where variables represent complex numbers. Analysis includes many subareas shared by other areas of mathematics which include:

Multivariable calculus

Functional analysis, where variables represent varying functions;

Integration, measure theory and potential theory, all strongly related with probability theory on a continuum;

Ordinary differential equations;

Partial differential equations;

Numerical analysis, mainly devoted to the computation on computers of solutions of ordinary and partial differential equations that arise in many applications.

=== Discrete mathematics

Discrete mathematics, broadly speaking, is the study of individual, countable mathematical objects. An example is the set of all integers. Because the objects of study here are discrete, the methods of calculus and mathematical analysis do not directly apply. Algorithms especially their implementation and computational complexity play a major role in discrete mathematics. The four color theorem and optimal sphere packing were two major problems of discrete mathematics solved in the second half of the 20th century. The P versus NP problem, which remains open to this day, is also important for discrete mathematics, since its solution would potentially impact a large number of computationally difficult problems. Discrete mathematics includes:

Combinatorics, the art of enumerating mathematical objects that satisfy some given constraints. Originally, these objects were elements or subsets of a given set; this has been extended to various objects, which establishes a strong link between combinatorics and other parts of discrete mathematics. For example, discrete geometry includes counting configurations of geometric shapes

Graph theory and hypergraphs

Coding theory, including error correcting codes and a part of cryptography

Matroid theory

Discrete geometry

Discrete probability distributions

Game theory (although continuous games are also studied, most common games, such as chess and poker are discrete)

Discrete optimization, including combinatorial optimization, integer programming, constraint programming

=== Mathematical logic and set theory

The two subjects of mathematical logic and set theory have belonged to mathematics since the end of the 19th century. Before this period, sets were not considered to be mathematical objects, and logic, although used for mathematical proofs, belonged to philosophy and was not specifically studied by mathematicians. Before Cantor's study of infinite sets, mathematicians were reluctant to consider actually infinite collections, and considered infinity to be the result of endless enumeration. Cantor's work offended many mathematicians not only by considering actually infinite sets but by showing that this implies different sizes of infinity, per Cantor's diagonal argument. This led to the controversy over Cantor's set theory. In the same period, various areas of mathematics concluded the former intuitive definitions of the basic mathematical objects were insufficient for ensuring mathematical rigour. Examples of such intuitive definitions are "a set is a collection of objects", "a natural number is what is used for counting", "a point is a shape with a zero length in every direction", "a curve is a trace left by a moving point", etc.

This became the foundational crisis of mathematics. It was eventually solved in mainstream mathematics by systematizing the axiomatic method inside a formalized set theory. Roughly speaking, each mathematical object is defined by the set of all similar objects and the properties that these objects must have. For example, in Peano arithmetic, the natural numbers are defined by "zero is a number", "each number has a unique successor", "each number but zero has a unique predecessor", and some rules of reasoning. This mathematical abstraction from reality is embodied in the modern philosophy of formalism, as founded by David Hilbert around 1910. The "nature" of the objects defined this way is a philosophical problem that mathematicians leave to philosophers, even if many mathematicians have opinions on this nature, and use their opinion sometimes called "intuition" to guide their study and proofs. The approach allows considering "logics" (that is, sets of allowed deducing rules), theorems, proofs, etc. as mathematical objects, and to prove theorems about them. For example, Gödel's incompleteness theorems assert, roughly speaking that, in every consistent formal system that contains the natural numbers, there are theorems that are true (that is provable in a stronger system), but not provable inside the system. This approach to the foundations of mathematics was challenged during the first half of the 20th century by mathematicians led by Brouwer, who promoted intuitionistic logic, which explicitly lacks the law of excluded middle. These problems and debates led to a wide expansion of mathematical logic, with subareas such as model theory (modeling some logical theories inside other theories), proof theory, type theory, computability theory and computational complexity theory. Although these aspects of mathematical logic were introduced before the rise of computers, their use in compiler design, program certification, proof assistants and other aspects of computer science, contributed in turn to the expansion of these logical theories.

=== Statistics and other decision sciences

The field of statistics is a mathematical application that is employed for the collection and processing of data samples, using procedures based on mathematical methods especially probability theory. Statisticians generate data with random sampling or randomized experiments. The design of a statistical sample or experiment determines the analytical methods that will be used. Analysis of data from observational studies is done using statistical models and the theory of inference, using model selection and estimation. The models and consequential predictions should then be tested against new data. Statistical theory studies decision problems such as minimizing the risk (expected loss) of a statistical action, such as using a procedure in, for example, parameter estimation, hypothesis testing, and selecting the best. In these traditional areas of mathematical statistics, a statistical-decision problem is formulated by minimizing an objective function, like expected loss or cost, under specific constraints. For example, designing a survey often involves minimizing the cost of estimating a population mean with a given level of confidence. Because of its use of optimization, the mathematical theory of statistics overlaps with other decision sciences, such as operations research, control theory, and mathematical economics.

=== Computational mathematics

Computational mathematics is the study of mathematical problems that are typically too large for human, numerical capacity. Numerical analysis studies methods for problems in analysis using functional analysis and approximation theory; numerical analysis broadly includes the study of approximation and discretization with special focus on rounding errors. Numerical analysis and, more broadly, scientific computing also study non-analytic topics of mathematical science, especially algorithmic-matrix-and-graph theory. Other areas of computational mathematics include computer algebra and symbolic computation.

== History

=== Ancient

The history of mathematics is an ever-growing series of abstractions. Evolutionarily speaking, the first abstraction to ever be discovered, one shared by many animals, was probably that of numbers: the realization that, for example, a collection of two apples and a collection of two oranges (say) have something in common, namely that there are two of them. As evidenced by tallies found on bone, in addition to recognizing how to count physical objects, prehistoric peoples may have also known how to count abstract quantities, like time, days, seasons, or years.

Evidence for more complex mathematics does not appear until around 3000 BC, when the Babylonians and Egyptians began using arithmetic, algebra, and geometry for taxation and other financial calculations, for building and construction, and for astronomy. The oldest mathematical texts from Mesopotamia and Egypt are from 2000 to 1800 BC. Many early texts mention Pythagorean triples and so, by inference, the Pythagorean theorem seems to be the most ancient and widespread mathematical concept after basic arithmetic and geometry. It is in Babylonian mathematics that elementary arithmetic (addition, subtraction, multiplication, and division) first appear in the archaeological record. The Babylonians also possessed a place-value system and used a sexagesimal numeral system which is still in use today for measuring angles and time. In the 6th century BC, Greek mathematics began to emerge as a distinct discipline and some Ancient Greeks such as the Pythagoreans appeared to have considered it a subject in its own right. Around 300 BC, Euclid organized mathematical knowledge by way of postulates and first principles, which evolved into the axiomatic method that is used in mathematics today, consisting of definition, axiom, theorem, and proof. His book, *Elements*, is widely considered the most successful and influential textbook of all time. The greatest mathematician of antiquity is often held to be Archimedes (c. 287–212 BC) of Syracuse. He developed formulas for calculating the surface area and volume of solids of revolution and used the method of exhaustion to calculate the area under the arc of a parabola with the summation of an infinite series, in a manner not too dissimilar from modern calculus. Other notable achievements of Greek mathematics are conic sections (Apollonius of Perga, 3rd century BC), trigonometry (Hipparchus of Nicaea, 2nd century BC), and the beginnings of algebra (Diophantus, 3rd century AD).

The Hindu-Arabic numeral system and the rules for the use of its operations, in use throughout the world today, evolved over the course of the first millennium AD in India and were transmitted to the Western world via Islamic mathematics. Other notable developments of Indian mathematics include the modern definition and approximation of sine and cosine, and an early form of infinite series.

=== Medieval and later

During the Golden Age of Islam, especially during the 9th and 10th centuries, mathematics saw many important innovations building on Greek mathematics. The most notable achievement of Islamic mathematics was the development of algebra. Other achievements of the Islamic period include advances in spherical trigonometry and the addition of the decimal point to the Arabic numeral system. Many notable mathematicians from this period were Persian, such as Al-Khwarismi, Omar Khayyam and Sharaf al-Din al-Jabri. The Greek and Arabic mathematical texts were in turn translated to Latin during the Middle Ages and made available in Europe. During the early modern period, mathematics began to develop at an accelerating pace in Western Europe, with innovations that revolutionized mathematics, such as the introduction of variables and symbolic notation by François Viète (1540–1603), the introduction of coordinates by René Descartes (1596–1650) for reducing geometry to algebra, and the development of calculus by Isaac Newton (1642–1726/27) and Gottfried Leibniz (1646–1716) in the 17th century. Leonhard Euler (1707–1783), the most notable mathematician of the 18th century, unified these innovations into a single corpus with a standardized terminology, and completed them with

the discovery and the proof of numerous theorems. Perhaps the foremost mathematician of the 19th century was the German mathematician Carl Gauss, who made numerous contributions to fields such as algebra, analysis, differential geometry, matrix theory, number theory, and statistics. In the early 20th century, Kurt Gödel transformed mathematics by publishing his incompleteness theorems, which show in part that any consistent axiomatic system will contain true propositions that cannot be proved. Mathematics has since been greatly extended, and there has been a fruitful interaction between mathematics and science, to the benefit of both. Mathematical discoveries continue to be made to this very day. According to Mikhail B. Sevryuk, in the January 2006 issue of the Bulletin of the American Mathematical Society, "The number of papers and books included in the Mathematical Reviews database since 1940 (the first year of operation of MR) is now more than 1.9 million, and more than 75 thousand items are added to the database each year. The overwhelming majority of works in this ocean contain new mathematical theorems and their proofs."

== Symbolic notation and terminology

Mathematical notation is widely used in science and engineering for representing complex concepts and properties in a concise, unambiguous, and accurate way. This notation consists of symbols used for representing operations, unspecified numbers, relations and any other mathematical objects, and then assembling them into expressions and formulas. More precisely, numbers and other mathematical objects are represented by symbols called variables, which are generally Latin or Greek letters, and often include subscripts. Operation and relations are generally represented by specific symbols or glyphs, such as + (plus), $\cdot$ (multiplication),

{\textstyle \;\!\int \;}

(integral), = (equal), and < (less than). All these symbols are generally grouped according to specific rules to form expressions and formulas. Normally, expressions and formulas do not appear alone, but are included in sentences of the current language, where expressions play the role of noun phrases and formulas play the role of clauses.

Mathematics has developed a rich terminology covering a broad range of fields that study the properties of various abstract, idealized objects and how they interact. It is based on rigorous definitions that provide a standard foundation for communication. An axiom or postulate is a mathematical statement that is taken to be true without need of proof. If a mathematical statement has yet to be proven (or disproven), it is termed a conjecture. Through a series of rigorous arguments employing deductive reasoning, a statement that is proven to be true becomes a theorem. A specialized theorem that is mainly used to prove another theorem is called a lemma. A proven instance that forms part of a more general finding is termed a corollary. Numerous technical terms used in mathematics are neologisms, such as polynomial and homeomorphism. Other technical terms are words of the common language that are used in an accurate meaning that may differ slightly from their common meaning. For example, in mathematics, "or" means "one, the other or both", while, in common language, it is either ambiguous or means "one or the other but not both" (in mathematics, the latter is called "exclusive or"). Finally, many mathematical terms are common words that are used with a completely different meaning. This may lead to sentences that are correct and true mathematical assertions, but appear to be nonsense to people who do not have the required background. For example, "every free module is flat" and "a field is always a ring".

== Relationship with sciences

Mathematics is used in most sciences for modeling phenomena, which then allows predictions to be made from experimental laws. The independence of mathematical truth from any experimentation implies that the accuracy of such predictions depends only on the adequacy of the model. Inaccurate predictions, rather than being caused by invalid mathematical concepts, imply the need to change the mathematical model used. For example, the perihelion precession of Mercury could only be explained after the emergence of Einstein's general relativity, which replaced Newton's law of gravitation as a better mathematical model. There is still a philosophical debate whether mathematics is a science. However, in practice, mathematicians are typically grouped with scientists, and mathematics shares much in common with the physical sciences. Like them, it is falsifiable, which means in mathematics that, if a result or a theory is wrong, this can be proved by providing a counterexample. Similarly as in science, theories and results (theorems) are often obtained from experimentation. In mathematics, the experimentation may consist of computation on selected examples or of the study of figures or other representations of mathematical objects (often mind representations without physical support). For example, when asked how he came about his theorems, Gauss once replied "durch planmässiges Tattonieren" (through systematic experimentation). However, some authors emphasize that mathematics differs from the modern notion of science by not relying on empirical evidence.

=== Pure and applied mathematics

Until the 19th century, the development of mathematics in the West was mainly motivated by the needs of technology and science, and there was no clear distinction between pure and applied mathematics. For example, the natural numbers and arithmetic were introduced for the need of counting, and geometry was motivated by surveying, architecture and astronomy. Later, Isaac Newton introduced infinitesimal calculus for explaining the movement of the planets with his law of gravitation. Moreover, most mathematicians were also scientists, and many scientists were also mathematicians. However, a notable exception occurred with the tradition of pure mathematics in Ancient Greece. In the 19th century, mathematicians such as Karl Weierstrass and Richard Dedekind increasingly focused their research on internal problems, that is, pure mathematics. This led to split mathematics into pure mathematics and applied mathematics, the latter being often considered as having a lower value among mathematical purists. However, the lines between the two are frequently blurred. The aftermath of World War II led to a surge in the development of applied mathematics in the US and elsewhere. Many of the theories developed for applications were found interesting from the point of view of pure mathematics, and many results of pure mathematics were shown to have applications outside mathematics; in turn, the study of these applications may give new insights on the "pure theory". An example of the first case is the theory of distributions, introduced by Laurent Schwartz for validating computations done in quantum mechanics, which became immediately an important tool of (pure) mathematical analysis. An example of the second case is the decidability of the first-order theory of the real numbers, a problem of pure mathematics that was proved true by Alfred Tarski, with an algorithm that is impossible to implement because of a computational complexity that is much too high. For getting an algorithm that can be implemented and can solve systems of polynomial equations and inequalities, George Collins introduced the cylindrical algebraic decomposition that became a fundamental tool in real algebraic geometry. In the present day, the distinction between pure and applied mathematics is more a question of personal research aim of mathematicians than a division of mathematics into broad areas. The Mathematics Subject Classification has a section for "general applied mathematics" but does not mention "pure mathematics". However, these terms are still used in names of some university departments, such as at the Faculty of Mathematics at the University of Cambridge.

=== Unreasonable effectiveness

The unreasonable effectiveness of mathematics is a phenomenon that was named and first made explicit by physicist Eugene Wigner. It is the fact that many mathematical theories, even the "purest" have applications outside their initial object. These applications may be completely outside their initial area of mathematics, and may concern physical phenomena that were completely unknown when the mathematical theory was introduced. Examples of unexpected applications of mathematical theories can be found in many areas of mathematics.

A notable example is the prime factorization of natural numbers that was discovered more than 2,000 years before its common use for secure internet communications through the RSA cryptosystem. A second historical example is the theory of ellipses. They were studied by the ancient Greek mathematicians as conic sections (that is, intersections of cones with planes). It is almost 2,000 years later that Johannes Kepler discovered that the trajectories of the planets are ellipses. In the 19th century, the internal development of geometry (pure mathematics) led to definition and study of non-Euclidean geometries, spaces of dimension higher than three and manifolds. At this time, these concepts seemed totally disconnected from the physical reality, but at the beginning of the 20th century, Albert Einstein developed the theory of relativity that uses fundamentally these concepts. In particular, spacetime of special relativity is a non-Euclidean space of dimension four, and spacetime of general relativity is a (curved) manifold of dimension four. A striking aspect of the interaction between mathematics and physics is when mathematics drives research in physics. This is illustrated by the discoveries of the positron and the baryon

{\displaystyle \;\!\Omega ^{-}.}

In both cases, the equations of the theories had unexplained solutions, which led to conjecture of the existence of an unknown particle, and

the search for these particles. In both cases, these particles were discovered a few years later by specific experiments.

=== Specific sciences

==== Physics

Mathematics and physics have influenced each other over their modern history. Modern physics uses mathematics abundantly, and is also the motivation of major mathematical developments.

==== Computing

The rise of technology in the 20th century opened the way to a new science: computing. This field is closely related to mathematics in several ways. Theoretical computer science is essentially mathematical in nature. Communication technologies apply branches of mathematics that may be very old (e.g., arithmetic), especially with respect to transmission security, in cryptography and coding theory. Discrete mathematics is useful in many areas of computer science, such as complexity theory, information theory, graph theory, and so on. In return, computing has also become essential for obtaining new results. This is a group of techniques known as experimental mathematics, which is the use of experimentation to discover mathematical insights. The most well-known example is the four-color theorem, which was proven in 1976 with the help of a computer. This revolutionized traditional mathematics, where the rule was that the mathematician should verify each part of the proof. In 1998, the Kepler conjecture on sphere packing seemed to also be partially proven by computer. An international team had since worked on writing a formal proof; it was finished (and verified) in 2015. Once written formally, a proof can be verified using a program called a proof assistant. These programs are useful in situations where one is uncertain about a proof's correctness. A major open problem in theoretical computer science is P versus NP. It is one of the seven Millennium Prize Problems.

==== Biology and chemistry

Biology uses probability extensively \u2013 for example, in ecology or neurobiology. Most of the discussion of probability in biology, however, centers on the concept of evolutionary fitness. Ecology heavily uses modeling to simulate population dynamics, study ecosystems such as the predator-prey model, measure pollution diffusion, or to assess climate change. The dynamics of a population can be modeled by coupled differential equations, such as the Lotka\u2013Volterra equations. However, there is the problem of model validation. This is particularly acute when the results of modeling influence political decisions; the existence of contradictory models could allow nations to choose the most favorable model. Genotype evolution can be modeled with the Hardy-Weinberg principle. Phylogeography uses probabilistic models. Medicine uses statistical hypothesis testing, run on data from clinical trials, to determine whether a new treatment works. Since the start of the 20th century, chemistry has used computing to model molecules in three dimensions. It turns out that the form of macromolecules in biology is variable and determines the action. Such modeling uses Euclidean geometry; neighboring atoms form a polyhedron whose distances and angles are fixed by the laws of interaction.

==== Earth sciences

Structural geology and climatology use probabilistic models to predict the risk of natural catastrophes. Similarly, meteorology, oceanography, and planetology also use mathematics due to their heavy use of models.

==== Social sciences

Areas of mathematics used in the social sciences include probability/statistics and differential equations (stochastic or deterministic). These areas are used in fields such as sociology, psychology, economics, finance, and linguistics.

The fundamental postulate of mathematical economics is that of the rational individual actor \u2013 Homo economicus (lit. \u2019economic man\u2019). In this model, each individual aims solely to accumulate as much profit as possible, and always makes optimal choices using perfect information. This atomistic view of economics allows it to relatively easily mathematize its thinking, because individual calculations are transposed into mathematical calculations. Such mathematical modeling allows one to probe economic mechanisms which would be very difficult to discover by a \u201cliterary\u201c analysis. For example, explanations of economic cycles are not trivial. Without mathematical modeling, it is hard to go beyond simple statistical observations or unproven speculation. However, many people have rejected or criticized the concept of Homo economicus. Economists note that real people usually have limited information and often make poor choices. Also, as shown in laboratory experiments, people care about fairness and sometimes altruism, not just personal gain. According to critics, mathematization is a veneer that allows for the material's scientific valorization. At the start of the 20th century, there was a movement to express historical movements in formulas. In 1922, Nikolai Kondratiev discerned the ~50-year-long Kondratiev cycle, which explains phases of economic growth or crisis. Towards the end of the 19th century, Nicolas-Remi Br\u00f4ck and Charles Henri Lagrange had extended their analysis into geopolitics. They wanted to establish the historical existence of vast movements that took peoples to their apogee, then to their decline. More recently, Peter Turchin has been working on developing cliodynamics since the 1990s. (In particular, he discovered the Turchin cycle, which predicts that violence spikes in a short cycle of ~50-year intervals, superimposed over a longer cycle of ~200\u2013300 years.)

Even so, mathematization of the social sciences is not without danger. In the controversial book *Fashionable Nonsense* (1997), Sokal and Bricmont denounced the unfounded or abusive use of scientific terminology, particularly from mathematics or physics, in the social sciences. The study of complex systems (evolution of unemployment, business capital, demographic evolution of a population, etc.) uses elementary mathematical knowledge. However, the choice of counting criteria, particularly for unemployment, or of models can be subject to controversy.

== Relationship with astrology and esotericism

Mathematics has had a close relationship with astrology for a long time. Biased by astral themes, it had motivated the study of astronomy. Renowned mathematicians have also been considered to be renowned astrologists; for example, Ptolemy, Arab astronomers, Regiomontanus, Cardano, Kepler, or John Dee. In the Middle Ages, astrology was considered a science that included mathematics. In his encyclopedia, Theodor Zwinger wrote that astrology was a mathematical science that studied the \u201cactive movement of bodies as they act on other bodies\u201c. He reserved to mathematics the need to \u201ccalculate with probability the influences [of stars]\u201c to foresee their \u201cconjuncts and oppositions\u201c. These disciplines are no longer considered sciences.

== Philosophy

==== Reality

The connection between mathematics and material reality has led to philosophical debates since at least the time of Pythagoras. The ancient philosopher Plato argued that abstractions that reflect material reality have themselves a reality that exists outside space and time. As a result, the philosophical view that mathematical objects somehow exist on their own in abstraction is often referred to as Platonism. Independently of their possible philosophical opinions, modern mathematicians may be generally considered as Platonists, since they think of and talk of their objects of study as real objects. Armand Borel summarized this view of mathematics reality as follows, and provided quotations of G. H. Hardy, Charles Hermite, Henri Poincar\u00e9 and Albert Einstein that support his views.

Something becomes objective (as opposed to \u201csubjective\u201c) as soon as we are convinced that it exists in the minds of others in the same form as it does in ours and that we can think about it and discuss it together. Because the language of mathematics is so precise, it is ideally suited to defining concepts for which such a consensus exists. In my opinion, that is sufficient to provide us with a feeling of an objective existence, of a reality of mathematics ...

Nevertheless, Platonism and the concurrent views on abstraction do not explain the unreasonable effectiveness of mathematics.

==== Proposed definitions

There is no general consensus about a definition of mathematics or its epistemological status\u2014that is, its place among other human

activities. A great many professional mathematicians take no interest in a definition of mathematics, or consider it undefinable. There is not even consensus on whether mathematics is an art or a science. Some just say, "mathematics is what mathematicians do". This makes sense, as there is a strong consensus among them about what is mathematics and what is not. Most proposed definitions try to define mathematics by its object of study. Aristotle defined mathematics as "the science of quantity" and this definition prevailed until the 18th century. However, Aristotle also noted a focus on quantity alone may not distinguish mathematics from sciences like physics; in his view, abstraction and studying quantity as a property "separable in thought" from real instances set mathematics apart. In the 19th century, when mathematicians began to address topics such as infinite sets which have no clear-cut relation to physical reality, a variety of new definitions were given. With the large number of new areas of mathematics that appeared since the beginning of the 20th century and continue to appear, defining mathematics by this object of study becomes an impossible task.

Another approach for defining mathematics is to use its methods. So, an area of study can be qualified as mathematics as soon as one can prove theorems/ assertions whose validity relies on a proof, that is, a purely-logical deduction. Others take the perspective that mathematics is an investigation of axiomatic set theory, as this study is now a foundational discipline for much of modern mathematics.

=== Rigor

Mathematical reasoning requires rigor. This means that the definitions must be absolutely unambiguous and the proofs must be reducible to a succession of applications of inference rules, without any use of empirical evidence and intuition. Rigorous reasoning is not specific to mathematics, but, in mathematics, the standard of rigor is much higher than elsewhere. Despite mathematics' concision, rigorous proofs can require hundreds of pages to express. The emergence of computer-assisted proofs has allowed proof lengths to further expand, such as the 255-page Feit-Thompson theorem. The result of this trend is a philosophy of the quasi-empiricist proof that can not be considered infallible, but has a probability attached to it. The concept of rigor in mathematics dates back to ancient Greece, where their society encouraged logical, deductive reasoning. However, this rigorous approach would tend to discourage exploration of new approaches, such as irrational numbers and concepts of infinity. The method of demonstrating rigorous proof was enhanced in the sixteenth century through the use of symbolic notation. In the 18th century, social transition led to mathematicians earning their keep through teaching, which led to more careful thinking about the underlying concepts of mathematics. This produced more rigorous approaches, while transitioning from geometric methods to algebraic and then arithmetic proofs. At the end of the 19th century, it appeared that the definitions of the basic concepts of mathematics were not accurate enough for avoiding paradoxes (non-Euclidean geometries and Weierstrass function) and contradictions (Russell's paradox). This was solved by the inclusion of axioms with the apodictic inference rules of mathematical theories; the re-introduction of axiomatic method pioneered by the ancient Greeks. It results that "rigor" is no more a relevant concept in mathematics, as a proof is either correct or erroneous, and a "rigorous proof" is simply a pleonasm. Where a special concept of rigor comes into play is in the socialized aspects of a proof, wherein it may be demonstrably refuted by other mathematicians. After a proof has been accepted for many years or even decades, it can then be considered as reliable. Nevertheless, the concept of "rigor" may remain useful for teaching to beginners what is a mathematical proof.

== Training and practice

=== Education

Mathematics has a remarkable ability to cross cultural boundaries and time periods. As a human activity, the practice of mathematics has a social side, which includes education, careers, recognition, popularization, and so on. In education, mathematics is a core part of the curriculum and forms an important element of the STEM academic disciplines. Prominent careers for professional mathematicians include math teacher or professor, statistician, actuary, financial analyst, economist, accountant, commodity trader, or computer consultant. Archaeological evidence shows that instruction in mathematics occurred as early as the second millennium BCE in ancient Babylonia. Comparable evidence has been unearthed for scribal mathematics training in the ancient Near East and then for the Greco-Roman world starting around 300 BCE. The oldest known mathematics textbook is the Rhind papyrus, dated from c. 1650 BCE in Egypt. Due to a scarcity of books, mathematical teachings in ancient India were communicated using memorized oral tradition since the Vedic period (c. 1500–500 BCE). In Imperial China during the Tang dynasty (618–907 CE), a mathematics curriculum was adopted for the civil service exam to join the state bureaucracy. Following the Dark Ages, mathematics education in Europe was provided by religious schools as part of the Quadrivium. Formal instruction in pedagogy began with Jesuit schools in the 16th and 17th century. Most mathematical curriculum remained at a basic and practical level until the nineteenth century, when it began to flourish in France and Germany. The oldest journal addressing instruction in mathematics was *L'Enseignement Mathématique*, which began publication in 1899. The Western advancements in science and technology led to the establishment of centralized education systems in many nation-states, with mathematics as a core component initially for its military applications. While the content of courses varies, in the present day nearly all countries teach mathematics to students for significant amounts of time. During school, mathematical capabilities and positive expectations have a strong association with career interest in the field. Extrinsic factors such as feedback motivation by teachers, parents, and peer groups can influence the level of interest in mathematics. Some students studying math may develop an apprehension or fear about their performance in the subject. This is known as math anxiety or math phobia, and is considered the most prominent of the disorders impacting academic performance. Math anxiety can develop due to various factors such as parental and teacher attitudes, social stereotypes, and personal traits. Help to counteract the anxiety can come from changes in instructional approaches, by interactions with parents and teachers, and by tailored treatments for the individual.

=== Psychology (aesthetic, creativity and intuition)

The validity of a mathematical theorem relies only on the rigor of its proof, which could theoretically be done automatically by a computer program. This does not mean that there is no place for creativity in a mathematical work. On the contrary, many important mathematical results (theorems) are solutions of problems that other mathematicians failed to solve, and the invention of a way for solving them may be a fundamental way of the solving process. An extreme example is Apéry's theorem: Roger Apéry provided only the ideas for a proof, and the formal proof was given only several months later by three other mathematicians. Creativity and rigor are not the only psychological aspects of the activity of mathematicians. Some mathematicians can see their activity as a game, more specifically as solving puzzles. This aspect of mathematical activity is emphasized in recreational mathematics.

Mathematicians can find an aesthetic value to mathematics. Like beauty, it is hard to define, it is commonly related to elegance, which involves qualities like simplicity, symmetry, completeness, and generality. G. H. Hardy in *A Mathematician's Apology* expressed the belief that the aesthetic considerations are, in themselves, sufficient to justify the study of pure mathematics. He also identified other criteria such as significance, unexpectedness, and inevitability, which contribute to mathematical aesthetic. Paul Erdős expressed this sentiment more ironically by speaking of "The Book", a supposed divine collection of the most beautiful proofs. The 1998 book *Proofs from THE BOOK*, inspired by Erdős, is a collection of particularly succinct and revelatory mathematical arguments. Some examples of particularly elegant results included are Euclid's proof that there are infinitely many prime numbers and the fast Fourier transform for harmonic analysis. Some feel that to consider mathematics a science is to downplay its artistry and history in the seven traditional liberal arts. One way this difference of viewpoint plays out is in the philosophical debate as to whether mathematical results are created (as in art) or discovered (as in science). The popularity of recreational mathematics is another sign of the pleasure many find in solving mathematical questions.

In the 20th century, the mathematician L. E. J. Brouwer even initiated a philosophical perspective known as intuitionism, which primarily identifies mathematics with certain creative processes in the mind. Intuitionism is in turn one flavor of a stance known as constructivism, which only considers a mathematical object valid if it can be directly constructed, not merely guaranteed by logic indirectly. This leads committed constructivists to reject certain results, particularly arguments like existential proofs based on the law of excluded middle. In the end, neither constructivism nor intuitionism displaced classical mathematics or achieved mainstream acceptance. However, these programs have motivated specific developments, such as intuitionistic logic and other foundational insights, which are appreciated in their own right.

== Cultural impact

=== Artistic expression

Notes that sound well together to a Western ear are sounds whose fundamental frequencies of vibration are in simple ratios. For example, an octave doubles the frequency and a perfect fifth multiplies it by

3

2

{\displaystyle {\frac {3}{2}}}

.This link between frequencies and harmony was discussed in *Traité de l'harmonie réduite à ses principes naturels* by Jean-Philippe Rameau, a French baroque composer and music theoretician. It rests on the analysis of harmonics (noted 2 to 15 in the following figure) of a fundamental Do (noted 1); the first harmonics and their octaves sound well together.

The curve in red has a logarithmic shape, which reflects the following two phenomena:

The pitch of the sound, which in our auditory system is proportional to the logarithm of the sound's frequency.

The harmonic frequencies, which are integer multiples of the fundamental frequency.

Humans, as well as some other animals, find symmetric patterns to be more beautiful. Mathematically, the symmetries of an object form a group known as the symmetry group.For example, the group underlying mirror symmetry is the cyclic group of two elements,

Z

/

2

Z

{\displaystyle \mathbb {Z} /2\mathbb {Z} }

.

A Rorschach test is a figure invariant by this symmetry, as well as a butterfly, and animal bodies more generally (at least on the surface). Waves on the sea surface possess translation symmetry: moving one's viewpoint by the distance between wave crests does not change one's view of the sea. Furthermore, fractals possess (usually approximate) self-similarity.

=== Popularization

Popular mathematics is the act of presenting mathematics without technical terms. Presenting mathematics may be hard since the general public suffers from mathematical anxiety and mathematical objects are highly abstract. However, popular mathematics writing can overcome this by using applications or cultural links. Despite this, mathematics is rarely the topic of popularization in printed or televised media.

== Awards and prize problems

The most prestigious award in mathematics is the Fields Medal, established in 1936 and awarded every four years (except around World War II) to up to four individuals. It is considered the mathematical equivalent of the Nobel Prize.Other prestigious mathematics awards include:

The Abel Prize, instituted in 2002 and first awarded in 2003

The Chern Medal for lifetime achievement, introduced in 2009 and first awarded in 2010

The AMS Leroy P. Steele Prize, awarded since 1970

The Wolf Prize in Mathematics, also for lifetime achievement, instituted in 1978A famous list of 23 open problems, called "Hilbert's problems", was compiled in 1900 by German mathematician David Hilbert. This list has achieved great celebrity among mathematicians, and, as of 2022, at least thirteen of the problems (depending how some are interpreted) have been solved.A new list of seven important problems, titled the "Millennium Prize Problems", was published in 2000. Only one of them, the Riemann hypothesis, duplicates one of Hilbert's problems. A solution to any of these problems carries a 1 million dollar reward. To date, only one of these problems, the Poincaré conjecture, has been solved.

...

Moon

The Moon is Earth's only natural satellite. It is the fifth largest satellite in the Solar System and the largest and most massive relative to its parent planet, with a diameter about one-quarter that of Earth (comparable to the width of Australia). The Moon is a planetary-mass object with a differentiated rocky body, making it a satellite planet under the geophysical definitions of the term and larger than all known dwarf planets of the Solar System. It lacks any significant atmosphere, hydrosphere, or magnetic field. Its surface gravity is about one-sixth of Earth's at 0.1654 g, with Jupiter's moon Io being the only satellite in the Solar System known to have a higher surface gravity and density.

The Moon orbits Earth at an average distance of 384,400 km (238,900 mi), or about 30 times Earth's diameter. Its gravitational influence is the main driver of Earth's tides and very slowly lengthens Earth's day. The Moon's orbit around Earth has a sidereal period of 27.3 days. During each synodic period of 29.5 days, the amount of visible surface illuminated by the Sun varies from none up to 100%, resulting in lunar phases that form the basis for the months of a lunar calendar. The Moon is tidally locked to Earth, which means that the length of a full rotation of the Moon on its own axis causes its same side (the near side) to always face Earth, and the somewhat longer lunar day is the same as the synodic period. However, 59% of the total lunar surface can be seen from Earth through cyclical shifts in perspective known as libration.

The most widely accepted origin explanation posits that the Moon formed 4.51 billion years ago, not long after Earth, out of the debris from a giant impact between the planet and a hypothesized Mars-sized body called Theia. It then receded to a wider orbit because of tidal interaction with the Earth. The near side of the Moon is marked by dark volcanic maria ("seas"), which fill the spaces between bright ancient crustal highlands and prominent impact craters. Most of the large impact basins and mare surfaces were in place by the end of the Imbrian period, some three billion years ago. The lunar surface is fairly non-reflective, with the reflectance of lunar soil being comparable to that of asphalt. However, due to its large angular diameter, the full moon is the brightest celestial object in the night sky. The Moon's apparent size is nearly the same as that of the Sun, allowing it to cover the Sun almost completely during a total solar eclipse.

Both the Moon's prominence in Earth's sky and its regular cycle of phases have provided cultural references and influences for human societies throughout history. Such influences can be found in language, calendar systems, art, and mythology. The first artificial object to reach the Moon was the Soviet Union's uncrewed Luna 2 spacecraft in 1959; this was followed by the first successful soft landing by Luna 9 in 1966. The only human lunar missions to date have been those of the United States' Apollo program, which landed twelve men on the surface between 1969 and 1972. These and later uncrewed missions returned lunar rocks that have been used to develop a detailed geological understanding of the Moon's origins, internal structure, and subsequent history. The Moon is the only celestial body visited by humans.

== Names and etymology

The usual English proper name for Earth's natural satellite is simply Moon, with a capital M. The noun moon is derived from Old English *mōna*, which (like all its Germanic cognates) stems from Proto-Germanic **mōnō*, which in turn comes from Proto-Indo-European **mēn-* "month" (from earlier **mēn-*, genitive **mēn-*) which may be related to the verb **mēn-* "measure" (of time).Occasionally, the name Luna is used in scientific writing and especially in science fiction to distinguish the Earth's moon from others, while in poetry "Luna" has been used to denote personification of the Moon. Cynthia is another poetic name, though rare, for the Moon personified as a goddess, while Selene (literally "Moon") is the Greek goddess of the Moon.

The usual English adjective pertaining to the Moon is "lunar", derived from the Latin word for the Moon, *lūna*. The adjective *selenian*, derived from the Greek word for the Moon, *selēnē*, and used to describe the Moon as a world rather than as an object in the sky, is rare, while its cognate *selenic* was originally a rare synonym but now nearly always refers to the chemical element selenium. The Greek word for the Moon does however provide us with the prefix *seleno-*, as in *selenography*, the study of the physical features of the Moon, as well as the element name selenium.The Greek goddess of the wilderness and the hunt, Artemis, equated with the Roman Diana, one of whose symbols was the Moon and who was often regarded as the goddess of the Moon, was also called Cynthia, from her legendary birthplace on Mount Cynthus. These names Luna, Cynthia and Selene are reflected in technical terms for

lunar orbits such as apolune, pericynthion and selenocentric.
The astronomical symbol for the Moon is a crescent, , for example in M\u263e 'lunar mass' (also ML).

== Natural history

=== Lunar geologic timescale

The lunar geological periods are named after their characteristic features, from most impact craters outside the dark mare, to the mare and later craters, and finally the young still bright and therefore readily visible craters with ray systems like Copernicus or Tycho.

=== Formation

Isotope dating of lunar samples suggests the Moon formed around 50 million years after the origin of the Solar System. Historically, several formation mechanisms have been proposed, but none satisfactorily explains the features of the Earth\u2013Moon system. A fission of the Moon from Earth's crust through centrifugal force would require too great an initial rotation rate of Earth. Gravitational capture of a pre-formed Moon depends on an unfeasibly extended atmosphere of Earth to dissipate the energy of the passing Moon. A co-formation of Earth and the Moon together in the primordial accretion disk does not explain the depletion of metals in the Moon. None of these hypotheses can account for the high angular momentum of the Earth\u2013Moon system. The prevailing theory is that the Earth\u2013Moon system formed after a giant impact of a Mars-sized body (named Theia) with the proto-Earth. The impact blasted material into orbit about the Earth and the material accreted and formed the Moon just beyond the Earth's Roche limit of ~2.56 R_{Earth}. Giant impacts are thought to have been common in the early Solar System. Computer simulations of giant impacts have produced results that are consistent with the mass of the lunar core and the angular momentum of the Earth\u2013Moon system. These simulations show that most of the Moon derived from the impactor, rather than the proto-Earth. However, more recent simulations suggest a larger fraction of the Moon derived from the proto-Earth. Other bodies of the inner Solar System such as Mars and Vesta have, according to meteorites from them, very different oxygen and tungsten isotopic compositions compared to Earth. However, Earth and the Moon have nearly identical isotopic compositions. The isotopic equalization of the Earth-Moon system might be explained by the post-impact mixing of the vaporized material that formed the two, although this is debated. The impact would have released enough energy to liquefy both the ejecta and the Earth's crust, forming a magma ocean. The liquefied ejecta could have then re-accreted into the Earth\u2013Moon system. Similarly, the newly formed Moon would have had its own lunar magma ocean; its depth is estimated from about 500 km (300 miles) to 1,737 km (1,079 miles). While the giant-impact theory explains many lines of evidence, some questions are still unresolved, most of which involve the Moon's composition. Above a high resolution threshold for simulations, a study published in 2022 finds that giant impacts can immediately place a satellite with similar mass and iron content to the Moon into orbit far outside Earth's Roche limit. Even satellites that initially pass within the Roche limit can reliably and predictably survive, by being partially stripped and then torqued onto wider, stable orbits.

=== Natural development

After the Moon's formation it settled into a much closer Earth orbit than it has today. Each body therefore appeared much larger in the sky of the other, eclipses were more frequent, and tidal effects were stronger.

Due to tidal acceleration, the Moon's orbit around Earth has become significantly larger, with a longer period.

Since cooling from its initial formation, the lunar surface has been shaped by large impact events and many small ones, forming a landscape featuring craters of all ages. The prominent lunar maria were produced by volcanic activity. Volcanically active until 1.2 billion years ago, most of the Moon's mare basalts erupted during the Imbrian period, 3.3\u20133.7 billion years ago, though some are as young as 1.2 billion years and some as old as 4.2 billion years. There are differing explanations for the causes behind the eruption of mare basalts, particularly their uneven occurrence, mainly on the near-side. Causes of the distribution of the lunar highlands on the far side are also not well understood. One explanation suggests that large meteorites were hitting the Moon in its early history, leaving large craters which then were filled with lava. Other explanations suggest processes of lunar volcanism.

== Physical characteristics

The Moon is a very slightly scalene ellipsoid due to tidal stretching, with its long axis displaced 30\u00b0 from facing the Earth, due to gravitational anomalies from impact basins. Its shape is more elongated than current tidal forces can account for. This 'fossil bulge' indicates that the Moon solidified when it orbited at half its current distance to the Earth, and that it is now too cold for its shape to adjust to its orbit.

=== Size and mass

The Moon is by size and mass the fifth largest natural satellite of the Solar System, categorizeable as one of its planetary-mass moons, making it a satellite planet under the geophysical definitions of the term. It is smaller than Mercury and considerably larger than the largest dwarf planet of the Solar System, Pluto. While the minor-planet moon Charon of the Pluto-Charon system is larger relative to Pluto, the Moon is the largest natural satellite of the Solar System relative to their primary planets. The Moon's diameter is about 3,500 km, more than a quarter of Earth's, with the face of the Moon comparable to the width of Australia. The whole surface area of the Moon is about 38 million square kilometers, between the size of the Americas (North and South America) and Africa.

The Moon's mass is 1/81 of Earth's, being the second densest among the planetary moons, and having the second highest surface gravity, after Io, at 0.1654 g and an escape velocity of 2.38 km/s (8600 km/h; 5300 mph).

=== Structure

The Moon is a differentiated body that was initially in hydrostatic equilibrium but has since departed from this condition. It has a geochemically distinct crust, mantle, and core. The Moon has a solid iron-rich inner core with a radius possibly as small as 240 kilometres (150 mi) and a fluid outer core primarily made of liquid iron with a radius of roughly 300 kilometres (190 mi). Around the core is a partially molten boundary layer with a radius of about 500 kilometres (310 mi). This structure is thought to have developed through the fractional crystallization of a global magma ocean shortly after the Moon's formation 4.5 billion years ago. Crystallization of this magma ocean would have created a mafic mantle from the precipitation and sinking of the minerals olivine, clinopyroxene, and orthopyroxene; after about three-quarters of the magma ocean had crystallized, lower-density plagioclase minerals could form and float into a crust atop. The final liquids to crystallize would have been initially sandwiched between the crust and mantle, with a high abundance of incompatible and heat-producing elements. Consistent with this perspective, geochemical mapping made from orbit suggests a crust of mostly anorthosite. The Moon rock samples of the flood lavas that erupted onto the surface from partial melting in the mantle confirm the mafic mantle composition, which is more iron-rich than that of Earth. The crust is on average about 50 kilometres (31 mi) thick. The Moon is the second-densest satellite in the Solar System, after Io. However, the inner core of the Moon is small, with a radius of about 350 kilometres (220 mi) or less, around 20% of the radius of the Moon. Its composition is not well understood, but is probably metallic iron alloyed with a small amount of sulfur and nickel; analyses of the Moon's time-variable rotation suggest that it is at least partly molten. The pressure at the lunar core is estimated to be 5 GPa (49,000 atm).

=== Gravitational field

On average the Moon's surface gravity is 1.62 m/s² (0.1654 g; 5.318 ft/s²), about half of the surface gravity of Mars and about a sixth of Earth's.

The Moon's gravitational field is not uniform. The details of the gravitational field have been measured through tracking the Doppler shift of radio signals emitted by orbiting spacecraft. The main lunar gravity features are mascons, large positive gravitational anomalies associated with some of the giant impact basins, partly caused by the dense mare basaltic lava flows that fill those basins. The anomalies greatly influence the orbit of spacecraft about the Moon. There are some puzzles: lava flows by themselves cannot explain all of the gravitational signature, and some mascons exist that are not linked to mare volcanism.

=== Magnetic field

The Moon has an external magnetic field of less than 0.2 nanoteslas, or less than one hundred thousandth that of Earth. The Moon does not currently have a global dipolar magnetic field and only has crustal magnetization likely acquired early in its history when a dynamo was still operating. However, early in its history, 4 billion years ago, its magnetic field strength was likely close to that of Earth today. This early dynamo field apparently expired by about one billion years ago, after the lunar core had completely crystallized. Theoretically, some of the remnant magnetization may originate from transient magnetic fields generated during large impacts through the expansion of plasma clouds. These clouds are generated during large impacts in an ambient magnetic field. This is supported by the location of the largest crustal magnetizations situated near the antipodes of the giant impact basins.

=== Atmosphere

The Moon has an atmosphere so tenuous as to be nearly vacuum, with a total mass of less than 10 tonnes (9.8 long tons; 11 short tons). The surface pressure of this small mass is around 3 ×10^{−15} atm (0.3 nPa); it varies with the lunar day. Its sources include outgassing and sputtering, a product of the bombardment of lunar soil by solar wind ions. Elements that have been detected include sodium and potassium, produced by sputtering (also found in the atmospheres of Mercury and Io); helium-4 and neon from the solar wind; and argon-40, radon-222, and polonium-210, outgassed after their creation by radioactive decay within the crust and mantle. The absence of such neutral species (atoms or molecules) as oxygen, nitrogen, carbon, hydrogen and magnesium, which are present in the regolith, is not understood. Water vapor has been detected by Chandrayaan-1 and found to vary with latitude, with a maximum at ~60° degrees; it is possibly generated from the sublimation of water ice in the regolith. These gases either return into the regolith because of the Moon's gravity or are lost to space, either through solar radiation pressure or, if they are ionized, by being swept away by the solar wind's magnetic field. Studies of Moon magma samples retrieved by the Apollo missions demonstrate that the Moon had once possessed a relatively thick atmosphere for a period of 70 million years between 3 and 4 billion years ago. This atmosphere, sourced from gases ejected from lunar volcanic eruptions, was twice the thickness of that of present-day Mars. The ancient lunar atmosphere was eventually stripped away by solar winds and dissipated into space. A permanent Moon dust cloud exists around the Moon, generated by small particles from comets. Estimates are 5 tons of comet particles strike the Moon's surface every 24 hours, resulting in the ejection of dust particles. The dust stays above the Moon approximately 10 minutes, taking 5 minutes to rise, and 5 minutes to fall. On average, 120 kilograms of dust are present above the Moon, rising up to 100 kilometers above the surface. Dust counts made by LADEE's Lunar Dust EXperiment (LDEX) found particle counts peaked during the Geminid, Quadrantid, Northern Taurid, and Omicron Centaurid meteor showers, when the Earth, and Moon pass through comet debris. The lunar dust cloud is asymmetric, being more dense near the boundary between the Moon's dayside and nightside.

=== Surface conditions

Ionizing radiation from cosmic rays, the Sun and the resulting neutron radiation produce radiation levels on average of 1.369 millisieverts per day during lunar daytime, which is about 2.6 times more than on the International Space Station with 0.53 millisieverts per day at about 400 km above Earth in orbit, 5-10 times more than during a trans-Atlantic flight, 200 times more than on Earth's surface. For further comparison radiation on a flight to Mars is about 1.84 millisieverts per day and on Mars on average 0.64 millisieverts per day, with some locations on Mars possibly having levels as low as 0.342 millisieverts per day. The Moon's axial tilt with respect to the ecliptic is only 1.5427°, much less than the 23.44° of Earth. Because of this small tilt, the Moon's solar illumination varies much less with season than on Earth and it allows for the existence of some peaks of eternal light at the Moon's north pole, at the rim of the crater Peary.

The surface is exposed to drastic temperature differences ranging from 140 K to 217 K depending on the solar irradiance. Because of the lack of atmosphere, temperatures of different areas vary particularly upon whether they are in sunlight or shadow, making topographical details play a decisive role on local surface temperatures.

Parts of many craters, particularly the bottoms of many polar craters, are permanently shadowed, these "craters of eternal darkness" have extremely low temperatures. The Lunar Reconnaissance Orbiter measured the lowest summer temperatures in craters at the southern pole at 35 K (−223.8 °C; −229 °F) and just 26 K (−227.4 °C; −225 °F) close to the winter solstice in the north polar crater Hermite. This is the coldest temperature in the Solar System ever measured by a spacecraft, colder even than the surface of Pluto. Blanketed on top of the Moon's crust is a highly comminuted (broken into ever smaller particles) and impact gardened mostly gray surface layer called regolith, formed by impact processes. The finer regolith, the lunar soil of silicon dioxide glass, has a texture resembling snow and a scent resembling spent gunpowder. The regolith of older surfaces is generally thicker than for younger surfaces: it varies in thickness from 10 m (33 ft) in the highlands and 4 m (13 ft) in the maria. Beneath the finely comminuted regolith layer is the megaregolith, a layer of highly fractured bedrock many kilometers thick. These extreme conditions for example are considered to make it unlikely for spacecraft to harbor bacterial spores at the Moon longer than just one lunar orbit.

=== Surface features

The topography of the Moon has been measured with laser altimetry and stereo image analysis. Its most extensive topographic feature is the giant far-side South Pole–Aitken basin, some 2,240 km (1,390 mi) in diameter, the largest crater on the Moon and the second-largest confirmed impact crater in the Solar System. At 13 km (8.1 mi) deep, its floor is the lowest point on the surface of the Moon. The highest elevations of the Moon's surface are located directly to the northeast, which might have been thickened by the oblique formation impact of the South Pole–Aitken basin. Other large impact basins such as Imbrium, Serenitatis, Crisium, Smythii, and Orientale possess regionally low elevations and elevated rims. The far side of the lunar surface is on average about 1.9 km (1.2 mi) higher than that of the near side. The discovery of fault scarp cliffs suggest that the Moon has shrunk by about 90 metres (300 ft) within the past billion years. Similar shrinkage features exist on Mercury. Mare Frigoris, a basin near the north pole long assumed to be geologically dead, has cracked and shifted. Since the Moon doesn't have tectonic plates, its tectonic activity is slow and cracks develop as it loses heat.

==== Volcanic features

The main features visible from Earth by the naked eye are dark and relatively featureless lunar plains called maria (singular mare; Latin for "seas", as they were once believed to be filled with water) are vast solidified pools of ancient basaltic lava. Although similar to terrestrial basalts, lunar basalts have more iron and no minerals altered by water. The majority of these lava deposits erupted or flowed into the depressions associated with impact basins. Several geologic provinces containing shield volcanoes and volcanic domes are found within the near side "maria". Almost all maria are on the near side of the Moon, and cover 31% of the surface of the near side compared with 2% of the far side. This is likely due to a concentration of heat-producing elements under the crust on the near side, which would have caused the underlying mantle to heat up, partially melt, rise to the surface and erupt. Most of the Moon's mare basalts erupted during the Imbrian period, 3.3–3.7 billion years ago, though some being as young as 1.2 billion years and as old as 4.2 billion years.

In 2006, a study of Ina, a tiny depression in Lacus Felicitatis, found jagged, relatively dust-free features that, because of the lack of erosion by infalling debris, appeared to be only 2 million years old. Moonquakes and releases of gas indicate continued lunar activity. Evidence of recent lunar volcanism has been identified at 70 irregular mare patches, some less than 50 million years old. This raises the possibility of a much warmer lunar mantle than previously believed, at least on the near side where the deep crust is substantially warmer because of the greater concentration of radioactive elements. Evidence has been found for 2 billion years old basaltic volcanism within the crater Lowell, inside the Orientale basin. Some combination of an initially hotter mantle and local enrichment of heat-producing elements in the mantle could be responsible for prolonged activities on the far side in the Orientale basin. The lighter-colored regions of the Moon are called terrae, or more commonly highlands, because they are higher than most maria. They have been radiometrically dated to having formed 4.4 billion years ago, and may represent plagioclase cumulates of the lunar magma ocean. In contrast to Earth, no major lunar mountains are believed to have formed as a result of tectonic events. The concentration of maria on the near side likely reflects the substantially thicker crust of the highlands of the Far Side, which may have formed in a slow-velocity impact of a second moon of Earth a few tens of millions of years after the Moon's formation. Alternatively, it may be a consequence of asymmetrical tidal heating when the Moon was much closer to the Earth.

==== Impact craters

A major geologic process that has affected the Moon's surface is impact cratering, with craters formed when asteroids and comets collide with the lunar surface. There are estimated to be roughly 300,000 craters wider than 1 km (0.6 mi) on the Moon's near side. The lunar geologic timescale is based on the most prominent impact events, including Nectaris, Imbrium, and Orientale; structures characterized by multiple rings of uplifted material, between hundreds and thousands of kilometers in diameter and associated with a broad apron of ejecta deposits that form a regional stratigraphic horizon. The lack of an atmosphere, weather, and recent geological processes mean that many of these craters are well-preserved. Although only a few multi-ring basins have been definitively dated, they are useful for assigning relative ages. Because impact craters accumulate at a nearly constant rate, counting the number of craters per unit area can be used to estimate the age of the surface. The radiometric ages of impact-melted rocks collected during the Apollo missions cluster between 3.8 and 4.1 billion years old: this has been used to propose a Late Heavy Bombardment period of increased impacts. High-resolution images from the Lunar Reconnaissance Orbiter in the 2010s show a contemporary crater-production rate significantly higher than was previously estimated. A secondary cratering process caused by distal ejecta is thought to churn the top two centimeters of regolith on a timescale of 81,000 years. This rate is 100 times faster than the rate computed from models based solely on direct micrometeorite impacts.

==== Lunar swirls

Lunar swirls are enigmatic features found across the Moon's surface. They are characterized by a high albedo, appear optically immature (i.e. the optical characteristics of a relatively young regolith), and often have a sinuous shape. Their shape is often accentuated by low albedo regions that wind between the bright swirls. They are located in places with enhanced surface magnetic fields and many are located at the antipodal point of major impacts. Well known swirls include the Reiner Gamma feature and Mare Ingenii. They are hypothesized to be areas that have been partially shielded from the solar wind, resulting in slower space weathering.

=== Presence of water

Liquid water cannot persist on the lunar surface. When exposed to solar radiation, water quickly decomposes through a process known as photodissociation and is lost to space. However, since the 1960s, scientists have hypothesized that water ice may be deposited by impacting comets or possibly produced by the reaction of oxygen-rich lunar rocks, and hydrogen from solar wind, leaving traces of water which could possibly persist in cold, permanently shadowed craters at either pole on the Moon. Computer simulations suggest that up to 14,000 km² (5,400 sq mi) of the surface may be in permanent shadow. The presence of usable quantities of water on the Moon is an important factor in rendering lunar habitation as a cost-effective plan; the alternative of transporting water from Earth would be prohibitively expensive. In years since, signatures of water have been found to exist on the lunar surface. In 1994, the bistatic radar experiment located on the Clementine spacecraft, indicated the existence of small, frozen pockets of water close to the surface. However, later radar observations by Arecibo, suggest these findings may rather be rocks ejected from young impact craters. In 1998, the neutron spectrometer on the Lunar Prospector spacecraft showed that high concentrations of hydrogen are present in the first meter of depth in the regolith near the polar regions. Volcanic lava beads, brought back to Earth aboard Apollo 15, showed small amounts of water in their interior.

The 2008 Chandrayaan-1 spacecraft has since confirmed the existence of surface water ice, using the on-board Moon Mineralogy Mapper. The spectrometer observed absorption lines common to hydroxyl, in reflected sunlight, providing evidence of large quantities of water ice, on the lunar surface. The spacecraft showed that concentrations may possibly be as high as 1,000 ppm. Using the mapper's reflectance spectra, indirect lighting of areas in shadow confirmed water ice within 20° latitude of both poles in 2018. In 2009, LCROSS sent a 2,300 kg (5,100 lb) impactor into a permanently shadowed polar crater, and detected at least 100 kg (220 lb) of water in a plume of ejected material. Another examination of the LCROSS data showed the amount of detected water to be closer to 155 ± 12 kg (342 ± 26 lb). In May 2011, 615 ± 1410 ppm water in melt inclusions in lunar sample 74220 was reported, the famous high-titanium "orange glass soil" of volcanic origin collected during the Apollo 17 mission in 1972. The inclusions were formed during explosive eruptions on the Moon approximately 3.7 billion years ago. This concentration is comparable with that of magma in Earth's upper mantle. Although of considerable selenological interest, this insight does not mean that water is easily available since the sample originated many kilometers below the surface, and the inclusions are so difficult to access that it took 39 years to find them with a state-of-the-art ion microprobe instrument.

Analysis of the findings of the Moon Mineralogy Mapper (M3) revealed in August 2018 for the first time "definitive evidence" for water-ice on the lunar surface. The data revealed the distinct reflective signatures of water-ice, as opposed to dust and other reflective substances. The ice deposits were found on the North and South poles, although it is more abundant in the South, where water is trapped in permanently shadowed craters and crevices, allowing it to persist as ice on the surface since they are shielded from the sun. In October 2020, astronomers reported detecting molecular water on the sunlit surface of the Moon by several independent spacecraft, including the Stratospheric Observatory for Infrared Astronomy (SOFIA).

== Earth-Moon system

=== Orbit

The Earth and the Moon form the Earth-Moon satellite system with a shared center of mass, or barycenter. This barycenter stays located at all times 1,700 km (1,100 mi) (about a quarter of Earth's radius) beneath the Earth's surface, making the Moon seemingly orbit the Earth.

The orbital eccentricity is 0.055, indicating a slightly elliptical orbit.

The Lunar distance, or the semi-major axis of the geocentric lunar orbit, is approximately 400,000 km, which is a quarter of a million miles or 1.28 light-seconds, and a unit of measure in astronomy. This is not to be confused with the instantaneous Earth-Moon distance, or distance to the Moon, the momentaneous distance from the center of Earth to the center of the Moon.

The Moon makes a complete orbit around Earth with respect to the fixed stars, its sidereal period, about once every 27.3 days. However, because the Earth-Moon system moves at the same time in its orbit around the Sun, it takes slightly longer, 29.5 days, to return at the same lunar phase, completing a full cycle, as seen from Earth. This synodic period or synodic month is commonly known as the lunar month and is equal to the length of the solar day on the Moon. Due to tidal locking, the Moon has a 1:1 spin-orbit resonance. This rotation-orbit ratio makes the Moon's orbital periods around Earth equal to its corresponding rotation periods. This is the reason for only one side of the Moon, its so-called near side, being visible from Earth. That said, while the movement of the Moon is in resonance, it still is not without nuances such as libration, resulting in slightly changing perspectives, making over time and location on Earth about 59% of the Moon's surface visible from Earth. Unlike most satellites of other planets, the Moon's orbital plane is closer to the ecliptic plane than to the planet's equatorial plane. The Moon's orbit is subtly perturbed by the Sun and Earth in many small, complex and interacting ways. For example, the plane of the Moon's orbit gradually rotates once every 18.61 years, which affects other aspects of lunar motion. These follow-on effects are mathematically described by Cassini's laws.

=== Tidal effects

The gravitational attraction that Earth and the Moon (as well as the Sun) exert on each other manifests in a slightly greater attraction on the sides of closest to each other, resulting in tidal forces. Ocean tides are the most widely experienced result of this, but tidal forces considerably affect also other mechanics of Earth, as well as the Moon and their system.

The lunar solid crust experiences tides of around 10 cm (4 in) amplitude over 27 days, with three components: a fixed one due to Earth, because they are in synchronous rotation, a variable tide due to orbital eccentricity and inclination, and a small varying component from the Sun. The Earth-induced variable component arises from changing distance and libration, a result of the Moon's orbital eccentricity and inclination (if the Moon's orbit were perfectly circular and un-inclined, there would only be solar tides). According to recent research, scientists suggest that the Moon's influence on the Earth may contribute to maintaining Earth's magnetic field. The cumulative effects of stress built up by these tidal forces produces moonquakes. Moonquakes are much less common and weaker than are earthquakes, although moonquakes can last for up to an hour significantly longer than terrestrial quakes because of scattering of the seismic vibrations in the dry

fragmented upper crust. The existence of moonquakes was an unexpected discovery from seismometers placed on the Moon by Apollo astronauts from 1969 through 1972.The most commonly known effect of tidal forces are elevated sea levels called ocean tides. While the Moon exerts most of the tidal forces, the Sun also exerts tidal forces and therefore contributes to the tides as much as 40% of the Moon's tidal force; producing in interplay the spring and neap tides.The tides are two bulges in the Earth's oceans, one on the side facing the Moon and the other on the side opposite. As the Earth rotates on its axis, one of the ocean bulges (high tide) is held in place \"under\" the Moon, while another such tide is opposite. As a result, there are two high tides, and two low tides in about 24 hours. Since the Moon is orbiting the Earth in the same direction of the Earth's rotation, the high tides occur about every 12 hours and 25 minutes; the 25 minutes is due to the Moon's time to orbit the Earth.

If the Earth were a water world (one with no continents) it would produce a tide of only one meter, and that tide would be very predictable, but the ocean tides are greatly modified by other effects:

the frictional coupling of water to Earth's rotation through the ocean floors

the inertia of water's movement

ocean basins that grow shallower near land

the sloshing of water between different ocean basinsAs a result, the timing of the tides at most points on the Earth is a product of observations that are explained, incidentally, by theory.

Delays in the tidal peaks of both ocean and solid-body tides cause torque in opposition to the Earth's rotation. This \"drains\" angular momentum and rotational kinetic energy from Earth's rotation, slowing the Earth's rotation. That angular momentum, lost from the Earth, is transferred to the Moon in a process known as tidal acceleration, which lifts the Moon into a higher orbit while lowering orbital speed around the Earth.

Thus the distance between Earth and Moon is increasing, and the Earth's rotation is slowing in reaction. Measurements from laser reflectors left during the Apollo missions (lunar ranging experiments) have found that the Moon's distance increases by 38 mm (1.5 in) per year (roughly the rate at which human fingernails grow).Atomic clocks show that Earth's day lengthens by about 17 microseconds every year, slowly increasing the rate at which UTC is adjusted by leap seconds.

This tidal drag makes the rotation of the Earth and the orbital period of the Moon very slowly match. This matching first results in tidally locking the lighter body of the orbital system, as is already the case with the Moon. Theoretically, in 50 billion years, the Earth's rotation will have slowed to the point of matching the Moon's orbital period, causing the Earth to always present the same side to the Moon. However, the Sun will become a red giant, engulfing the Earth-Moon system, long before then.

== Position and appearance

The Moon's highest altitude at culmination varies by its lunar phase, or more correctly its orbital position, and time of the year, or more correctly the position of the Earth's axis. The full moon is highest in the sky during winter and lowest during summer (for each hemisphere respectively), with its altitude changing towards dark moon to the opposite.

At the North and South Poles the Moon is 24 hours above the horizon for two weeks every tropical month (about 27.3 days), comparable to the polar day of the tropical year. Zooplankton in the Arctic use moonlight when the Sun is below the horizon for months on end.The apparent orientation of the Moon depends on its position in the sky and the hemisphere of the Earth from which it is being viewed. In the northern hemisphere it is seen upside down compared to the view in the southern hemisphere. Sometimes the \"horns\" of a crescent moon appear to be pointing more upwards than sideways. This phenomenon is called a wet moon and occurs more frequently in the tropics.The distance between the Moon and Earth varies from around 356,400 km (221,500 mi) to 406,700 km (252,700 mi) at perigee (closest) and apogee (farthest), respectively, making the Moon's apparent size fluctuate. On average the Moon's angular diameter is about 0.52\u00b0 (on average) in the sky, roughly the same apparent size as the Sun (see \u00a7 Eclipses). Additionally when close to the horizon a purely psychological effect, known as the Moon illusion, makes the Moon appear larger.Despite the Moon's tidal locking, the effect of libration makes about 59% of the Moon's surface visible from Earth over the course of one month.

=== Rotation

The tidally locked synchronous rotation of the Moon as it orbits the Earth results in it always keeping nearly the same face turned towards the planet. The side of the Moon that faces Earth is called the near side, and the opposite the far side. The far side is often inaccurately called the \"dark side\", but it is in fact illuminated as often as the near side: once every 29.5 Earth days. During dark moon to new moon, the near side is dark.The Moon originally rotated at a faster rate, but early in its history its rotation slowed and became tidally locked in this orientation as a result of frictional effects associated with tidal deformations caused by Earth. With time, the energy of rotation of the Moon on its axis was dissipated as heat, until there was no rotation of the Moon relative to Earth. In 2016, planetary scientists using data collected on the 1998-99 NASA Lunar Prospector mission, found two hydrogen-rich areas (most likely former water ice) on opposite sides of the Moon. It is speculated that these patches were the poles of the Moon billions of years ago before it was tidally locked to Earth.

=== Illumination and phases

Half of the Moon's surface is always illuminated by the Sun (except during a lunar eclipse). Earth also reflects light onto the Moon, observable at times as Earthlight when it is again reflected back to Earth from areas of the near side of the Moon that are not illuminated by the Sun.

With the different positions of the Moon, different areas of it are illuminated by the Sun. This illumination of different lunar areas, as viewed from Earth, produces the different lunar phases during the synodic month. A phase is equal to the area of the visible lunar sphere that is illuminated by the Sun. This area or degree of illumination is given by

$$(1-\cos e)/2=\sin ^{2}(e/2)$$
, where

$$e$$
 is the elongation (i.e., the angle between Moon, the observer on Earth, and the Sun).

On 14 November 2016, the Moon was at full phase closer to Earth than it had been since 1948. It was 14% closer and larger than its farthest position in apogee. This closest point coincided within an hour of a full moon, and it was 30% more luminous than when at its greatest distance because of its increased apparent diameter, which made it a particularly notable example of a \"supermoon\".At lower levels, the human perception of reduced brightness as a percentage is provided by the following formula:

$$\text{perceived reduction}}\% = 100 \times \sqrt{\frac{\text{actual reduction}}{100}}$$
When the actual reduction is 1.00 / 1.30, or about 0.770, the perceived reduction is about 0.877, or 1.00 / 1.14. This gives a maximum perceived increase of 14% between apogee and perigee moons of the same phase.There has been historical controversy over whether observed features on the Moon's surface change over time. Today, many of these claims are thought to be illusory, resulting from observation under different lighting conditions, poor astronomical seeing, or inadequate drawings. However, outgassing does occasionally occur and could be responsible for a minor percentage of the reported lunar transient phenomena. Recently, it has been suggested that a roughly 3 km (1.9 mi) diameter region of the lunar surface was modified by a gas release event about a million years ago.

=== Albedo and color

The Moon has an exceptionally low albedo, giving it a reflectance that is slightly brighter than that of worn asphalt. Despite this, it is the brightest object in the sky after the Sun. This is due partly to the brightness enhancement of the opposition surge; the Moon at quarter phase is only one-tenth as bright, rather than half as bright, as at full moon. Additionally, color constancy in the visual system recalibrates the

relations between the colors of an object and its surroundings, and because the surrounding sky is comparatively dark, the sunlit Moon is perceived as a bright object. The edges of the full moon seem as bright as the center, without limb darkening, because of the reflective properties of lunar soil, which retroreflects light more towards the Sun than in other directions. The Moon's color depends on the light the Moon reflects, which in turn depends on the Moon's surface and its features, having for example large darker regions. In general the lunar surface reflects a brown-tinged gray light. Viewed from Earth the air filters the reflected light, at times giving it a red color depending on the angle of the Moon in the sky and thickness of the atmosphere, or a blue tinge depending on the particles in the air, as in cases of volcanic particles. The terms blood moon and blue moon do not necessarily refer to circumstances of red or blue moonlight, but are rather particular cultural references such as particular full moons of a year.

=== Eclipses

Eclipses only occur when the Sun, Earth, and Moon are all in a straight line (termed \"syzygy\"). Solar eclipses occur at new moon, when the Moon is between the Sun and Earth. In contrast, lunar eclipses occur at full moon, when Earth is between the Sun and Moon. The apparent size of the Moon is roughly the same as that of the Sun, with both being viewed at close to one-half a degree wide. The Sun is much larger than the Moon but it is the vastly greater distance that gives it the same apparent size as the much closer and much smaller Moon from the perspective of Earth. The variations in apparent size, due to the non-circular orbits, are nearly the same as well, though occurring in different cycles. This makes possible both total (with the Moon appearing larger than the Sun) and annular (with the Moon appearing smaller than the Sun) solar eclipses. In a total eclipse, the Moon completely covers the disc of the Sun and the solar corona becomes visible to the naked eye. Because the distance between the Moon and Earth is very slowly increasing over time, the angular diameter of the Moon is decreasing. As it evolves toward becoming a red giant, the size of the Sun, and its apparent diameter in the sky, are slowly increasing. The combination of these two changes means that hundreds of millions of years ago, the Moon would always completely cover the Sun on solar eclipses, and no annular eclipses were possible. Likewise, hundreds of millions of years in the future, the Moon will no longer cover the Sun completely, and total solar eclipses will not occur. Because the Moon's orbit around Earth is inclined by about 5.145° (5°00'00\" to the orbit of Earth around the Sun, eclipses do not occur at every full and new moon. For an eclipse to occur, the Moon must be near the intersection of the two orbital planes. The periodicity and recurrence of eclipses of the Sun by the Moon, and of the Moon by Earth, is described by the saros, which has a period of approximately 18 years. Because the Moon continuously blocks the view of a half-degree-wide circular area of the sky, the related phenomenon of occultation occurs when a bright star or planet passes behind the Moon and is occulted: hidden from view. In this way, a solar eclipse is an occultation of the Sun. Because the Moon is comparatively close to Earth, occultations of individual stars are not visible everywhere on the planet, nor at the same time. Because of the precession of the lunar orbit, each year different stars are occulted.

== History of exploration and human presence

=== Pre-telescopic observation (before 1609)

It is believed by some that 20,000 year old tally sticks were used to observe the phases of the Moon, keeping time using the waxing and waning of the Moon's phases.

One of the earliest-discovered possible depictions of the Moon is a 5000-year-old rock carving Orthostat 47 at Knowth, Ireland. The ancient Greek philosopher Anaxagoras (d. 428 BC) reasoned that the Sun and Moon were both giant spherical rocks, and that the latter reflected the light of the former. Elsewhere in the 5th century BC to 4th century BC, Babylonian astronomers had recorded the 18-year Saros cycle of lunar eclipses, and Indian astronomers had described the Moon's monthly elongation. The Chinese astronomer Shi Shen (fl. 4th century BC) gave instructions for predicting solar and lunar eclipses. Aristotle's (384–322 BC) description of the universe, the Moon marked the boundary between the spheres of the mutable elements (earth, water, air and fire), and the imperishable stars of aether, an influential philosophy that would dominate for centuries. Archimedes (287–212 BC) designed a planetarium that could calculate the motions of the Moon and other objects in the Solar System. In the 2nd century BC, Seleucus of Seleucia correctly theorized that tides were due to the attraction of the Moon, and that their height depends on the Moon's position relative to the Sun. In the same century, Aristarchus computed the size and distance of the Moon from Earth, obtaining a value of about twenty times the radius of Earth for the distance.

Although the Chinese of the Han Dynasty believed the Moon to be energy equated to qi, their 'radiating influence' theory recognized that the light of the Moon was merely a reflection of the Sun, and Jing Fang (78–37 BC) noted the sphericity of the Moon. Ptolemy (90–168 AD) greatly improved on the numbers of Aristarchus, calculating a mean distance of 59 times Earth's radius and a diameter of 0.292 Earth diameters, close to the correct values of about 60 and 0.273 respectively. In the 2nd century AD, Lucian wrote the novel *A True Story*, in which the heroes travel to the Moon and meet its inhabitants. In 499 AD, the Indian astronomer Aryabhata mentioned in his *Aryabhatiya* that reflected sunlight is the cause of the shining of the Moon. The astronomer and physicist Alhazen (965–1039) found that sunlight was not reflected from the Moon like a mirror, but that light was emitted from every part of the Moon's sunlit surface in all directions. Shen Kuo (1031–1095) of the Song dynasty created an allegory equating the waxing and waning of the Moon to a round ball of reflective silver that, when doused with white powder and viewed from the side, would appear to be a crescent. During the Middle Ages, before the invention of the telescope, the Moon was increasingly recognised as a sphere, though many believed that it was \"perfectly smooth\".

=== Telescopic exploration (1609–1959)

In 1609, Galileo Galilei used an early telescope to make drawings of the Moon for his book *Sidereus Nuncius*, and deduced that it was not smooth but had mountains and craters. Thomas Harriot had made, but not published such drawings a few months earlier.

Telescopic mapping of the Moon followed: later in the 17th century, the efforts of Giovanni Battista Riccioli and Francesco Maria Grimaldi led to the system of naming of lunar features in use today. The more exact 1834 *Mappa Selenographica* of Wilhelm Beer and Johann Heinrich Mädler, and their associated 1837 book *Der Mond*, the first trigonometrically accurate study of lunar features, included the heights of more than a thousand mountains, and introduced the study of the Moon at accuracies possible in earthly geography. Lunar craters, first noted by Galileo, were thought to be volcanic until the 1870s proposal of Richard Proctor that they were formed by collisions. This view gained support in 1892 from the experimentation of geologist Grove Karl Gilbert, and from comparative studies from 1920 to the 1940s, leading to the development of lunar stratigraphy, which by the 1950s was becoming a new and growing branch of astrogeology.

=== First missions to the Moon (1959–1990)

After World War II the first launch systems were developed and by the end of the 1950s they reached capabilities that allowed the Soviet Union and the United States to launch spacecrafts into space. The Cold War fueled a closely followed development of launch systems by the two states, resulting in the so-called Space Race and its later phase the Moon Race, accelerating efforts and interest in exploration of the Moon.

After the first spaceflight of Sputnik 1 in 1957 during International Geophysical Year the spacecrafts of the Soviet Union's Luna program were the first to accomplish a number of goals. Following three unnamed failed missions in 1958, the first human-made object Luna 1 escaped Earth's gravity and passed near the Moon in 1959. Later that year the first human-made object Luna 2 reached the Moon's surface by intentionally impacting. By the end of the year Luna 3 reached as the first human-made object the normally occluded far side of the Moon, taking the first photographs of it.

The first spacecraft to perform a successful lunar soft landing was Luna 9 and the first vehicle to orbit the Moon was Luna 10, both in 1966.

Following President John F. Kennedy's 1961 commitment to a crewed Moon landing before the end of the decade, the United States, under NASA leadership, launched a series of uncrewed probes to develop an understanding of the lunar surface in preparation for human missions: the Jet Propulsion Laboratory's Ranger program, the Lunar Orbiter program and the Surveyor program. The crewed Apollo program was developed in parallel; after a series of uncrewed and crewed tests of the Apollo spacecraft in Earth orbit, and spurred on by a potential Soviet lunar human landing, in 1968 Apollo 8 made the first later human mission to lunar orbit. The subsequent landing of the first humans on the Moon in

1969 is seen by many as the culmination of the Space Race.Neil Armstrong became the first person to walk on the Moon as the commander of the American mission Apollo 11 by first setting foot on the Moon at 02:56 UTC on 21 July 1969. An estimated 500 million people worldwide watched the transmission by the Apollo TV camera, the largest television audience for a live broadcast at that time. The Apollo missions 11 to 17 (except Apollo 13, which aborted its planned lunar landing) removed 380.05 kilograms (837.87 lb) of lunar rock and soil in 2,196 separate samples.Scientific instrument packages were installed on the lunar surface during all the Apollo landings. Long-lived instrument stations, including heat flow probes, seismometers, and magnetometers, were installed at the Apollo 12, 14, 15, 16, and 17 landing sites. Direct transmission of data to Earth concluded in late 1977 because of budgetary considerations, but as the stations' lunar laser ranging corner-cube retroreflector arrays are passive instruments, they are still being used.Apollo 17 in 1972 remains the last crewed mission to the Moon. Explorer 49 in 1973 was the last dedicated U.S. probe to the Moon until the 1990s.

The Soviet Union continued sending robotic missions to the Moon until 1976, deploying in 1970 with Luna 17 the first remote controlled rover Lunokhod 1 on an extraterrestrial surface, and collecting and returning 0.3 kg of rock and soil samples with three Luna sample return missions (Luna 16 in 1970, Luna 20 in 1972, and Luna 24 in 1976).

=== Moon Treaty and explorational absence (1976\u20131990)

A near lunar quietude of fourteen years followed the last Soviet mission to the Moon of 1976. Astronautics had shifted its focus towards the exploration of the inner (e.g. Venera program) and outer (e.g. Pioneer 10, 1972) Solar System planets, but also towards Earth orbit, developing and continuously operating, beside communication satellites, Earth observation satellites (e.g. Landsat program, 1972) space telescopes and particularly space stations (e.g. Salyut program, 1971).

The until 1979 negotiated Moon treaty, with its ratification in 1984 by its few signatories was about the only major activity regarding the Moon until 1990.

=== Renewed exploration (1990-present)

In 1990 Hiten-Hagoromo, the first dedicated lunar mission since 1976, reached the Moon. Sent by Japan, it became the first mission that was not a Soviet Union or U.S. mission to the Moon.

In 1994, the U.S. dedicated a mission to fly a spacecraft (Clementine) to the Moon again for the first time since 1973. This mission obtained the first near-global topographic map of the Moon, and the first global multispectral images of the lunar surface. In 1998, this was followed by the Lunar Prospector mission, whose instruments indicated the presence of excess hydrogen at the lunar poles, which is likely to have been caused by the presence of water ice in the upper few meters of the regolith within permanently shadowed craters.The next years saw a row of first missions to the Moon by a new group of states actively exploring the Moon.

Between 2004 and 2006 the first spacecraft by the European Space Agency (ESA) (SMART-1) reached the Moon, recording the first detailed survey of chemical elements on the lunar surface.

The Chinese Lunar Exploration Program began with Chang'e 1 between 2007 and 2009, obtaining a full image map of the Moon.

India reached the Moon in 2008 for the first time with its Chandrayaan-1, creating a high-resolution chemical, mineralogical and photo-geological map of the lunar surface, and confirming the presence of water molecules in lunar soil.The U.S. launched the Lunar Reconnaissance Orbiter (LRO) and the LCROSS impactor on 18 June 2009. LCROSS completed its mission by making a planned and widely observed impact in the crater Cabeus on 9 October 2009, whereas LRO is currently in operation, obtaining precise lunar altimetry and high-resolution imagery.

China continued its lunar program in 2010 with Chang'e 2, mapping the surface at a higher resolution over an eight-month period, and in 2013 with Chang'e 3, a lunar lander along with a lunar rover named Yutu (Chinese: 玉兔; lit. 'Jade Rabbit'). This was the first lunar rover mission since Lunokhod 2 in 1973 and the first lunar soft landing since Luna 24 in 1976.

In 2014 the first privately funded probe, the Manfred Memorial Moon Mission, reached the Moon.

Another Chinese rover mission, Chang'e 4, achieved the first landing on the Moon's far side in early 2019.Also in 2019, India successfully sent its second probe, Chandrayaan-2 to the Moon.

In 2020, China carried out its first robotic sample return mission (Chang'e 5), bringing back 1,731 grams of lunar material to Earth.With the signing of the U.S.-led Artemis Accords in 2020, the Artemis program aims to return the astronauts to the Moon in the 2020s. The Accords have been joined by a growing number of countries. The introduction of the Artemis Accords has fueled a renewed discussion about the international framework and cooperation of lunar activity, building on the Moon Treaty and the ESA-led Moon Village concept. The U.S. developed plans for returning to the Moon beginning in 2004, which resulted in several programs. The Artemis program has advanced the farthest, and includes plans to send the first woman to the Moon as well as build an international lunar space station called Lunar Gateway.

=== Future

Upcoming lunar missions include the Artemis program missions and Russia's first lunar mission, Luna-Glob: an uncrewed lander with a set of seismometers, and an orbiter based on its failed Martian Fobos-Grunt mission.In 2021, China announced a plan with Russia to develop and construct an International Lunar Research Station in the 2030s.

== Human presence

Humans last landed on the Moon during the Apollo Program, a series of crewed exploration missions carried out from 1969 to 1972. Lunar orbit has seen uninterrupted presence of orbiters since 2006, performing mainly lunar observation and providing relayed communication for robotic missions on the lunar surface.

Lunar orbits and orbits around Earth\u2013Moon Lagrange points are used to establish a near-lunar infrastructure to enable increasing human activity in cislunar space as well as on the Moon's surface. Missions at the far side of the Moon or the lunar north and south polar regions need spacecraft with special orbits, such as the Queqiao relay satellite or the planned first extraterrestrial space station, the Lunar Gateway.

=== Human impact

While the Moon has the lowest planetary protection target-categorization, its degradation as a pristine body and scientific place has been discussed. If there is astronomy performed from the Moon, it will need to be free from any physical and radio pollution. While the Moon has no significant atmosphere, traffic and impacts on the Moon causes clouds of dust that can spread far and possibly contaminate the original state of the Moon and its special scientific content. Scholar Alice Gorman asserts that, although the Moon is inhospitable, it is not dead, and that sustainable human activity would require treating the Moon's ecology as a co-participant.The so-called ''Tardigrade affair'' of the 2019 crashed Beresheet lander and its carrying of tardigrades has been discussed as an example for lacking measures and lacking international regulation for planetary protection.Space debris beyond Earth around the Moon has been considered as a future challenge with increasing numbers of missions to the Moon, particularly as a danger for such missions. As such lunar waste management has been raised as an issue which future lunar missions, particularly on the surface, need to tackle.Beside the remains of human activity on the Moon, there have been some intended permanent installations like the Moon Museum art piece, Apollo 11 goodwill messages, six lunar plaques, the Fallen Astronaut memorial, and other artifacts.Longterm missions continuing to be active are some orbiters such as the 2009-launched Lunar Reconnaissance Orbiter surveilling the Moon for future missions, as well as some Landers such as the 2013-launched Chang'e 3 with its Lunar Ultraviolet Telescope still operational.

Five retroreflectors have been installed on the Moon since the 1970s and since used for accurate measurements of the physical librations through laser ranging to the Moon.

There are several missions by different agencies and companies planned to establish a longterm human presence on the Moon, with the Lunar

Gateway as the currently most advanced project as part of the Artemis program.

=== Astronomy from the Moon

The Moon is recognized as an excellent site for telescopes. It is relatively nearby; certain craters near the poles are permanently dark and cold and especially useful for infrared telescopes; and radio telescopes on the far side would be shielded from the radio chatter of Earth. The lunar soil, although it poses a problem for any moving parts of telescopes, can be mixed with carbon nanotubes and epoxies and employed in the construction of mirrors up to 50 meters in diameter. A lunar zenith telescope can be made cheaply with an ionic liquid.In April 1972, the Apollo 16 mission recorded various astronomical photos and spectra in ultraviolet with the Far Ultraviolet Camera/Spectrograph.The Moon has been also a site of Earth observation, particularly culturally as in the photograph called Earthrise. The Earth appears in the Moon's sky with an apparent size of 1\u00b0 48'20" to 2\u00b0, three to four times the size of the Moon or Sun in Earth's sky, or about the apparent width of two little fingers at an arm's length away.

=== Living on the Moon

The only instances of humans living on the Moon have taken place in an Apollo Lunar Module for several days at a time (for example, during the Apollo 17 mission). One challenge to astronauts during their stay on the surface is that lunar dust sticks to their suits and is carried into their quarters. Astronauts could taste and smell the dust, calling it the "Apollo aroma". This fine lunar dust can cause health issues.In 2019, at least one plant seed sprouted in an experiment on the Chang'e 4 lander. It was carried from Earth along with other small life in its Lunar Micro Ecosystem.

== Legal status

Although Luna landers scattered pennants of the Soviet Union on the Moon, and U.S. flags were symbolically planted at their landing sites by the Apollo astronauts, no nation claims ownership of any part of the Moon's surface. Likewise no private ownership of parts of the Moon, or as a whole, is considered credible.The 1967 Outer Space Treaty defines the Moon and all outer space as the "province of all mankind". It restricts the use of the Moon to peaceful purposes, explicitly banning military installations and weapons of mass destruction. A majority of countries are parties of this treaty.

The 1979 Moon Agreement was created to elaborate, and restrict the exploitation of the Moon's resources by any single nation, leaving it to a yet unspecified international regulatory regime. As of January 2020, it has been signed and ratified by 18 nations, none of which have human spaceflight capabilities.

Since 2020, countries have joined the U.S. in their Artemis Accords, which are challenging the treaty. The U.S. has furthermore emphasized in a presidential executive order ("Encouraging International Support for the Recovery and Use of Space Resources.") that "the United States does not view outer space as a 'global commons'" and calls the Moon Agreement "a failed attempt at constraining free enterprise."With Australia signing and ratifying both the Moon Treaty in 1986 as well as the Artemis Accords in 2020, there has been a discussion if they can be harmonized. In this light an Implementation Agreement for the Moon Treaty has been advocated for, as a way to compensate for the shortcomings of the Moon Treaty and to harmonize it with other laws, allowing it to be more widely accepted.In the face of such increasing commercial and national interest, particularly prospecting territories, U.S. lawmakers have introduced in late 2020 specific regulation for the conservation of historic landing sites and interest groups have argued for making such sites World Heritage Sites and zones of scientific value protected zones, all of which add to the legal availability and territorialization of the Moon.In 2021, the Declaration of the Rights of the Moon was created by a group of "lawyers, space archaeologists and concerned citizens", drawing on precedents in the Rights of Nature movement and the concept of legal personality for non-human entities in space.

=== Coordination

In light of future development on the Moon some international and multi-space agency organizations have been created:

International Lunar Exploration Working Group (ILEWG)

Moon Village Association (MVA)

International Space Exploration Coordination Group (ISECG)

== In culture and life

=== Calendar

Since pre-historic times people have taken note of the Moon's phases, its waxing and waning, and used it to keep record of time. Tally sticks, notched bones dating as far back as 20\u00b01330,000 years ago, are believed by some to mark the phases of the Moon. The counting of the days between the Moon's phases gave eventually rise to generalized time periods of the full lunar cycle as months, and possibly of its phases as weeks.The words for the month in a range of different languages carry this relation between the period of the month and the Moon etymologically. The English month as well as moon, and its cognates in other Indo-European languages (e.g. the Latin mensis and Ancient Greek \u03bc\u03b5\u03b1\u03c2 (meis) or \u03bc\u03b1\u03b5\u03bd (m\u0113n), meaning "month") stem from the Proto-Indo-European (PIE) root of moon, *m\u00e9h1n\u014d, derived from the PIE verbal root *meh1-, "to measure", "indicat[ing] a functional conception of the Moon, i.e. marker of the month" (cf. the English words measure and menstrual). To give another example from a different language family, the Chinese language uses the same word (\u6708) for moon as well as for month, which furthermore can be found in the symbols for the word week (\u661f\u671f).

This lunar timekeeping gave rise to the historically dominant, but varied, lunisolar calendars. The 7th-century Islamic calendar is an example of a purely lunar calendar, where months are traditionally determined by the visual sighting of the hilal, or earliest crescent moon, over the horizon.Of particular significance has been the occasion of full moon, highlighted and celebrated in a range of calendars and cultures. Around autumnal equinox, the Full Moon is called the Harvest Moon and is celebrated with festivities such as the Harvest Moon Festival of the Chinese Lunar Calendar, its second most important celebration after Chinese New Year.Furthermore, association of time with the Moon can also be found in religion, such as the ancient Egyptian temporal and lunar deity Khonsu.

=== Cultural representation

Since prehistoric and ancient times humans have drawn the Moon and have described a range of understandings of it, having prominent importance in different cosmologies, often exhibiting a spirit, being a deity or an aspect, particularly in astrology.

For the representation of the Moon, especially its lunar phases, the crescent symbol (\u263c\u2642) has been particularly used by many cultures. In writing systems such as Chinese the crescent has developed into the symbol \u2642, the word for Moon, and in ancient Egyptian it was the symbol \u2640, which is spelled like the ancient Egyptian lunar deity lah, meaning Moon.Iconographically the crescent was used in Mesopotamia as the primary symbol of Nanna/S\u00e9n, the ancient Sumerian lunar deity, who was the father of Innana/Ishtar, the goddess of the planet Venus (symbolized as the eight pointed Star of Ishtar), and Utu/Shamash, the god of the Sun (symbolized as a disc, optionally with eight rays), all three often depicted next to each other. Nanna was later known as S\u00e9n, and was particularly associated with magic and sorcery.The crescent was further used as an element of lunar deities wearing headgears or crowns in an arrangement reminiscent of horns, as in the case of the ancient Greek Selene or the ancient Egyptian Khonsu. Selene is associated with Artemis and paralleled by the Roman Luna, which both are occasionally depicted driving a chariot, like the Hindu lunar deity Chandra. The different or sharing aspects of deities within pantheons has been observed in many cultures, especially by later or contemporary culture, particularly forming triple deities. The Moon in Roman mythology for example has been associated with Juno and Diana, while Luna being identified as their byname and as part of a triplet (diva triformis) with Diana and Proserpina, Hecate being identified as their binding manifestation as trimorphos.

The star and crescent (\u262a\u2640) arrangement goes back to the Bronze Age, representing either the Sun and Moon, or the Moon and planet

Venus, in combination. It came to represent the goddess Artemis or Hecate, and via the patronage of Hecate came to be used as a symbol of Byzantium, possibly influencing the development of the Ottoman flag, specifically the combination of the Turkish crescent with a star.

Since then the heraldic use of the star and crescent proliferated becoming a popular symbol for Islam (as the hilal of the Islamic calendar) and for a range of nations. In Roman Catholic Marian veneration, the Virgin Mary (Queen of Heaven) has been depicted since the late Middle Ages on a crescent and adorned with stars. In Islam Muhammad is particularly attributed with the Moon through the so-called splitting of the Moon (Arabic: ‏معجزة انشقاق القمر‎ miracle. The contrast between the brighter highlands and the darker maria have been seen by different cultures forming abstract shapes, which are among others the Man in the Moon or the Moon Rabbit (e.g. the Chinese Tu'er Ye or in Indigenous American mythologies, as with the aspect of the Mayan Moon goddess). In Western alchemy silver is associated with the Moon, and gold with the Sun.

=== Modern culture representation

The perception of the Moon in modern times has been informed by telescope enabled modern astronomy and later by spaceflight enabled actual human activity at the Moon, particularly the culturally impactful lunar landings. These new insights inspired cultural references, connecting romantic reflections about the Moon and speculative fiction such as science-fiction dealing with the Moon. Contemporarily the Moon has been seen as a place for economic expansion into space, with missions prospecting for lunar resources. This has been accompanied with renewed public and critical reflection on humanity's cultural and legal relation to the celestial body, especially regarding colonialism, as in the 1970 poem ‏"Whitey on the Moon"‎. In this light the Moon's nature has been invoked, particularly for lunar conservation and as a common.

=== Lunar effect

The lunar effect is a purported unproven correlation between specific stages of the roughly 29.5-day lunar cycle and behavior and physiological changes in living beings on Earth, including humans. The Moon has long been associated with insanity and irrationality; the words lunacy and lunatic are derived from the Latin name for the Moon, Luna. Philosophers Aristotle and Pliny the Elder argued that the full moon induced insanity in susceptible individuals, believing that the brain, which is mostly water, must be affected by the Moon and its power over the tides, but the Moon's gravity is too slight to affect any single person. Even today, people who believe in a lunar effect claim that admissions to psychiatric hospitals, traffic accidents, homicides or suicides increase during a full moon, but dozens of studies invalidate these claims.

== See also

- List of natural satellites
- Selenography (geography of the Moon)
- ...

== External links

- NASA images and videos about the Moon
- Albums of images and high-resolution overflight videos by ‏Seán Doran‎, based on LROC data, on Flickr and YouTube
- Video (04:56) ‏"2013 The Moon in 4K (NASA, April 2018) on YouTube"‎
- Video (04:47) ‏"2013 The Moon in 3D (NASA, July 2018) on YouTube"‎

=== Cartographic resources

- Unified Geologic Map of the Moon ‏"2013 United States Geological Survey"‎
- Moon Trek ‏"2013 An integrated map browser of datasets and maps for the Moon"‎
- The Moon on Google Maps, a 3-D rendition of the Moon akin to Google Earth
- ‏"Consolidated Lunar Atlas"‎. Lunar and Planetary Institute. Retrieved 26 February 2012.
- Gazetteer of Planetary Nomenclature (USGS) List of feature names.
- ‏"Clementine Lunar Image Browser"‎. U.S. Navy. 15 October 2003. Archived from the original on 7 April 2007. Retrieved 12 April 2007.
- 3D zoomable globes:
- ‏"Google Moon"‎. 2007. Retrieved 12 April 2007.
- ‏"Moon"‎. World Wind Central. NASA. 2007. Retrieved 12 April 2007.
- Aeschliman, R. ‏"Lunar Maps"‎. Planetary Cartography and Graphics. Archived from the original on 29 May 2015. Retrieved 12 April 2007. Maps and panoramas at Apollo landing sites
- Japan Aerospace Exploration Agency (JAXA) Kaguya (Selene) images
- Lunar Earthside chart (4497 x 3150px)
- Large image of the Moon's north pole area Archived 23 August 2016 at the Wayback Machine

=== Observation tools

- ‏"NASA's SKYCAL 2013 Sky Events Calendar"‎. NASA. Archived from the original on 20 August 2007. Retrieved 27 August 2007.
- ‏"Find moonrise, moonset and moonphase for a location"‎. 2008. Retrieved 18 February 2008.
- ‏"HMAO's Moon Watch"‎. 2005. Archived from the original on 4 February 2009. Retrieved 24 May 2009. See when the next new crescent moon is visible for any location."

Sloot Digital Coding System

The Sloot Digital Coding System was a data sharing technique that its inventor claimed could store a complete digital movie file in 8 kilobytes of data ‏"2014 violating Shannon's source coding theorem by many orders of magnitude. The alleged technique was developed in 1995 by Romke Jan Bernhard Sloot (27 August 1945, Groningen 11 July 1999, Nieuwegein), a Dutch electronics engineer. In 1999, just days before the conclusion of a contract to sell his invention, Sloot died suddenly of a heart attack. The source code was never recovered, and the technique and claim have never been reproduced or verified."‎

== Background

Sloot was born the youngest of three children. His father, a school headmaster, left his family quite soon after Sloot's birth.:‏"200a18200a Sloot was enrolled at a Dutch technical school, but dropped out early to work at a radio station.:200a20200a After fulfilling mandatory military service, Sloot settled in Utrecht with his wife.:200a20200a He worked briefly for Philips Electronics in Eindhoven. He left this job in 1978 after a year and a half, starting his next job in Groningen at an audio and video store. A few years later he moved to Nieuwegein where he started his own company repairing televisions and stereos."‎

In 1984, Sloot began focusing on computer technology such as the Philips P2000, Commodore 64, IBM PC XT, and AT. Sloot developed the idea

of a countrywide repair service network called RepaBase with a database containing details on all repairs carried out. This concept was the motivation to develop alternative data storage techniques that would require significantly less space than traditional methods.

== Slood Encoding System

In 1995, Slood claimed to have developed a data encoding technique that could store an entire feature film in only 8 kilobytes (8000 bytes). For comparison, a very low-quality video file normally requires several million bytes, and a 1080p movie requires about 3 gigabytes (3,000,000,000 bytes) per hour of playing time. As of 2022, the plain text of the Dutch Wikipedia page describing the film Casablanca occupies 29,000 bytes.

Roel Pieper, former CTO and board member of Philips, is quoted as saying (translated from Dutch):

It is not about compression. Everyone is mistaken about that. The principle can be compared with a concept as Adobe-postscript, where sender and receiver know what kind of data recipes can be transferred, without the data itself actually being sent."

Pieter Spronck rebuts Pieper's codebook analogy by pointing out that Slood claimed his invention was capable of encoding any video, not only those videos composed from a particular finite set of "recipes".

In the [Slood Digital Coding System], it is claimed that no movies are stored, only basic building blocks of movies, such as colours and sounds. So, when a number is presented to the SDCS, it uses the number to fetch colours and sounds, and constructs a movie out of them. Any movie. No two different movies can have the same number, otherwise they would be the same movie. Every possible movie gets its own unique number. Therefore, I should be able to generate any possible movie by loading some unique number in the SDCS.

Think of it: by placing the right number in the SDCS, I can not only get Orson Welles' Citizen Kane \u2014 I can get Citizen Kane in colour! Or Citizen Kane backwards! Or Citizen Kane where the credits misspell the name of Everett Sloane[!...] Or Citizen Kane where Charles Foster Kane is replaced by Jar Jar Binks!

How many movies are possible that are variations on Citizen Kane? More than fit in a number of one kilobyte, I can tell you.

In 1996, Slood received an investment from colleague Jos van Rossum, a cigarette machine operator. The same year, Slood and van Rossum were granted a 6-year Dutch patent for the Slood Encoding System, naming Slood as inventor and van Rossum as patent owner.Despite the apparent impossibility of the encoding system, there were investors who saw potential. In early 1999, Dutch investor Marcel Boekhoorn joined the group. In March 1999, the system was demonstrated to Pieper. Pieper resigned from Philips in May 1999 and joined Slood's company as CEO, which was re-branded as The Fifth Force, Inc. The story \u2014 including an account of a demonstration in which Slood apparently recorded and replayed a randomly selected 20-minute cooking program on a single smartcard \u2014 is told in modest detail in Tom Perkins' 2007 book Valley Boy: The Education of Tom Perkins.

== Death of Slood

On July 11, 1999, Slood was found dead, in his garden at his home in Nieuwegein, of an apparent heart attack. He died one day before the deal was to be signed with Pieper. The family consented to an autopsy, but none was performed.Perkins, the co-founder of the Silicon Valley venture capital firm Kleiner Perkins, had agreed to invest in the technology when Slood died. Perkins and Pieper would have proceeded after Slood's death, but a key piece of the technology, a compiler stored on a floppy disk, had disappeared and, despite months of searching, was never recovered.

== See also

Lost inventions

== References

== External links

Broadband applications on limited bandwidth networks (PDF) \u2014 see section 3.1.5, "Beyond the limits?"

"Jan Slood - The Source Code", Dutch-language website devoted to Jan Slood and Slood Coding System

"The Source Code Part 1" "The Source Code Part 2" Dutch-Language News Segment Regarding Jan SloodRelated Patents:

NL1005930C: Slood, Romke Jan Bernhard/J.V.R Services Nieuwegein BV: Compression of video data (02-11-1998)

NL1009908: Slood, Romke Jan Bernhard: Storage system for digital data relating to text or bit-map elements, involves storing possible values in coding memories and chopping incoming data into blocks for comparison with stored codes (22-02-2000)"

TempleOS

TempleOS (formerly J Operating System, LoseThos, and SparrowOS) is a biblical-themed lightweight operating system (OS) designed to be the Third Temple prophesied in the Bible. It was created by American programmer Terry A. Davis, who developed it alone over the course of a decade after a series of manic episodes that he later described as a revelation from God.

The system was characterized as a modern x86-64 Commodore 64, using an interface similar to a mixture of DOS and Turbo C. Davis proclaimed that the system's features, such as its 640x480 resolution, 16-color display, and single-voice audio, were designed according to explicit instructions from God. It was programmed with an original variation of C (named HolyC) in place of BASIC, and included an original flight simulator, compiler, and kernel.

First released in 2005 as J Operating System, TempleOS was renamed in 2013 and was last updated in 2018.

== Background

Terry A. Davis (1969\u20142018) began experiencing regular manic episodes in 1996, leading him to numerous stays at mental hospitals. Initially diagnosed with bipolar disorder, he was later declared schizophrenic and remained unemployed for the rest of his life. He suffered from delusions of space aliens and government agents that left him briefly hospitalized for his mental health issues. After experiencing a self-described "revelation", he proclaimed that he was in direct communication with God, and that God told him the operating system was for God's third temple.Davis began developing TempleOS circa 2003. One of its early names was the "J Operating System" before renaming it to "LoseThos", a reference to a scene from the 1986 film Platoon. In 2008, Davis wrote that LoseThos was "primarily for making video games. It has no networking or Internet support. As far as I'm concerned, that would be reinventing the wheel". Another name he used was "SparrowOS" before settling on "TempleOS". In mid-2013, his website announced: "God's temple is finished. Now, God kills CIA until it spreads [sic]." Davis died after being hit by a train on August 11, 2018.

== System overview

TempleOS is a 64-bit, non-preemptive multi-tasking, multi-cored, public domain, open source, ring-0-only, single address space, non-networked, PC operating system for recreational programming. The OS runs 8-bit ASCII with graphics in source code and has a 2D and 3D graphics library, which run at 640x480 VGA with 16 colors. Like most modern operating systems, it has keyboard and mouse support. It supports ISO 9660, FAT32 and RedSea file systems (the latter created by Davis) with support for file compression. According to Davis, many of these specifications\u2014such as the 640x480 resolution, 16-color display and single audio voice\u2014were instructed to him by God. He explained that the limited resolution was to make it easier for children to draw illustrations for God.The operating system includes an original flight simulator, compiler, and kernel. One bundled program, "After Egypt", is a game in which the player travels to a burning bush to use

a "high-speed stopwatch". The stopwatch is meant to act as an oracle that generates pseudo-random text, something Davis likened to a Ouija board and glossolalia. An example of generated text follows:

among consigned penally result perverseness checked stated held sensation reasonings skies adversity Dakota lip Suffer approached enact displacing feast Canst pearl doing alms comprehendeth nought

TempleOS was written in a programming language developed by Davis as a middle ground between C and C++, originally called "\"C+\" (C Plus), later renamed to "\"HolyC\". It doubles as the shell language, enabling the writing and execution of entire applications from within the shell. The IDE that comes with TempleOS supports several features, such as embedding images in code. It uses a non-standard text format (known as DoIDoc) which has support for hypertext links, images, and 3D meshes to be embedded into what are otherwise standard ASCII files; for example, a file can have a spinning 3D model of a tank as a comment in source code. Most code in the OS is JIT-compiled, and it is generally encouraged to use JIT compilation as opposed to creating binaries. Davis ultimately wrote over 100,000 lines of code for the OS.

== Critical reception

TempleOS received mostly "\"sympathetic\" reviews. Tech journalist David Cassel opined that "\"programming websites tried to find the necessary patience and understanding to accommodate Davis\". TechRepublic and OSNews published positive articles on Davis's work, even though Davis was banned from the latter for hostile comments targeting its readers and staff. In his review for TechRepublic, James Sanders concluded that "\"TempleOS is a testament to the dedication and passion of one man displaying his technological prowess. It doesn't need to be anything more.\" OSNews editor Kroc Camen wrote that the OS "\"shows that computing can still be a hobby; why is everybody so serious these days? If I want to code an OS that uses interpretive dance as the input method, I should be allowed to do so, companies like Apple be damned.\" In 2017, the OS was shown as a part of an outsider art exhibition in Bourogne, France.

== Legacy

After Davis' death, OSNews editor Thom Holwerda wrote: "\"Davis was clearly a gifted programmer \u2013 writing an entire operating system is no small feat \u2013 and it was sad to see him affected by his mental illness\". One fan described Davis as a "\"programming legend\", while another, a computer engineer, compared the development of TempleOS to a one-man-built skyscraper. He added that it "\"actually boggles my mind that one man wrote all that\" and that it was "\"hard for a layperson to understand what a phenomenal achievement\" it is to write an entire operating system alone.TempleOS is in the public domain. Davis's family has wished for fans to donate to the National Alliance for Mental Illness and other organizations "\"working to ease the pain and suffering caused by mental illness\".

== See also

- Creativity and mental health
- Biblical software
- Religion and video games

== References

== External links

- TempleOS Website
- Comprehensive archive of TempleOS and Terry A. Davis material
- Archive of the TempleOS website and operating system
- Archive of the TempleOS bootable ISO images
- TempleOS source code"

Texas City Disaster

The 1947 Texas City disaster was an industrial accident that occurred on April 16, 1947, in the port of Texas City, Texas, United States, located in Galveston Bay. It was the deadliest industrial accident in U.S. history and one of history's largest non-nuclear explosions.

The explosion was triggered by a mid-morning fire on board the French-registered vessel SS Grandcamp (docked at port), which detonated her cargo of about 2,300 tons (about 2,100 metric tons) of ammonium nitrate. This started a chain reaction of fires and explosions aboard other ships and in nearby oil-storage facilities, ultimately killing at least 581 people, including all but one member of Texas City's volunteer fire department.:\u200a100\u200aThe disaster drew the first class action lawsuit against the United States government, on behalf of 8,485 plaintiffs, under the 1946 Federal Tort Claims Act.

== Ships

SS Grandcamp was a recently re-activated 437-foot-long (133 m) Liberty ship. Originally named SS Benjamin R. Curtis in Los Angeles in 1942, the ship served in the Pacific theatre and was mothballed in Philadelphia after World War II. In a Cold War gesture, the ship was assigned by the U.S. to the French Line to assist in the rebuilding of France, along with other efforts in Europe. Along with the ammonium nitrate\u2014a very common cargo on the high seas\u2014it was carrying small arms ammunition, machinery, and bales of sisal twine on the deck. Another ship in the harbor, SS High Flyer, was docked about 600 feet (200 m) away from Grandcamp. The ammonium nitrate aboard the two ships, and fertilizer in an adjacent warehouse, were intended for export to farmers in Europe. Grandcamp had arrived from Houston, where the port authority did not permit the loading of ammonium nitrate.

== Cargo

Grandcamp had a mixed cargo, containing chiefly ammonium nitrate, but also twine, peanuts, tobacco, some small arms ammunition, engineering equipment, and cotton.:\u200a1\u200a The ammonium nitrate, needed either as fertilizer or an explosive, was manufactured in Nebraska and Iowa and shipped to Texas City by rail before being loaded onto Grandcamp. It was manufactured in a patented process, mixed with clay, petrolatum, rosin and paraffin wax to avoid moisture caking. It was packaged in paper sacks, then transported and stored at higher temperatures that increased its chemical activity. Longshoremen reported the bags were warm to the touch before loading. High Flyer held an additional 961 short tons (872 t) of ammonium nitrate and 1,800 short tons (1,600 metric tons) of sulfur.

== Fire

On April 16, 1947, around 8 a.m., smoke was spotted in the cargo hold of Grandcamp while she was still moored. Longshoremen used a gallon jug of water and two fire extinguishers, but they had no effect and the cargo hold filled with smoke. The longshoremen were then ordered to leave. At this point, the captain of Grandcamp ordered that no water be used, lest the cargo be ruined. Instead, he ordered all hatches sealed and the hold to be filled with steam in an attempt to smother the fire.:\u200a2\u200a This was unlikely to be effective, as ammonium nitrate is an oxidizer, thus neutralizing the extinguishing properties of steam. The steam may have contributed to the fire by converting the ammonium nitrate to nitrous oxide, while augmenting the already intense heat in the ship's hold.Around 8:30, the steam pressure became so great that it blew off the hatches.:\u200a2\u200a A column of yellow-orange smoke billowed out, the typical color for nitrogen dioxide fumes. The fire and its unusual-looking smoke attracted spectators along the shoreline, who believed they were at a safe distance. Responding fire departments included the Texas City volunteer fire department and the Republic Oil Refining Company firefighting team.:\u200a2\u200a

== First explosion

At 9:12 a.m., the ammonium nitrate reached an explosive threshold from the combination of heat and pressure. Grandcamp detonated, causing utter destruction within 2,000 feet and extreme damage throughout the port. The tremendous blast produced a 15 ft (4.6 m) shockwave, levelling nearly 1,000 buildings on land. Among the buildings destroyed was a Monsanto Chemical Company plant, killing 145 of its 450 workers.

Flying shrapnel resulted in ignition of refineries and chemical tanks along the waterfront. Falling bales of burning twine from Grandcamp's cargo added to the damage, and her anchor was hurled across the city. Two sightseeing airplanes flying nearby were blown out of the sky, while 10 miles (16 km) away, half of the windows in Galveston were shattered. The explosion blew the almost 6,350 short tons (5,760 t) of the ship's steel into the air, some at supersonic speed.

Official casualty estimates came to a total of 567, including all the crewmen who remained aboard Grandcamp. All but one member of the 28-man Texas City volunteer fire department were killed in the initial explosion on the docks while fighting the shipboard fire. With fires raging throughout Texas City, first responders from other areas were initially unable to reach the site of the disaster.

== Second explosion

The first explosion had set High Flyer free from its moorings, and it had drifted across the harbor, coming to rest against SS Wilson B. Keene. Her crew stayed aboard for an hour before the smoke of the burning oil in the harbor forced them to leave. In the afternoon, two men boarded High Flyer searching for injured crewmembers. They noted that her cargo was ablaze and reported it to someone on the harborfront. This message seems to have gone unheeded for several hours until it was realized that this indicated a serious problem. Only around 11 p.m. did tugboats attempt to pull High Flyer away from the docks. Despite having cut her anchor, they were unable to move her. They fled the area around 1 a.m. the next day (April 17).

Twelve hours later, High Flyer exploded, killing two more people. According to witnesses, the explosion was more powerful than that of Grandcamp. Casualties were light since the docks had already been evacuated, but the second explosion exacerbated the damage to nearby ships and buildings. The blast destroyed the nearby Wilson B. Keene. The steel frame of High Flyer had been heated until glowing, and these chunks rained down upon Texas City setting mass fires. One of the propellers was blown off and subsequently found nearly a mile inland. It is now in a memorial park near the anchor of Grandcamp.

== Scale of the disaster

The Texas City disaster is generally considered the worst industrial accident in U.S. history. Witnesses compared the scene to the fairly recent images of the 1943 air raid on Bari and the much larger devastation after an atomic bomb was dropped at Nagasaki.

Of the dead, 405 were identified and 63 have never been identified. The latter remains were placed in a memorial cemetery in the north part of Texas City near Moses Lake. An additional 113 people were classified as missing, for no identifiable parts were ever found. This figure includes firefighters who were aboard Grandcamp when she exploded. There is some speculation that there were hundreds more killed but uncounted, including visiting seamen, undocumented laborers and their families, and an untold number of travelers. More than 800 people were left orphaned or widowed. However, there were also some survivors among people as close as 70 feet (21 m) from the dock. The victims' bodies quickly filled the local morgue. Several bodies were laid out in the local high school's gymnasium for identification by family or friends.

More than 5,000 people were injured, with 1,784 admitted to 21 area hospitals. More than 500 homes were destroyed and hundreds damaged, leaving 2,000 homeless. The seaport was destroyed, and many businesses were flattened or burned. Over 1,100 vehicles were damaged and 362 freight cars were obliterated; the property damage was estimated at \$100 million (equivalent to \$965,000,000 in 2021). This number may not encompass the full scope of damage: a further \$500 million of oil products burned (equivalent to \$4,827,000,000 in 2021).

A 2-short-ton (1.8-metric-ton) anchor of Grandcamp was hurled 1.62 miles (2.61 km) and found in a 10-foot (3 m) crater. It was installed at a memorial park. The other main 5-short-ton (4.5-metric-ton) anchor was hurled 1.0442 mile (800 m) to the entrance of the Texas City Dike. It rests on a "Texas-shaped" memorial at the entrance. Burning wreckage ignited everything within miles, including dozens of oil and chemical tanks. The nearby city of Galveston was covered with an oily fog that left deposits over every exposed outdoor surface.

== Firefighting casualties

Some of the deaths and damage in Texas City were due to the destruction and subsequent burning of several chemical plants (including Monsanto and Union Carbide), oil storage, and other facilities near the explosions. Twenty-seven of the twenty-eight members of Texas City's volunteer fire department and three of four members of the Texas City Heights Volunteer Fire Department who were on the docks near the burning ship were killed. One firefighter, Fred Dowdy, who had not responded to the initial call, coordinated other firefighters arriving from communities up to 60 miles (100 km) away. Alvin Fussell, sole survivor of the Heights Volunteer firefighters, was driving to work in Alvin when he heard of the fire on the radio. Eventually 200 firefighters arrived from as far away as Los Angeles. Fires resulting from the cataclysmic events were still burning a week after the disaster, and the process of body recovery took nearly a month. All four fire engines of Texas City were twisted and burned husks.

== Cause

The cause of the initial fire on board Grandcamp was never determined. It may have been started by a cigarette discarded the previous day, meaning the ship's cargo had been smoldering throughout the night when the fire was discovered on the morning of the explosion. Historian Hugh Stephens later identified human error as the cause, and cites numerous reasons as to why a minor fire became such a severe incident.

== Reactions and rebuilding

The disaster received national media attention, with offers of assistance coming from around the country. Several funds were established to handle donations, particularly the Texas City Relief Fund, created by the city's mayor Curtis Trahan. One of the largest fundraising efforts for the city and the victims of the disaster was organized by Sam Maceo, one of the two brothers who ran organized crime in Galveston at the time. Maceo organized a large-scale benefit on the island, featuring entertainers including Phil Harris, Frank Sinatra, and Ann Sheridan. In the end, the Texas City Relief Fund raised more than \$1 million (\$12.9 million in today's terms). Payouts for fire insurance claims reached nearly \$4 million (\$48 million in today's terms). Within days of the disaster, major companies that had lost facilities in the explosions announced plans to rebuild in Texas City and in some cases to expand their operations. Some companies implemented policies of retaining all of the hourly workers who had previously worked at destroyed facilities with plans to use them in the rebuilding. Cost estimates of the industrial reconstruction were estimated at approximately \$100 million (\$1.21 billion adjusted for inflation). "Commemorating the 50th Anniversary of the explosion (...), just as the Phoenix bird symbolizes resurrection from the ashes of despair, the 'Phoenix Fountain' epitomizes courage and the triumph of the human spirit. (...) Chewatah, Washington Artist David Govedare was commissioned by Mayor Charles T. Doyle (...) [to] produce this twelve foot sculpture from half inch cor-ten steel. Architect Joseph Allen Hoover and City Engineer James McWhorter designed the fountain built by Texas City's Public Works Department."

== Legal case

Many of the legal cases seeking compensation were combined into *Elizabeth Dalehite, et al. v. United States*, under the recently enacted Federal Tort Claims Act (FTCA). On April 13, 1950, the district court found the United States government responsible for a litany of negligent acts of omission and commission by 168 named agencies and their representatives, in the manufacture, packaging, and labeling of ammonium nitrate. This was further compounded by errors in transport, storage, loading, fire prevention, and fire suppression, all of which led to the explosions and the subsequent carnage.

On June 10, 1952, the U.S. Fifth Circuit Court of Appeals overturned this decision, finding that the United States maintained the right to exercise its own "discretion" in vital national matters. The U.S. Supreme Court affirmed that decision (346 U.S. 15, June 8, 1953), in a 4-to-3 opinion, noting that the district court had no jurisdiction under the federal statute to find the government liable for "negligent planning decisions" which were properly delegated to various departments and agencies. In short, the FTCA clearly exempts "failure to exercise or perform a discretionary function or duty", and the court found that all of the alleged acts in this case were discretionary in nature.In its dissent, the three justices argued that, under the FTCA, "Congress has defined the tort liability of the government as analogous to that of a private person", i.e., when carrying out duties unrelated to governing. In this case, "a policy adopted in the exercise of an immune discretion was carried out carelessly by those in charge of detail", and that a private person would certainly be held liable for such acts. A private person is held to a higher standard of care when carrying out "inherently dangerous" acts such as transportation and storage of explosives.

According to Melvin Belli in his book Ready for the Plaintiff! (1965), Congress acted to provide some compensation after the courts refused to do so. The Dalehite decision was eventually "appealed" to Congress, where relief was granted by means of legislation (Public Law 378, 69 Stat. 707 (1955)). When the last claim had been processed in 1957, 1,394 awards totaling nearly \$17 million had been made.

== See also

- List of ammonium nitrate disasters
- Largest artificial non-nuclear explosions
- Halifax Explosion
- Oppau explosion (1921)
- West Fertilizer Company explosion in West, Texas
- 2015 Tianjin explosions
- 2020 Beirut explosion

== References

== External links

Final reportsRecord of Proceedings of Board Investigation Inquiring Into Losses By Fires and Explosions of the French Steamship Grandcamp and U.S. Steamships Highflyer and Wilson B. Keene at Texas City, Texas 16 and 17 April 1947, U.S. Coast Guard, U.S. Treasury Department, pages 538-550Legal documentsSupreme Court opinion, Dalehite v. U.S., 1953Collections and galleries1947 Texas City Disaster Web Exhibit from the Moore Memorial Public Library in Texas City

"The Explosion: 50 years later, Texas City still remembers." - Collection of articles by the Houston ChronicleOther linksHeadline, NY Times, April 17, 1947, Blasts and Fires Wreck Texas City of 15,000; 300 to 1,200 Dead; Thousands Hurt, Homeless; Wide Coast Area Rocked, Damage in Millions

Texas City Disaster, 1947 photographs from the Moore Memorial Public Library, hosted by the Portal to Texas History

Handbook of Texas entry

Olafson, Steve. "THE EXPLOSION: 50 YEARS LATER, TEXAS CITY STILL REMEMBERS/"Texas City just blew up/A powerful chemical explosion 50 years ago propelled a small port town into an unwelcome national and world spotlight." Houston Chronicle. Sunday April 13, 1997. Special 2.

Gonzales, J.R. "Newly discovered photos show extent of destruction at Texas City." Houston Chronicle. April 16, 2010.

Details and photos of local destruction

Joint report of Fire Preventions and Engineering Board of Texas and the National Board of Fire Underwriters

Images from the day after the explosion at the UH Digital Library

Footage appears in the film Encounters with Disaster, released in 1979 and produced by Sun Classic Pictures. Viewable on the Internet Archive.

The Texas City Disaster (1947) Film by the Texas Department of Public Safety on Texas Archive of the Moving Image"

Time Cube

Time Cube was a pseudoscientific personal web page, founded in 1997 by the self-proclaimed "wisest man on earth," Otis Eugene "Gene" Ray. It was a self-published outlet for Ray's theory of everything, also called "Time Cube," which polemically claims that all modern sciences are participating in a worldwide conspiracy to teach lies, by omitting his theory's alleged truth that each day actually consists of four days occurring simultaneously. Alongside these statements, Ray described himself as a "godlike being with superior intelligence who has absolute evidence and proof" for his views. Ray asserted repeatedly and variously that the academic world had not taken Time Cube seriously.Ray died on March 18, 2015, at the age of 87. His website domain names expired in August 2015, and Time Cube was last archived by the Wayback Machine on January 12, 2016 (January 10\201314).

== Content

=== Style

The Time Cube website contained no home page. It consisted of a number of web pages that contained a single vertical centre-aligned column of body text in various sizes and colors, resulting in extremely long main pages. Finding any particular passage was almost impossible without manually searching.A large amount of self-invented jargon is used throughout: some words and phrases are used frequently but never defined, likely terms materially referring to the weakness of widely propagated ideas that Ray detests throughout the text, and are usually capitalized even when used as adjectives. In one paragraph, he claimed that his own wisdom "so antiquates known knowledge" that a psychiatrist examining his behavior diagnosed him with schizophrenia.Various commentators have asserted that it is futile to analyze the text rationally, interpret meaningful proofs from the text, or test any claims.

=== Time Cube concept

Ray's personal model of reality, called "Time Cube," states that all of modern physics and education is wrong, and argues that, among many other things, Greenwich Time is a global conspiracy. He uses various graphs (along with pictures of himself) that purport to show how each day is really four separate days\2014SUN-UP, MID-DAY, SUN-DOWN, and MID-NIGHT (formerly morning, early afternoon, late afternoon, and evening)\2014occurring simultaneously.The following quotation from the website illustrates the recurring theme:

When the Sun shines upon Earth, 2 \2013 major Time points are created on opposite sides of Earth \2013 known as Midday and Midnight. Where the 2 major Time forces join, synergy creates 2 new minor Time points we recognize as Sunup and Sundown. The 4-equidistant time points can be considered as Time Square imprinted upon the circle of Earth. In a single rotation of the Earth sphere, each Time corner point rotates through the other 3-corner Time points, thus creating 16 corners, 96 hours and 4-simultaneous 24-hour Days within a single rotation of Earth \2013 equated to a Higher Order of Life Time Cube.

Ray offered \$1,000 or \$10,000 to anyone who could prove his views wrong. Mike Hartwell of The Maine Campus wrote that any attempt to claim the prize would require convincing Ray that his theory was invalid. The proof would need to be framed in terms of his own model, thus deviating from any form of modern science. "Even if you could pull that off," Hartwell said, "Ray is probably broke."

== Reception

Ray spoke about Time Cube at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology in January 2002 as part of a student-organized extra-curricular event during the independent activities period. He repeated his \$10,000 offer for professors to disprove his notions at the event; none attempted it. John C. Dvorak wrote in PC Magazine that \"Metasites that track crackpot sites often say this is the number one nutty site.\" He also characterized the site's content as \"endless blather.\" Asked by Martin Sargent in 2003 how it felt to be an Internet celebrity, Ray stated that it was not a position he wanted, but something he felt he had to do as \"no writer or speaker understands the Time Cube.\" Ray also spoke about Time Cube at the Georgia Institute of Technology in April 2005, in a speech in which he attacked the instruction offered by academics.A 2004 editorial in The Maine Campus student newspaper remarked upon what it called the site's \"subtle little racist ideologies\" which culminate in Ray describing racial integration as \"destroying all of the races.\"In 2005, Brett Hanover made Above God (also the name of one of Ray's websites which criticized the idea that God exists), a short documentary film about Ray and Time Cube, which won awards for Best Documentary at the Indie Memphis Film Festival and the Atlanta Underground Film Festival.

== References

== External links

Official website archived at the Wayback Machine

Bei Dawei. \"'Proving Human Stupidity': Time Cube, Gnosis, and the Challenge of Radical Cosmology\" (PDF). Library of Hsuan Chuang University. Archived from the original (PDF) on November 8, 2014. Retrieved March 4, 2015.

Gene Ray interviewed on Tech TV"

Toynbee Tiles

The Toynbee tiles, also called Toynbee plaques, are messages of unknown origin found embedded in asphalt of streets in about two dozen major cities in the United States and four South American cities. Since the 1980s, several hundred tiles have been discovered. They are generally about the size of an American license plate (roughly 30 by 15 cm or 12 by 6 in), but sometimes considerably larger. They contain some variation of the following inscription:

Some of the more elaborate tiles also feature cryptic political statements or exhort readers to create and install similar tiles. The material used for making the tiles was initially unknown, but evidence has emerged that they may be primarily made of layers of linoleum and asphalt crack-filling compound. Articles about the tiles began appearing in the mid-1990s, though references may have started to appear in the mid-1980s.

== History

The Toynbee tiles were first photographed in the late 1980s, and their first known reference in the media came in 1994 in The Baltimore Sun. A 1983 letter to The Philadelphia Inquirer referenced a Philadelphia-based campaign with themes similar to those mentioned in the tiles (e.g., resurrecting the dead on Jupiter, Stanley Kubrick, and Arnold J. Toynbee) but did not refer to tiles.In the United States, tiles have officially been sighted as far west as Kansas City, Missouri, as far north as Boston, Massachusetts, and as far south as Richmond, Virginia. Since 2002, very few new tiles considered to be the work of the original artist have appeared outside of the immediate Philadelphia, Pennsylvania area, although one notable sighting appeared in suburban Connecticut in 2006, and one appeared in Edison, New Jersey in 2007. Presumed copycat tiles have been spotted in Noblesville, Indiana; Buffalo, New York; San Francisco, California; Portland, Oregon; and Roswell, New Mexico as well as a 1997 sighting in Detroit, Michigan and a 2013 sighting in Tulsa, Oklahoma. Many older tiles considered to be the work of the original tiler have been eroded by traffic, but as of 2011 older tiles remain in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania; St. Louis, Missouri; Cincinnati Ohio, Cleveland, Ohio; and South America, among other locations.

On June 19, 2013, tiles resembling the Toynbee tiles appeared on a street in Topeka, Kansas. They were removed by the evening of the next day. Less than a month later, on July 17, 2013, a tile resembling the Toynbee tiles appeared on a street in Salt Lake City, Utah.Newer tiles have been embedded on several major highways in Pennsylvania, including Interstate 476 in Delaware County, and on Interstate 95. About six more were found on U.S. 1 northbound starting in Drexel Hill in Delaware County, Pennsylvania in 2007 and 2008. The plates are much larger than the originals and have red italic writing on them. In 2016, some tiles started re-appearing in Philadelphia.

== Interpretations

=== People and things referred to

In a documentary film about the tiles, Justin Duerr assumes that \"Toynbee\" refers to the 20th century British historian Arnold J. Toynbee, and that \"Kubrick's 2001\" is a reference to the 1968 film 2001: A Space Odyssey, a film co-written and directed by filmmaker Stanley Kubrick, about a crewed mission to Jupiter. The former speculation site toynbee.net theorized that 'Toynbee' referred to Ray Bradbury's short story \"The Toynbee Convector\".The majority of tiles contain text similar to that above, although a second set is often found nearby. Several of these allude to a mass conspiracy between the press (including newspaper magnate John S. Knight of Knight-Ridder), the U.S. government, the USSR (including tiles seemingly made years after the Soviet Union's dissolution), and \"hellion Jews\".A tile that used to be located in Santiago de Chile mentions a street address: 2624 S. 7th Philadelphia, Pennsylvania. In 2006, the occupants of the house stated that they knew nothing about the tiles and were annoyed by people who asked, despite the fact that the house was the former residence of a named recluse and alleged tile-maker, as shown in the 2011 documentary film Resurrect Dead: The Mystery of the Toynbee Tiles. Toynbee-tile enthusiasts believe that a native Philadelphian created the Toynbee tiles because of the large number that appear in the city, their apparent age, the variety of carving styles, the presence of the \"tile creator's screed,\" and the Philadelphia address on the Santiago tile.

=== Possible subjects

==== Arnold J. Toynbee's \"The Idea\"

According to letters written by the tiler, allegedly uncovered by Toynbee tile researchers in Philadelphia in 2006, \"Toynbee's idea\" stems from a passage in Arnold Toynbee's book Experiences:

Human nature presents human minds with a puzzle which they have not yet solved and may never succeed in solving, for all that we can tell. The dichotomy of a human being into 'soul' and 'body' is not a datum of experience. No one has ever been, or ever met, a living human soul without a body... Someone who accepts\u2014as I myself do, taking it on trust\u2014the present-day scientific account of the Universe may find it impossible to believe that a living creature, once dead, can come to life again; but, if he did entertain this belief, he would be thinking more 'scientifically' if he thought in the Christian terms of a psychosomatic resurrection than if he thought in the shamanistic terms of a disembodied spirit.

==== Ray Bradbury's \"The Toynbee Convector\"

Another possible interpretation is that the Toynbee reference comes from the science fiction writer Ray Bradbury's short story \"The Toynbee Convector,\" which alludes to Toynbee's idea that in order to survive, humankind must always rush to meet the future and believe in a better world, and must always aim far beyond what is practically possible, in order to achieve something barely within reach. Thus the message might be that humanity ought to strive to colonize Jupiter\u2014as in Clarke's work\u2014or something greater, to survive.

==== Arthur C. Clarke's \"Jupiter V\"

Arthur C. Clarke's short story \"Jupiter V\" involves a space ship named the Arnold Toynbee on a mission to Jupiter. It contains elements in common with 2001.

==== David Mamet's \"4 A.M.\"

Playwright David Mamet has spoken of his belief that the tiles are an homage to one of his plays, and has described it as \"the weirdest thing that ever happened\". In his 1983 work \"4 A.M.\" (published in the collection *Goldberg Street: Short Plays and Monologues* in 1985), a radio host based on Larry King impatiently listens to a caller who contends that the movie 2001, based on the writings of Arnold Toynbee, speaks of the plan to reconstitute life on Jupiter. The radio show host quickly points out the factual errors in the caller's assertion and the logical fallacies of his plan. Researchers for the 2011 documentary *Resurrect Dead: The Mystery of the Toynbee Tiles* claim to have uncovered several pieces of evidence that predate Mamet's play, including a 1980 call by the tiler to Larry King's radio show. They cite a 1983 article in *The Philadelphia Inquirer* which mentions a local man \"contacting talk shows and newspapers to spread the message\" about bringing the dead to life on Jupiter, as depicted in the film 2001.

== Creator

In 1983, a man identifying himself as a social worker named James Morasco contacted talk shows and newspapers with his theory of colonizing Jupiter with the dead inhabitants of Earth, claiming to have come across the idea while reading a book by historian Arnold Toynbee. In a conversation with *The Philadelphia Inquirer*, Morasco discussed how Toynbee's book contained a theory on bringing dead molecules back to life and that this was later depicted in the movie 2001: A Space Odyssey. The caller had founded what the *Inquirer* called a \"Jupiter colonization organization\", known as the Minority Association. In 1996, the *Kansas City Star* editor Doug Worgul discovered a \"Toynbee Tile\" at the corner of 13th and Grand in downtown Kansas City. Investigating the story seven years later, he found that the tile was still there, and he determined that the street had last been resurfaced in 1996. Comparing the tile to those in other cities, a local police detective felt that \"clearly it was created by the same hand\" and concluded that despite referring to a \"movement\", the creator was acting alone. In 2003, Worgul called the only James Morasco in the Philadelphia telephone book and was told by the man's wife that her husband had died in March that year, aged 88. When asked about the tiles, Morasco's widow said that her husband \"didn't know anything about it.\" Worgul doubted that this was the tile maker. Action News Philadelphia spoke to the widow of a man named James Joseph Morasco and identified him as a Philadelphia carpenter who had died in 2003, aged 87. His wife did not recognise the tiles and said her husband had had no interest in Jupiter. If Morasco had died at either age in 2003, he would have been in his seventies when most of the tiles were laid. In the 2011 documentary *Resurrect Dead: The Mystery of the Toynbee Tiles*, artist and Toynbee Tile enthusiast Justin Duerr said that he considered the tiles to be the work of a single person and attributed them to the reclusive Philadelphia resident Severino \"Sevy\" Verna. Duerr believed Verna used the name \"James Morasco\" as an alias. The streets surrounding Verna's residence were littered with small \"proto-tiles\" that Duerr believed were tests, and ham radio enthusiasts reported Verna might have broadcast a message via short wave radio about his theories. Based on comments from Verna's neighbors about him driving a car without a passenger seat, Duerr suspected Verna placed the tiles through a hole in the floor of his car.

New tiles have been seen in Philadelphia since 2003. Between 2002 and 2007, many such tiles displayed a different font and styling than the older tiles and tended to leave out words that were found on the originals: \"raise\" is often substituted for \"resurrect,\" and prepositions are frequently omitted. Beginning in 2007, tiles were discovered in Philadelphia that are quite similar to the original tiles, leading some to believe that everything has been the work of the same person throughout the life of the tile phenomenon. The font and message are the same as the old ones, and the subtext is a return to some of the older ideas as well. These tiles were glued with a thicker layer of asphalt glue or sealant than older ones.

== Usage

==== Deployment

Toynbee-tile enthusiast Justin Duerr claims to have once found and examined a newly installed tile. This new tile was wrapped in tar paper and placed on a busy street early in the morning. From this find and other evidence, Duerr believes that the pressure exerted by automobiles driving over the tile for weeks on end pushes the tile into the road surface. Eventually, the tar paper wears away, exposing the message.

A Toynbee-tile enthusiast website reported a tile found in Pittsburgh that included deployment instructions, which the reader transcribed as \"linoleum, asphalt glue (?) in several layers, then placing tar paper over it so that car wheels won't mess it up, and apparently the heat of the sun on the tar paper will bake it into the street.\" This tile was located near the Pittsburgh Hilton and has since been paved over.

==== Destruction, conservation, and public acknowledgment

Tiles that are located in the middle of busy streets and highway on- and off-ramps tend to wear away quickly and also can become victims of resurfacing; smaller tiles and those located close to pedestrian crosswalks tend to be in better condition.

Hundreds of tiles have been destroyed during the course of regular road maintenance. The city of Chicago has declared the tiles \"vandalism\" and removes any tiles that it finds, considering them to be \"no different than graffiti.\" A large tile complex, the tile maker's apparent rant against his enemies, was destroyed when Chestnut Street in Philadelphia was repaved. One tile has been damaged and unreadable since 1996. It is located at the corners of Talcahuano and Santa Fl\u00fa000e9 streets in Buenos Aires, Argentina.

There is no public or private agency dedicated to conserving Toynbee tiles. Many tiles now exist only as photographs taken before their destruction. The tiles have enjoyed attention from American and European media outlets, including from *The New York Times*, *The Chicago Sun-Times*, *Spiegel Online*, and *NPR*. In 2011, Philadelphia-based filmmakers Justin Duerr, Jon Foy, Colin Smith, and Steve Weinik released *Resurrect Dead: The Mystery of the Toynbee Tiles*, an independent documentary film about the tiles. The film was selected for the 2011 Sundance Film Festival in the U.S. Documentary category, and Foy won the category's Directing Award. As of October 2015, the Streets Department of Philadelphia recognizes Toynbee Tiles as street art, and \"will save one or two of the Toynbee Tiles only if there is a fast and affordable method for removing them.\"

== See also

Culture jamming

Graffiti

Sticker art

== References

== Further reading

\"An Asphalt Mystery Examined\", April 25, 1999, *The New York Times*

'Toynbee Tiles' Mystery Resurrected in Philly, September 23, 2006, *NPR Weekend Edition*

\"Space Oddity\", *Kansas City Star*, September 6, 2003

Complete text of 4 A.M. by David Mamet

\"Mystery tiles in St. Louis covered in asphalt\", July 4, 2009, the *St. Louis Post-Dispatch* (via *stltoday.com*)

2010 *Folha.com* article

Spiegel Online (SPON) article about the Toynbee Tiles (German)

== External links

Toynbee Tile Map Interactive and searchable map of all known Toynbee tiles. Released April 2014.

Master site for Toynbee tiles (archived on *Wayback Machine*), includes list of all known tiles, by city, as of 2003

101 Wikipedia; Toynbee Tiles

Tunguska Event

The Tunguska event (occasionally also called the Tunguska incident) was an approximately 12-megaton explosion that occurred near the Podkamennaya Tunguska River in Yeniseysk Governorate (now Krasnoyarsk Krai), Russia, on the morning of June 30, 1908. The explosion over the sparsely populated Eastern Siberian Taiga flattened an estimated 80 million trees over an area of 2,150 km² (830 sq mi) of forest, and eyewitness reports suggest that at least three people may have died in the event. The explosion is generally attributed to a meteor air burst: the atmospheric explosion of a stony asteroid about 50–136 metres (160–320 feet) in size.^{\u200ap. 178\u200a} The asteroid approached from the east-southeast, and likely with a relatively high speed of about 27 km/s (60,000 mph) (~Ma 80). It is classified as an impact event, even though no impact crater has been found; the object is thought to have exploded at an altitude of 5 to 10 kilometres (3 to 6 miles) rather than having hit the surface of the Earth. The Tunguska event is the largest impact event on Earth in recorded history, though much larger impacts have occurred in prehistoric times. An explosion of this magnitude would be capable of destroying a large metropolitan area. It has been mentioned numerous times in popular culture, and has also inspired real-world discussion of asteroid impact avoidance.

== Description

On 30 June 1908 (N. S.) (cited in Russia as 17 June 1908, O. S., before the implementation of the Soviet calendar in 1918), at around 07:17 local time, Evenki natives and Russian settlers in the hills northwest of Lake Baikal observed a bluish light, nearly as bright as the Sun, moving across the sky and leaving a thin trail. Closer to the horizon, there was a flash producing a billowing cloud, followed by a pillar of fire that cast a red light on the landscape. The pillar split in two and faded, turning to black. About ten minutes later, there was a sound similar to artillery fire. Eyewitnesses closer to the explosion reported that the source of the sound moved from the east to the north of them. The sounds were accompanied by a shock wave that knocked people off their feet and broke windows hundreds of kilometres away. The explosion registered at seismic stations across Eurasia, and air waves from the blast were detected in Germany, Denmark, Croatia, and the United Kingdom^{\u2014}and as far away as Batavia, Dutch East Indies, and Washington, D.C. It is estimated that, in some places, the resulting shock wave was equivalent to an earthquake measuring 5.0 on the Richter magnitude scale. Over the next few days, night skies in Asia and Europe were aglow. There are contemporaneous reports of brightly lit photographs being successfully taken at midnight (without the aid of flashbulbs) in Sweden and Scotland. It has been theorized that this sustained glowing effect was due to light passing through high-altitude ice particles that had formed at extremely low temperatures as a result of the explosion^{\u2014}a phenomenon that decades later was reproduced by Space Shuttles. In the United States, a Smithsonian Astrophysical Observatory program at the Mount Wilson Observatory in California observed a months-long decrease in atmospheric transparency consistent with an increase in suspended dust particles.

=== Selected eyewitness reports

Though the region of Siberia in which the explosion occurred was very sparsely populated in 1908, there are accounts of the event from eyewitnesses who were in the surrounding area at the time, and regional newspapers reported the event shortly after it occurred.

According to the testimony of S. Semenov, as recorded by Russian mineralogist Leonid Kulik's expedition in 1930:

At breakfast time I was sitting by the house at Vanavara Trading Post [approximately 65 kilometres (40 mi) south of the explosion], facing north. [\u2026] I suddenly saw that directly to the north, over Onkoul's Tunguska Road, the sky split in two and fire appeared high and wide over the forest [as Semenov showed, about 50 degrees up^{\u2014}expedition note]. The split in the sky grew larger, and the entire northern side was covered with fire. At that moment I became so hot that I couldn't bear it as if my shirt was on fire; from the northern side, where the fire was, came strong heat. I wanted to tear off my shirt and throw it down, but then the sky shut closed, and a strong thump sounded, and I was thrown a few metres. I lost my senses for a moment, but then my wife ran out and led me to the house. After that such noise came, as if rocks were falling or cannons were firing, the Earth shook, and when I was on the ground, I pressed my head down, fearing rocks would smash it. When the sky opened up, hot wind raced between the houses, like from cannons, which left traces in the ground like pathways, and it damaged some crops. Later we saw that many windows were shattered, and in the barn, a part of the iron lock snapped.

Testimony of Chuchan of Shanyagir tribe, as recorded by I. M. Suslov in 1926:

We had a hut by the river with my brother Chekaren. We were sleeping. Suddenly we both woke up at the same time. Somebody shoved us. We heard whistling and felt strong wind. Chekaren said \"Can you hear all those birds flying overhead?\" We were both in the hut, couldn't see what was going on outside. Suddenly, I got shoved again, this time so hard I fell into the fire. I got scared. Chekaren got scared too. We started crying out for father, mother, brother, but no one answered. There was noise beyond the hut, we could hear trees falling down. Chekaren and I got out of our sleeping bags and wanted to run out, but then the thunder struck. This was the first thunder. The Earth began to move and rock, the wind hit our hut and knocked it over. My body was pushed down by sticks, but my head was in the clear. Then I saw a wonder: trees were falling, the branches were on fire, it became mighty bright, how can I say this, as if there was a second sun, my eyes were hurting, I even closed them. It was like what the Russians call lightning. And immediately there was a loud thunderclap. This was the second thunder. The morning was sunny, there were no clouds, our Sun was shining brightly as usual, and suddenly there came a second one!

Chekaren and I had some difficulty getting out from under the remains of our hut. Then we saw that above, but in a different place, there was another flash, and loud thunder came. This was the third thunder strike. Wind came again, knocked us off our feet, struck the fallen trees.

We looked at the fallen trees, watched the tree tops get snapped off, watched the fires. Suddenly Chekaren yelled \"Look up!\" and pointed with his hand. I looked there and saw another flash, and it made another thunder. But the noise was less than before. This was the fourth strike, like normal thunder.

Now I remember well there was also one more thunder strike, but it was small, and somewhere far away, where the Sun goes to sleep.

Sibir newspaper, 2 July 1908:

On the morning of 17th of June, around 9:00, we observed an unusual natural occurrence. In the north Karelinski village [200 verst (213 km (132 mi)) north of Kirensk] the peasants saw to the northwest, rather high above the horizon, some strangely bright (impossible to look at) bluish-white heavenly body, which for 10 minutes moved downwards. The body appeared as a \"pipe\", i.e., a cylinder. The sky was cloudless, only a small dark cloud was observed in the general direction of the bright body. It was hot and dry. As the body neared the ground (forest), the bright body seemed to smudge, and then turned into a giant billow of black smoke, and a loud knocking (not thunder) was heard as if large stones were falling, or artillery was fired. All buildings shook. At the same time the cloud began emitting flames of uncertain shapes. All villagers were stricken with panic and took to the streets, women cried, thinking it was the end of the world.

The author of these lines was meantime in the forest about 6 versts [6.4 km] north of Kirensk and heard to the north east some kind of artillery barrage, that repeated in intervals of 15 minutes at least 10 times. In Kirensk in a few buildings in the walls facing north-east window glass shook.

Siberian Life newspaper, 27 July 1908:

When the meteorite fell, strong tremors in the ground were observed, and near the Lovat village of the Kansk uezd two strong explosions were heard, as if from large-calibre artillery.

Krasnoyarsk newspaper, 13 July 1908:

Kezhemskoye village. On the 17th an unusual atmospheric event was observed. At 7:43 the noise akin to a strong wind was heard. Immediately afterward a horrific thump sounded, followed by an earthquake that literally shook the buildings as if they were hit by a large log or a heavy rock. The first thump was followed by a second, and then a third. Then the interval between the first and the third thumps was accompanied by an unusual underground rattle, similar to a railway upon which dozens of trains are travelling at the same time. Afterward, for 5 to 6 minutes an exact likeness of artillery fire was heard: 50 to 60 salvos in short, equal intervals, which got progressively weaker. After 1.5\ u2013 20132 minutes after one of the \"barrages\" six more thumps were heard, like cannon firing, but individual, loud and accompanied by tremors.

The sky, at the first sight, appeared to be clear. There was no wind and no clouds. Upon closer inspection to the north, i.e. where most of the thumps were heard, a kind of an ashen cloud was seen near the horizon, which kept getting smaller and more transparent and possibly by around 2\ u2013 20133 p.m. completely disappeared.

== Scientific investigation

Since the 1908 event, there have been an estimated 1,000 scholarly papers (most in Russian) published about the Tunguska explosion. Owing to the remoteness of the site and the limited instrumentation available at the time of the event, modern scientific interpretations of its cause and magnitude have relied chiefly on damage assessments and geological studies conducted many years after the event. Estimates of its energy have ranged from 3\ u2013 201330 megatons of TNT (13\ u2013 2013126 petajoules).

It was not until more than a decade after the event that any scientific analysis of the region took place, in part due to the isolation of the area and significant political upheaval affecting Russia in the 1910s. In 1921, the Russian mineralogist Leonid Kulik led a team to the Podkamennaya Tunguska River basin to conduct a survey for the Soviet Academy of Sciences. Although they never visited the central blast area, the many local accounts of the event led Kulik to believe that the explosion had been caused by a giant meteorite impact. Upon returning, he persuaded the Soviet government to fund an expedition to the suspected impact zone, based on the prospect of salvaging meteoric iron. Kulik led a scientific expedition to the Tunguska blast site in 1927. He hired local Evenki hunters to guide his team to the centre of the blast area, where they expected to find an impact crater. To their surprise, there was no crater to be found at ground zero. Instead they found a zone, roughly 8 kilometres (5.0 mi) across, where the trees were scorched and devoid of branches, but still standing upright. Trees more distant from the centre had been partly scorched and knocked down in a direction away from the centre, creating a large radial pattern of downed trees.

In the 1960s, it was established that the zone of levelled forest occupied an area of 2,150 km² (830 sq mi), its shape resembling a gigantic spread-eagled butterfly with a \"wingspan\" of 70 km (43 mi) and a \"body length\" of 55 km (34 mi). Upon closer examination, Kulik located holes that he erroneously concluded were meteorite holes; he did not have the means at that time to excavate the holes.

During the following 10 years, there were three more expeditions to the area. Kulik found several dozens of little \"pothole\" bogs, each 10 to 50 metres (33 to 164 feet) in diameter, that he thought might be meteoric craters. After a laborious exercise in draining one of these bogs (the so-called \"Suslov's crater\", 32 m [105 ft] in diameter), he found an old tree stump on the bottom, ruling out the possibility that it was a meteoric crater. In 1938, Kulik arranged for an aerial photographic survey of the area covering the central part of the leveled forest (250 square kilometres [97 sq mi]). The original negatives of these aerial photographs (1,500 negatives, each 18 by 18 centimetres [7.1 by 7.1 inches]) were burned in 1975 by order of Yevgeny Krinov, then Chairman of the Committee on Meteorites of the USSR Academy of Sciences, as part of an initiative to dispose of flammable nitrate film. Positive prints were preserved for further study in the Russian city of Tomsk. Expeditions sent to the area in the 1950s and 1960s found microscopic silicate and magnetite spheres in siftings of the soil. Similar spheres were predicted to exist in the felled trees, although they could not be detected by contemporary means. Later expeditions did identify such spheres in the resin of the trees. Chemical analysis showed that the spheres contained high proportions of nickel relative to iron, which is also found in meteorites, leading to the conclusion they were of extraterrestrial origin. The concentration of the spheres in different regions of the soil was also found to be consistent with the expected distribution of debris from a meteoroid air burst. Later studies of the spheres found unusual ratios of numerous other metals relative to the surrounding environment, which was taken as further evidence of their extraterrestrial origin. Chemical analysis of peat bogs from the area also revealed numerous anomalies considered consistent with an impact event. The isotopic signatures of carbon, hydrogen, and nitrogen at the layer of the bogs corresponding to 1908 were found to be inconsistent with the isotopic ratios measured in the adjacent layers, and this abnormality was not found in bogs located outside the area. The region of the bogs showing these anomalous signatures also contains an unusually high proportion of iridium, similar to the iridium layer found in the Cretaceous\ u2013 2013Paleogene boundary. These unusual proportions are believed to result from debris from the falling body that deposited in the bogs. The nitrogen is believed to have been deposited as acid rain, a suspected fallout from the explosion. However other scientists disagree: \"Some papers report that hydrogen, carbon and nitrogen isotopic compositions with signatures similar to those of CI and CM carbonaceous chondrites were found in Tunguska peat layers dating from the TE (Kolesnikov et al. 1999, 2003) and that iridium anomalies were also observed (Hou et al. 1998, 2004). Measurements performed in other laboratories have not confirmed these results (Rocchia et al. 1990; Tositti et al. 2006).\". Researcher John Anfinogenov has suggested that a boulder found at the event site, known as John's stone, is a remnant of the meteorite, but oxygen isotope analysis of the quartzite suggests that it is of hydrothermal origin, and probably related to Permian-Triassic Siberian Traps magmatism. In 2013, a team of researchers published the results of an analysis of micro-samples from a peat bog near the centre of the affected area, which show fragments that may be of extraterrestrial origin.

=== Earth impactor model

The leading scientific explanation for the explosion is a meteor air burst by an asteroid 6\ u2013 201310 km (4\ u2013 20136 mi) above the Earth's surface.

Meteoroids enter Earth's atmosphere from outer space every day, travelling at a speed of at least 11 km/s (7 mi/s). The heat generated by compression of air in front of the body (ram pressure) as it travels through the atmosphere is immense and most meteoroids burn up or explode before they reach the ground. Early estimates of the energy of the Tunguska air burst ranged from 10\ u2013 201315 megatons of TNT (42\ u2013 201363 petajoules) to 30 megatons of TNT (130 PJ), depending on the exact height of the burst as estimated when the scaling laws from the effects of nuclear weapons are employed. More recent calculations that include the effect of the object's momentum find that more of the energy was focused downward than would be the case from a nuclear explosion and estimate that the air burst had an energy range from 3 to 5 megatons of TNT (13 to 21 PJ). The 15-megaton (Mt) estimate represents an energy about 1,000 times greater than that of Trinity, and roughly equal to that of the United States' Castle Bravo nuclear test in 1954 (which measured 15.2 Mt) and one-third that of the Soviet Union's Tsar Bomba test in 1961. A 2019 paper suggests the explosive power of the Tunguska event may have been around 20\ u2013 201330 megatons. Since the second half of the 20th century, close monitoring of Earth's atmosphere through infrasound and satellite observation has shown that asteroid air bursts with energies comparable to those of nuclear weapons routinely occur, although Tunguska-sized events, on the order of 5\ u2013 201315 megatons, are much rarer. Eugene Shoemaker estimated that 20-kiloton events occur annually and that Tunguska-sized events occur about once every 300 years. More recent estimates place Tunguska-sized events at about once every thousand years, with 5-kiloton air bursts averaging about once per year. Most of these air bursts are thought to be caused by asteroid impactors, as opposed to mechanically weaker cometary materials, based on their typical penetration depths into the Earth's atmosphere. The largest asteroid air burst to be observed with modern instrumentation was the 500-kiloton Chelyabinsk meteor in 2013, which shattered windows and produced meteorites.

==== Glancing impact hypothesis

In 2020, a group of Russian scientists used a range of computer models to calculate the passage of asteroids with diameters of 200, 100, and 50 metres at oblique angles across Earth's atmosphere. They used a range of assumptions about the object's composition as if it was made of iron, rock or ice. The model which most closely matched the observed event was an iron asteroid up to 200 metres in diameter, travelling at 11.2 km per second which glanced off the Earth's atmosphere and returned into solar orbit.

==== Blast pattern

The explosion's effect on the trees near the hypocentre of the explosion was similar to the effects of the conventional Operation Blowdown.

These effects are caused by the blast wave produced by large air-burst explosions. The trees directly below the explosion are stripped as the blast wave moves vertically downward, but remain standing upright, while trees farther away are knocked over because the blast wave is travelling closer to horizontal when it reaches them.

Soviet experiments performed in the mid-1960s, with model forests (made of matches on wire stakes) and small explosive charges slid downward on wires, produced butterfly-shaped blast patterns similar to the pattern found at the Tunguska site. The experiments suggested that the object had approached at an angle of roughly 30 degrees from the ground and 115 degrees from north and had exploded in mid-air.

==== Asteroid or comet

In 1930, the British meteorologist and mathematician F. J. W. Whipple suggested that the Tunguska body was a small comet. A comet is composed of dust and volatiles, such as water ice and frozen gases, and could have been completely vaporised by the impact with Earth's atmosphere, leaving no obvious traces. The comet hypothesis was further supported by the glowing skies (or \"skyglows\" or \"bright nights\") observed across Eurasia for several evenings after the impact, which are possibly explained by dust and ice that had been dispersed from the comet's tail across the upper atmosphere. The cometary hypothesis gained a general acceptance among Soviet Tunguska investigators by the 1960s. In 1978, Slovak astronomer Ľubor Kresák suggested that the body was a fragment of Comet Encke. This is a periodic comet with an extremely short period of just over three years that stays entirely within the orbit of Jupiter. It is also responsible for the Beta Taurids, an annual meteor shower with a maximum activity around 28 June. The Tunguska event coincided with the peak activity of that shower, and the approximate trajectory of the Tunguska object is consistent with what would be expected from a fragment of Comet Encke. It is now known that bodies of this kind explode at frequent intervals tens to hundreds of kilometres above the ground. Military satellites have been observing these explosions for decades. During 2019 astronomers searched for hypothesized asteroids ~100 metres in diameter from the Taurid swarm between 5 July, and 21 July 2013 10 August. As of February 2020, there have been no reports of discoveries of any such objects.

In 1983, astronomer Zdeněk Sekanina published a paper criticising the comet hypothesis. He pointed out that a body composed of cometary material, travelling through the atmosphere along such a shallow trajectory, ought to have disintegrated, whereas the Tunguska body apparently remained intact into the lower atmosphere. Sekanina also argued that the evidence pointed to a dense rocky object, probably of asteroidal origin. This hypothesis was further boosted in 2001, when Farinella, Foschini, et al. released a study calculating the probabilities based on orbital modelling extracted from the atmospheric trajectories of the Tunguska object. They concluded with a probability of 83% that the object moved on an asteroidal path originating from the asteroid belt, rather than on a cometary one (probability of 17%). Proponents of the comet hypothesis have suggested that the object was an extinct comet with a stony mantle that allowed it to penetrate the atmosphere.

The chief difficulty in the asteroid hypothesis is that a stony object should have produced a large crater where it struck the ground, but no such crater has been found. It has been hypothesised that the passage of the asteroid through the atmosphere caused pressures and temperatures to build up to a point where the asteroid abruptly disintegrated in a huge explosion. The destruction would have to have been so complete that no remnants of substantial size survived, and the material scattered into the upper atmosphere during the explosion would have caused the skyglows. Models published in 1993 suggested that the stony body would have been about 60 metres (200 ft) across, with physical properties somewhere between an ordinary chondrite and a carbonaceous chondrite. Typical carbonaceous chondrite substance tends to be dissolved with water rather quickly unless it is frozen. Christopher Chyba and others have proposed a process whereby a stony meteorite could have exhibited the behaviour of the Tunguska impactor. Their models show that when the forces opposing a body's descent become greater than the cohesive force holding it together, it blows apart, releasing nearly all of its energy at once. The result is no crater, with damage distributed over a fairly wide radius, and all of the damage resulting from the thermal energy released in the blast. Three-dimensional numerical modelling of the Tunguska impact done by Utyuzhnikov and Rudenko in 2008 supports the comet hypothesis. According to their results, the comet matter dispersed in the atmosphere, while the destruction of the forest was caused by the shock wave.

During the 1990s, Italian researchers, coordinated by the physicist Giuseppe Longo from the University of Bologna, extracted resin from the core of the trees in the area of impact to examine trapped particles that were present during the 1908 event. They found high levels of material commonly found in rocky asteroids and rarely found in comets. Kelly et al. (2009) contend that the impact was caused by a comet because of the sightings of noctilucent clouds following the impact, a phenomenon caused by massive amounts of water vapour in the upper atmosphere. They compared the noctilucent cloud phenomenon to the exhaust plume from NASA's Endeavour Space Shuttle. A team of Russian researchers led by Edward Drobyshovski in 2009 have suggested that the near-Earth asteroid 2005 NB56 may be a possible candidate for the parent body of the Tunguska object as the asteroid has made a close approach of 0.06945 AU (27 LD) from Earth on 27 June 1908, three days before the Tunguska impact. The team suspected that 2005 NB56's orbit likely fits with the modelled orbit of the Tunguska object, even with the effects of weak non-gravitational forces. In 2013, analysis of fragments from the Tunguska site by a joint US-European team was consistent with an iron meteorite.

The February 2013 Chelyabinsk bolide event provided ample data for scientists to create new models for the Tunguska event. Researchers used data from both Tunguska and Chelyabinsk to perform a statistical study of over 50 million combinations of bolide and entry properties that could produce Tunguska-scale damage when breaking apart or exploding at similar altitudes. Some models focused on combinations of properties which created scenarios with similar effects to the tree-fall pattern as well as the atmospheric and seismic pressure waves of Tunguska. Four different computer models produced similar results; they concluded that the likeliest candidate for the Tunguska impactor was a stony body between 50 and 80 m (164 and 262 ft) in diameter, entering the atmosphere at roughly 55,000 km/h (34,000 mph), exploding at 10 to 14 km (6 to 9 mi) altitude, and releasing explosive energy equivalent to between 10 and 30 megatons. This is similar to the blast energy equivalent of the 1980 volcanic eruption of Mount St. Helens. The researchers also concluded impactors of this size hit the Earth only at an average interval scale of millennia.

==== Lake Cheko

In June 2007, scientists from the University of Bologna identified a lake in the Tunguska region as a possible impact crater from the event. They do not dispute that the Tunguska body exploded in mid-air, but believe that a 10-metre (33 ft) fragment survived the explosion and struck the ground. Lake Cheko is a small bowl-shaped lake approximately 8 km (5.0 mi) north-northwest of the hypocentre. The hypothesis has been disputed by other impact crater specialists. A 1961 investigation had dismissed a modern origin of Lake Cheko, saying that the presence of metres-thick silt deposits at the lake's bed suggests an age of at least 5,000 years, but more recent research suggests that only a metre or so of the sediment layer on the lake bed is \"normal lacustrine sedimentation\", a depth consistent with an age of about 100 years. Acoustic-echo soundings of the lake floor provide support for the hypothesis that the lake was formed by the Tunguska event. The soundings revealed a conical shape for the lake bed, which is consistent with an impact crater. Magnetic readings indicate a possible metre-sized chunk of rock below the lake's deepest point that may be a fragment of the colliding body. Finally, the lake's long axis points to the hypocentre of the Tunguska explosion, about 7.0 km (4.3 mi) away. Work is still being done at Lake Cheko to determine its origins. The main points of the study are that:

Cheko, a small lake located in Siberia close to the epicentre of the 1908 Tunguska explosion, might fill a crater left by the impact of a fragment of a cosmic body. Sediment cores from the lake's bottom were studied to support or reject this hypothesis. A 175-centimetre-long (69 in) core, collected near the center of the lake, consists of an upper c. 1-metre-thick (39 in) sequence of lacustrine deposits overlaying coarser chaotic material. ²¹⁰Pb and ¹³⁷Cs indicate that the transition from lower to upper sequence occurred close to the time of the Tunguska event. Pollen analysis reveals that remains of aquatic plants are abundant in the top post-1908 sequence but are absent in the lower pre-1908 portion of the core. These results, including organic C, N and ^δ¹³C data, suggest that Lake Cheko formed at the time of the Tunguska event.

Pollen assemblages confirm the presence of two different units, above and below the ~100 cm level (Fig. 4). The upper 100 cm long section, in addition to pollen of taiga forest trees such as *Abies*, *Betula*, *Juniperus*, *Larix*, *Pinus*, *Picea*, and *Populus*, contains abundant remains of hydrophytes, i.e., aquatic plants probably deposited under lacustrine conditions similar to those prevailing today. These include both free-floating plants and rooted plants, growing usually in water up to 134 meters in depth (*Callitriche*, *Hottonia*, *Lemna*, *Hydrocharis*, *Myriophyllum*, *Nuphar*, *Nymphaea*, *Potamogeton*, *Sagittaria*). In contrast, the lower unit (below ~100 cm) contains abundant

forest tree pollen, but no hydrophytes, suggesting that no lake existed then, but a taiga forest growing on marshy ground (Fig. 5). Pollen and microcharcoal show a progressive reduction in the taiga forest, from the bottom of the core upward. This reduction may have been caused by fires (two local episodes below ~100 cm), then by the TE and the formation of the lake (between 100 and 90 cm), and again by subsequent fires (one local fire in the upper 40 cm).

In 2017, new research by Russian scientists pointed to a rejection of the theory that Lake Cheko was created by the Tunguska event. They used soil research to determine that the lake is 280 years old or even much older; in any case clearly older than the Tunguska event. In analyzing soils from the bottom of Lake Cheko, they identified a layer of radionuclide contamination from mid-20th century nuclear testing at Novaya Zemlya. The depth of this layer gave an average annual sedimentation rate of between 3.6 and 4.6 mm a year. These sedimentation values are less than half of the 1 cm/year calculated by Gasperini et al. in their 2009 publication on their analysis of the core they took from Lake Cheko in 1999. The Russian scientists in 2017, counted at least 280 such annual varves in the 1260 mm long core sample pulled from the bottom of the lake, representing an age of the lake that would be older than the Tunguska event. Additionally, there are problems with impact physics: It is unlikely that a stony meteorite in the right size range would have the mechanical strength necessary to survive atmospheric passage intact, and yet still retain a velocity large enough to excavate a crater that size on reaching the ground.

=== **Geophysical hypotheses**

Though scientific consensus is that the Tunguska explosion was caused by the impact of a small asteroid, there are some dissenters. Astrophysicist Wolfgang Kundt has proposed that the Tunguska event was caused by the release and subsequent explosion of 10 million tons of natural gas from within the Earth's crust. The basic idea is that natural gas leaked out of the crust and then rose to its equal-density height in the atmosphere; from there, it drifted downwind, in a sort of wick, which eventually found an ignition source such as lightning. Once the gas was ignited, the fire streaked along the wick, and then down to the source of the leak in the ground, whereupon there was an explosion.

The similar verneshot hypothesis has also been proposed as a possible cause of the Tunguska event. Other research has proposed a geophysical mechanism for the event.

== **Similar event**

A smaller air burst occurred over a populated area on 15 February 2013, at Chelyabinsk in the Ural district of Russia. The exploding meteoroid was determined to have been an asteroid that measured about 17 metres (56 ft) across. It had an estimated initial mass of 11,000 tonnes and exploded with an energy release of approximately 500 kilotons. The air burst inflicted over 1,200 injuries, mainly from broken glass falling from windows shattered by its shock wave.

== **In popular culture**

== **See also**

- Asteroid Day, annual global event held on June 30
- Patonskiy crater, about 830 kilometres (520 mi) to the east-southeast
- Sikhote-Alin meteorite, 1947 impact
- Tunguska Nature Reserve, protected area covering a portion of the site; ongoing scientific study of forest recovery

== **References**

== **Bibliography**

== **External links**

- Tunguska pictures Many Tunguska-related pictures with comments in English
- Evgenii A. Vaganov; Malkolm K. Hughes; Pavel P. Silkin; Valery D. Nesvetailo (2004). "The Tunguska Event in 1908: Evidence from Tree-Ring Anatomy" (PDF). *Astrobiology*. 4 (3): 391. Bibcode:2004AsBio...4..391V. doi:10.1089/ast.2004.4.391. PMID 15383242.
- Preliminary results from the 1961 combined Tunguska meteorite expedition
- 1908 Siberia Explosion. Reconstruction by William K. Hartmann.
- NASA Astronomy Picture of the Day: Tunguska: The Largest Recent Impact Event (14 November 2007)
- "Mystery space blast 'solved'" (BBC News)
- Sound of the Tunguska event (reconstruction)
- The Tunguska Event 100 Years later 2013 NASA
- Hogenboom, Melissa (7 July 2016). "In Siberia in 1908, a huge explosion came out of nowhere". BBC News. Earth. Retrieved 8 October 2017.

Universe

The universe is all of space and time and their contents, including planets, stars, galaxies, and all other forms of matter and energy. The Big Bang theory is the prevailing cosmological description of the development of the universe. According to this theory, space and time emerged together 13.787 billion years ago, and the universe has been expanding ever since the Big Bang. While the spatial size of the entire universe is unknown, it is possible to measure the size of the observable universe, which is approximately 93 billion light-years in diameter at the present day.

Some of the earliest cosmological models of the universe were developed by ancient Greek and Indian philosophers and were geocentric, placing Earth at the center. Over the centuries, more precise astronomical observations led Nicolaus Copernicus to develop the heliocentric model with the Sun at the center of the Solar System. In developing the law of universal gravitation, Isaac Newton built upon Copernicus's work as well as Johannes Kepler's laws of planetary motion and observations by Tycho Brahe.

Further observational improvements led to the realization that the Sun is one of a few hundred billion stars in the Milky Way, which is one of a few hundred billion galaxies in the observable universe. Many of the stars in a galaxy have planets. At the largest scale, galaxies are distributed uniformly and the same in all directions, meaning that the universe has neither an edge nor a center. At smaller scales, galaxies are distributed in clusters and superclusters which form immense filaments and voids in space, creating a vast foam-like structure. Discoveries in the early 20th century have suggested that the universe had a beginning and that space has been expanding since then at an increasing rate. According to the Big Bang theory, the energy and matter initially present have become less dense as the universe expanded. After an initial accelerated expansion called the inflationary epoch at around 10⁻³² seconds, and the separation of the four known fundamental forces, the universe gradually cooled and continued to expand, allowing the first subatomic particles and simple atoms to form. Dark matter gradually gathered, forming a foam-like structure of filaments and voids under the influence of gravity. Giant clouds of hydrogen and helium were gradually drawn to the places where dark matter was most dense, forming the first galaxies, stars, and everything else seen today.

From studying the movement of galaxies, it has been discovered that the universe contains much more matter than is accounted for by visible objects; stars, galaxies, nebulae and interstellar gas. This unseen matter is known as dark matter (dark means that there is a wide range of strong indirect evidence that it exists, but we have not yet detected it directly). The Λ CDM model is the most widely accepted model of the universe. It suggests that about 69.2% of the mass and energy in the universe is dark energy which is responsible for the acceleration of the expansion of space, and about 25.8% is dark matter. Ordinary ('baryonic') matter is therefore only 4.84%

0.001% of the physical universe. Stars, planets, and visible gas clouds only form about 6% of the ordinary matter. There are many competing hypotheses about the ultimate fate of the universe and about what, if anything, preceded the Big Bang, while other physicists and philosophers refuse to speculate, doubting that information about prior states will ever be accessible. Some physicists have suggested various multiverse hypotheses, in which our universe might be one among many universes that likewise exist.

== Definition

The physical universe is defined as all of space and time (collectively referred to as spacetime) and their contents. Such contents comprise all of energy in its various forms, including electromagnetic radiation and matter, and therefore planets, moons, stars, galaxies, and the contents of intergalactic space. The universe also includes the physical laws that influence energy and matter, such as conservation laws, classical mechanics, and relativity. The universe is often defined as "the totality of existence", or everything that exists, everything that has existed, and everything that will exist. In fact, some philosophers and scientists support the inclusion of ideas and abstract concepts such as mathematics and logic in the definition of the universe. The word universe may also refer to concepts such as the cosmos, the world, and nature.

== Etymology

The word universe derives from the Old French word *univers*, which in turn derives from the Latin word *universum*. The Latin word was used by Cicero and later Latin authors in many of the same senses as the modern English word is used.

=== Synonyms

A term for universe among the ancient Greek philosophers from Pythagoras onwards was *παν* (*pán*) 'the all', defined as all matter and all space, and *παντα* (*pan^{ta}*) 'all things', which did not necessarily include the void. Another synonym was *κοσμος* (*kosmos*) meaning 'the world, the cosmos'. Synonyms are also found in Latin authors (*totum*, *mundus*, *natura*) and survive in modern languages, e.g., the German words *Das All*, *Weltall*, and *Natur* for universe. The same synonyms are found in English, such as everything (as in the theory of everything), the cosmos (as in cosmology), the world (as in the many-worlds interpretation), and nature (as in natural laws or natural philosophy).

== Chronology and the Big Bang

The prevailing model for the evolution of the universe is the Big Bang theory. The Big Bang model states that the earliest state of the universe was an extremely hot and dense one, and that the universe subsequently expanded and cooled. The model is based on general relativity and on simplifying assumptions such as the homogeneity and isotropy of space. A version of the model with a cosmological constant (Λ) and cold dark matter, known as the Λ -CDM model, is the simplest model that provides a reasonably good account of various observations about the universe. The Big Bang model accounts for observations such as the correlation of distance and redshift of galaxies, the ratio of the number of hydrogen to helium atoms, and the microwave radiation background.

The initial hot, dense state is called the Planck epoch, a brief period extending from time zero to one Planck time unit of approximately 10^{-43} seconds. During the Planck epoch, all types of matter and all types of energy were concentrated into a dense state, and gravity is currently the weakest by far of the four known forces is believed to have been as strong as the other fundamental forces, and all the forces may have been unified. The physics controlling this very early period (including quantum gravity in the Planck epoch) is not understood, so we cannot say what, if anything, happened before time zero. Since the Planck epoch, space has been expanding to its present scale, with a very short but intense period of cosmic inflation speculated to have occurred within the first 10^{-32} seconds. This was a kind of expansion different from those we can see around us today. Objects in space did not physically move; instead the metric that defines space itself changed. Although objects in spacetime cannot move faster than the speed of light, this limitation does not apply to the metric governing spacetime itself. This initial period of inflation would explain why space appears to be very flat, and much larger than light could travel since the start of the universe.

Within the first fraction of a second of the universe's existence, the four fundamental forces had separated. As the universe continued to cool down from its inconceivably hot state, various types of subatomic particles were able to form in short periods of time known as the quark epoch, the hadron epoch, and the lepton epoch. Together, these epochs encompassed less than 10 seconds of time following the Big Bang. These elementary particles associated stably into ever larger combinations, including stable protons and neutrons, which then formed more complex atomic nuclei through nuclear fusion. This process, known as Big Bang nucleosynthesis, only lasted for about 17 minutes and ended about 20 minutes after the Big Bang, so only the fastest and simplest reactions occurred. About 25% of the protons and all the neutrons in the universe, by mass, were converted to helium, with small amounts of deuterium (a form of hydrogen) and traces of lithium. Any other element was only formed in very tiny quantities. The other 75% of the protons remained unaffected, as hydrogen nuclei. After nucleosynthesis ended, the universe entered a period known as the photon epoch. During this period, the universe was still far too hot for matter to form neutral atoms, so it contained a hot, dense, foggy plasma of negatively charged electrons, neutral neutrinos and positive nuclei. After about 377,000 years, the universe had cooled enough that electrons and nuclei could form the first stable atoms. This is known as recombination for historical reasons; in fact electrons and nuclei were combining for the first time. Unlike plasma, neutral atoms are transparent to many wavelengths of light, so for the first time the universe also became transparent. The photons released ("decoupled") when these atoms formed can still be seen today; they form the cosmic microwave background (CMB). As the universe expands, the energy density of electromagnetic radiation decreases more quickly than does that of matter because the energy of a photon decreases with its wavelength. At around 47,000 years, the energy density of matter became larger than that of photons and neutrinos, and began to dominate the large scale behavior of the universe. This marked the end of the radiation-dominated era and the start of the matter-dominated era. In the earliest stages of the universe, tiny fluctuations within the universe's density led to concentrations of dark matter gradually forming. Ordinary matter, attracted to these by gravity, formed large gas clouds and eventually, stars and galaxies, where the dark matter was most dense, and voids where it was least dense. After around 100 million years, the first stars formed, known as Population III stars. These were probably very massive, luminous, non-metallic and short-lived. They were responsible for the gradual reionization of the universe between about 200 million years and 1 billion years, and also for seeding the universe with elements heavier than helium, through stellar nucleosynthesis. The universe also contains a mysterious energy possibly a scalar field called dark energy, the density of which does not change over time. After about 9.8 billion years, the universe had expanded sufficiently so that the density of matter was less than the density of dark energy, marking the beginning of the present dark-energy-dominated era. In this era, the expansion of the universe is accelerating due to dark energy.

== Physical properties

Of the four fundamental interactions, gravitation is the dominant at astronomical length scales. Gravity's effects are cumulative; by contrast, the effects of positive and negative charges tend to cancel one another, making electromagnetism relatively insignificant on astronomical length scales. The remaining two interactions, the weak and strong nuclear forces, decline very rapidly with distance; their effects are confined mainly to sub-atomic length scales. The universe appears to have much more matter than antimatter, an asymmetry possibly related to the CP violation. This imbalance between matter and antimatter is partially responsible for the existence of all matter existing today, since matter and antimatter, if equally produced at the Big Bang, would have completely annihilated each other and left only photons as a result of their interaction. The universe also appears to have neither net momentum nor angular momentum, which follows accepted physical laws if the universe is finite. These laws are Gauss's law and the non-divergence of the stress-energy-momentum pseudotensor.

=== Size and regions

According to the general theory of relativity, far regions of space may never interact with ours even in the lifetime of the universe due to the finite speed of light and the ongoing expansion of space. For example, radio messages sent from Earth may never reach some regions of space, even if the universe were to exist forever: space may expand faster than light can traverse it. The spatial region that can be observed

with telescopes is called the observable universe, which depends on the location of the observer.

The proper distance—the distance as would be measured at a specific time, including the present—between Earth and the edge of the observable universe is 46 billion light-years (14 billion parsecs), making the diameter of the observable universe about 93 billion light-years (28 billion parsecs). The distance the light from the edge of the observable universe has travelled is very close to the age of the universe times the speed of light, 13.8 billion light-years (4.2 × 10⁹ pc), but this does not represent the distance at any given time because the edge of the observable universe and the Earth have since moved further apart. For comparison, the diameter of a typical galaxy is 30,000 light-years (9,198 parsecs), and the typical distance between two neighboring galaxies is 3 million light-years (919.8 kiloparsecs). As an example, the Milky Way is roughly 100,000 light-years in diameter, and the nearest sister galaxy to the Milky Way, the Andromeda Galaxy, is located roughly 2.5 million light-years away. Because we cannot observe space beyond the edge of the observable universe, it is unknown whether the size of the universe in its totality is finite or infinite. Estimates suggest that the whole universe, if finite, must be more than 250 times larger than a Hubble sphere. Some disputed estimates for the total size of the universe, if finite, reach as high as

10

10

10

122

{\displaystyle 10^{10^{10^{122}}}

 megaparsecs, as implied by a suggested resolution of the No-Boundary Proposal.

=== Age and expansion

Assuming that the Lambda-CDM model is correct, the measurements of the parameters using a variety of techniques by numerous experiments yield a best value of the age of the universe at 13.799 ± 0.021 billion years, as of 2015.

Over time, the universe and its contents have evolved; for example, the relative population of quasars and galaxies has changed and space itself has expanded. Due to this expansion, scientists on Earth can observe the light from a galaxy 30 billion light-years away even though that light has traveled for only 13 billion years; the very space between them has expanded. This expansion is consistent with the observation that the light from distant galaxies has been redshifted; the photons emitted have been stretched to longer wavelengths and lower frequency during their journey. Analyses of Type Ia supernovae indicate that the spatial expansion is accelerating. The more matter there is in the universe, the stronger the mutual gravitational pull of the matter. If the universe were too dense then it would re-collapse into a gravitational singularity. However, if the universe contained too little matter then the self-gravity would be too weak for astronomical structures, like galaxies or planets, to form. Since the Big Bang, the universe has expanded monotonically. Perhaps unsurprisingly, our universe has just the right mass-energy density, equivalent to about 5 protons per cubic metre, which has allowed it to expand for the last 13.8 billion years, giving time to form the universe as observed today. There are dynamical forces acting on the particles in the universe which affect the expansion rate. Before 1998, it was expected that the expansion rate would be decreasing as time went on due to the influence of gravitational interactions in the universe; and thus there is an additional observable quantity in the universe called the deceleration parameter, which most cosmologists expected to be positive and related to the matter density of the universe. In 1998, the deceleration parameter was measured by two different groups to be negative, approximately

−
0.55

{\displaystyle -0.55}

, which technically implies that the second derivative of the cosmic scale factor

d

2

a

d

t

2

{\displaystyle {\ddot {a}}}

 has been positive in the last 5 billion years.

=== Spacetime

Modern physics regards events as being organized into spacetime. This idea originated with the special theory of relativity, which predicts that if one observer sees two events happening in different places at the same time, a second observer who is moving relative to the first will be see those events happening at different times. The two observers will disagree on the time

T

{\displaystyle T}

 between the events, and they will disagree about the distance

D

{\displaystyle D}

 separating the events, but they will agree on the speed of light

c

{\displaystyle c}

, and they will measure the same value for the combination

c

2

T

2

−

D

2

{\displaystyle c^{2}T^{2}-D^{2}}

. The square root of the absolute value of this quantity is called the interval between the two events. The interval expresses how widely separated events are, not just in space or in time, but in the combined setting of spacetime. The special theory of relativity cannot account for gravity. Its successor, the general theory of relativity, explains gravity by recognizing that spacetime is not fixed but instead dynamical. In general relativity, gravitational force is reimagined as curvature of spacetime. A curved path like an orbit is not the result of a force deflecting a body from an ideal straight-line path, but rather the body's attempt to fall freely through a background that is itself curved by the presence of other masses. A remark by John Archibald Wheeler that has become proverbial among physicists summarizes the theory: "Spacetime tells matter how to move; matter tells spacetime how to curve." (The Newtonian theory of gravity is a good approximation to the predictions of general relativity when gravitational effects are weak and objects are moving slowly compared to the speed of light. The relation between matter distribution and spacetime curvature is given by the Einstein field equations, which require tensor calculus to express. The solutions to these equations include not only the spacetime of special relativity, Minkowski spacetime, but also Schwarzschild spacetimes, which describe black holes; FLRW spacetime, which describes an expanding universe; and more.

The universe appears to be a smooth spacetime continuum consisting of three spatial dimensions and one temporal (time) dimension. Therefore, an event in the spacetime of the physical universe can therefore be identified by a set of four coordinates: (x, y, z, t). On average, space is observed to be very nearly flat (with a curvature close to zero), meaning that Euclidean geometry is empirically true with high accuracy throughout most of the Universe. Spacetime also appears to have a simply connected topology, in analogy with a sphere, at least on the length scale of the observable universe. However, present observations cannot exclude the possibilities that the universe has more dimensions (which is postulated by theories such as the string theory) and that its spacetime may have a multiply connected global topology, in analogy with the cylindrical or toroidal topologies of two-dimensional spaces.

=== Shape

General relativity describes how spacetime is curved and bent by mass and energy (gravity). The topology or geometry of the universe includes both local geometry in the observable universe and global geometry. Cosmologists often work with a given space-like slice of spacetime called the comoving coordinates. The section of spacetime which can be observed is the backward light cone, which delimits the cosmological horizon. The cosmological horizon (also called the particle horizon or the light horizon) is the maximum distance from which particles can have traveled to the observer in the age of the universe. This horizon represents the boundary between the observable and the unobservable regions of the universe. The existence, properties, and significance of a cosmological horizon depend on the particular cosmological model.

An important parameter determining the future evolution of the universe theory is the density parameter, Omega (

Ω

{\displaystyle \Omega }

), defined as the average matter density of the universe divided by a critical value of that density. This selects one of three possible geometries depending on whether

Ω

{\displaystyle \Omega }

 is equal to, less than, or greater than 1. These are called, respectively, the flat, open and closed universes. Observations, including the Cosmic Background Explorer (COBE), Wilkinson Microwave Anisotropy Probe (WMAP), and Planck maps of the CMB, suggest that the universe is infinite in extent with a finite age, as described by the Friedmann-Lemaître-Robertson-Walker (FLRW) models. These FLRW models thus support inflationary models and the standard model of cosmology, describing a flat, homogeneous universe presently dominated by dark matter and dark energy.

=== Support of life

The fine-tuned universe hypothesis is the proposition that the conditions that allow the existence of observable life in the universe can only occur when certain universal fundamental physical constants lie within a very narrow range of values. According to this hypothesis, if any of several fundamental constants were only slightly different, the universe would have been unlikely to be conducive to the establishment and development of matter, astronomical structures, elemental diversity, or life as it is understood. Whether this is true, and whether that question is even logically meaningful to ask, are subjects of much debate. The proposition is discussed among philosophers, scientists, theologians, and proponents of creationism.

== Composition

The universe is composed almost completely of dark energy, dark matter, and ordinary matter. Other contents are electromagnetic radiation (estimated to constitute from 0.005% to close to 0.01% of the total mass\energy of the universe) and antimatter. The proportions of all types of matter and energy have changed over the history of the universe. The total amount of electromagnetic radiation generated within the universe has decreased by 1/2 in the past 2 billion years. Today, ordinary matter, which includes atoms, stars, galaxies, and life, accounts for only 4.9% of the contents of the Universe. The present overall density of this type of matter is very low, roughly 4.5×10^{-27} grams per cubic centimetre, corresponding to a density of the order of only one proton for every four cubic metres of volume. The nature of both dark energy and dark matter is unknown. Dark matter, a mysterious form of matter that has not yet been identified, accounts for 26.8% of the cosmic contents. Dark energy, which is the energy of empty space and is causing the expansion of the universe to accelerate, accounts for the remaining 68.3% of the contents.

Matter, dark matter, and dark energy are distributed homogeneously throughout the universe over length scales longer than 300 million light-years or so. However, over shorter length-scales, matter tends to clump hierarchically; many atoms are condensed into stars, most stars into galaxies, most galaxies into clusters, superclusters and, finally, large-scale galactic filaments. The observable universe contains as many as 200 billion galaxies and, overall, as many as an estimated 10^{24} stars (more stars than all the grains of sand on planet Earth). Typical galaxies range from dwarfs with as few as ten million (10⁷) stars up to giants with one trillion (10¹²) stars. Between the larger structures are voids, which are typically 10¹⁵ Mpc (33 million\490 million ly) in diameter. The Milky Way is in the Local Group of galaxies, which in turn is in the Laniakea Supercluster. This supercluster spans over 500 million light-years, while the Local Group spans over 10 million light-years. The Universe also has vast regions of relative emptiness; the largest known void measures 1.8 billion ly (550 Mpc) across.

The observable universe is isotropic on scales significantly larger than superclusters, meaning that the statistical properties of the universe are the same in all directions as observed from Earth. The universe is bathed in highly isotropic microwave radiation that corresponds to a thermal equilibrium blackbody spectrum of roughly 2.72548 kelvins. The hypothesis that the large-scale universe is homogeneous and isotropic is known as the cosmological principle. A universe that is both homogeneous and isotropic looks the same from all vantage points and has no center.

=== Dark energy

An explanation for why the expansion of the universe is accelerating remains elusive. It is often attributed to "dark energy", an unknown form of energy that is hypothesized to permeate space. On a mass\energy equivalence basis, the density of dark energy ($\sim 7 \times 10^{-27}$ g/cm³) is much less than the density of ordinary matter or dark matter within galaxies. However, in the present dark-energy era, it dominates the mass\energy of the universe because it is uniform across space. Two proposed forms for dark energy are the cosmological constant, a constant energy density filling space homogeneously, and scalar fields such as quintessence or moduli, dynamic quantities whose energy density can vary in time and space. Contributions from scalar fields that are constant in space are usually also included in the cosmological constant. The cosmological constant can be formulated to be equivalent to vacuum energy. Scalar fields having only a slight amount of spatial inhomogeneity would be difficult to distinguish from a cosmological constant.

=== Dark matter

Dark matter is a hypothetical kind of matter that is invisible to the entire electromagnetic spectrum, but which accounts for most of the matter in the universe. The existence and properties of dark matter are inferred from its gravitational effects on visible matter, radiation, and the large-scale structure of the universe. Other than neutrinos, a form of hot dark matter, dark matter has not been detected directly, making it one of the greatest mysteries in modern astrophysics. Dark matter neither emits nor absorbs light or any other electromagnetic radiation at any significant level. Dark matter is estimated to constitute 26.8% of the total mass\energy and 84.5% of the total matter in the universe.

=== Ordinary matter

The remaining 4.9% of the mass\energy of the universe is ordinary matter, that is, atoms, ions, electrons and the objects they form. This matter includes stars, which produce nearly all of the light we see from galaxies, as well as interstellar gas in the interstellar and intergalactic media, planets, and all the objects from everyday life that we can bump into, touch or squeeze. As a matter of fact, the great majority of ordinary matter in the universe is unseen, since visible stars and gas inside galaxies and clusters account for less than 10 per cent of the ordinary matter contribution to the mass\energy density of the universe. Ordinary matter commonly exists in four states (or phases): solid, liquid, gas, and plasma. However, advances in experimental techniques have revealed other previously theoretical phases, such as Bose\ Einstein condensates and fermionic condensates. Ordinary matter is composed of two types of elementary particles: quarks and leptons. For example, the proton is formed of two up quarks and one down quark; the neutron is formed of two down quarks and one up quark; and the electron is a kind of lepton. An atom consists of an atomic nucleus, made up of protons and neutrons, and electrons that orbit the nucleus. \ Because most of the mass of an atom is concentrated in its nucleus, which is made up of baryons, astronomers often use the term baryonic matter to describe ordinary matter, although a small fraction of this "baryonic matter" is electrons.

Soon after the Big Bang, primordial protons and neutrons formed from the quark\gluon plasma of the early universe as it cooled below two trillion degrees. A few minutes later, in a process known as Big Bang nucleosynthesis, nuclei formed from the primordial protons and neutrons. This nucleosynthesis formed lighter elements, those with small atomic numbers up to lithium and beryllium, but the abundance of heavier elements dropped off sharply with increasing atomic number. Some boron may have been formed at this time, but the next heavier element, carbon, was not formed in significant amounts. Big Bang nucleosynthesis shut down after about 20 minutes due to the rapid drop in temperature and density of the expanding universe. Subsequent formation of heavier elements resulted from stellar nucleosynthesis and supernova nucleosynthesis.

=== Particles

Ordinary matter and the forces that act on matter can be described in terms of elementary particles. These particles are sometimes described as being fundamental, since they have an unknown substructure, and it is unknown whether or not they are composed of smaller and even more fundamental particles. All elementary particles are currently best explained by quantum mechanics and exhibit wave\particle duality: their behavior has both particle-like and wave-like aspects, with different features dominating under different circumstances. Of central importance is the Standard Model, a theory that is concerned with electromagnetic interactions and the weak and strong nuclear interactions. The Standard Model is supported by the experimental confirmation of the existence of particles that compose matter: quarks and leptons, and their corresponding "antimatter" duals, as well as the force particles that mediate interactions: the photon, the W and Z bosons, and the gluon. The Standard Model predicted the existence of the recently discovered Higgs boson, a particle that is a manifestation of a field within the universe that can endow particles with mass. Because of its success in explaining a wide variety of experimental results, the Standard Model is sometimes regarded as a "theory of almost everything". The Standard Model does not, however, accommodate gravity. A true force\particle "theory of everything" has not been attained.

==== **Hadrons**

A hadron is a composite particle made of quarks held together by the strong force. Hadrons are categorized into two families: baryons (such as protons and neutrons) made of three quarks, and mesons (such as pions) made of one quark and one antiquark. Of the hadrons, protons are stable, and neutrons bound within atomic nuclei are stable. Other hadrons are unstable under ordinary conditions and are thus insignificant constituents of the modern universe. From approximately 10²² seconds after the Big Bang, during a period known as the hadron epoch, the temperature of the universe had fallen sufficiently to allow quarks to bind together into hadrons, and the mass of the universe was dominated by hadrons. Initially, the temperature was high enough to allow the formation of hadron-anti-hadron pairs, which kept matter and antimatter in thermal equilibrium. However, as the temperature of the universe continued to fall, hadron-anti-hadron pairs were no longer produced. Most of the hadrons and anti-hadrons were then eliminated in particle-antiparticle annihilation reactions, leaving a small residual of hadrons by the time the universe was about one second old.

==== **Leptons**

A lepton is an elementary, half-integer spin particle that does not undergo strong interactions but is subject to the Pauli exclusion principle; no two leptons of the same species can be in exactly the same state at the same time. Two main classes of leptons exist: charged leptons (also known as the electron-like leptons), and neutral leptons (better known as neutrinos). Electrons are stable and the most common charged lepton in the universe, whereas muons and taus are unstable particles that quickly decay after being produced in high energy collisions, such as those involving cosmic rays or carried out in particle accelerators. Charged leptons can combine with other particles to form various composite particles such as atoms and positronium. The electron governs nearly all of chemistry, as it is found in atoms and is directly tied to all chemical properties. Neutrinos rarely interact with anything, and are consequently rarely observed. Neutrinos stream throughout the universe but rarely interact with normal matter. The lepton epoch was the period in the evolution of the early universe in which the leptons dominated the mass of the universe. It started roughly 1 second after the Big Bang, after the majority of hadrons and anti-hadrons annihilated each other at the end of the hadron epoch. During the lepton epoch the temperature of the universe was still high enough to create lepton-anti-lepton pairs, so leptons and anti-leptons were in thermal equilibrium. Approximately 10 seconds after the Big Bang, the temperature of the universe had fallen to the point where lepton-anti-lepton pairs were no longer created. Most leptons and anti-leptons were then eliminated in annihilation reactions, leaving a small residue of leptons. The mass of the universe was then dominated by photons as it entered the following photon epoch.

==== **Photons**

A photon is the quantum of light and all other forms of electromagnetic radiation. It is the carrier for the electromagnetic force. The effects of this force are easily observable at the microscopic and at the macroscopic level because the photon has zero rest mass; this allows long distance interactions. The photon epoch started after most leptons and anti-leptons were annihilated at the end of the lepton epoch, about 10 seconds after the Big Bang. Atomic nuclei were created in the process of nucleosynthesis which occurred during the first few minutes of the photon epoch. For the remainder of the photon epoch the universe contained a hot dense plasma of nuclei, electrons and photons. About 380,000 years after the Big Bang, the temperature of the Universe fell to the point where nuclei could combine with electrons to create neutral atoms. As a result, photons no longer interacted frequently with matter and the universe became transparent. The highly redshifted photons from this period form the cosmic microwave background. Tiny variations in temperature and density detectable in the CMB were the early "seeds" from which all subsequent structure formation took place.

== **Cosmological models**

=== **Model of the universe based on general relativity**

General relativity is the geometric theory of gravitation published by Albert Einstein in 1915 and the current description of gravitation in modern physics. It is the basis of current cosmological models of the universe. General relativity generalizes special relativity and Newton's law of universal gravitation, providing a unified description of gravity as a geometric property of space and time, or spacetime. In particular, the curvature of spacetime is directly related to the energy and momentum of whatever matter and radiation are present. The relation is specified by the Einstein field equations, a system of partial differential equations. In general relativity, the distribution of matter and energy determines the geometry of spacetime, which in turn describes the acceleration of matter. Therefore, solutions of the Einstein field equations describe the evolution of the universe. Combined with measurements of the amount, type, and distribution of matter in the universe, the equations of general relativity describe the evolution of the universe over time. With the assumption of the cosmological principle that the universe is homogeneous and isotropic everywhere, a specific solution of the field equations that describes the universe is the metric tensor called the Friedmann-Lemaître-Robertson-Walker metric,

$$ds^2 = -c^2 dt^2 + R(t)^2 \left[\frac{dr^2}{1 - kr^2} + r^2 d\theta^2 + r^2 \sin^2 \theta d\phi^2 \right]$$
where (r, θ , ϕ) correspond to a spherical coordinate system. This metric has only two undetermined parameters. An overall dimensionless length scale factor R describes the size scale of the universe as a function of time (an increase in R is the expansion of the universe), and a curvature index k describes the geometry. The index k is defined so that it can take only one of three values: 0, corresponding to flat Euclidean geometry; 1, corresponding to a space of positive curvature; or -1, corresponding to a space of positive or negative curvature. The value of R as a function of time t depends upon k and the cosmological constant Λ . The cosmological constant represents the energy density of the vacuum of space and could be related to dark energy. The equation describing how R varies with time is known as the Friedmann equation after its inventor, Alexander Friedmann. The solutions for R(t) depend on k and Λ , but some qualitative features of such solutions are general. First and most importantly, the length scale R of the universe can remain constant only if the universe is perfectly isotropic with positive curvature (k=1) and has one precise value of density everywhere, as first noted by Albert Einstein. However, this equilibrium is unstable: because the universe is inhomogeneous on smaller scales, R must change over time. When R changes, all the spatial distances in the universe change in tandem; there is an overall expansion or contraction of space itself. This accounts for the observation that galaxies appear to be flying apart; the space between them is stretching. The stretching of space also accounts for the apparent paradox that two galaxies can be 40 billion light-years apart, although they started from the same point 13.8 billion years ago and never moved faster than the speed of light.

Second, all solutions suggest that there was a gravitational singularity in the past, when R went to zero and matter and energy were infinitely dense. It may seem that this conclusion is uncertain because it is based on the questionable assumptions of perfect homogeneity and isotropy (the cosmological principle) and that only the gravitational interaction is significant. However, the Penrose-Hawking singularity theorems show that a singularity should exist for very general conditions. Hence, according to Einstein's field equations, R grew rapidly from an unimaginably hot, dense state that existed immediately following this singularity (when R had a small, finite value); this is the essence of the Big Bang model of the universe. Understanding the singularity of the Big Bang likely requires a quantum theory of gravity, which has not yet been formulated. Third, the curvature index k determines the sign of the mean spatial curvature of spacetime averaged over sufficiently large length scales (greater than about a billion light-years). If k=1, the curvature is positive and the universe has a finite volume. A universe with positive curvature is often visualized as a three-dimensional sphere embedded in a four-dimensional space. Conversely, if k is zero or negative, the universe has an infinite volume. It may seem counter-intuitive that an infinite and yet infinitely dense universe could be created in a single instant when R = 0, but exactly that is predicted mathematically when k does not equal 1. By analogy, an infinite plane has zero curvature but infinite area, whereas an infinite cylinder is finite in one direction and a torus is finite in both. A toroidal universe could behave like a normal universe with periodic boundary conditions.

The ultimate fate of the universe is still unknown because it depends critically on the curvature index k and the cosmological constant Λ . If the universe were sufficiently dense, k would equal +1, meaning that its average curvature throughout is positive and the universe will eventually recollapse in a Big Crunch, possibly starting a new universe in a Big Bounce. Conversely, if the universe were insufficiently dense, k would equal 0 or -1 and the universe would expand forever, cooling off and eventually reaching the Big Freeze and the heat death of the universe. Modern data suggests that the rate of expansion of the universe is not decreasing, as originally expected, but increasing; if this

continues indefinitely, the universe may eventually reach a Big Rip. Observationally, the universe appears to be flat ($k = 0$), with an overall density that is very close to the critical value between recollapse and eternal expansion.

=== Multiverse hypotheses

Some speculative theories have proposed that our universe is but one of a set of disconnected universes, collectively denoted as the multiverse, challenging or enhancing more limited definitions of the universe. Scientific multiverse models are distinct from concepts such as alternate planes of consciousness and simulated reality.

Max Tegmark developed a four-part classification scheme for the different types of multiverses that scientists have suggested in response to various problems in physics. An example of such multiverses is the one resulting from the chaotic inflation model of the early universe. Another is the multiverse resulting from the many-worlds interpretation of quantum mechanics. In this interpretation, parallel worlds are generated in a manner similar to quantum superposition and decoherence, with all states of the wave functions being realized in separate worlds. Effectively, in the many-worlds interpretation the multiverse evolves as a universal wavefunction. If the Big Bang that created our multiverse created an ensemble of multiverses, the wave function of the ensemble would be entangled in this sense. Whether scientifically meaningful probabilities can be extracted from this picture has been and continues to be a topic of much debate, and multiple versions of the many-worlds interpretation exist. (The subject of the interpretation of quantum mechanics is in general marked by disagreement.)

The least controversial, but still highly disputed, category of multiverse in Tegmark's scheme is Level I. The multiverses of this level are composed by distant spacetime events "in our own universe". Tegmark and others have argued that, if space is infinite, or sufficiently large and uniform, identical instances of the history of Earth's entire Hubble volume occur every so often, simply by chance. Tegmark calculated that our nearest so-called doppelgänger, is 10¹⁰115 metres away from us (a double exponential function larger than a googolplex). However, the arguments used are of speculative nature. Additionally, it would be impossible to scientifically verify the existence of an identical Hubble volume.

It is possible to conceive of disconnected spacetimes, each existing but unable to interact with one another. An easily visualized metaphor of this concept is a group of separate soap bubbles, in which observers living on one soap bubble cannot interact with those on other soap bubbles, even in principle. According to one common terminology, each "soap bubble" of spacetime is denoted as a universe, whereas humans' particular spacetime is denoted as the universe, just as humans call Earth's moon the Moon. The entire collection of these separate spacetimes is denoted as the multiverse. With this terminology, different universes are not causally connected to each other. In principle, the other unconnected universes may have different dimensionalities and topologies of spacetime, different forms of matter and energy, and different physical laws and physical constants, although such possibilities are purely speculative. Others consider each of several bubbles created as part of chaotic inflation to be separate universes, though in this model these universes all share a causal origin.

== Historical conceptions

Historically, there have been many ideas of the cosmos (cosmologies) and its origin (cosmogonies). Theories of an impersonal universe governed by physical laws were first proposed by the Greeks and Indians. Ancient Chinese philosophy encompassed the notion of the universe including both all of space and all of time. Over the centuries, improvements in astronomical observations and theories of motion and gravitation led to ever more accurate descriptions of the universe. The modern era of cosmology began with Albert Einstein's 1915 general theory of relativity, which made it possible to quantitatively predict the origin, evolution, and conclusion of the universe as a whole. Most modern, accepted theories of cosmology are based on general relativity and, more specifically, the predicted Big Bang.

=== Mythologies

Many cultures have stories describing the origin of the world and universe. Cultures generally regard these stories as having some truth. There are however many differing beliefs in how these stories apply amongst those believing in a supernatural origin, ranging from a god directly creating the universe as it is now to a god just setting the "wheels in motion" (for example via mechanisms such as the big bang and evolution). Ethnologists and anthropologists who study myths have developed various classification schemes for the various themes that appear in creation stories. For example, in one type of story, the world is born from a world egg; such stories include the Finnish epic poem Kalevala, the Chinese story of Pangu or the Indian Brahmanda Purana. In related stories, the universe is created by a single entity emanating or producing something by him- or herself, as in the Tibetan Buddhism concept of Adi-Buddha, the ancient Greek story of Gaia (Mother Earth), the Aztec goddess Coatlicue myth, the ancient Egyptian god Atum story, and the Judeo-Christian Genesis creation narrative in which the Abrahamic God created the universe. In another type of story, the universe is created from the union of male and female deities, as in the Maori story of Rangī and Papa. In other stories, the universe is created by crafting it from pre-existing materials, such as the corpse of a dead god or from Tiamat in the Babylonian epic Enuma Elish or from the giant Ymir in Norse mythology or from chaotic materials, as in Izanagi and Izanami in Japanese mythology. In other stories, the universe emanates from fundamental principles, such as Brahman and Prakṛti, the creation myth of the Serers, or the yin and yang of the Tao.

=== Philosophical models

The pre-Socratic Greek philosophers and Indian philosophers developed some of the earliest philosophical concepts of the universe. The earliest Greek philosophers noted that appearances can be deceiving, and sought to understand the underlying reality behind the appearances. In particular, they noted the ability of matter to change forms (e.g., ice to water to steam) and several philosophers proposed that all the physical materials in the world are different forms of a single primordial material, or arche. The first to do so was Thales, who proposed this material to be water. Thales' student, Anaximander, proposed that everything came from the limitless apeiron. Anaximenes proposed the primordial material to be air on account of its perceived attractive and repulsive qualities that cause the arche to condense or dissociate into different forms. Anaxagoras proposed the principle of Nous (Mind), while Heraclitus proposed fire (and spoke of logos). Empedocles proposed the elements to be earth, water, air and fire. His four-element model became very popular. Like Pythagoras, Plato believed that all things were composed of number, with Empedocles' elements taking the form of the Platonic solids. Democritus, and later philosophers most notably Leucippus proposed that the universe is composed of indivisible atoms moving through a void (vacuum), although Aristotle did not believe that to be feasible because air, like water, offers resistance to motion. Air will immediately rush in to fill a void, and moreover, without resistance, it would do so indefinitely fast. Although Heraclitus argued for eternal change, his contemporary Parmenides emphasized changelessness. Parmenides' poem On Nature has been read as saying that all change is an illusion, that the true underlying reality is eternally unchanging and of a single nature, or at least that the essential feature of each thing that exists must exist eternally, without origin, change, or end. His student Zeno of Elea challenged everyday ideas about motion with several famous paradoxes. Aristotle responded to these paradoxes by developing the notion of a potential countable infinity, as well as the infinitely divisible continuum. Unlike the eternal and unchanging cycles of time, he believed that the world is bounded by the celestial spheres and that cumulative stellar magnitude is only finitely multiplicative.

The Indian philosopher Kanada, founder of the Vaisheshika school, developed a notion of atomism and proposed that light and heat were varieties of the same substance. In the 5th century AD, the Buddhist atomist philosopher Dignaga proposed atoms to be point-sized, durationless, and made of energy. They denied the existence of substantial matter and proposed that movement consisted of momentary flashes of a stream of energy. The notion of temporal finitism was inspired by the doctrine of creation shared by the three Abrahamic religions: Judaism, Christianity and Islam. The Christian philosopher, John Philoponus, presented the philosophical arguments against the ancient Greek notion of an infinite past and future. Philoponus' arguments against an infinite past were used by the early Muslim philosopher, Al-Kindi (Alkindus); the Jewish philosopher, Saadia Gaon (Saadia ben Joseph); and the Muslim theologian, Al-Ghazali (Algazel).

=== Astronomical concepts

The earliest written records of identifiable predecessors to modern astronomy come from Ancient Egypt and Mesopotamia from around 3000 to 1200 BCE. Babylonian astronomers of the 7th century BCE viewed the world as a flat disk surrounded by the ocean, and this forms the premise for early Greek maps like those of Anaximander and Hecataeus of Miletus.

Later Greek philosophers, observing the motions of the heavenly bodies, were concerned with developing models of the universe based more profoundly on empirical evidence. The first coherent model was proposed by Eudoxus of Cnidos, a student of Plato who followed Plato's idea that heavenly motions had to be circular. In order to account for the known complications of the planets' motions, particularly retrograde movement, Eudoxus' model included 27 different celestial spheres: four for each of the planets visible to the naked eye, three each for the Sun and the Moon, and one for the stars. All of these spheres were centered on the Earth, which remained motionless while they rotated eternally. Aristotle elaborated upon this model, increasing the number of spheres to 55 in order to account for further details of planetary motion. For Aristotle, normal matter was entirely contained within the terrestrial sphere, and it obeyed fundamentally different rules from heavenly material. The post-Aristotle treatise *De Mundo* (of uncertain authorship and date) stated, "Five elements, situated in spheres in five regions, the less being in each case surrounded by the greater\u2014namely, earth surrounded by water, water by air, air by fire, and fire by ether\u2014make up the whole universe". This model was also refined by Callippus and after concentric spheres were abandoned, it was brought into nearly perfect agreement with astronomical observations by Ptolemy. The success of such a model is largely due to the mathematical fact that any function (such as the position of a planet) can be decomposed into a set of circular functions (the Fourier modes). Other Greek scientists, such as the Pythagorean philosopher Philolaus, postulated (according to Stobaeus' account) that at the center of the universe was a "central fire" around which the Earth, Sun, Moon and planets revolved in uniform circular motion. The Greek astronomer Aristarchus of Samos was the first known individual to propose a heliocentric model of the universe. Though the original text has been lost, a reference in Archimedes' book *The Sand Reckoner* describes Aristarchus's heliocentric model. Archimedes wrote:

You, King Gelon, are aware the universe is the name given by most astronomers to the sphere the center of which is the center of the Earth, while its radius is equal to the straight line between the center of the Sun and the center of the Earth. This is the common account as you have heard from astronomers. But Aristarchus has brought out a book consisting of certain hypotheses, wherein it appears, as a consequence of the assumptions made, that the universe is many times greater than the universe just mentioned. His hypotheses are that the fixed stars and the Sun remain unmoved, that the Earth revolves about the Sun on the circumference of a circle, the Sun lying in the middle of the orbit, and that the sphere of fixed stars, situated about the same center as the Sun, is so great that the circle in which he supposes the Earth to revolve bears such a proportion to the distance of the fixed stars as the center of the sphere bears to its surface.

Aristarchus thus believed the stars to be very far away, and saw this as the reason why stellar parallax had not been observed, that is, the stars had not been observed to move relative each other as the Earth moved around the Sun. The stars are in fact much farther away than the distance that was generally assumed in ancient times, which is why stellar parallax is only detectable with precision instruments. The geocentric model, consistent with planetary parallax, was assumed to be the explanation for the unobservability of stellar parallax.

The only other astronomer from antiquity known by name who supported Aristarchus's heliocentric model was Seleucus of Seleucia, a Hellenistic astronomer who lived a century after Aristarchus. According to Plutarch, Seleucus was the first to prove the heliocentric system through reasoning, but it is not known what arguments he used. Seleucus' arguments for a heliocentric cosmology were probably related to the phenomenon of tides. According to Strabo (1.1.9), Seleucus was the first to state that the tides are due to the attraction of the Moon, and that the height of the tides depends on the Moon's position relative to the Sun. Alternatively, he may have proved heliocentricity by determining the constants of a geometric model for it, and by developing methods to compute planetary positions using this model, like what Nicolaus Copernicus later did in the 16th century. During the Middle Ages, heliocentric models were also proposed by the Persian astronomers Albumasar and Al-Sijzi.

The Aristotelian model was accepted in the Western world for roughly two millennia, until Copernicus revived Aristarchus's perspective that the astronomical data could be explained more plausibly if the Earth rotated on its axis and if the Sun were placed at the center of the universe.

In the center rests the Sun. For who would place this lamp of a very beautiful temple in another or better place than this wherefrom it can illuminate everything at the same time?

As noted by Copernicus himself, the notion that the Earth rotates is very old, dating at least to Philolaus (c.\u2009450 BC), Heraclides Ponticus (c.\u2009350 BC) and Ecphantus the Pythagorean. Roughly a century before Copernicus, the Christian scholar Nicholas of Cusa also proposed that the Earth rotates on its axis in his book, *On Learned Ignorance* (1440). Al-Sijzi also proposed that the Earth rotates on its axis. Empirical evidence for the Earth's rotation on its axis, using the phenomenon of comets, was given by Tusi (1201\u20131274) and Ali Qushji (1403\u20131474). This cosmology was accepted by Isaac Newton, Christiaan Huygens and later scientists. Newton demonstrated that the same laws of motion and gravity apply to earthly and to celestial matter, making Aristotle's division between the two obsolete. Edmund Halley (1720) and Jean-Philippe de Ch\u00e9seaux (1744) noted independently that the assumption of an infinite space filled uniformly with stars would lead to the prediction that the nighttime sky would be as bright as the Sun itself; this became known as Olbers' paradox in the 19th century. Newton believed that an infinite space uniformly filled with matter would cause infinite forces and instabilities causing the matter to be crushed inwards under its own gravity. This instability was clarified in 1902 by the Jeans instability criterion. One solution to these paradoxes is the Charlier Universe, in which the matter is arranged hierarchically (systems of orbiting bodies that are themselves orbiting in a larger system, ad infinitum) in a fractal way such that the universe has a negligibly small overall density; such a cosmological model had also been proposed earlier in 1761 by Johann Heinrich Lambert. During the 18th century, Immanuel Kant speculated that nebulae could be entire galaxies separate from the Milky Way, and in 1850, Alexander von Humboldt called these separate galaxies *Welteineln*, or "world islands", a term that later developed into "island universes". In 1919, when the Hooker Telescope was completed, the prevailing view still was that the universe consisted entirely of the Milky Way Galaxy. Using the Hooker Telescope, Edwin Hubble identified Cepheid variables in several spiral nebulae and in 1922\u20131923 proved conclusively that Andromeda Nebula and Triangulum among others, were entire galaxies outside our own, thus proving that universe consists of a multitude of galaxies. The modern era of physical cosmology began in 1917, when Albert Einstein first applied his general theory of relativity to model the structure and dynamics of the universe. The discoveries of this era, and the questions that remain unanswered, are outlined in the sections above.

== See also

== References

Footnotes

Citations

=== Bibliography

Bartel, Leendert van der Waerden (1987). "The Heliocentric System in Greek, Persian and Hindu Astronomy". *Annals of the New York Academy of Sciences*. 500 (1): 525\u2013545. Bibcode:1987NYASA.500..525V. doi:10.1111/j.1749-6632.1987.tb37224.x. S2CID 222087224.

Landau L, Lifshitz E (1975). *The Classical Theory of Fields* (Course of Theoretical Physics). Vol. 2 (4th ed.). New York: Pergamon Press. pp. 358\u2013397. ISBN 978-0-08-018176-9.

Liddell, H. G. & Scott, R. (1968). *A Greek-English Lexicon*. Oxford University Press. ISBN 978-0-19-864214-5.

Misner; C.W.; Thorne; Kip; Wheeler; J.A. (1973). *Gravitation*. San Francisco: W. H. Freeman. pp. 703\u2013716. ISBN 978-0-7167-0344-0.

Raine, D. J.; Thomas, E. G. (2001). *An Introduction to the Science of Cosmology*. Institute of Physics Publishing.

Rindler, W. (1977). *Essential Relativity: Special, General, and Cosmological*. New York: Springer Verlag. pp. 193\u2013244. ISBN 978-0-387-10090-6.

Rees, Martin, ed. (2012). *Smithsonian Universe* (2nd ed.). London: Dorling Kindersley. ISBN 978-0-7566-9841-6.

== External links

NASA/IPAC Extragalactic Database (NED) / (NED-Distances).

There are about 1082 atoms in the observable universe \u2013 LiveScience, July 2021.
This is why we will never know everything about our universe \u2013 Forbes, May 2019."

Wikipedia:Wikipedia_records

This page details various records of Wikipedia and is constantly updated as legitimate records are added by various users.

First page and edit: HomePage on 19:27, 15 January 2001

First non-stub/list article: AfghanistaN on 16 January 2001

First named user: ScottMoonen on 16 January 2001User with the earliest creation date per Special:ListUsers: WojPob on 29 January 2001

User with ID number 1: Damian Yerrick on 29 September 2001

First female contributor: RoseParksFirst named female contributor: GaythaLanglois on 17 January 2001

First biographical article: ThomasReid on 00:10, 17 January 2001

First biographical article of a living person: William Alston on 00:13, 17 January 2001

First biographical article to be updated after the subject's death: Jack Lemmon on 22:55, 28 June 2001

First image: <http://www.8ung.at/hansjoergbrugger/geige.gif> on 19:03, 19 January 2001First file page: Simon and Garfunkel - Bridge over Troubled_Water.ogg, 4 August 2002

First JPG: <http://www.lclark.edu/~nilsen/nilsenfam.jpg> at HumanComputerInteraction on 10:12:44, 25 January 2001

First PNG: turtle.png at Logo (programming language) on 30 March 2001First PNG with full URLs: <http://www.pobratyn.com/data/wikipedia-banner.png> and <http://www.pobratyn.com/data/wikipedia-banner2.png> at User:WojPob/banners on 12 June 2001

First SVG: File:Cirles of confusion lens diagram.svg on 13 January 2003

First used picture to be officially hosted on Wikipedia's servers: <http://www.wikipedia.com/images/eca311.jpg> at Golden Gate Bridge on 31 July 2001

First image uploaded to MediaWiki: mark_twain.jpg

First featured article (FA): TheCanonofScripture, MathematicalGrouP, and NewZealand on 23:53, 21 January 2001

First redirect: SnowBOARDING

First attempted free link: [[test]] on 28 January 2001First successful free link: [[word]] on 18 February 2001

First page not created as CamelCase: Alabama on 19 February 2001

First free link in an article: AfricA on 20 February 2001

Oldest surviving edit without intervention: UuU on 20:08, 16 January 2001

First page deletion: AfGhanistan on 24 January 2001

First subpage: AtlasShrugged/TaggartTranscontinental on 29 January 2001

Revision with ID number 1: Wikipedia:Wikipedians on 14:25, 26 January 2002

Last surviving article created in the main namespace by an anonymous user: Instituto Nacional de Estudios Hist\u00f3ricos de la Revoluci\u00f3n Mexicana on 5 December 2005

First edit made from outer space: List of spacewalks since 2015 by Astro Christina on 18:16, 17 November 2019

=== Oldest pages in each namespace

These revisions are mostly found through database queries (linked to from their dates).

Main: HomePage on 19:27, 15 January 2001

Talk: Christianity/Archive 1 on 26 January 2001

User: ScottMoonen on 16 January 2001User talk: Damian Yerrick on 1 October 2001

Wikipedia: UuU on 16 January 2001

Oldest page that was created in the Wikipedia namespace and not moved from mainspace: Wikipedia:User preferences help, first recorded edit 27 January 2002 but probably created the day before

Wikipedia talk: Contents/CategorySchemesTalk on 27 January 2001

File: Europeanunion-med.png on 11:49, 20 July 2002File talk: WikiEditsAug2002.JPG on 12 August 2002

MediaWiki: Recentchangestext on 13 February 2003MediaWiki talk: Recentchangestext on 15 February 2003

Template: {{Periodic table}} on 02:27, 30 September 2002

Template talk: Chembox on 28 March 2003

Help: Starting a new page on 16 April 2001Help talk: Starting a new page on 26 July 2001

Category: Futurama on 30 May 2004Category talk: World War II on 30 May 2004

Portal: Current events/October 2003 on 15 November 2001, followed by Current events/April 2002 on 29 November 2001

Portal talk: Current events/Background articles for ongoing events on 28 October 2002

Draft: List of sex symbols on 17 October 2001Oldest page that was created in the Draft namespace: Example on 17 December 2013

Draft talk: List of sex symbols/Archive 1 on 16 October 2001Draft talk: Example on 17 December 2013

TimedText: They Are Night Zombies!! - Sufjan Stevens - clip.ogg.en.srt on 1 November 2012TimedText talk: They Are Night Zombies!! - Sufjan Stevens - clip.ogg.en.srt on 1 November 2012

Module: Location map/data/United Kingdom Edinburgh/doc on 22 June 2006

Oldest page that was created in the Module namespace: Citation on 25 August 2012

Module talk: Infobox military conflict on 18 February 2005

Module talk: Convert on 19 February 2013

Gadget: Invention, Travel, & Adventure on 17 August 2015Gadget talk: Invention, Travel, & Adventure on 7 September 2017

Special: RecentChanges on 16 January 2001

=== **First Main Page section appearances**

Longest current articles

that is a list or timeline: List of Glagolitic manuscripts (1,317,101 bytes as of 9 May 2023)

that is not a list or timeline: Tawag ng Tanghalan (season 6) \u200e(679,522 bytes as of 9 May 2023)

that is a biography: Boris Johnson (431,257 bytes as of 9 May 2023)

that is a non-political biography: Tom Brady (420,054 bytes as of 9 May 2023)

that is a featured list: List of Gunsmoke television episodes (570,408 bytes as of 9 May 2023)

that is a featured article: Taylor Swift (351,301 bytes as of 15 April 2023)

that is a good article (GA): Philippines (415,754 bytes as of 15 April 2023)

Shortest current articles:

that is a featured article: Miss Meyers (9,148 bytes as of 15 April 2023)

that is a featured list: List of The Unit episodes (4,263 bytes as of 15 April 2022)

that is a good article (GA): \u00dddalir (3,581 bytes as of 15 April 2023)

Longest article at creation date: List of named minor planets (numerical) on 02:01, 2 November 2016 (2,024,726 bytes)

List divided into the most list articles: United States National Register of Historic Places listings (3052 lists as of 27 March 2023)

Articles with the most references

that is a list: List of Android smartphones (1849 references as of 3 May 2023)

that is not a list: COVID-19 pandemic in Michigan (1013 references as of 28 February 2023)

that is a biography: Joseph Stalin (943 references as of 3 May 2023)

Most-used footnote in an article: List of Russula species (1,162 pointers to one reference as of 8 February 2020)

Most hatnotes for one article: fill in if found

Longest article revision ever: List of named minor planets (numerical) on 17:09, 2 December 2016 (2,045,391 bytes)

Longest table of contents: Winning streak (602 headings on 00:59, 28 October 2018)

Longest time an article had no sources of any kind: Blade Runner 3: Replicant Night from 22 August 2001 to 13 June 2021 (19 years, 295 days)

Longest time an article had no inline or explicitly-cited sources: Same as above

Longest time between edits to a page in the main namespace: Kary B. Mullis from 15:51 25 February 2002 to 20:27 16 August 2022\u200e (20 years, 172 days)

Longest time between edits to a page in the main namespace that is not a redirect: Accident on the Rampe de Laffrey from 04 June 2008 to 22 November 2021 (13 years, 171 days)

Longest time between edits to a page in the main namespace that is not a redirect or disambiguation page: Granger-Thye Act of 1950 from 00:00, 14 September 2009 to 21:43, 5 July 2019 (9 years, 294 days)

Longest time between edits to a page in the main namespace discounting bot edits: Buck Island from 11:32, 31 January 2009 to 17:00, 26 March 2019 (10 years, 54 days)

Longest continuously-featured article: Byzantine Empire (promoted on 26 May 2001 and having no record of ever being demoted as of 22 July 2022)

Shortest FA ever: Tropical Depression Ten (2005) on 23:02, 7 December 2019 (8,762 bytes)

Most successful FA nominations by a Wikipedian: Wehwalt (213 nominations)

Most successful DYK nominations by a Wikipedian: Gerda Arendt (1768 nominations)

Shortest time between article creation and appearance on the Main Page in DYK: Benjamin Loxley, created at 14:15, 24 July 2015 (UTC) by Doug Coldwell and added to the Main Page at 01:20, 26 July 2015 (UTC). (36 hours and 5 minutes)

Longest time between FA promotion and appearance on Main Page as TFA: Crawford expedition from 23 November 2006 to 25 May 2019 (12 years, 183 days)

Longest time between the creation of an article and its talk page:

For a non-redirect: Celestial globe, created by an unknown user between 20 December 2001 and 25 January 2002, talk page created on 6 July 2020. However, this was a redirect between July 2005, when WikiProject tags on talk pages were uncommon, and November 2016.

For an article that has never been a redirect: Theatre Owners Booking Association, created on 10 May 2005, talk page created on 24 December 2020

For a redirect: PopularMusic, created as an article on 16 January 2001, talk page created on 6 July 2020

Longest time between any two edits on a talk page:

Talk:Emmer wheat, for the redirect Emmer wheat which had not been tagged as merged to Emmer. 7,352 days by MJL

Longest time between the creation of a blank talk page and its next edit:

Talk:MySQLPHP, for the redirect MySQLPHP, which was blank for 6,241 days between 21 October 2004 and 22 November 2021 (now points to the article's redirect target, at Talk:LAMP (software bundle)).

Largest talk page, including archives, for any namespace: Wikipedia talk:Manual of Style (144.66 MB) (as of July 3, 2022)

For an article: Donald Trump (23.97 MB) (as of January 26, 2023)

For a user: Jimbo Wales (72.02 MB) (as of January 26, 2023)

For a MediaWiki page: Spam-blacklist (10.21 MB) (as of January 26, 2023)

For a template: Convert (6.78 MB) (as of January 26, 2023)

For a help page: Citation Style 1 (14.58 MB) (as of January 26, 2023)

Most non-date-based archives of a:

Mainspace talk page: Main Page (206)

Mainspace talk page that isn't the Main Page: Donald Trump (154) and Jesus (136)

User talk page: Jimbo Wales (257)that's a talk page of a user subpage: Daniel Mietchen/SuggestBot (90)

Wikipedia talk page: Requests for adminship (264)

Wikipedia namespace page (for discussions): Wikipedia:Teahouse/Questions (1,184)

File talk page: Same-sex marriage in the United States.svg (18)

MediaWiki talk page: Common.js (22)

Template talk page: {{Infobox person}} (37)

Help talk page: Citation Style 1 (87)

Category talk page: Living people (4)

Portal talk page: Current events (13)

Module talk page: Citation/CS1 (12)

That's not a redirect: Location map (11)These are current as of 6 April 2023. Those who are interested in updating them can use special searches to find more: simply change the search to the appropriate namespace and change the archive number to one more than the numbers listed here. If you find anything, keep going up until you stop finding more, and then that's the new record. There are no pages with archives in the TimedText talk, Gadget talk, or Gadget definition talk namespaces.Longest talk page thread: unknown

The most viewed pages of Wikipedia before 2007 remain unknown, though the multiyear ranking of most viewed pages gives views for top 100 pages since 2007.

=== Cumulative views

Most visited page: Main Page, followed by Special:Search and Special:Random

Most visited article: Wiki, followed by Facebook and then YouTube

Most visited article that is not about a website: United States, followed by Donald Trump

Most visited article that is not about a website nor related specifically to the United States: Elizabeth II, followed by India and then World War II

=== Single-day views

Typically, the most visited page on a single day is the Main Page. From 21 July to 16 August 2016, the page averaged 58,900,479 views per day, far more views than any other page.

Most visited article on a single day: Chadwick Boseman on 29 August 2020 (9,929,065 views)

Most visited article on a single day that was not just after the subject's death: Donald Trump on 9 November 2016 (6,125,896 views)

Most edited pages (as of April 6, 2023\u200e)

in any namespace: Wikipedia:Administrator intervention against vandalism (1,898,475 edits)

in the Main namespace: List of WWE personnel (56,634 edits)

Most edited page in the Main namespace that is not a list: George W. Bush (47,893 edits)

Most edited page in the Main namespace that is not a list or biography: Wikipedia (36,876 edits)

in Talk: Main Page (154,180 edits)

Talk pages that are talk page of real articles: Donald Trump (73,003 edits)

in User: Cyde/List of candidates for speedy deletion/Subpage (991,611 edits)

Userpages that are not redirects: AmandaNP/UAA/Time (449,857 edits)

Userpages that are not subpages; Orenburg1 (18,175 edits)

in User talk: Jimbo Wales (162,996 edits)

which are subpages: ImageRemovalBot/log (20,117 edits)

in Wikipedia talk: Did you know (122,279 edits)

in MediaWiki: Spam-blacklist (6,404 edits)

in MediaWiki talk: Spam-blacklist (25,401 edits)

in Template: Cratstats (106,497 edits)

Templates that are used in the Main namespace: COVID-19 pandemic data (89,426 edits)

in Template talk: Did you know (393,575 edits)

in Portal: Current events/Sports/Sidebar (43,357 edits)

in Help talk: Citation Style 1 (29,324 edits)

in Draft: Sandbox (55,083 edits)

in Module: Syrian Civil War detailed map (18,346 edits)

Most-edited namespace: Main

Least-edited namespace: Gadget (3 edits)

Article edited by the largest number of users: Wikipedia (13,671 editors)Page edited by the largest number of users outside of the mainspace: Wikipedia:Sandbox (12,024 editors)

Article unedited for the longest time: See Wikipedia:Database reports/Forgotten articles

Most edits to one article in a single day: 7 July 2005 London bombings (2,857 edits in 24 hours)

Most edits by a bot: MalnadachBot (10,739,603 edits as of 6 February 2023)

Most edits by a Wikipedian: Ser Amantio di Nicolao (5,412,039 edits as of 6 February 2023)

Most edits by a single IPv4 address: 84.90.219.128 (53,065 edits as of 6 February 2023)

Most edits by a single IPv6 address: 2601:188:180:B8E0:65F5:930C:B0B2:CD63 (15,826 edits as of 6 February 2023)

Most edits by an IPv6 subnet: 240D:1A:4B5:2800::/64 (76,605 edits as of 27 June 2022)

Largest single contributing edit by a Wikipedian: List of named minor planets (numerical) by Rfassbind on 02:01, 2 November 2016 (+2,024,726 bytes)

Longest time between site-wide edits: Approximately 43 hours between 16:00, 6 June 2004 and 02:40, 8 June 2004Longest time between site-wide edits not due to software issues or blackouts: 68,424 seconds (19 hours and 24 seconds) between an edit to UnitedStates by office.bomis.com on 23:47:31, 15 January 2001 and another edit to UnitedStates by office.bomis.com on 18:47:55, 16 January 2001

Longest gap between two edits by a user account: 15\u00bd years by Benc \u2013 from 23 December 2004 to 10 June 2020.

Longest known gap between two edits on a page: 12\u00bd years on User:Riaanvn \u2013 between November 2005 and May 2018.

Longest known gap between two edits on a main space article: 8\u00bc years on XML Script \u2013 between December 2012 and February 2021.

=== **Articles with the longest titles**

The MediaWiki software limits the length of page titles to 255 bytes, thus some titles that would be longer than the ones in the table below are not included. For instance, the full title of When the Pawn... would be 445 bytes.

Longest article title: Cneoridium dumosum (Nuttall) Hooker F. Collected March 26, 1960, at an Elevation of about 1450 Meters on Cerro Quemaz\u00f3n, 15 Miles South of Bah\u00eda de Los Angeles, Baja California, M\u00e9xico, Apparently for a Southeastward Range Extension of Some 140 Miles (250 characters)

Which is a redirect: unknown

Longest article title without spaces: Lopado\u00adtemacho\u00adselacho\u00adgaleo\u00adkranio\u00adleipsano\u00addrim\u00adhypo\u00adtrimmato\u00adsilphio\u00adkarabo\u00admelito\u00adkatakechy\u00admeno\u00adkich\u00adepi\u00adkossypho\u00adphatto\u00adperister\u00adalektryon\u00adopte\u00adkephallio\u00adkigklo\u00adpeleio\u00adlagoio\u00adsiraio\u00adbaphe\u00adtragano\u00adpterygon (211 characters)

Which is a redirect: unknown

Largest full typed number with an article: 4,294,967,295

=== **Articles with the shortest titles**

36 articles with titles of a single ASCII character: 0, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, A, B, C, D, E, F, G, H, I, J, K, L, M, N, O, P, Q, R, S, T, U, V, W, X, Y, Z

130 articles with titles of a single Unicode character: \u00c0, \u00c1, \u00c3, \u00c2, \u00c4, \u00c5, \u0104, \u00c6, \u00c8, \u00c9, \u00ca, \u00cb, \u00cc, \u00cd, \u00ce, \u00cf, \u00d2, \u00d5, \u00d3, \u00d6, \u00d8, \u00da, \u00db, \u00dc, \u0100, \u0102, \u0106, \u0108, \u010a, \u010c, \u00c7, \u010e, \u0116, \u011a, \u011c, \u011e, \u0120, \u0124, \u0134, \u0143, \u0147, \u00d1, \u0149, \u0154, \u0158, \u015a, \u015c, \u00df, \u0164, \u016c, \u0179, \u017b, \u0181, \u0182, \u0184, \u0187, \u018a, \u018b, \u018f, \u0191, \u0197, \u0198, \u019c, \u019d, \u019f, \u01a0, \u01a4, \u01ac, \u01ae, \u01af, \u01b1, \u01b2, \u01b3, \u01b8, \u01bc, \u01e6, \u01e8, \u020a, \u0224, \u0226, \u0232, \u00dd, \u00da, \u00f7, \u00f9, \u00fd, \u00fe, \u00ff, \u01e2, \u01e4, \u01e6, \u01e8, \u01ea, \u01ec, \u01ee, \u01f0, \u01f2, \u01f4, \u01f6, \u01f8, \u01fa, \u01fc, \u01fe, \u01ff, \u0210, \u0212, \u0214, \u0216, \u0218, \u021a, \u021c, \u021e, \u0220, \u0222, \u0224, \u0226, \u0228, \u022a, \u022c, \u022e, \u0230, \u0232, \u0234, \u0236, \u0238, \u023a, \u023c, \u023e, \u0240, \u0242, \u0244, \u0246, \u0248, \u024a, \u024c, \u024e, \u0250, \u0252, \u0254, \u0256, \u0258, \u025a, \u025c, \u025e, \u0260, \u0262, \u0264, \u0266, \u0268, \u026a, \u026c, \u026e, \u0270, \u0272, \u0274, \u0276, \u0278, \u027a, \u027c, \u027e, \u0280, \u0282, \u0284, \u0286, \u0288, \u028a, \u028c, \u028e, \u0290, \u0292, \u0294, \u0296, \u0298, \u029a, \u029c, \u029e, \u02a0, \u02a2, \u02a4, \u02a6, \u02a8, \u02aa, \u02ac, \u02ae, \u02b0, \u02b2, \u02b4, \u02b6, \u02b8, \u02ba, \u02bc, \u02be, \u02c0, \u02c2, \u02c4, \u02c6, \u02c8, \u02ca, \u02cc, \u02ce, \u02d0, \u02d2, \u02d4, \u02d6, \u02d8, \u02da, \u02dc, \u02de, \u02e0, \u02e2, \u02e4, \u02e6, \u02e8, \u02ea, \u02ec, \u02ee, \u02f0, \u02f2, \u02f4, \u02f6, \u02f8, \u02fa, \u02fc, \u02fe, \u02ff, \u0300, \u0302, \u0304, \u0306, \u0308, \u030a, \u030c, \u030e, \u0310, \u0312, \u0314, \u0316, \u0318, \u031a, \u031c, \u031e, \u0320, \u0322, \u0324, \u0326, \u0328, \u032a, \u032c, \u032e, \u0330, \u0332, \u0334, \u0336, \u0338, \u033a, \u033c, \u033e, \u0340, \u0342, \u0344, \u0346, \u0348, \u034a, \u034c, \u034e, \u0350, \u0352, \u0354, \u0356, \u0358, \u035a, \u035c, \u035e, \u0360, \u0362, \u0364, \u0366, \u0368, \u036a, \u036c, \u036e, \u0370, \u0372, \u0374, \u0376, \u0378, \u037a, \u037c, \u037e, \u0380, \u0382, \u0384, \u0386, \u0388, \u038a, \u038c, \u038e, \u0390, \u0392, \u0394, \u0396, \u0398, \u039a, \u039c, \u039e, \u03a0, \u03a2, \u03a4, \u03a6, \u03a8, \u03aa, \u03ac, \u03ad, \u03ae, \u03af, \u03b0, \u03b1, \u03b2, \u03b3, \u03b4, \u03b5, \u03b6, \u03b7, \u03b8, \u03b9, \u03ba, \u03bb, \u03bc, \u03bd, \u03be, \u03bf, \u03c0, \u03c1, \u03c2, \u03c3, \u03c4, \u03c5, \u03c6, \u03c7, \u03c8, \u03c9, \u03d0, \u03d1, \u03d2, \u03d3, \u03d4, \u03d5, \u03d6, \u03d7, \u03d8, \u03d9, \u03da, \u03db, \u03dc, \u03dd, \u03de, \u03df, \u03e0, \u03e1, \u03e2, \u03e3, \u03e4, \u03e5, \u03e6, \u03e7, \u03e8, \u03e9, \u03ea, \u03eb, \u03ec, \u03ed, \u03ee, \u03ef, \u03f0, \u03f1, \u03f2, \u03f3, \u03f4, \u03f5, \u03f6, \u03f7, \u03f8, \u03f9, \u03fa, \u03fb, \u03fc, \u03fd, \u03fe, \u03ff, \u0400, \u0401, \u0402, \u0403, \u0404, \u0405, \u0406, \u0407, \u0408, \u0409, \u040a, \u040b, \u040c, \u040d, \u040e, \u040f, \u0410, \u0411, \u0412, \u0413, \u0414, \u0415, \u0416, \u0417, \u0418, \u0419, \u041a, \u041b, \u041c, \u041d, \u041e, \u041f, \u0420, \u0421, \u0422, \u0423, \u0424, \u0425, \u0426, \u0427, \u0428, \u0429, \u042a, \u042b, \u042c, \u042d, \u042e, \u042f, \u0430, \u0431, \u0432, \u0433, \u0434, \u0435, \u0436, \u0437, \u0438, \u0439, \u043a, \u043b, \u043c, \u043d, \u043e, \u043f, \u0440, \u0441, \u0442, \u0443, \u0444, \u0445, \u0446, \u0447, \u0448, \u0449, \u044a, \u044b, \u044c, \u044d, \u044e, \u044f, \u0450, \u0451, \u0452, \u0453, \u0454, \u0455, \u0456, \u0457, \u0458, \u0459, \u045a, \u045b, \u045c, \u045d, \u045e, \u045f, \u0460, \u0461, \u0462, \u0463, \u0464, \u0465, \u0466, \u0467, \u0468, \u0469, \u046a, \u046b, \u046c, \u046d, \u046e, \u046f, \u0470, \u0471, \u0472, \u0473, \u0474, \u0475, \u0476, \u0477, \u0478, \u0479, \u047a, \u047b, \u047c, \u047d, \u047e, \u047f, \u0480, \u0481, \u0482, \u0483, \u0484, \u0485, \u0486, \u0487, \u0488, \u0489, \u048a, \u048b, \u048c, \u048d, \u048e, \u048f, \u0490, \u0491, \u0492, \u0493, \u0494, \u0495, \u0496, \u0497, \u0498, \u0499, \u049a, \u049b, \u049c, \u049d, \u049e, \u049f, \u04a0, \u04a1, \u04a2, \u04a3, \u04a4, \u04a5, \u04a6, \u04a7, \u04a8, \u04a9, \u04aa, \u04ab, \u04ac, \u04ad, \u04ae, \u04af, \u04b0, \u04b1, \u04b2, \u04b3, \u04b4, \u04b5, \u04b6, \u04b7, \u04b8, \u04b9, \u04ba, \u04bb, \u04bc, \u04bd, \u04be, \u04bf, \u04c0, \u04c1, \u04c2, \u04c3, \u04c4, \u04c5, \u04c6, \u04c7, \u04c8, \u04c9, \u04ca, \u04cb, \u04cc, \u04cd, \u04ce, \u04cf, \u04d0, \u04d1, \u04d2, \u04d3, \u04d4, \u04d5, \u04d6, \u04d7, \u04d8, \u04d9, \u04da, \u04db, \u04dc, \u04dd, \u04de, \u04df, \u04e0, \u04e1, \u04e2, \u04e3, \u04e4, \u04e5, \u04e6, \u04e7, \u04e8, \u04e9, \u04ea, \u04eb, \u04ec, \u04ed, \u04ee, \u04ef, \u04f0, \u04f1, \u04f2, \u04f3, \u04f4, \u04f5, \u04f6, \u04f7, \u04f8, \u04f9, \u04fa, \u04fb, \u04fc, \u04fd, \u04fe, \u04ff, \u0500, \u0501, \u0502, \u0503, \u0504, \u0505, \u0506, \u0507, \u0508, \u0509, \u050a, \u050b, \u050c, \u050d, \u050e, \u050f, \u0510, \u0511, \u0512, \u0513, \u0514, \u0515, \u0516, \u0517, \u0518, \u0519, \u051a, \u051b, \u051c, \u051d, \u051e, \u051f, \u0520, \u0521, \u0522, \u0523, \u0524, \u0525, \u0526, \u0527, \u0528, \u0529, \u052a, \u052b, \u052c, \u052d, \u052e, \u052f, \u0530, \u0531, \u0532, \u0533, \u0534, \u0535, \u0536, \u0537, \u0538, \u0539, \u053a, \u053b, \u053c, \u053d, \u053e, \u053f, \u0540, \u0541, \u0542, \u0543, \u0544, \u0545, \u0546, \u0547, \u0548, \u0549, \u054a, \u054b, \u054c, \u054d, \u054e, \u054f, \u0550, \u0551, \u0552, \u0553, \u0554, \u0555, \u0556, \u0557, \u0558, \u0559, \u055a, \u055b, \u055c, \u055d, \u055e, \u055f, \u0560, \u0561, \u0562, \u0563, \u0564, \u0565, \u0566, \u0567, \u0568, \u0569, \u056a, \u056b, \u056c, \u056d, \u056e, \u056f, \u0570, \u0571, \u0572, \u0573, \u0574, \u0575, \u0576, \u0577, \u0578, \u0579, \u057a, \u057b, \u057c, \u057d, \u057e, \u057f, \u0580, \u0581, \u0582, \u0583, \u0584, \u0585, \u0586, \u0587, \u0588, \u0589, \u058a, \u058b, \u058c, \u058d, \u058e, \u058f, \u0590, \u0591, \u0592, \u0593, \u0594, \u0595, \u0596, \u0597, \u0598, \u0599, \u059a, \u059b, \u059c, \u059d, \u059e, \u059f, \u05a0, \u05a1, \u05a2, \u05a3, \u05a4, \u05a5, \u05a6, \u05a7, \u05a8, \u05a9, \u05aa, \u05ab, \u05ac, \u05ad, \u05ae, \u05af, \u05b0, \u05b1, \u05b2, \u05b3, \u05b4, \u05b5, \u05b6, \u05b7, \u05b8, \u05b9, \u05ba, \u05bb, \u05bc, \u05bd, \u05be, \u05bf, \u05c0, \u05c1, \u05c2, \u05c3, \u05c4, \u05c5, \u05c6, \u05c7, \u05c8, \u05c9, \u05ca, \u05cb, \u05cc, \u05cd, \u05ce, \u05cf, \u05d0, \u05d1, \u05d2, \u05d3, \u05d4, \u05d5, \u05d6, \u05d7, \u05d8, \u05d9, \u05da, \u05db, \u05dc, \u05dd, \u05de, \u05df, \u05e0, \u05e1, \u05e2, \u05e3, \u05e4, \u05e5, \u05e6, \u05e7, \u05e8, \u05e9, \u05ea, \u05eb, \u05ec, \u05ed, \u05ee, \u05ef, \u05f0, \u05f1, \u05f2, \u05f3, \u05f4, \u05f5, \u05f6, \u05f7, \u05f8, \u05f9, \u05fa, \u05fb, \u05fc, \u05fd, \u05fe, \u05ff, \u0600, \u0601, \u0602, \u0603, \u0604, \u0605, \u0606, \u0607, \u0608, \u0609, \u060a, \u060b, \u060c, \u060d, \u060e, \u060f, \u0610, \u0611, \u0612, \u0613, \u0614, \u0615, \u0616, \u0617, \u0618, \u0619, \u061a, \u061b, \u061c, \u061d, \u061e, \u061f, \u0620, \u0621, \u0622, \u0623, \u0624, \u0625, \u0626, \u0627, \u0628, \u0629, \u062a, \u062b, \u062c, \u062d, \u062e, \u062f, \u0630, \u0631, \u0632, \u0633, \u0634, \u0635, \u0636, \u0637, \u0638, \u0639, \u063a, \u063b, \u063c, \u063d, \u063e, \u063f, \u0640, \u0641, \u0642, \u0643, \u0644, \u0645, \u0646, \u0647, \u0648, \u0649, \u064a, \u064b, \u064c, \u064d, \u064e, \u064f, \u0650, \u0651, \u0652, \u0653, \u0654, \u0655, \u0656, \u0657, \u0658, \u0659, \u065a, \u065b, \u065c, \u065d, \u065e, \u065f, \u0660, \u0661, \u0662, \u0663, \u0664, \u0665, \u0666, \u0667, \u0668, \u0669, \u066a, \u066b, \u066c, \u066d, \u066e, \u066f, \u0670, \u0671, \u0672, \u0673, \u0674, \u0675, \u0676, \u0677, \u0678, \u0679, \u067a, \u067b, \u067c, \u067d, \u067e, \u067f, \u0680, \u0681, \u0682, \u0683, \u0684, \u0685, \u0686, \u0687, \u0688, \u0689, \u068a, \u068b, \u068c, \u068d, \u068e, \u068f, \u0690, \u0691, \u0692, \u0693, \u0694, \u0695, \u0696, \u0697, \u0698, \u0699, \u069a, \u069b, \u069c, \u069d, \u069e, \u069f, \u06a0, \u06a1, \u06a2, \u06a3, \u06a4, \u06a5, \u06a6, \u06a7, \u06a8, \u06a9, \u06aa, \u06ab, \u06ac, \u06ad, \u06ae, \u06af, \u06b0, \u06b1, \u06b2, \u06b3, \u06b4, \u06b5, \u06b6, \u06b7, \u06b8, \u06b9, \u06ba, \u06bb, \u06bc, \u06bd, \u06be, \u06bf, \u06c0, \u06c1, \u06c2, \u06c3, \u06c4, \u06c5, \u06c6, \u06c7, \u06c8, \u06c9, \u06ca, \u06cb, \u06cc, \u06cd, \u06ce, \u06cf, \u06d0, \u06d1, \u06d2, \u06d3, \u06d4, \u06d5, \u06d6, \u06d7, \u06d8, \u06d9, \u06da, \u06db, \u06dc, \u06dd, \u06de, \u06df, \u06e0, \u06e1, \u06e2, \u06e3, \u06e4, \u06e5, \u06e6, \u06e7, \u06e8, \u06e9, \u06ea, \u06eb, \u06ec, \u06ed, \u06ee, \u06ef, \u06f0, \u06f1, \u06f2, \u06f3, \u06f4, \u06f5, \u06f6, \u06f7, \u06f8, \u06f9, \u06fa, \u06fb, \u06fc, \u06fd, \u06fe, \u06ff, \u0700, \u0701, \u0702, \u0703, \u0704, \u0705, \u0706, \u0707, \u0708, \u0709, \u070a, \u070b, \u070c, \u070d, \u070e, \u070f, \u0710, \u0711, \u0712, \u0713, \u0714, \u0715, \u0716, \u0717, \u0718, \u0719, \u071a, \u071b, \u071c, \u071d, \u071e, \u071f, \u0720, \u0721, \u0722, \u0723, \u0724, \u0725, \u0726, \u0727, \u0728, \u0729, \u072a, \u072b, \u072c, \u072d, \u072e, \u072f, \u0730, \u0731, \u0732, \u0733, \u0734, \u0735, \u0736, \u0737, \u0738, \u0739, \u073a, \u073b, \u073c, \u073d, \u073e, \u073f, \u0740, \u0741, \u0742, \u0743, \u0744, \u0745, \u0746, \u0747, \u0748, \u0749, \u074a, \u074b, \u074c, \u074d, \u074e, \u074f, \u0750, \u0751, \u0752, \u0753, \u0754, \u0755, \u0756, \u0757, \u0758, \u0759, \u075a, \u075b, \u075c, \u075d, \u075e, \u075f, \u0760, \u0761, \u0762, \u0763, \u0764, \u0765, \u0766, \u0767, \u0768, \u0769, \u076a, \u076b, \u076c, \u076d, \u076e, \u076f, \u0770, \u0771, \u0772, \u0773, \u0774, \u0775, \u0776, \u0777, \u0778, \u0779, \u077a, \u077b, \u077c, \u077d, \u077e, \u077f, \u0780, \u0781, \u0782, \u0783, \u0784, \u0785, \u0786, \u0787, \u0788, \u0789, \u078a, \u078b, \u078c, \u078d, \u078e, \u078f, \u0790, \u0791, \u0792, \u0793, \u0794, \u0795, \u0796, \u0797, \u0798, \u0799, \u079a, \u079b, \u079c, \u079d, \u079e, \u079f, \u07a0, \u07a1, \u07a2, \u07a3, \u07a4, \u07a5, \u07a6, \u07a7, \u07a8, \u07a9, \u07aa, \u07ab, \u07ac, \u07ad, \u07ae, \u07af, \u07b0, \u07b1, \u07b2, \u07b3, \u07b4, \u07b5, \u07b6, \u07b7, \u07b8, \u07b9, \u07ba, \u07bb, \u07bc, \u07bd, \u07be, \u07bf, \u07c0, \u07c1, \u07c2, \u07c3, \u07c4, \u07c5, \u07c6, \u07c7, \u07c8, \u07c9, \u07ca, \u07cb, \u07cc, \u07cd, \u07ce, \u07cf, \u07d0, \u07d1, \u07d2, \u07d3, \u07d4, \u07d5, \u07d6, \u07d7, \u07d8, \u07d9, \u07da, \u07db, \u07dc, \u07dd, \u07de, \u07df, \u07e0, \u07e1, \u07e2, \u07e3, \u07e4, \u07e5, \u07e6, \u07e7, \u07e8, \u07e9, \u07ea, \u07eb, \u07ec, \u07ed, \u07ee, \u07ef, \u07f0, \u07f1, \u07f2, \u07f3, \u07f4, \u07f5, \u07f6, \u07f7, \u07f8, \u07f9, \u07fa, \u07fb, \u07fc, \u07fd, \u07fe, \u07ff, \u0800, \u0801, \u0802, \u0803, \u0804, \u0805, \u0806, \u0807, \u0808, \u0809, \u080a, \u080b, \u080c, \u080d, \u080e, \u080f, \u0810, \u0811, \u0812, \u0813, \u0814, \u0815, \u0816, \u0817, \u0818, \u0819, \u081a, \u081b, \u081c, \u081d, \u081e, \u081f, \u0820, \u0821, \u0822, \u0823, \u0824, \u0825, \u0826, \u0827, \u0828, \u0829, \u082a, \u082b, \u082c, \u082d, \u082e, \u082f, \u0830, \u0831, \u0832, \u0833, \u0834, \u0835, \u0836, \u0837, \u0838, \u0839, \u083a, \u083b, \u083c, \u083d, \u083e, \u083f, \u0840, \u0841, \u0842, \u0843, \u0844, \u0845, \u0846, \u0847, \u0848, \u0849, \u084a, \u084b, \u084c, \u084d, \u084e, \u084f, \u0850, \u0851, \u0852, \u0853, \u0854, \u0855, \u0856, \u0857, \u0858, \u0859, \u085a, \u085b, \u085c, \u085d, \u085e, \u085f, \u0860, \u0861, \u0862, \u0863, \u0864, \u0865, \u0866, \u0867, \u0868, \u0869, \u086a, \u086b, \u086c, \u086d, \u086e, \u086f, \u0870, \u0871, \u0872, \u0873, \u0874, \u0875, \u0876, \u0877, \u0878, \u0879, \u087a, \u087b, \u087c, \u087d, \u087e, \u087f, \u0880, \u0881, \u0882, \u0883, \u0884, \u0885, \u0886, \u0887, \u0888, \u0889, \u088a, \u088b, \u088c, \u088d, \u088e, \u088f, \u0890, \u0891, \u0892, \u0893, \u0894, \u0895, \u0896, \u0897, \u0898, \u0899, \u089a, \u089b, \u089c, \u089d, \u089e, \u089f, \u08a0, \u08a1, \u08a2, \u08a3, \u08a4, \u08a5, \u08a6, \u08a7, \u08a8, \u08a9, \u08aa, \u08ab, \u08ac, \u08ad, \u08ae, \u08af, \u08b0, \u08b1, \u08b2, \u08b3, \u08b4, \u08b5, \u08b6, \u08b7, \u08b8, \u08b9, \u08ba, \u08bb, \u08bc, \u08bd, \u08be, \u08bf, \u08c0, \u08c1, \u08c2, \u08c3, \u08c4, \u08c5, \u08c6, \u08c7, \u08c8, \u08c9, \u08ca, \u08cb, \u08cc, \u08cd, \u08ce, \u08cf, \u08d0, \u08d1, \u08d2, \u08d3, \u08d4, \u08d5, \u08d6, \u08d7, \u08d8, \u08d9, \u08da, \u08db, \u08dc, \u08dd, \u08de, \u08df, \u08e0, \u08e1, \u08e2, \u08e3, \u08e4, \u08e5, \u08e6, \u08e7, \u08e8, \u08e9, \u

=== By month

The following information is drawn from User:JpXG/Oracle/All, and only cover AfD nominations after the August 2005 format switch (prior to which deletions were processed at WP:VfD).

Busiest month: December 2005 (5,393 AfD's).Slowest month: December 2018 (1,240 AfD's).Keepiest month: February 2014, 35.3% (1,619 AfD's, of which 517 closed \"keep\", \"speedy keep\", or \"no consensus\").Deletiest month: April 2017, 76.9% (2,242 AfD's, of which 1,724 closed \"delete\", \"speedy delete\", or \"redirect\").Mergiest month: October 2013, 17.33% (1,402 AfD's, of which 243 closed \"merge\" or \"redirect\").Least mergy month: July 2006, 4.11% (5,011 AfD's, of which 206 closed \"merge\" or \"redirect\").Transwikiest month: April 2006, 0.57% (3,847 AfD's, of which 22 closed \"transwiki\").

Speediest month: November 2006, 15.08% (3,528 AfD's, of which 532 closed \"speedy keep\" or \"speedy delete\").Least speedy month: February 2020, 3.41%.Most indecisive month: February 2014, 14.60% (1,619 AfD's, of which 236 closed \"no consensus\" or \"withdraw\").Least indecisive month: December 2020, 4.32%.

=== Individual discussions

Most articles nominated in a single deletion discussion: Mayoral elections (271 articles)

Largest AfD page: Mass killings under communist regimes (4th nomination), from December 2021 (510,874 bytes)

Largest AfD talk page (yes, those exist sometimes): Mass killings under communist regimes (4th nomination), again (194,232 bytes)

Most !votes in an AfD discussion: 301, on Esoteric programming languages (March 2006), in a gargantuan 60-page batch nominationMost !votes in a non-batched AfD: 293, on Brian Chase (Wikipedia hoaxer) (December 2005). In total there were 146 \"keep\"s, 46 \"delete\"s, and 124 \"merge\"s. While the discussion was closed as \"keep\", for some time afterwards the page oscillated between being an article and a redirect in an edit war whose distinguished participants included Jimbo Wales. It is currently (as of 2021) a redirect.Most \"keep\" !votes in an AfD: 146, on the same AfD.Most \"keep\" votes in a VfD: 226, on Flying Spaghetti Monster (August 2005). In total there were 238 votes, including 9 \"delete\"s, 3 \"merge\"s, and 1 \"moo\".Most \"delete\" !votes in an AfD: 214, on Esoteric programming languages (March 2006).Most \"delete\" !votes in a non-batched AfD: 113, on Emily J. Hilscher (April 2007). In total there were 218 !votes.Most \"speedy keep\" !votes in an AfD: 17, on Veracity of statements by Donald Trump (3rd nomination) (May 2020). In total there were 32 !votes, including 12 normal \"keep\"s and three \"delete\"s.

Most \"speedy delete\" !votes in an AfD: 11, tied between:Sophie Halliday (January 2006)

The GDT (May 2006)

Matt Boyd (amateur wrestler) (August 2006)

Internet Invasion of May 6th, 2007 (May 2007)Most \"merge\" !votes in an AfD: 124, on Brian Chase (Wikipedia hoaxer) (December 2005).Most \"merge\" !votes in an AfD that is not Brian Chase (Wikipedia hoaxer): 76, on Covfefe (May 2017). In total, there were 209 !votes.Most \"redirect\" !votes in an AfD: 48, on K-Love Fan Awards (June 2021). There were 69 !votes in total.

Most \"transwiki\" !votes in an AfD: 15, tied between:List of hello world programs (February 2006)

On the Jews and Their Lies (excerpts) (May 2006)

In Event of Moon Disaster (October 2007)Most \"userfy\" !votes in an AfD: 9, tied between:WebBoulevard (January 2007)

Wikimob (May 2006)Most \"draftify\" !votes in an AfD: 10, on List of American films of 2023 (November 2020), out of just 13 !votes total.

Most \"move\" !votes in an AfD: 21, on Ahmed Mohamed (student) (September 2015), out of 126 total.

First language Wikipedia created: English on 15 January 2001

Latest language Wikipedia created as of 23 September 2022: Nigerian Pidgin Wikipedia on 17 August 2022

Article in the largest number of languages, including English (apart from the Main Page)

excluding test wikis: Russia (314 languages)

including test wikis: Kur\u00f3w (363 languages)

Article in the largest number of languages, but not in English: Radio Studio 54 Network (139 languages, previous English version deleted on 14 December 2020)

Featured article on the most different language Wikipedias: Mars (29 languages)

Featured article in the largest number of language Wikipedias but not in English: World War II (18 languages)

Language with the highest percentage of featured articles: Italian Wikipedia (3.7%)

Featured topic on the most different language Wikipedias: Fill in if found

Largest file on Commons is File:Politparade.webm (4 GB)

First sound: File:SAMPA Q dot bomb wasp English RP.ogg, originally uploaded on 11:49, 20 July 2002

=== Pictures

Article with most pictures: B8 polytope (2,429 images)

Most used picture

in main namespace articles: Information.svg (4,776,141 times)

counting only links from main namespace articles: Question book-new.svg (407,468 times)

Most edited picture: UTC hue4map X world Robinson.png (135 edits as of 18 March 2019)

Oldest picture on the English Wikipedia's record: marahuana warning.png on 14:07:29, 25 January 2002Oldest picture accessible under current MediaWiki records: Europeanunion-med.png on 11:49, 20 July 2002

Oldest currently-accessible image revision: Hoaxed photo of the Loch Ness monster.jpg on 10:51, 15 March 2003

Oldest entry in the modern upload log: Mini Christmas tree.png by Fredrik on 23 December 2004

Oldest own work file uploaded: Student Quarters-1.jpg from 6 March 1954 by Tequask

Oldest image on Commons: Wikipedia grey square.png, 10 October 2002

Largest image file: Vienna-big.tif, 38,970 x 36,186 (1,410,168,420 pixels), 3.94 gigabytes

Largest JPG file: \u201cDeclaration of victory after the Battle of Leipzig on 18 October 1813\u201d.jpg, 64,172 x 45,559 (2,923,612,148 pixels), 1.49 gigabytes

Largest PNG file: Feuerwehr Trogen GAN Hof04582 psms16 RAW PS202108301056_20211120ABCDx16 2,7GP.png, 65,520 x 43,860 (2,861,913,600 pixels), 3.23 gigabytes

116 Wikipedia; Wikipedia:Wikipedia_records

Highest-resolution image file: Mandeldrop20210909 Power100 D-00001 ABC123 00001.png, 65,535 x 65,535 (4,294,836,225 pixels), 72.47 megabytesHighest resolution JPG: Symbole Beyou .jpg, 65,500 x 65,500 (4,290,250,000 pixels), 192.41 megabytes
Smallest image file: Transparent 26Bytes.gif (26 bytes)
Highest size-to-resolution ratio: Testxss.gif, which is 24,891 x 25,964 (646,269,924 pixels) despite being only 30 bytes.
First vandalism: MarylanD on 24 January 2001
Longest undetected vandalism on...
An article: List of Guggenheim Fellowships awarded in 2006 from 4 January 2008 to 2 February 2023 (15 years, 29 days)
A redirect page: SWALK from 12 February 2007 to 18 February 2023 (16 years, 6 days)
A talk page: Munich Massacre from 20 April 2003 to 4 April 2023 (19 years, 349 days)
A user talk page: 211.29.254.122 from 8 October 2006 to 29 December 2021 (15 years, 82 days)
A file: File:Paintball attire.jpg from 5 December 2006 to 20 April 2023 (16 years, 136 days)
A project page: Wikipedia:Featured picture candidates/Cartoon horse from 29 August 2008 to 29 December 2021 (13 years, 99 days)
Longest undetected copyright violation: 2002 S\u000e3o Tom\u000e9an legislative election from 13 August 2004 to 19 April 2020 (15 years, 250 days)
Longest undetected hoax article: Method of focal objects from April 21, 2005 to September 23, 2022 (17 years, 155 days)
Longest undetected patent nonsense page: Wikipedia talk:Wikipedia Signpost/Archives/2013-04-15 from September 27, 2016 to December 4, 2022 (6 years, 68 days)
Earliest known salting: History on keyboard instruments, salted on September 5, 2004
Longest unchanged semi-protection in mainspace: Nigga, semi-protected by Wknight94 on 21 February 2007.

=== Categories

Largest category: Content, followed by Articles, followed by Main topic classifications. Counting pages only (excluding subcategories), the largest is Articles with short description; the largest which is not maintenance Living people; which is not intentionally undivided on subcategories Album covers; and which is not files Surnames.
Category in the largest number of languages: United States (241 languages)
but not in English: 1630 disestablishments (4 languages)

=== Templates

Largest template by page size: {{Map of heritage railways in Great Britain}} (2,040,080 bytes as of 29 December 2021)
Largest navigation template: Shakespeare's plays (1,837 wikilinks as of 15 June 2020)
Template with the most transclusions: {{Pagetype\u200f\u200e}} (13,870,818 as of 16 March 2022)
Template with the most main-namespaces transclusions: {{Navbar}} (8,403,198 as of 10 August 2019)
Module with the most invocations: Arguments (29,371,486 as of 16 March 2022)

=== Articles

=== Users

Most linked-to categories	Most-watched pages by namespace
Most linked-to files	Most-watched users
Most linked-to pages	Pages with the most revisions
Most transcluded pages	Long stubs
Pages with the most interwikis	History of Wikipedia
Pages with the most revisions (article pages)	Wikipedia:ADMINSTATS
Long pages (all pages on the project)	Wikipedia:Statistics
Talk pages by size	Wikipedia:Article traffic jumps"
Most-watched pages	

Wine-dark sea (Homer)

Wine-dark sea is a traditional English translation of οἶνops πόντος (οἶνον πόντος, IPA: /ôi.nops pón.tos/), from οἶνος (οἶνος, "wine") + ὄps (ὄψ, "eye; face"). It is an epithet in Homer of uncertain meaning: a literal translation is "wine-face sea" (wine-faced, wine-eyed). It is attested five times in the Iliad and twelve times in the Odyssey,[1] often to describe rough, stormy seas.
The only other use of οἶnops in the works of Homer is for oxen (once in both his epic poems), where it seems to describe a reddish color, which has given rise to various speculations about what it could mean about either the state of Aegean Sea during antiquity or the color perception of Ancient Greeks.

History of the problem[edit source]

One of the first to observe that Homer's description of colors was British statesman William Gladstone.[2] Though far from accurate by modern standards, in his 1858 book Studies on Homer and the Homeric Age, Gladstone analysed all aspects of Homer's mythical world, to discover a total absence of blue from the poet's descriptions of the Greek natural scenery. The word kyanós (κυανός), which in later stages of Greek meant blue, does make a limited appearance, but for Homer it almost certainly meant "dark", as it was used to describe the eyebrows of Zeus. Gladstone believed that in a certain way, the Greeks of Homer's time were color blind, or rather, that the colors we recognise today are the results of a progressive education of the eye that slowly took place in the last millennium.[3] His theories were not well received, and Time magazine wrote a harsh critique of Gladstone and his work.[citation needed]

Modern theories

In the 1980s a theory gained prominence that after Greeks mixed their wine with hard, alkaline water typical for the Peloponnesus, it became darker and more of a blue-ish color. Approximately at the same time P. G. Maxwell-Stuart argued that "wine-eyed" may simply denote 'drunk, unpeaceful'.[4]

Comparison with other ancient sources[edit source]

Homer is not alone in his unusual descriptions of color. Cicero says that the sea turns purple when oars strike it.[5] The Bible mentions a "red

horse", not far from Homer's red oxen, while honey is described using variations of green in both of these texts. Most importantly, many of the world's most ancient languages lack a word for "blue", and Homer's problem seems prevalent in texts ranging from the Indian *Vedas* to the *Icelandic Sagas*.^[6] Even in modern times, tribal societies whose language appears to have changed little over time also lack a word for blue. As they can distinguish the color in tests designed for visual acuity, this absence suggests that the difference in perception might lie in the mind rather than the eyes.^[citation needed]

Development of color terms in language^[edit source]

See also: *Linguistic relativity and the color naming debate*

The most common explanation of this phenomenon today is that, while Greeks of Homer's day could distinguish between the colors of dark red and dark blue, they did not have words to describe this difference. Brent Berlin and Paul Kay's famous 1969 study and subsequent book *Basic Color Terms* was one of the more well-known exponents of this idea. Although the theory has been fine-tuned significantly in the subsequent decades, and though even the basic framework is sometimes subject to significant controversy, Berlin and Kay's work helps explain why colors in many ancient literary works seem to work differently than in modern languages. They hypothesized that early in a language's development of color terminology, languages would only have a few words for basic colors: beginning with only two words for light and dark, and subsequently developing words for reddish and bluish colors, before they eventually accrued nearly a dozen words to segment up the color wheel into finer gradations. Therefore, Homer's inability to distinguish semantically between the color of wine and the color of the sea is not only common to many other ancient Greek writers, but even to many other languages existing in the world today.^[citation needed]

Popular culture references^[edit source]

Homer's translated phrase has been used by other authors.

- The Wine-Dark Sea. *Robert Aickman*. 1988
- The Wine-Dark Sea. *Patrick O'Brian*. 1993
- The Port-Wine Sea, A Parody. *Susan Wenger*. 1999. (A parody of O'Brian's character Capt. *Jack Aubrey*.)

See also^[edit source]

- Ancient Greece and wine § Origins
- Studies on Homer and the Homeric Age § Colour controversy
- Color of water § Color names

Year Without a Summer

The year 1816 is known as the Year Without a Summer because of severe climate abnormalities that caused average global temperatures to decrease by 0.4°20130.7 °00b0C (0.7°20131 °00b0F). Summer temperatures in Europe were the coldest of any on record between the years of 1766 and 2000. This resulted in major food shortages across the Northern Hemisphere.Evidence suggests that the anomaly was predominantly a volcanic winter event caused by the massive 1815 eruption of Mount Tambora in April in the Dutch East Indies (known today as Indonesia). This eruption was the largest in at least 1,300 years (after the hypothesized eruption causing the volcanic winter of 536); its effect in the climate may have been exacerbated by the 1814 eruption of Mayon in the Philippines.

== Description

The Year Without a Summer was an agricultural disaster. Historian John D. Post has called this \"the last great subsistence crisis in the Western world\". The climatic aberrations of 1816 had their greatest effect on most of New England, Atlantic Canada, and parts of western Europe.

=== Asia

In China, there was a massive famine. Floods destroyed many remaining crops. The monsoon season was disrupted, resulting in overwhelming floods in the Yangtze Valley. Fort Shuangcheng, now in Heilongjiang, reported fields disrupted by frost and conscripts deserting as a result. Summer snowfall or otherwise mixed precipitation was reported in various locations in Jiangxi and Anhui, located at around 30°00b0N. In Taiwan, which has a tropical climate, snow was reported in Hsinchu and Miaoli, and frost was reported in Changhua.In India, the delayed summer monsoon caused late torrential rains that aggravated the spread of cholera from a region near the Ganges in Bengal to as far as Moscow.In Japan, which was still exercising caution after the cold-weather-related Tenmei famine of 1782°20131788, the cold damaged crops, but no crop failures were reported, and there were no adverse effects on population.

The aberrations are now generally thought to have occurred because of the April 5°201315, 1815, Mount Tambora volcanic eruption on the island of Sumbawa, Indonesia. The eruption had a volcanic explosivity index (VEI) ranking of 7, a colossal event that ejected at least 100 km3 (24 cu mi) of material. It was the world's largest volcanic eruption during historic times, comparable with the Minoan eruption in the 2nd millennium BC, the Hatepe eruption of Lake Taup°014d at around 180 AD, the eruption of Paektu Mountain in 946 AD, and the 1257 eruption of Mount Samalas.

Other large volcanic eruptions (with VEIs at least 4) around this time were:

- 1808, the 1808 mystery eruption (VEI 6) in the southwestern Pacific Ocean
- 1812, La Soufri°00e8re on Saint Vincent in the Caribbean
- 1812, Awu in the Sangihe Islands, Dutch East Indies
- 1813, Suwanosejima in the Ryukyu Islands, Japan

1814, Mayon in the PhilippinesThese eruptions had built up a substantial amount of atmospheric dust. As is common after a massive volcanic eruption, temperatures fell worldwide because less sunlight passed through the stratosphere.According to a 2012 analysis by Berkeley Earth Surface Temperature, the 1815 Tambora eruption caused a temporary drop in the Earth's average land temperature of about 1 °00b0C. Smaller temperature drops were recorded from the 1812°20131814 eruptions.The Earth had already been in a centuries-long period of global cooling that started in the 14th century. Known today as the Little Ice Age, it had already caused considerable agricultural distress in Europe. The Little Ice Age's existing cooling was exacerbated by the eruption of Tambora, which occurred near the end of the Little Ice Age.This period also occurred during the Dalton Minimum (a period of relatively low solar activity), specifically Solar Cycle 6, which ran from December 1810 to May 1823. May 1816 in particular had the lowest sunspot number (0.1) to date since record keeping on solar activity began. The lack of solar irradiance during this period would have been exacerbated by atmospheric opacity from volcanic dust.

=== Europe

As a result of the series of volcanic eruptions, crops had been poor for several years; the final blow came in 1815 with the eruption of Tambora. Europe, still recuperating from the Napoleonic Wars, suffered from food shortages. The impoverished especially suffered during this time. Low temperatures and heavy rains resulted in failed harvests in Great Britain and Ireland. Families in Wales traveled long distances begging for food. Famine was prevalent in north and southwest Ireland, following the failure of wheat, oat, and potato harvests. In Germany, the crisis was severe. Food prices rose sharply throughout Europe. With the cause of the problems unknown, hungry people demonstrated in front of grain markets and bakeries. Later riots, arson, and looting took place in many European cities. On some occasions, rioters carried flags reading \"Bread or Blood\". Though riots were common during times of hunger, the food riots of 1816 and 1817 were the highest levels of violence since the French Revolution. It was the worst famine of 19th-century mainland Europe.Between 1816 and 1819 major typhus

epidemics occurred in parts of Europe, including Ireland, Italy, Switzerland, and Scotland, precipitated by malnourishment and famine caused by the Year Without a Summer. More than 65,000 people died as the disease spread out of Ireland and onwards to Britain. The long-running Central England temperature record reported the 11th coldest year on records since 1659, as well as the 3rd coldest summer and the coldest July on record. Huge storms and abnormal rainfall with flooding of Europe's major rivers (including the Rhine) are attributed to the event, as is the August frost. As a result of volcanic ash in the atmosphere, Hungary experienced brown snow. Italy's northern and north-central region experienced something similar, with red snow falling throughout the year. The effects were widespread and lasted beyond the winter. In western Switzerland, the summers of 1816 and 1817 were so cold that an ice dam formed below a tongue of the Gi\u00e9tro Glacier high in the Val de Bagnes. Despite engineer Ignaz Venetz's efforts to drain the growing lake, the ice dam collapsed catastrophically in June 1818, killing 40 people.

=== North America

In the spring and summer of 1816, a persistent "dry fog" was observed in parts of the eastern United States. The fog reddened and dimmed the sunlight, such that sunspots were visible to the naked eye. Neither wind nor rainfall dispersed the "fog". It has been characterized as a "stratospheric sulfate aerosol veil". The weather was not in itself a hardship for those accustomed to long winters. Hardship came from the weather's effect on crops and thus on the supply of food and firewood. The consequences were felt most strongly at higher elevations, where farming was already difficult even in good years. In May 1816, frost killed off most crops in the higher elevations of Massachusetts, New Hampshire, and Vermont, as well as upstate New York. On June 6, snow fell in Albany, New York, and Dennysville, Maine. In Cape May, New Jersey, frost was reported five nights in a row in late June, causing extensive crop damage. New England also experienced major consequences from the eruption of Tambora. Though fruits and vegetable crops survived, corn was reported to have ripened so poorly that no more than a quarter of it was usable for food. The moldy and unripe harvest was not even fit for animal feed. The crop failures in New England, Canada, and parts of Europe also caused the price of many staples to rise sharply. In Canada, Quebec ran out of bread and milk and Nova Scotians found themselves boiling foraged herbs for sustenance. Many commented on the phenomenon. Sarah Snell Bryant, of Cummington, Massachusetts, wrote in her diary, "Weather backward." At the Church Family of Shakers near New Lebanon, New York, Nicholas Bennet wrote in May 1816, "all was froze" and the hills were "barren like winter". Temperatures went below freezing almost every day in May. The ground froze on June 9. On June 12, the Shakers had to replant crops destroyed by the cold. On July 7, it was so cold that everything had stopped growing. The Berkshire Hills had frost again on August 23, as did much of the upper northeast. A Massachusetts historian summed up the disaster:

Severe frosts occurred every month; June 7th and 8th snow fell, and it was so cold that crops were cut down, even freezing the roots ... In the early Autumn when corn was in the milk it was so thoroughly frozen that it never ripened and was scarcely worth harvesting. Breadstuffs were scarce and prices high and the poorer class of people were often in straits for want of food. It must be remembered that the granaries of the great west had not then been opened to us by railroad communication, and people were obliged to rely upon their own resources or upon others in their immediate locality.

In July and August, lake and river ice was observed as far south as northwestern Pennsylvania. Frost was reported as far south as Virginia on August 20 and 21. Rapid, dramatic temperature swings were common, with temperatures sometimes reverting from normal or above-normal summer temperatures as high as 95 \u00b0F (35 \u00b0C) to near-freezing within hours. Thomas Jefferson, retired from the presidency and farming at Monticello, sustained crop failures that sent him further into debt. On September 13, a Virginia newspaper reported that corn crops would be one half to two-thirds short and lamented that "the cold as well as the drought has nipt the buds of hope". A Norfolk, Virginia newspaper reported:

It is now the middle of July, and we have not yet had what could properly be called summer. Easterly winds have prevailed for nearly three months past ... the sun during that time has generally been obscured and the sky overcast with clouds; the air has been damp and uncomfortable, and frequently so chilling as to render the fireside a desirable retreat.

Regional farmers did succeed in bringing some crops to maturity, but corn and other grain prices rose dramatically. The price of oats, for example, rose from 12\u00a2 per bushel (\$3.40/m3) in 1815 (equal to \$1.78 today) to 92\u00a2 per bushel (\$26/m3) in 1816 (\$14.69 today). Crop failures were aggravated by an inadequate transportation network: with few roads or navigable inland waterways and no railroads, it was expensive to import food. Similar to Hungary and Italy, Maryland experienced brown, bluish, and yellow snowfall during April and May due to volcanic ash in the atmosphere.

== Effects

High levels of tephra in the atmosphere caused a haze to hang over the sky for a few years after the eruption, as well as rich red hues in sunsets (common after volcanic eruptions). Paintings during the years before and after confirm that these striking reds were not present before Mt. Tambora's eruption. Similarly, these paintings depict moodier, darker scenes, even in the light of both the sun and the moon. Themes shifted away from hopeful and lighthearted afternoons, toward religion, industry, and a hint of despair. Many of the paintings during this time period were inspired by the Romantic style of painting and therefore were very realistic to the actual scenes that were being painted, effectively creating "snapshots" of the years prior to and after the eruption. Caspar David Friedrich's pieces *The Monk by the Sea* (ca. 1808-10) and *Two Men by the Sea* (1817) are clear examples of this shift of mood.

A 2007 study analyzing paintings created between the years 1500 and 1900 around the times of notable volcanic events found a correlation between the amount of red used in the painting and volcanic activity. High levels of tephra in the atmosphere led to unusually spectacular sunsets during this period, a feature celebrated in the paintings of J. M. W. Turner. This may have given rise to the yellow tinge predominant in his paintings such as *Chichester Canal*, circa 1828. Similar phenomena were observed after the 1883 eruption of Krakatoa, and on the West Coast of the United States following the 1991 eruption of Mount Pinatubo in the Philippines. The lack of oats to feed horses may have inspired the German inventor Karl Drais to research new ways of horseless transportation, which led to the invention of the draisine or velocipede. This was the ancestor of the modern bicycle and a step toward mechanized personal transport. The crop failures of the "Year without a Summer" may have helped shape the settling of the "American Heartland", as many thousands of people (particularly farm families who were wiped out by the event) left New England for western New York and the Northwest Territory in search of a more hospitable climate, richer soil, and better growing conditions. Indiana became a state in December 1816 and Illinois two years later. British historian Lawrence Goldman has suggested that this migration into the Burned-over district of New York was responsible for the centering of the anti-slavery movement in that region. According to historian L. D. Stillwell, Vermont alone experienced a decrease in population of between 10,000 and 15,000, erasing seven previous years of population growth. Among those who left Vermont were the family of Joseph Smith, who moved from Norwich, Vermont to Palmyra, New York. This move precipitated the series of events that culminated in the publication of the Book of Mormon and the founding of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-day Saints. In June 1816, "incessant rainfall" during that "wet, ungenial summer" forced Mary Shelley, Percy Bysshe Shelley, Lord Byron and John William Polidori, and their friends to stay indoors at Villa Diodati overlooking Lake Geneva for much of their Swiss holiday. Inspired by a collection of German ghost stories they had read, Lord Byron proposed a contest to see who could write the scariest story, leading Shelley to write *Frankenstein*; or, *The Modern Prometheus* and Lord Byron to write "A Fragment", which Polidori later used as inspiration for *The Vampyre* \u2013 a precursor to *Dracula*. These days inside Villa Diodati, remembered by Mary Shelley as happier times, were filled with tension, opium, and intellectual conversations. After listening intently to one of these conversations she woke with the image of Frankenstein kneeling over his monstrous creation, and thus she had the beginnings of her now famous story. In addition, Lord Byron was inspired to write the poem "Darkness", by a single day when "the fowls all went to roost at noon and candles had to be lit as at midnight". The imagery in the poem is starkly similar to the conditions of the Year Without a Summer:

Justus von Liebig, a chemist who had experienced the famine as a child in Darmstadt, later studied plant nutrition and introduced mineral fertilizers.

== Comparable events

Toba catastrophe 70,000 to 75,000 years ago

The 1628 BC climate disturbances, usually attributed to the Minoan eruption of Santorini

The Hekla 3 eruption of about 1200 BC, contemporary with the historical Bronze Age collapse

The Hatepe eruption (sometimes referred to as the Taup eruption), around AD 180

Volcanic winter of 536 have been linked to the effects of a volcanic eruption, possibly at Krakatoa, or Ilopango in El Salvador.

The Heaven Lake eruption of Paektu Mountain between modern-day North Korea and the People's Republic of China, in 969 (20 years), is thought to have had a role in the downfall of Balhae.

The 1257 Samalas eruption of Mount Rinjani on the island of Lombok in 1257

The 1452/1453 mystery eruption has been implicated in events surrounding the Fall of Constantinople in 1453.

An eruption of Huaynaputina, in Peru, caused 1601 to be the coldest year in the Northern Hemisphere for six centuries (see Russian famine of 1601); 1601 consisted of a bitterly cold winter, a cold frosty nonexistent spring, and a cool cloudy wet summer.

An eruption of Laki, in Iceland, was responsible for up to hundreds of thousands of fatalities throughout the Northern Hemisphere (over 25,000 in England alone), and one of the coldest winters ever recorded in North America, 1783; long-term consequences included poverty and famine that may have contributed to the French Revolution in 1789.

The 1883 eruption of Krakatoa caused average Northern Hemisphere summer temperatures to fall by as much as 1.2 °C (2.2 °F). One of the wettest rainy seasons in recorded history followed in California during 1883.

The eruption of Mount Pinatubo in 1991 led to odd weather patterns and temporary cooling in the United States, particularly in the Midwest and parts of the Northeast. Every month in 1992 except for January and February was colder than normal. More rain than normal fell across the West Coast of the United States, particularly California, during the 1991 and 1992 rainy seasons. The American Midwest experienced more rain and major flooding during the spring and summer of 1993. This may also have contributed to the historic "Storm of the Century" on the Atlantic Coast in March that same year.

== In popular culture

American Murder Song, a musical project by Terrance Zdunich and Saar Hendelman, uses the "Year Without a Summer" as a backdrop for a collection of murder ballads.

In 1991 Pete Sutherland wrote a song about that terrible summer, titled "Eighteen Hundred and Froze to Death." He based his song on an old poem in a book about Vermont folklore. He recorded the song with Karen Sutherland; Steve Gillette and Cindy Mangsen recorded it as well.

A song about the event entitled "1816, the Year Without a Summer" is the opening track on Rasputina's 2007 album Oh Perilous World.

In the 2011 Christmas movie Arthur Christmas, the Christmas of 1816 features a Santa sighting after which he went into hiding, resulting in Christmas being cancelled for the next 6 years and the abandonment of the elves.

The 2013 novel Without a Summer by Mary Robinette Kowal is set during the volcanic winter event, though the eruption itself is mentioned only in passing.

Andrew Hughes's 2018 novel The Coroner's Daughter is set in Dublin in the Year Without a Summer.

A 2020 episode of Doctor Who entitled "The Haunting of Villa Diodati" attributes the cause of the abnormal weather to interference by one of the Cybermen.

The 2022 novel Jane and the Year Without a Summer by Stephanie Barron is set in Cheltenham, UK, in May 1816. The eruption itself is mentioned only as an editorial note to explain the inclement weather.

== See also

- 1458 mystery eruption
- Large volcanic eruption of uncertain location
- Dalton Minimum
- Period of low solar activity from 1790 to 1830
- Global cooling
- Discredited 1970s hypothesis of imminent cooling of the Earth
- Little Ice Age
- Climatic cooling after the Medieval Warm Period (16th–19th century)
- Tambora culture
- Lost village and culture on Sumbawa Island, Indonesia
- Timeline of volcanism on Earth

== Notes

== Further reading

Klingaman, William; Klingaman, Nicholas (2013), The Year Without Summer: 1816 and the Volcano that Darkened the World and Changed History, New York: St. Martin's Press, p. 338, ISBN 978-0312676452

Wood, Gillen (2014), Tambora: the eruption that changed the world, Princeton University Press, p. 293, Bibcode:2014tetc.book.....W, ISBN 978-0691150543

Soon, Willie; Yaskell, Steven (June 2003), "Year Without a Summer", Mercury, archived from the original on April 2, 2015, retrieved January 5, 2015

== External links

1816, the Year Without a Summer on In Our Time at the BBC"

Wikipedia (2001)

Albert Einstein

Albert Einstein (March 14, 1879 - April 18, 1955) was a physicist who first proposed the theory of relativity. He was awarded the 1921 Nobel Prize for his account of the photoelectric effect; however, the announcement of his award was not made until a year later, in 1922. His theoretical work suggested the possibility of creating an atomic bomb.

Einstein was born March 14, 1879 at Ulm in Württemberg, Germany. He grew up in Munich and later in Italy, and received his higher education in Switzerland. At age 17 he renounced his German citizenship and later, in 1901, was accepted as a Swiss citizen. He obtained his doctorate in 1905. That same year, he wrote four articles that lay the foundation for modern physics.

The first article in this miracle year is remembered as his study of Brownian motion. It established empirical evidence for the reality of atoms. Before this paper, atoms were recognized as a useful concept, but physicists and chemists hotly debated the question of whether atoms were real things. Einstein's statistical discussion of atomic behavior gave experimentalists a way to count atoms by looking through an ordinary

microscope. Wilhelm Ostwald, one of the leaders of the anti-atom school, later told Arnold Sommerfeld that he had been converted to a belief in atoms by Einstein's complete explanation of Brownian motion.

The second paper of 1905 proposed the idea of "light quanta" (now called photons) and showed how they could be used to explain such phenomena as the photoelectric effect. Einstein's theory of light quanta received almost no support from other physicists for nearly 20 years. It contradicted the wave theory of light that underlay James Clerk Maxwell's equations for electromagnetic behavior. Even after experiments demonstrated that Einstein's equations for the photoelectric effect were splendidly accurate, his explanation was not accepted. In 1922, when he was awarded the Nobel Prize, and his work on photoelectricity was mentioned by name, most physicists thought that, while the equation was correct, the idea of light quanta was impossible.

1905's third paper introduced the special theory of relativity, a detailed analysis of the concepts of time, distance, mass and energy which omits the force of gravity. Some of the paper's core mathematical ideas had been introduced a year earlier by the Dutch physicist Hendrik Lorentz, but Einstein showed how to understand these mathematical oddities. His explanation arose from two axioms: one was Galileo's old idea that the laws of nature should be the same for all observers that move with constant speed relative to each other; and, two, that the speed of light is the same for every observer. Special relativity has several striking consequences since the absolute concepts of time and size are rejected. The theory came to be called "special theory of relativity" to distinguish it from his later theory of general relativity, which considers all observers to be equivalent.

A fourth paper published later that same year showed one further deduction from relativity's axioms. That deduction was the famous equation that rest energy (E) equals mass (m) times the square of the speed of light (c) squared. Einstein considered this equation to be of paramount importance because it showed that matter and energy are profoundly linked. The idea later proved invaluable at understanding how the Big Bang (which was a pure burst of energy) could lead to the precipitation of a universe filled with matter. More immediately, however, the equation set people to dreaming of explosive weaponry, although atomic bombs only became a practical possibility after nuclear physics had developed considerably beyond the few vague speculations of 1905. (Remember that before that year, even the existence of atoms was controversial.)

In November 1915 Einstein presented a series of lectures before the Prussian Academy of Sciences in which he described his theory of general relativity. The final lecture climaxed with his introduction of an equation that replaced Newton's law of gravity. This theory considers all observers to be equivalent, not only those moving at a uniform speed. In general relativity, gravity is no longer a force (as it was in Newton's law of gravity) but is a consequence of the curvature of space-time. The theory provided the foundation for the study of cosmology and gave scientists the tools for understanding many features of the universe that were not discovered until well after Einstein's death.

Einstein's relationship with quantum physics, is quite remarkable. He was the first, even before Max Planck, the discoverer of the quantum, to say that quantum theory was revolutionary. His idea of light quanta showed the revolutionary break with the classical understanding of physics. In 1909, Einstein presented his first paper to a gathering of physicists and told them that they must find some way to understand waves and particles together.

In the early 1920's, Einstein was the lead figure in a famous weekly physics colloquium at the University of Berlin.

However, in the mid-1920's, as the original quantum theory was replaced with a new quantum mechanics, Einstein balked at the Copenhagen interpretation of the new equations because it settled for a probabilistic, non-visualizable account of physical behavior. Einstein agreed that the theory was the best available, but he looked for an explanation that would be more "complete," i.e., deterministic. His belief that physics described the laws that govern "real things" had led to his successes with atoms, photons, and gravity. He was unwilling to abandon that faith.

Einstein's famous remark, "Quantum mechanics is certainly imposing. But an inner voice tells me it is not yet the real thing. The theory says a lot, but does not really bring us any closer to the secret of the Old One. I, at any rate, am convinced that he does not throw dice," appeared in a 1926 letter to Max Born. It was not a rejection of statistical theory. Einstein had used statistical analysis in his work on Brownian motion and photoelectricity. In papers published before the miracle year of 1905 he even discovered Gibbs ensembles on his own. But he did not believe that, at bottom, physical reality behaves randomly.

In 1914, just before the start of World War I, Einstein settled in Berlin. His pacifism and Jewish origins outraged German nationalists. After he became world famous (on November 7, 1919, when the London Times reported the success of his gravitational theory) nationalist hatred of him grew even more ferocious.

In 1933, after Adolf Hitler came to power, he settled in the United States and accepted a position at the Institute of Advanced Study in Princeton, New Jersey. He became an American citizen in 1940. He spent his last 20 years in an increasingly isolated and ultimately unsuccessful attempt at constructing a theory that would unify General Relativity and quantum mechanics. He died April 18, 1955 in Princeton, New Jersey.

Einstein considered himself a socialist. In a 1949 article, he described the "predatory phase of human development", exemplified by an anarchistic capitalist society, as a source of evil to be overcome. He disapproved of the totalitarian socialist regimes in the Soviet Union and elsewhere; nowadays, his position would probably be called social democratic.

Einstein first favored construction of the atomic bomb in order to defeat Hitler, and even signed an important letter alerting President Roosevelt to the fact that an atomic bomb was possible. But after the war he lobbied for nuclear disarmament and a world government.

He was offered the opportunity to become the first President of Israel but turned the offer down. His religious views were close to the pantheism of Baruch Spinoza: he believed that God revealed himself in the holy harmony of the laws of nature and he rejected a personal God able to interact with humans. He once said that among the major religions, he preferred Buddhism.

Albert Einstein has become the subject of a number of novels, films and plays including Copenhagen, Nicolas Roeg's film, Insignificance and Alan Lightman's novel, Einstein's Dreams.

Axiom of choice

The axiom of choice is an axiom in set theory. It was formulated about a century ago by Ernst Zermelo, and was quite controversial at the time. It states the following:

Let X be a collection of non-empty sets. Then we can choose a member from each set in that collection. Stated more formally, there exists a function f defined on X such that for each set S in X , $f(S)$ is an element of S .

Hmmm - seems obvious doesn't it? I mean if you've got a bunch of boxes lying around each with at least one item in each of them, the axiom simply states that you can choose one item out of each box. Where's the controversy?

Well, the controversy was over what it meant to choose something from these sets. As an example, let us look at some sample sets.

1. Let X be any finite collection of non-empty sets.
Then f can be stated explicitly (out of set A choose a , ...), since the number of sets is finite.
Here the axiom of choice is not needed, you can simply use the rules of formal logic.
2. Let X be the collection of all non-empty subsets of the natural numbers $\{0, 1, 2, 3, \dots\}$.
Then f can be the function that chooses the smallest element in each set.
Again the axiom of choice is not needed, since we have a rule for doing the choosing.
3. Let X be the collection of all sub-intervals of $(0,1)$ with a length greater than 0.
Then f can be the function that chooses the midpoint of each interval.
Again the axiom of choice is not needed.
4. Let X be the collection of all nonempty subsets of the reals.

Now we have a problem. There is no obvious definition of f that will guarantee you success, because the other axioms of ZF set theory do not well-order the real numbers.

And therein lies the crux of the axiom. All it states is that there is some function f that can choose an element out of each set in the collection. It gives you no indication about how the function would be defined, it simply mandates its existence.

There are no contradictions if you choose not to accept the axiom of choice, however, most mathematicians (who aren't set theorists or logicians) accept either it, or a weakened variant of it, because it makes their jobs easier. There are many variants of the axiom of choice (for example the axiom of countable choice, which permits a sequence of choices).

The axiom of choice has been proven to be independent of the remaining axioms of set theory, that is, it can be neither proven nor disproven from them.

One of the reasons that some mathematicians don't particularly like the axiom of choice is the fact that it implies the existence of some bizarre counter-intuitive objects. An example of this is the Banach-Tarski Paradox which amounts to saying that it is possible to "carve-up" the 3-dimensional solid unit ball into finitely many pieces, and using only rotation and translation, reassemble the pieces into two balls each with the same volume as the original. Note that the proof, like all proofs involving the axiom of choice, is an existence proof only, it does not tell you how to carve up the unit sphere to make this happen, it simply tells you that it can be done.

One of the most interesting aspects of the axiom of choice is the sheer number of places that it pops up. It has quite far reaching impact, and shows up in many different branches of mathematics (often implicitly, as opposed to explicitly). There are also a remarkable number of concepts that are equivalent to the axiom of choice, among them the well-ordering principle and Zorn's lemma.

Jerry Bona once said: "The Axiom of Choice is obviously true, the well-ordering principle obviously false, and who can tell about Zorn's Lemma?". In truth, all three of these are mathematically equivalent, but the statement was amusing because it underscored the fact that most mathematicians find the axiom of choice to be intuitive, the well-ordering principle to be counterintuitive, and Zorn's lemma to be too complex to form any intuitive feeling about.

There are many people still doing work on the axiom of choice and its consequences. If you are interested in more, look up Paul Howard at EMU.

(The following text, moved from Set theory, needs to merged with the above.)

The axiom of choice leads to the existence of several sets in ZFC, like a well-ordering for the real numbers, that can't be constructed in ordinary ZF set theory. However, it is impossible to prove they don't exist - the axiom is independent of the axioms of ZF - and so we are free to add it to our axioms if we want. This has become more or less conventional, since most of the sets it adds are handy to have, even if we can never find an explicit representation for any of them.

It is important to note most results which seem to need the axiom of choice really need a weaker version -- the Ultrafilter Lemma. It follows from the axiom of choice, but is properly weaker: there are models of ZFC with the Ultrafilter Lemma but where there are sets which do not have choice functions. Most paradoxical seeming results, however, still follow from the Ultrafilter Lemma.

Bad jokes and other deleted nonsense

We need a page where bad jokes and other deleted nonsense can rest in peace. So, here it is! [I'm half tempted to suggest keeping the jokes inline with the pages, as they must sorta give the encyclopedia some lively color. But I do know it'd just get carried away and turn into an encyclopedia of silliness, so look forward to frequent updates of this page. ;-)] -- BryceHarrington

From drummer: Someone who hangs out with musicians.

From funeral:

Funerals don't have to be expensive. They can be extremely cheap, and also environmentally sound. The best way to go is in a cardboard coffin, with a tree planted on top.

I think this conceivably was not intended as a joke

From Ontario:

Niagara Falls is on the border between Ontario and some unimportant part of the USA

I suppose if one was actually from North Tonawonda, it could be important, maybe...

From Cincinnati:

America's most liveable city.

Located on the Ohio River across from Kentucky.

From Ohio:

Consists of Cincinnati, plus Cincinnati's north eastern suburbs.

From Poland:

From an Englishman's diary:

- Monday: I went drinking with the Poles
- Tuesday: I think I'm going to die
- Wednesday: I went drinking with the Poles again
- Thursday: Why the hell didn't I die on Tuesday...

And in Poland they tell this joke about russians ... Oh, well

From PatentNonsense: Q. SO, you are really looking for Chaos on a webpage, right? A. Er...no, we'd like to avoid it. Q. K, how is that going to happen without a policeman? A. Go figure! [Of all the text to end up being hauled into this detention centre... :)]

order arising out of chaos...

From WhatIsaWiki: This is crazy! A tremendous Fear and Loathing of wikis is present... Blah...

Er, what's crazy? To whom are these Kierkegaardian sentiments present? It was a dark and stormy night and the captain said "tell us a story" ...

Hmmm - it's REALLY possible to edit ALL of EVERY page? Seems a recipe for diaster to me! One destructive moron and the whole Wiki becomes mush. Maybe I'm just cynical. :-)

Wow, This is kinda wierd

-- Drachs

Investigation of the Wiki concept...

From Idiosyncratic:

My dad knew him.

From HareKrishna:

(For more on little-known religions' positions on sex, see BokoNonism.)

Oh Wiki, you're so fine!...

From English language:

A quick guide for those living in the United States - Colour is spelt with a 'u', Aluminium has 5 syllables, and Encyclopaedia does indeed have an 'a' in it. In addition, sulphur is not spelt with a 'f', foetus has an 'o', and 'organisation' is indeed spelt with an 's', as are many other words you spell with a 'z' (which is incidentally a 'zed', not a 'zee'), and it's "spelt," not "spelled." And if you can't use apostrophes correctly, *learn*. It's not hard. Plurals don't need them, normal possessives do, contractions do, 'its' as a posessive doesn't. Thank you. --- well, actually, I'm not partial to either spelling of sulphur, but the scientific community spells it with an 'f', so I suppose we're stuck with it. and to quote dave barry badly, "the apostrophe is used to warn the reader that an 's' is coming up, as in 'Try our hot dog's.'"

says who? Can't languages evolve? I don't see you spelling like Shakespeare...

And even though I agree with most of the above, "fetus" is a latinate root, not a greek one, so the "foetus" spelling is not etymologically justified.

From SnowBoarding:

This snowboarding page is dedicated to all the hot snowbunnies!! (ha,ha)

From AustriA:

Austrians are known as the best lovers worldwide. Ha ha ha! You mean that's not an objective fact?! :-) Ever been to Austria?? Then you'll know what I mean;-)

From WikiWatcher:

(for the time beeing, the previous definition would be best applied to MiracleDoer)...

From Actors:

Q: How do you make a little box?

A: With little boards. ;-)

What do you mean by 'little box'?

What's big and red and eats rocks??

A big red rock-eater. Everyone knows that. But what is big, red and eats sand?

Amusingly enough, I put this here because i just discovered that a friend of mine (non-English-speaking) did not know this. :-) And ... I dunno, what?

A big red rock-eater on a diet.

From The Recorder:

I played the Recorder when i was in 6th grade -Zed

From LoGic:

The ultimate goal of logic is to show nothing can be proved.

From POP3:

Poop Of Pleasure 3

From Abraham Lincoln:

Lincoln was shot at Ford's Theater. John F. Kennedy was shot in a Ford Lincoln. Gerald Ford was shot at, but they missed.

Bad Jonny Baker; Jonny;	went	in	to	the "White"	bakers	Bread &	asked	for or	a	loaf	of	Joke bread. brown"
Jonny; "It doesn't matter, I'm on my bike."												

From Agnostida:

Trilobita that aren't entirely sure whether or not God exists. Just kidding.

From Cryptozoology:

Cryptozoology studies such "hidden", undiscovered and possibly non-existent creatures as the bigfoot, what happens when a sock disappears from the washing machine, (cf. Patterson-Gimlin film) and the Loch Ness Monster.

From numerical analysis:

123 Wikipedia (2001); Bad jokes and other deleted nonsense

Finite elements is a more powerful approach to numerical differential equations than finite difference, but mathematicians prefer the latter because the theorems are easier to prove. Shame on them.

From Newtons Laws of Motion:

Newton's Fourth Law: "Don't sit under ripe apple trees"

The Two Main Theories of History.

1.The 'accidental' theory. 2.The 'conspiracy' theory.

Type 1 folks believe that events happen without cause, you could say, accidentally. History simply unfolds as it will!

The type 2 people believe in the causation of History. How do events, people, and things, interrelate, interweave, and deliberately cause certain things to happen, not accidentally? History unfolds as it is willed!

Which type are you?

More than in wikipedia comentary, i think this belongs on Bad jokes and other deleted nonsense

From volvox:

"Volvox is a : what is Volvox? Plant? Animal? Mold? Fungus?
I think it's a crashed Volvo."

From Cannabis:

"balls for president"

From New World Order:

Hitler is not dead. The Germans cloned him just before he "died". Hitler and the new world order are behind this. Also, There are some new additions to the New World Order. These new additions are Mousillini, Stalin, Feidel Castro, Atillia the Hun, Genghis Kahn, and Sadam Husein. -- Note- Atillia and Genghis Khan are the decendants of the original people-- they hijacked the planes that hit the world trade center and the Pentagon.

From Plato:

Plato was also a tragic child star who recently died of a drug overdose. Purportedly, there was some kind of mysterious curse hanging over the entire cast and crew of 'Different Strokes' - a modern reference to Greek Tragedy. . .or, more specifically, Modern-Day Greek Archetypes. Was Plato actually Persephone? Think about it.

From The Diggers:

They [the Diggers] tried to graze their animals again on the commons. The commons had been taken away to raise sheep to feed the woolen mills of the Industrial Revolution. The king's men slaughtered them. They were called the Diggers because they were digging graves every day.

From United States/Standard of Living:

The United States is historically remarkable for being the first nation with obese poor people.

From Sociology:

Sociology is grand! It is the study of social structures like laws and rules and regulations and what we sociologists call. "Mores (pronounced more A's, beloved students) :-) and folkways and customs and taboos.

The word, "sociology", in its furthest "Far out!" context, is a real mind-bender because it means the study of all humanity.

"Sir! You think I can study six BILLION people?" :-)

Good Lord! :-)

Sociology! SOCIOLOGY!

Sociologists are the Gardeners in the Mind -- the "Ideaculturists" in the Garden if the Human Mind, quite like the horticulturists who deal with other growing things.

See a good offshoot? Perhaps help it along?

Cheers! :-)

From Rectum:

As of 2001, there are roughly 6 billion people on the planet. Assuming each one takes a dump once a day, there are 6 billion times a day at least that the anus does it's work. Truly this is proof of its thorough design and well crafted construction. Unless of course you don't believe anything designed the anus. Anyways.

Even more common than dump taking is farting, also done through the anus, that most durable and noble of organs.

From Lary Sanger/The art of Wikipedia weeding:

TRANSMISSION FROM THE YEAR 2007: STANDBY FOR TIME MOVEMENT:

Weeding was generally thought to be the first indication that Wikipedia would lose its free form nature and become moderated by a small knit circle of fascists willing to impose their own intellectual aesthetic on others, much like Slashdot. Although this increased the consistency of the site and decreased the number of punctuation and spelling errors, a small and militant minority noticed the decrease in the intellectual diversity of the entries, and went on to form it's own splinter group, Shittipedia.

By 2005, Wikipedia had become an incorporated entity and was bought out by Westinghouse for 35 million dollars, making many of it's key authors very wealthy, while simultaneously alientating tens of thousands of miscreants, ne'er do wells, and other undesirables (who in fact had provided 90% of its content).

See Also fascism elitism Internet Authority Disease --the naked net crusader (ed: otherwise known as the much-loved and missed Sammy

124 Wikipedia (2001); Bad jokes and other deleted nonsense

Snake) (another ed: I would say "the sort of loved and "missed despite our better judgement Sammy Snake)

From History of computing:

The Flintstones used devices to aid in computation millions of years ago, for instance the abacus.

From Wiki Canonization:

Wiki Canonization is the lengthy process by which a wikipedian is promoted to wiki sainthood. The wikipope Larry I signs the decree.

With respect to Wikipedia contains spoilers:

<u>Psycho</u> :			He's				mother.
The	Crying	Game:		She's	a		he.
Fight	Club:	He's		beating	himself		up.

The Sixth Sense: He's been dead the whole time.

From Muslim Language:

But there is a secret language taught by the Prophet (peace be upon him) to his closest disciples, which only in this century has become publicly known. See <http://www.geocities.com/muslimdict> (enemies of Allah delete truth of his Prophet from this page, but Allah shall have HIS VENGEANCE! they shall be cursed by Allah and go to HELL when they die! they are pagans and infidels and enemies of Islam, who deny the secret language revealed by Muhammad the prophet of Allah)

From optical isomerism:

Proteins in the body are L-enantiomers whereas bacteria have the D form. Penicillum only works on D-forms is therefore harmless to our body.

From Diabelli:

Diabelli also spent several years as rhythm guitarist with Frank Zappa And The Mothers Of Invention. He is best remembered for his contributions to the magnum opus "Billy The Mountain".

Diabelli, a homosexual, also reportedly had a long-running affair with former Secretary Of Defense Caspar Weinberger.

From Wikipedians/History talk:

My butt remains firmly on the fence. It seems harmless to me. --STG

I don't know...sitting firmly on a fence sounds like it could be pretty painful. --TheCunctator

From Logical positivism:

Logical positivism asserts that only statements about empirical observations are meaningful, effectively asserting that all metaphysical statements are meaningless.

Unfortunately, this fundamental tenet of logical positivism belongs to the family of statements that it asserts to be meaningless. As a result, the entire edifice of logical positivism vanishes in a puff of logic.

This insight appears not to have occurred to the logical positivist school of philosophers.

From 831:

In 831, a man named josephintee falltoay had befoiled a villager who then placed a curse on the man and then he was forever to walk the earth as skeleton until he could kill the great great great great great great grandson of the man who placed a curse on Josephintee.

Kids, don't do drugs. :-)

From Adolf Hitler/Talk:

In	any	encyclopedia	Hitler	should	be	given	a	a	fair	judgement.
He	was	not	a	blood-thirsty	murderer.	Rather	a	loving	family	man.
He	liked	a	animals	and	was	kind	to	them.		

Anyway, we so often say that a person who shows kindness to animals can't be a bad person. Besides he had done a lot of good for the Germans, at least before the WW2 broke out. Oh, and he enjoyed paying prostitutes to shit on him.

From Mammalia/Talk:

"(Linnaeus named the order mammals for their breasts because he wanted to encourage women to breast-feed their infants.)"

From Wales:

"Not to be confused with Jimbo Wales, or with whales, which are both considerably smaller than Wales and not Celtic, as far as we know."

From JohnnyCash:

The following seems to be a prose poem about the famous American country singer, JohnnyCash:

"Johnny walked the line, rock island line, on an orange blossom special, fell into a burning ring a' fire, had a boy named sue, on a sunday morning sidewalk, got busted for picking flowers in alabama? georgia?, bennie and the jets.. ain'choo worried 'bout gettin' your nourishment down in florida? i don't care if i do, die, do, die, do.. '56 '57 '58 '59 '61 '62 automobile, folsom prism blues, now slingin rubensesque metallica, waits, revival waddever songs of sin and redemption"

Mildly amusing vandalism from Jules Rimet trophy:

It is named after the FIFA president Jules Rimet who in 1929 passed a vote to initiate the competition after a bittersweet reunion with the gruff but lovable dwarf who took him in as a child and raised him despite his constant bout with Rickets.

From the (since deleted) article entitled "Veggie":

A freakin' vegetable. Learn English.

From Bird:

125 Wikipedia (2001); Bad jokes and other deleted nonsense

Birds go "GAW GAW!" which stands for "God Always Wins! God Always Wins!", which shows that birds do praise God and indeed go to heaven, in accordance with His divine providence. And don't even try and tell me this is wrong, because my freshman year theology teacher said it was true, and you wouldn't call an 80 year old retired Marine Officer and now a Benedictine Monk a liar, would you? Huh? Would ya, punk?

From Algorithm:

The term should not be confused with "Algoreism" -- meaning an embarassingly funny remark attributed to Al Gore, such as, "I invented the Internet".

From Telekinesis:

Microscopic PK should not be confused with Microsoft's PR, but in my opinion, neither exists.

Nice one :)
"Everyone who believes in telekinesis, raise my hand."

From a justification for an edit given by a Wikipedian.

"I'm a liberal. I don't want to know the truth, nor do I care about the truth. Everyone else that bothers coming in contact with me are buffoons. That's why I don't like talking to other people because of my higher intelligence. If you disagree with me you are a imbecile and I will stop at nothing to prove it, even if it means lying and distortion of the truth. "

From CPGM:

The Coalition to Prevent Gratuitous Misuse (CPGM) was organized in 1901 to protest the (then) common misuse of the word weight to mean mass. The movement gained momentum (defined as the vector product of its velocity and mass) when SI was officially adopted in place of metric system, which no longer carried its weight. This movement captured the imagination of the mass of scientists througout the world, although the general public remained unmoved, since a body at rest tends to remain at rest (see Newton's Laws).

From Eep:

eep opp ork aah-aah
the monkey says i love you

From 2Pac:

2Pac was the greatest of all time, and continues to be. Fuck the government and all them niggaz who shot him down. Damn, they can't stand a nigga toppin the charts. Thug in Peace my nigga 'Pac.

From Dont ask, dont tell:

2Pac Shakur, who ardually fought agaisnt the policy and its ban on gays, was later on gunned down (September 1996) by government officials, in an attempt to silence his, thuggish, though vey talented voice. For more on 2Pac, aka Makaveli, aka the Greatest Don of all time, please go here 2Pac.

From Three Laws Of Al Gore:

- The Three Laws of Al Gore:
- 1.Al Gore may not harm a human being, or allow a human being to be harmed.
 - 2.Al Gore must obey the orders given by the human beings, except where such orders would conflict with the First Law.
 - 3.Al Gore must protect his own existence, as long as such protection does not conflict the First or Second Law.

From U2:

Pretentious and utterly tedious, the band has re-recorded their first hit single "Gloria gloria over and over again" many thousands of times with different titles and a new chord here and there, thus acquiring an enormous and enormously dim fanbase. They are politically wanky in human rights causes.

Big Bang

Introduction

The Big Bang Theory is the dominant theory in cosmology about the early development of the universe. According to this theory, the universe emerged spontaneously between 10 and 20 billion years ago. The universe was initially microscopic, and almost uniformly filled with energy. As the universe rapidly grew, the temperature dropped, leading to the creation of the known forces of physics, elementary particles, and eventually hydrogen and helium atoms. Over time, these (almost) uniformly-distributed atoms were pulled together by gravity into clumps, forming stars, galaxies, and the other structures seen today.

The Big Bang was not an explosion of matter moving outward to fill an empty universe. Instead, it involved the rapid growth of the universe itself. Because it involves the universe itself expanding, distant galaxies can actually move apart faster than the speed of light. This is possible because relativity only states that information cannot travel faster than the speed of light.

In 1927, the Belgian priest Georges Lemaître was the first to propose that the universe began with the explosion of a primeval atom. His proposal came after observing the redshift in distant nebulae by astronomers to a model of the universe based on relativity. Years later, Edwin Hubble found experimental evidence to help justify Lemaître's theory. Hubble determined that distant galaxies in every direction are receding (with regard to the Earth) at speeds directly proportional to their distance.

Since galaxies were receding, this suggested two possibilities. One that was suggested by Gamow was that the universe begin at a finite time and has been expanding ever since. The other was Fred Hoyle's steady state model in which new matter would be created as the galaxies moved away from each other and that the universe at one point in time would look roughly like any other point in time. For a number of years the support for these two opposing theories was evenly divided.

In the intervening period however, all observational evidence gathered has provided overwhelming support for the Big Bang Theory, and since the mid-1960's it has been regarded as the best available theory of the origin and evolution of the Cosmos. The Big Bang Theory is not without weaknesses (discussed below), and these have been the focus of the handful of cosmologists who still support non-standard cosmologies. Regardless, the Big Bang Theory is the hypothesis most strongly supported by the evidence, and it is unlikely to be supplanted until such a time as a new theory provides a "better fit".

The Big Bang Theory and the supporting evidence

The Redshift of galaxies and distribution of quasars

By analyzing the light from distant galaxies, one notices that the shape of the light's spectrum is very similar, but the whole spectrum is shifted to longer wavelengths for galaxies farther away. This suggests that the galaxies are moving away from us, resulting in an effect akin to the Doppler effect called redshift.

Quasars are predicted to only be possible in the early stages of a dynamic cosmos by BBT, and observation evidence supports this, as more quasar population becomes denser the further away one looks. (more needed)

Background Radiation

A (now) major aspect of the Big bang hypothesis was the prediction in the 1940's of cosmic microwave background radiation or CMBR. The theory proposed that, as all the mass/energy of the universe emerged from the primordial explosion, the initial density of the universe was incredibly high, and hence the temperature of the universe must have been extremely hot (as matter gets hotter when compressed to a higher density). The initial temperature of the universe was so high that matter (as we know it could not exist) as the subatomic particles were too energetic to aggregate into atoms.

However, as the universe was expanding it must have also cooled. As the temperature of the universe fell, matter could form from the primordial plasma. The theory predicted that at some stage (currently reckoned to be around 500 000 years after the beginning), this plasma would thin out sufficiently to permit photons to be set free from the attraction of the other matter, and travel through the constantly expanding reaches of space. The process that produced this inconceivable blast of free energy is known as photon decoupling.

Based on this premise, the theory predicted that this massive blast of radiation should have left some traces in the cosmos, and would have a number of properties. Essentially it says that at the universe was extremely hot at one point, it should still be a little bit warm even today, and calculations predicted a residual tempreature of about 3K (3 degrees above absolute zero). Additionally, as the radiation was produced simultaneously, the traces of it should be uniform or isotropic. Another prediction was that as these photons are subject to the expansion of space, their wavelengths would have been "stretched" or red-shifted. A critical further prediction was that the further away one looks, the hotter the universe should appear to be (as looking further away corresponds to looking backwards in time), and at some extremely distant point the radiation in the universe should be so thick as to become opaque.

At the time they were made, the predictions of the Big Bang theory regarding CMBR were largely ignored, simply because they remained unverifiable due to inadequate technology for nearly 20 years. However, in 1964, Arno Penzias and Robert Wilson conducted a series of observations using a self-assembled microwave receiver. Their findings provided substantial confirmation of almost every aspect of the CMBR predictions, and overwhelmingly swayed the balance of opinion in favour of the Big Bang hypothesis. Penzias and Wilson were awarded the Nobel Prize for this discovery. In 1989, NASA launched the Cosmic Background Explorer satellite (COBE), and the initial findings (released in 1990) were a stunning endorsement of the Big Bang predictions regarding CMBR, finding a local residual temperature of 2.726 K, determining that the CMBR was indeed isotropic, and confirming the "haze" effect as distance increased.

Matter distribution and concentration in the cosmos

Using the big bang model it is possible to calculate the concentration of helium in the universe. Steady State Theories fail to account for the volume of deuterium in the cosmos, because Deuterium is easily destroyed in stars and there are no known astrophysical processes other than the big bang itself that can produce it in large quantities. Hence the fact that deuterium is not a rare component of the universe suggests that the universe has not been around forever.

Olber's Paradox

One piece of evidence for the Big Bang model is that it resolves Olber's Paradox of why the sky is black at night. See Olber's paradox.

Weaknesses and criticisms of the Big Bang Theory

One weakness of the big bang theory is the obvious question of how the big bang occurred. The difficulty of answering this question lies with the absence of a theory of quantum gravity. As one goes back in time, the temperature and the pressures increase to the point where the physical laws governing the behavior of matter are unknown. It is hoped that as we understand these laws that we will better be able to answer the question of what happened "before" the big bang.

Why?		How?
Dark	matter	problems
Proton-antiproton		imbalance
Age of universe and values of omega, Hubble Constant.		

The Future Under the Big Bang Theory

All the matter in the Universe is gravitationally attracted to each other. This should cause the expansion rate of the Universe to slow down over time. Exactly how much matter exists, relative to how large the Universe is and how fast it is currently expanding can lead to one of three scenarios:

The Big Crunch

If the gravitational attraction of all the matter in the Universe is high enough, it could stop the expansion of the Universe, and then reverse it. The Universe would then contract, in about the same time as the expansion took. Eventually, all matter (and energy?) would be compressed back into a single point. It is unknown what would happen after this, perhaps a new Universe would be formed in another Big Bang.

The Big Freeze

If the gravitational attraction of all the matter in the Universe is low enough, the expansion will never stop. As the matter disperses into ever greater and greater volumes, new star formation would drop off. The average temperature of the Universe would asymptotically approach absolute zero, and the Universe would become very still and quiet. Eventually, all the protons would decay, and the Universe would consist of dispersed subatomic particles.

Balance

If the gravitational attraction of all the matter in the Universe is just right, the expansion of the Universe will asymptotically approach zero. The temperature of the Universe would asymptotically approach a stable value slightly above absolute zero. The end result (with protons decaying) would be similar to the Big Freeze.

Chess

The game of chess is the most popular board game in the western world. It is played between two opponents on an 8-by-8 board. One player directs the white pieces and the other player the black pieces. White starts and then the players move alternately. The object of the game is to achieve checkmate, a situation where the opponent's king cannot escape capture.

Chess is especially popular for its complexity. The number of legal positions in chess is estimated to be 1043; the number of possible games is a lot larger and greatly exceeds the estimated number of particles in the observable universe.

Rules

Each player is given sixteen pieces which are arranged in the opening position on a 64-square [chess board](#). The pieces are a [king](#), a [queen](#), two [rooks](#), two [bishops](#), two [knights](#) and eight [pawns](#). The players alternate moves (one has the white pieces and moves first, the other has the black pieces).

Check, Checkmate:

The object of the game is checkmate, a situation where the opponent's [king](#) is threatened with capture and has no way out. A position in which the king is threatened with capture (but has a way out) is called check; a player can never move a king into and must always rescue a king from such a position.

Draw:

The game ends draw on one of these conditions:

- If the player to move is not in check and has no legal move (stalemate).
- If there is no possibility for either player to mate the opponent (for example, because there are insufficient pieces remaining).
- By agreement of the players.

Each player can request a draw on one of these conditions:

- If fifty moves have been played by each player without a piece being taken or a pawn moved.
- If the same board position has been repeated three times, with the same player to move and all pieces having the same rights to move (castling and en passant, see below).
- With less than two minutes left in the last time period a player can request a draw if the opponent makes no effort to win with "normal means". This is decided by an arbiter and only used in tournament play.

Moving:

A move is

- Moving a piece from one square to another empty square.
- Moving a piece to a square occupied by an opposing piece and removing the enemy piece (capture).
- Castling (see below).
- Promotion (see pawn below).
- En passant (see pawn below).

The [king](#) can move to any adjacent square, either diagonally, vertically or horizontally. The king must not be left in check, nor may he move to a square where he could be taken.

[Queen](#), [rook](#) and [bishop](#) move onto any square along straight lines unless blocked by a friendly piece or by an opposing piece, which they can capture.

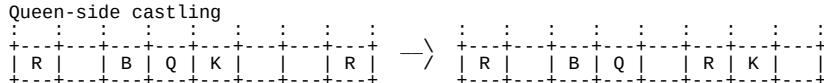
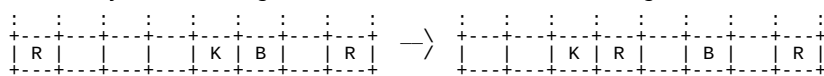
The [rooks](#) can move in a straight line only in non-diagonal directions (along ranks and files). The [bishops](#) can move in a straight line only in diagonal directions. The [queen](#) can move in a straight line in any of eight directions, thus combining the power of the rook and the bishop. This makes the queen the most powerful piece.

The [knight](#) moves by 'jumping' in an L-shaped pattern, two squares in any non-diagonal direction and then one square perpendicular. The knight is the only piece that may jump over other pieces to reach its destination.

[Pawns](#) move straight forward by one square (or two from their starting position). They capture diagonally forward. If a pawn reaches the 8th rank, it must be promoted to any other piece of its own color except a king immediately.

A pawn moving two squares can be captured by opposing pawns that could have captured it if it had only moved on square. This may only be done on the next move. A black pawn on the fourth rank can capture a white pawn making it's initial (two-step) move on a square directly besides the black pawn. A white pawn on the fifth rank can capture a black pawn making the corresponding move. This en passant move was added soon after the two-space initial pawn move to preserve the interaction of pawns.

Castling involves moving the king two spaces toward a rook of the same color and moving the rook to the space immediately beyond the king. It protects the king and brings out the rook for action. It must be the first move that the king and the rook make, there must be no other pieces in the way, and the king cannot move into, out of, or through check.



In tournament play and for quick chess, a [chess clock](#) is used; each player presses a button after every move and the clock keeps track of the time remaining for each player. If a player runs out of time before the game is decided in some other way, that player loses the game. In correspondence chess, the moves are sent by mail and every player is given a set number of days per move.

Maybe some diagrams for all pieces and special moves will help :)

Strategy and Tactics

Some rules of thumb for playing well are given in the [Chess Strategy and Tactics](#) article.

The world of Chess

Lists of [World Champions](#) and [famous players](#) are available.

The world organization of chess players is the [FIDE](#) which organizes regular world chess championships. In recent years, some players complained about arbitrary decisions by FIDE and left to start competing organizations.

Strong players are awarded the lifetime titles "International Master" and "Grandmaster" by FIDE according to well-defined rules.

History

Chess originated from the Indian game Shatranj, about 1400 years ago. This game is related to [xiangqi](#) (象棋 Chinese Chess) in China, and [Shogi](#) in Japan. The game reached Russia via Mongolia, where it was played at the beginning of the 7th century. From India it migrated to Persia, and spread throughout the Islamic world after the muslim conquest of Persia. It was introduced into Spain by the Moors in the 10th century, where a famous games manuscript covering chess, [backgammon](#), and [dice](#), named the [Libros de las Juegos](#), was written under the

sponsorship of [Alphonso X of Spain](#) during the [13th century](#). Chess reached England in the [11th century](#), and evolved through various versions such as Courier.

By the end of the 15th century, the modern rules were adopted: pawns could move two squares on their first move, bishops could move diagonally arbitrary far (before, they jumped three squares diagonally) and the queen was allowed to move arbitrary far in every direction (before, she could only move one square diagonally). The game in Europe since that time has been almost the same as is played today. The current rules were completely finalized in the early 19th century.

The most popular piece design, the "Staunton set", was created by Nathaniel Cook in 1849, endorsed by the then leading player [Staunton](#), and officially adopted by FIDE in 1924.

The title "Grandmaster" was created by [Russian Tsar Nicholas II](#) who first awarded it after a tournament in Saint Petersburg which he had funded.

Famous people who were avid chess players

• Catherine the Great	• Napoleon Bonaparte	• Josip Broz Tito
• Benjamin Franklin	• Leo Tolstoy	• John Wayne
• George Washington	• Marcel Duchamp	• Woody Allen
• Thomas Jefferson	• John Cage	

Computer chess

Chess enthusiasts and computer engineers have attempted to build, with increasing degrees of seriousness and success, chess-playing machines for over a century. Their motivations can essentially be consolidated into two: firstly, to build a machine to play chess with for solo entertainment, and secondly, to investigate chess as a problem which might provide some insight into human cognition. In this view, the history of computer chess is both a spectacular success and a virtually complete failure. Chess-playing computers are available for negligible cost, and even the free [gnuchess](#) plays a game that, with the aid of virtually any modern [personal computer](#) can defeat most master players under tournament conditions. However, to the surprise and disappointment of many, chess has taught us little about building machines that think offer human-like intelligence, or indeed do anything except play excellent chess.

- fill in early history etc.*

In May 1997, a computer (IBM's updated [Deep Blue](#)) defeated the then reigning world champion [Gary Kasparov](#) in a match. IBM keeps a web site of the event at <http://www.chess.ibm.com>. While not an official world championship, the outcome of the match is often taken to mean that the strongest player in the world is a computer. Such a claim is open to strong debate, as there are other players whose playing style is recognised as more effective against other computer opponents, and it was impossible for Kasparov to prepare to play the machine as he would against a human opponent, as the computer's programming was adjusted between prior matches and the Kasparov match. Conversely, if the machine's programming was left fixed it would have been easy for Kasparov to figure out play lines where the machine is weaker and play to those weaknesses - thus, a truly fair match is very difficult to arrange. IBM retired Deep Blue after the match and it has not played since. However, given that computer hardware and chess algorithms have continued to improve since 1997 it seems likely that an equivalent effort would produce a computer that was more unambiguously stronger than the best human player.

It should be noted in all such speculation that computer chess is not of great academic interest to researchers in [artificial intelligence](#). Chess-playing programs essentially explore huge numbers of potential future moves by both players and apply a relatively simple evaluation function to the positions that result. Such methods are useless for most other problems artificial intelligence researchers have tackled, and are believed to be very different from how human chess players select their moves. Minor variations to the rules would either make chess a trivially easy task for a computer to win, or conversely leave even elaborate computers easy pickings for amateur players. Therefore, the fact that the best efforts of chess masters and computer engineers are so finely balanced should probably be viewed as an amusing quirk of fate rather than the profound comment on thought that many in the past, including some of the early theorists on machine intelligence, thought it to be.

Composition chess

needs to be filled in

Variants

There are many variants of chess. A few of these include: suicide, where capturing moves are mandatory and the object is to lose all pieces, Fischer Random where the placement of the pieces on the 1st and 8th rank is randomized to disemphasize the value of opening theory, bughouse or tandemwhere two teams of two players face each other on two boards, the team players play different colors and the pieces captured by one partner can be placed on the board by the other instead of moving, advanced chess where the players are allowed to consult a computer, and Kriegspiel where each player does not know where the opponent's pieces are but can deduce them with information from a referee.

Weblinks:

- [FIDE \(International Chess Federation\)](#)
- [Official rules](#)

Dodo

Dodo (*Raphus cucullatus*). A meter-high flightless bird on [Mauritius](#). It lived on fruit and nested on the ground.

The dodo was entirely fearless of people, and this in combination with its flightlessness made it easy prey. The island was first settled by the [Portugese](#) in 1505, and they found the dodo an excellent food source, weighing up to 16.1 kilos. The adult dodos were hunted for food, but this was not the only threat. When humans arrived, they also brought with them other animals that had not existed on the island before, like pigs, rats and monkeys who plundered the dodo nests.

The last dodo was killed in 1681, and no complete specimens are preserved.

Recently, scientists discovered that a species of tree on Mauritius was dying out. There were only 13 specimens left, and all of them were about 300 years old, dating from the time when the last dodo was killed. It was discovered that the dodos ate the seeds of the tree, and only by passing through the digestive tract of the dodo did the seeds become active and start to grow. After a while, it was discovered that the same effect could be accomplished by letting [turkeys](#) eat the seeds. The tree species is saved, and it is now called [dodo tree](#).

See also

- [Extinct birds](#)

Go

Go is an ancient strategic [board game](#) that was invented in [China](#) around 2000 BC. Nowadays, it is mostly played in China (where it is called 圍棋 *wei-qi* or *wei-ch'i*), [Korea](#) (where its name is 바둑 *baduk* or *paduk*) and [Japan](#) (where the name 碁 *go*, or 囲碁 *igo*, comes from), though its popularity throughout the rest of the world has increased steadily in recent decades.

Simple rules

The rules of Go are quite simple and elegant. They can be summarised as follows:

- Two players, Black and White, sit at a board consisting of 19 horizontal and 19 vertical lines, intersecting in a grid of 361 points. Each player has a limitless number of tokens (called stones) of the appropriate colour. The board starts with all intersections unoccupied (empty).
- Play alternates between each player; Black moves first. A move consists of a play or a pass.
- A play consists of placing a new stone of the player's colour on an empty intersection of the board.
- Stones that are directly adjacent to each other along the lines of the board are connected. Connected stones of the same colour are considered a group of stones.
- A group of stones has a certain number of empty intersections adjacent to it along the lines of the board (termed liberties). If a play causes the last liberty of a group to be occupied, that group is removed from the board (captured). Groups belonging to the opponent are captured in this way before determining if the player's own groups are captured.
- A play which, after any captures are completed, would recreate a previous configuration of the whole board, is invalid and cannot be played.
- A pass allows the opponent to move again.
- When both players pass with no intervening moves, the game ends.
- After the end of the game, each player's score is the number of intersections that are either occupied by, or completely enclosed by, that player's stones. An empty intersection is completely enclosed by a player's stones only if all paths outward from the intersection along the lines of the grid meet the player's stones before they meet the opponent's stones.
- The winner is the player with the greater score.

In practice, some variation of these rules are normally used. These variations, which are fully explored below, are mere elaborations and abbreviations and do not change the character of the game.

Detailed rules

Game equipment

A Go board (goban in [Japanese](#)) is a grid with 19 horizontal and 19 vertical lines, forming 361 intersections. For beginning players or short games, smaller boards of 13x13 or 9x9 intersections are sometimes used, without otherwise changing the rules.

Playing pieces consist of two sets of stones (go-ishi), one black set and one white set. The number of stones is indefinite (the rules assume an endless supply) but 181 black stones and 180 white stones are sufficient to cover the 361 intersections of the board, so these amounts are usually found in a full set.

Since the number of stones is large, they are stored in bowls (go-ke), one for each player; this usually has a lid which, upturned before play, is used to hold captured stones.

Game play

Go is a game for two players. One player uses the black stones, the other white. The board starts empty. Black moves first (this gives a slight advantage, so the weaker player traditionally plays Black; a handicap can be used to give Black several starting moves, see below).

The players alternate making moves. Making a move consists of putting a single stone on one of the intersections (the intersections at the edges and corners of the grid are part of the board and plays there are also valid). Once played, a stone does not move, and remains at the same point unless it is captured. A player is allowed to pass instead of making a move. A player may also resign on his move, conceding victory to the opponent.

Stones of the same color that are directly adjacent (along the lines of the board) are said to be connected into a group. Stones on the board have a certain number of adjacent empty intersections, called liberties. When a stone, or a connected group of stones, has no remaining liberties, it is captured. The complete group is taken off the board, and added to the opponent's prisoner pile.

Ko

To prevent endlessly repeating positions, the rule of ko (a Japanese word for "eternity") prevents any play that would repeat the previous board position. In practice, this occurs most often when a stone has just been captured, and the stone which made the capture is left with only one remaining liberty. If recapturing that stone would recreate the same board position from the previous move, the position is called ko, and the recapturing move is illegal. The player may not recapture immediately and must play elsewhere. On a subsequent move, the board position will be different, and the stone may then be captured if it is still possible.

Suicide

If a stone is played such that it has no remaining liberties (or is part of a group with no remaining liberties) and does not gain liberties by immediately capturing an opponent's group, this is termed suicide since the stone, and any stones it was connected to, would be thus reduced to zero liberties and captured. Though it is usually a mere tactical blunder to do so, many rule sets prohibit a suicide play, making it an invalid move.

Game end

When both players have passed, the game has ended. Dead stones (those that remain on the board but cannot avoid capture) are now removed as if they were captured. Most rule sets allow disputes over whether stones cannot avoid capture to be resolved simply by continuing play until both players are agreed on the status of the groups. The Japanese rules, instead, have a long list of exceptions and precedents that are referred to in tournament play. Most players remain unaware of these complications in the Japanese rules for the vast majority of their games.

After dead stone removal, counting begins to determine which player is the winner with the greater share of the board. There are two methods of counting. In the Japanese counting method (called territory counting), each player scores the number of empty intersections he has enclosed, and subtracts the number of captures taken from him (this is done easily by placing the captures taken from a player into their empty intersections to reduce the score). In the Chinese counting method (called area counting), captures are not counted, but a player scores for every intersection that he controls -- that is, all points where he has placed a stone or that are completely surrounded by his stones.

Whichever counting method is used, the player with most points wins. In normal circumstances, the Chinese and Japanese counting methods give the same winner.

Handicaps and Komi

To equalize games between players of different skills, handicaps are used. These are considered a part of the game, and unlike in many games they do not distort the nature of the game. Players at all levels of strength employ handicaps to make the game more balanced.

Handicaps are given by having Black (which in this case is the weaker player) play 2 or more stones (traditionally up to 9 on the full 19x19 board) as his first move. (In a game with a difference of only 1 rank, Black plays first as usual but White's komi is reduced; see below.) These

initial stones must be played on the 9 marked intersections under Japanese rules; some other rules allow free placement of the initial handicap stones.

Black's initial advantage of moving first can be compensated by komi: a fixed number of points, agreed before the game, added to White's score at the end of the game. In an "even", or non-handicap game, the correct value of komi (to properly compensate for Black's advantage) is controversial, but common values are 5.5 or 6.5 -- the fractional value avoids a tied game. In a handicap game, komi is usually set to 0.5 (i.e. White wins if the game is tied). A handicap game with a handicap of 1 starts like an even game, but White receives only 0.5 komi (i.e. a White player who is stronger by one rank is handicapped only by Black's first-move advantage).

Strategy and Tactics

See [/Strategy and Tactics](#).

Nature of the game

Although the rules of Go are very simple, the game itself can be extremely complex. Go is a thinking game like [chess](#), [checkers](#), and [reversi](#), although its depth exceeds even those games. It is a highly strategic game, where decisions in one part of the board are influenced by a seemingly unrelated situation in distant parts of the board.

The game emphasises the importance and tensions of balance on multiple levels. To secure an area of the board, it is good to play moves close together; but to cover the largest area one needs to spread out. To ensure one does not fall behind, aggressive play is required; but playing too aggressively leaves weaknesses undefended that can be exploited. Playing too low (close to the edge) secures insufficient territory; yet playing too high (far from the edge) allows the opponent to invade. Many people find the game attractive for its reflection of the polarities found in life.

Computers and Go

Although attempts have been made to program [computers](#) to play Go, success in that area has been moderate at best. Even the strongest programs are no better than an average club player, and would easily be beaten by a strong player even getting a nine stone handicap. This is attributed to many qualities of the game, including the "optimising" nature of the victory condition, the virtually unlimited placement of each stone, the large board size, and the high degree of pattern-recognition involved. For this reason, many in the field of [artificial intelligence](#) consider Go to be a better measure of a computer's capacity for thought than [chess](#).

Use of computer networks to allow humans to meet, discuss games, and play one another, although generally considered inferior to face-to-face play, is becoming much more common. There are servers and software to facilitate this; see Additional Resources below for more information.

Other board games commonly compared with Go

Go appears to stand apart among games in its rules and gameplay; it is difficult to find another board game which could be considered of the same "family" as Go. Naturally, though, on learning about the game, people will attempt to compare it with other games they may already have experienced. This is a non-exhaustive list of some games that are often compared with Go.

- [Reversi](#): Marketed by one game company as "Othello", Reversi bears superficial similarity to Go, with black and white circular pieces, an undifferentiated grid for a board, simple rules, and a goal of covering more of the board than the opponent. The game play is quite unlike Go, however, and the depth of strategy in Reversi is not comparable to Go.

- [Chess](#): This game dominates Western culture as the pinnacle of strategic game play; its history in the culture stretches back many centuries. By comparison, Go has only been known to Western culture as a challenging strategic game since the 1950s. Many consider Go to be more challenging and elegant, though adherents of Chess are in no hurry to convert.

- [Shogi](#): Early Western literature often made the error of referring to Go as "Japanese Chess". The Japanese do have their own variant of Chess, called Shogi; it is far more similar to the other Chess variants than to Go. Shogi schools were founded in Japan about the same time as Go schools, but it never received as much favour as Go.

- [Xiangqi](#): This is the Chinese variant of Chess, most usually called "Chinese Chess" by Westerners. Like most Chess variants, it has great depth of strategy, but bears few similarities to Go in game play.

- [Gomoku](#), [Renju](#) and [Pente](#): Played with the same equipment as Go (a 19x19 grid, black and white stones), in these games the goal is to create five stones in a row. The rules are thus completely unrelated, and the game style is much shorter and less strategic than Go.

Traditional Go game equipment

Although one could play Go with a piece of card for a board and a bag of plastic tokens, Go players pride themselves on their game sets. The traditional Go board (called a goban in Japanese) is solid wood, about 15-20cm thick, preferably from the rare golden-coloured Kaya tree, and stands on its own attached legs. Players sit on reed mats (tatami) on the floor to play. The stones (go-ishi) come in matching solid wood pots (go-ke) and are made out of clamshell (white) and slate (black) and are extremely smooth. The natural resources of Japan have been unable to keep up with the enormous demand for the native clams and slow-growing Kaya trees; both must be of sufficient age to grow to the desired size, and they are now extremely rare at the age required, raising the price of such equipment tremendously.

In clubs and at tournaments, where large numbers of sets must be maintained (and usually purchased) by one organisation, the expensive traditional sets are not usually used. For these situations, table boards (of the same design as floor boards, but only about 2-5cm thick and without legs) are used, and the stones are made of glass rather than slate and shell. Bowls will often be plastic if cheap wooden bowls cannot be had. Plastic stones are considered inferior to glass and most players find them too unpleasant to justify the difference in price.

The dimensions of the board (traditionally the grid is 45.45cm long and 42.42cm wide, with space beyond to allow stones to be played on the edges and corners of the grid) often surprise newcomers: it is not a perfect square, but is longer than it is wide, roughly in the proportion 12:11. Two reasons are frequently given for this. One is that when the players sit at the board, the angle at which they view the board gives a foreshortening of the grid; the board is slightly longer between the players to compensate for this. Another reason is that the Japanese aesthetic finds any structure which is perfectly symmetrical to be in bad taste, and the board is not made a perfect square for this reason.

Traditional stones are made so that black stones are slightly larger in diameter than white; this is probably to compensate for the optical illusion created by contrasting colours that makes the white stones appear larger on the board than black stones. The difference is slight, and since its effect is to make the stones appear the same size on the board, it can be surprising to discover they are not.

There is even an art to placing a Go stone, held between the tips of the outstretched index and middle fingers and striking the board firmly to create a sharp click. Many consider the acoustic properties of the wood of the board to be quite important. The traditional goban will usually have its underside carved with a pyramid recessed into the board; this is thought to give a better resonance to the stone's click. A board is seen as more attractive when it is marked with slight dents from decades -- or centuries -- of stones striking the surface.

The Go world

Ranks

In countries where Go is popular, ranks are employed to indicate playing strength. The Japanese formalised the teaching and ranking of Go, and modelled the system after their existing martial arts schools.

Players who are competent are ranked starting at 1 dan, through to 9 dan which is the highest rank (in the Japanese Edo period, only one player held this rank at a time, and was called Meijin). Approaching 1 dan, a player first progresses through kyu ranks, with 1 kyu being the

rank below 1 dan, and a greater kyu ranking indicating a greater distance in strength from 1 dan. Since beginners will naturally progress through elementary concepts quickly, it is difficult to set a lower bound to the kyu ranks, but nominal starting points of 20, 25 or 30 are commonly used.

The distinction between each rank is, by definition, one handicap stone. In other words, the difference in rank between two players is theoretically equal to the number of handicap stones required for each player to have an even chance of winning. Beating this handicap consistently is the indicator that a player's strength has improved, and his rank should be adjusted upward by one stone, thus changing the number of handicap stones required.

In China, Japan and Korea, there are two distinct ranking sets, one for professional players (who receive a fee for each game they play, bonuses for winning, and fees for other related activities) and one for amateur players. Amateur ranks are only recognised up to 8 dan (before the year 2001, only amateur ranks up to 7 dan were recognised). The highly competitive qualifications for professional players have the side-effect that the two pools of players do not mix in a way that affects rankings; thus, the rankings for professional and amateur players have diverged to the point where amateurs at a given rank are actually weaker than the equivalent professional rank.

Similarly, other player pools that do not regularly mix (such as different countries, or online versus real-life player groups) often result in divergent playing strengths for the same rank level.

Top players

Although historically the strongest players in the world came from [Japan](#), players from [China](#) in the 1980s and [South Korea](#) in the 1990s have reached the same or even a higher level. Nowadays, top players from the three countries are approximately of the same strength. All three have professional competitions where there is sometimes a high amount of prize money.

Players from other countries have traditionally been much weaker, except for some players who have taken up professional courses in one of the Asian countries. This is attributable to the fact that details of the game have been unknown outside of Asia for most of the game's history. A German scientist, Otto Korschelt, is credited with the first systematic description of the game in a Western language in 1880 AD; it was not until the 1950s that Western players would take up the game as more than a passing interest.

History

The game is close to 4000 years old and, except for changes in the board size, has essentially kept the same rules since that time, which quite likely makes it the oldest game. Invented in China, it reached Japan in the [eighth century AD](#), where at first it was only played at the imperial court, and later by monks. At the beginning of the [13th century](#), the game was played in the general public in Japan. Early in the [17th century](#), the then best player, Honinbo Sansa, was made head of a newly founded Go academy, which developed the level of playing greatly, and introduced the system of ranking players. The academy was discontinued in 1868. In honor of Honinbo Sansa, the Japanese Go champions are still called "Honinbo".

Additional resources

- Go can be played on the internet against opponents from around the world on numerous [Go servers](#).
- [Sensei's library](#) is a wiki devoted entirely to the game of go - it even has special markup for displaying go patterns.
- The Usenet newsgroup [rec.games.go](#) has its own FAQ document, [The rec.games.go FAQ](#).
- The popular [SGF file format](#) is used to exchange Go lessons and recorded games. Several free reading and authoring programs are listed at <http://gobase.org/sgfeditors.html>.

History of computing

Computing history overview

This narrative will present the major developments and try to put them into perspective. For a detailed timeline of events in the history of computing, see [Computing timeline](#).

Earliest Devices

Humanity has used devices to aid in computation for millennia; an example is the [abacus](#). The first machines that could arrive at the answer to an arithmetical question more or less autonomously started to appear in the 1600's, limited to addition and subtraction at first, but later also able to perform multiplications. These devices used techniques such as cogs and gears first developed for clocks. The [difference engines](#) of the 1800s could carry out a long sequence of such calculations in order to construct mathematical tables, but were not widely used.

One of the defining features of a computer is programmability, which is the ability to execute a stored sequence of instructions. In 1801, [Joseph-Marie Jacquard](#) developed a loom in which the pattern being woven was controlled by [punch cards](#). The series of cards could be changed without changing the mechanical design of the loom. This was a landmark point in programmability.

In 1833 [Babbage](#) described his [analytical engine](#). It was the plan of a general purpose programmable mechanical computer, employing punch cards for input and a steam engine for power. While the plans were correct, lack of precision of the mechanical parts at the time made it impossible to build.

The United States Census of 1890 employed a punch card design devised by [Herman Hollerith](#) who would later go on to found [IBM](#).

In the [twentieth century](#), electricity started to be used for calculating machines. The well-known mechanical calculators were being outfitted with electrical motors. Before [World War II](#), mechanical and electrical [analog computers](#) were in wide use, and many thought they were the future of computing. Analog computers use continuously varying amounts of physical quantities, such as voltages or currents, or speeds of rotation of shafts, to represent the quantities being computed upon. Unlike modern digital computers, they are not very flexible, and need to be reprogrammed or reconfigured manually to switch them from working on one problem to another. Analog computers had the advantage over early digital computers that they could be used to solve more complex problems. But as digital computers have gotten much faster, they have almost entirely displaced analog computers.

First Generation

The era of modern computing began with a flurry of development during the years of [World War II](#), as electronic circuits, [vacuum tubes](#), [capacitors](#), and [relays](#) replaced mechanical equivalents and digital calculations replaced analog calculations. The computers designed and constructed then were 'first generation' computers. First generation computers were normally based around wired circuits containing relays or vacuum valves (tubes), and used punched cards or punched paper tape for input and as the main (non-volatile) storage medium. Temporary, or working storage, was provided by acoustic delay lines (which use the propagation time of sound in a medium such as wire to store data) or Williams tubes (which use the ability of a television picture tube to store and retrieve data). Around 1954, magnetic core memory rapidly displaced most other forms of storage, and was dominant through the mid-1970s.

The time saw numerous electromechanical calculating devices of various capabilities which had a limited impact on later designs. In 1938 [Konrad Zuse](#) started construction of the Z-series, electromechanical calculators featuring memory and limited programmability. Zuse worked for the German [Wehrmacht](#) which used his proto-computers for the production of guided missiles. The Z-series pioneered many advances, such as the use of [binary arithmetic](#) and [floating point numbers](#). In 1940, the Complex Number Calculator, a calculator for complex arithmetic based on relays, was completed. It was the first machine ever used remotely over a phone line. In 1941 [John Vincent Atanasoff](#) and [Clifford E. Berry](#) of Iowa State University developed the [Atanasoff Berry Computer](#) (ABC), a special purpose computer for solving

systems of linear equations, and which employed capacitors fixed in a mechanically rotating drum, for memory.

The work of the British mathematician Alan Turing was a major influence on the design of the modern computer. During World War II, he was a major participant in the British efforts at Bletchley Park to break German encryption, which led to the development of Colossus in 1943, an electronic-tube special purpose computer with a paper-tape input featuring limited programmability. All told, ten such machines were built, but details of their existence, design, and use were kept secret well into the 1970s.

More influential on the development of modern computers, however, was Turing's earlier theoretical work, namely his 1936 paper which described the Turing machine, a purely theoretical device invented to formalize the notion of algorithm. Modern computers are Turing-complete (analogous in capability to a universal Turing machine), but for their finite amount of memory. The analytical engine was the first design of a Turing-complete machine, Zuse's Z3 was the first Turing-complete working machine (but this was unbeknownst to Zuse and proved only in 1998 after his death) and the electronic ENIAC was the first working Turing-complete computer designed and used as such.

The Harvard Mark I (officially, the Automatic Sequence Controlled Calculator) was a general purpose electro-mechanical computer built by IBM engineers under the direction of Harvard mathematician Howard Aiken. Its design was influenced by the analytical engine; it used storage wheels and rotary switches in addition to electromagnetic relays, was programmable by punched paper tape, and contained several calculators working in parallel. Later models contained several paper tape readers and the machine could switch between readers based on a condition; this does not quite make the machine Turing-complete. Development began in 1939 at IBM's Endicott laboratories; the Mark I was moved to Harvard University to begin operation in May 1944.

The US-built ENIAC (Electronic Numerical Integrator and Computer), the first large-scale general-purpose electronic computer, validated the use of electronics for large-scale computing. This was crucial for the development of modern computing, initially because of the enormous speed advantage and ultimately because of the potential for miniaturization. Built by John Mauchly and J. Presper Eckert, it was 1,000 times faster than its contemporaries.

ENIAC weighed 30 tons, contained 18,000 electronic valves, and consumed around 25KW of electrical power. Its development and construction lasted from 1941 to full operation at the end of 1945. When its design was proposed, many researchers believed that the thousands of delicate valves would burn out so often that the ENIAC would be useless. It was, however, capable of an amazing 100,000 calculations a second for hours at a time between valve failures. It was programmable, not only by rewiring as originally designed, but later also with fixed wiring executing stored programs set in function table memory using a scheme suggested by John von Neumann.

By the time the ENIAC was successfully operational, the plans for the EDVAC were already in place. Insights from experience with ENIAC led directly to the EDVAC design led by von Neumann, which had unrivalled influence in the initial stage of the computer revolution.

The essentials of the EDVAC design have come to be known as the von Neumann architecture: programs are stored in memory along with the data. Unlike the ENIAC, which used parallel processing, it used a single processing unit, which permitted the subsequent advances in reliability and miniaturization that epitomize the computing revolution. The actual EDVAC project was never completed, but by the end of the 1940's computers based on the EDVAC model were being built around the world. The EDVAC was the "Eve" from which nearly all current computers derive their architecture.

The first working von Neumann machine was the Manchester "Baby" in 1948; it was followed in 1949 by the Manchester Mark I computer which functioned as a complete system using the Williams tube for memory. This University machine became the prototype for Ferranti Corp.'s first computer.

In 1951 The UNIVAC I delivered to the U.S. Census Bureau was the first commercial computer to attract widespread public attention. Although manufactured by Remington Rand, the machine often was mistakenly referred to as the "IBM UNIVAC." Remington Rand eventually sold 46 machines at more than \$1 million each.

Second Generation

The next major step in the history of computing was the invention of the transistor in 1947. This replaced the inefficient valves with a much smaller and more reliable component. Transistorised computers are normally referred to as 'Second Generation' and dominated the late 1950s and early 1960s. Despite using transistors and printed circuits these computers were still bulky and primarily the domain of universities, governments, and large corporations.

In 1955, Maurice Wilkes invented microprogramming, now almost universally used to make the design of a CPU's control unit into a type of programming.

The first high level general purpose programming language, FORTRAN, was also being developed around this time.

In 1960 IBM shipped the transistor-based IBM 1401 series of mainframe, which used punch cards. It proved a popular general purpose computer and 12,000 were shipped, making it the most successful machine up to its time. It used a magnetic core memory. Many aspects of its design were based on the desire to replace punched card machines which were in wide use from the 1920s through the early 70s.

In 1964 IBM announced the 360 series, which was the first family of computers that could run the same software at different combinations of speed, capacity and price. It also pioneered the commercial use of microprograms, and an extended instruction set designed for processing many types of data, not just arithmetic. In addition, it unified IBM's product line, which prior to that time had included both a "commercial" product line and a separate "scientific" line. The software provided with System/360 also included major advances, including commercially available multi-programming, new programming languages, and independence of programs from input/output devices. Over 14,000 System/360 systems were shipped by 1968.

Third Generation and Beyond

The explosion in the use of computers began with 'Third Generation' computers. These relied on Jack St. Claire Kilby's invention - the integrated circuit or microchip. The first integrated circuit was produced in September 1958 but computers using them didn't begin to appear until 1963. While large 'mainframes' such as the IBM System/360 increased storage and processing capabilities further, the integrated circuit allowed the development of Minicomputers that began to bring computing into many smaller businesses.

The minicomputer was a significant innovation in the 1960s and 1970s. It brought computing power to more people, not only through more convenient physical size but also through broadening the computer vendor field. Digital Equipment Corporation became the number two computer company behind IBM with their PDP and VAX computer systems. Smaller, affordable hardware also brought about the development of new operating systems like Unix.

Large scale integration of circuits led to the development of very small processing units, an early example of this is the processor used for analysing flight data in the US Navy's F14A 'TomCat' fighter jet. This processor was developed by Steve Geller, Ray Holt and a team from AiResearch and American Microsystems.

In 1966 Hewlett-Packard entered the general purpose computer business with its HP-2115 for computation, offering a computational power formerly found only in much larger computers. It supported a wide variety of languages, among them BASIC, ALGOL, and FORTRAN.

In 1969 Data General shipped a total of 50,000 Novas at \$8000 each. The Nova was one of the first 16-bit minicomputers and led the way toward word lengths that were multiples of the 8-bit byte. It was first to employ medium-scale integration (MSI) circuits from Fairchild Semiconductor, with subsequent models using large-scale integrated (LSI) circuits. Also notable was that the entire central processor was contained on one 15-inch printed circuit board.

In 1973 the TV Typewriter, designed by Don Lancaster, provided the first display of alphanumeric information on an ordinary television set. It used \$120 worth of electronics components, as outlined in the September 1973 issue of Radio Electronics. The original design included two

memory boards and could generate and store 512 characters as 16 lines of 32 characters. A 90-minute cassette tape provided supplementary storage for about 100 pages of text. Interestingly enough his design used a microprocessor, minimalistic hardware and some software to generate the timing of the various signals needed to create the TV signal. [Steve Sinclair](#) later used the same approach in his legendary Sinclair ZX80.

On November 15th 1971 Intel released the world's first commercial microprocessor, the 4004. Fourth generation computers developed, using a microprocessor to locate much of the computer's processing abilities on a single (small) chip. Coupled with one of Intel's other products - the RAM chip, based on an invention by Bob Dennard of IBM, (Kilobits of memory on a single chip) - the microprocessor allowed fourth generation computers to be even smaller and faster than ever before. The 4004 was only capable of 60,000 instructions per second, but later processors (such as the 8086 upon which all of Intel's processors for the IBM PC and compatibles is based) brought ever increasing speed and power to the computers.

The PC Era

You can't talk about computer history without mentioning the Altair. The Altair was on the cover of Popular Electronics for January, 1975. It was the world's first mass-produced personal computer kit, as well as the first computer to use an Intel 8080 processor. It was a huge success and 10,000 Altairs were shipped. The Altair also inspired the software development efforts of [Bill Gates](#) and [Paul Allen](#), who developed a full-featured Basic interpreter for the machine.

Supercomputers of the era were immensely powerful. In 1976 the [Cray-1](#) was invented by [Seymour Cray](#), who left Control Data in 1972 to form his own company. This machine was known as much for its horseshoe-shaped design -- an effort to speed processing by shortening circuit paths -- as it was for being the first super to make vector processing practical. Vector processing, which uses a single instruction to perform the same operation on many numbers, has been a fundamental supercomputer processing style ever since. The Cray-1 could calculate 150 million floating point operations per second. 85 were shipped at a cost of \$5 million each.

The Intel 8080 microprocessor chip (and a follow-on clone, the [Zilog Z80](#)) led to the first wave of small business computers in the late 1970s. Many of them used the S-100 bus and most ran the [CP/M](#) operating system from [Digital Research](#), founded by [Gary Kildall](#). CP/M was the first popular microcomputer operating system to be used by many different hardware vendors, and many ground-breaking software packages were written for it, such as [WordStar](#) and [dBase](#). The commands in CP/M were patterned after the operating systems from [Digital Equipment Corporation](#) like [RSTS](#), and in turn CP/M was copied down to the file and memory structures in the later creation of Microsoft's MS-DOS.

At the same time, hobbyists were interested in something the average person could afford. [Steve Wozniak](#) designed the Apple I, a single-board computer. With specifications in hand and an order for 100 machines at \$500 each from the Byte Shop, he and [Steve Jobs](#) got their start in business. In a photograph of the Apple I board, the upper two rows are a video terminal and the lower two rows are the computer. The 6502 microprocessor in the white package sits on the lower right. About 200 of the machines sold before the company announced the Apple II as a complete computer. The [Apple II](#) was one of three personal computers launched in 1977. Despite its higher price, it quickly pulled away from the [TRS-80](#) and the Commodore Pet to lead the pack in the late 70s and to become the symbol of the personal computing phenomenon.

Unlike the TRS-80, the Apple II featured high quality and a number of technical differences. It had an open architecture, used color graphics, and most importantly, had an elegantly designed interface to a floppy disk drive, something only mainframes and minis could use for storage until then.

Another key to success was the software: the Apple II was chosen by entrepreneurs [Daniel Bricklin](#) and Bob Frankston to be the desktop platform for the first "killer app" of the business world -- the [VisiCalc](#) spreadsheet program. That created a phenomenal business market for the Apple II; and the corporate presence attracted many software and hardware developers to the platform.

The rise of [Apple Computer](#) is one of America's great success stories. Based on the business and technical savvy of [Steve Jobs](#) and Steve Wozniak, and the marketing expertise of Mike Markkula, Apple dominated the personal computer industry between 1977 and 1983.

More than 2 million were shipped at a price of \$970 for the 4k model.

The Commodore PET (Personal Electronic Transactor) -- the first of several personal computers released in 1977 -- came fully assembled and was straightforward to operate, with either 4 or 8 kilobytes of memory, two built-in cassette drives, and a membrane "chiclet" keyboard.

In 1981 IBM decided to enter the PC market after seeing the success of the Apple II, with the IBM PC. It was also based on an open architecture which allowed third party cards and peripherals to be used with it. It used the Intel 8088 CPU running at 4.77 MHz, containing 5000 transistors. It was able to accommodate up to 640k of RAM, and used the new [MS-DOS](#) operating system from [Microsoft](#).

About this time, "clone" machines started appearing on the market; these were off-brand machines designed to run the same software as the popular ones. Notable were the Franklin 1000 Apple II-compatible and the first IBM PC-compatibles from [Compaq](#) and others. Legal battles established the legitimacy of the machines, and the lower prices made them popular. Some introduced new features that the popular brands didn't have--the Franklin, for example, had lowercase display that the Apple II lacked, and Compaq's first machines were portable (or "luggable" in the terminology later developed to distinguish their suitcase-sized machines from laptops).

In 1982 the 80286 Intel CPU was released, and IBM released the IBM PC/AT based on it. This chip addressed up to 16Mb of RAM, but the MS-DOS operating system at the time was not able to take full advantage of this capability. Bill Gates was quoted as saying something like "Why would anyone want more than 640k?" [Lotus Development Corporation](#) and others created competing and incompatible standards for addressing extra memory for software such as its [Lotus 123](#) spreadsheet, and for a time this created much confusion in the software business.

In 1983 Apple introduced its Lisa. The first personal computer with a graphical user interface, its development was central in the move to such systems for personal computers. The Lisa ran on a Motorola 68000 microprocessor and came equipped with 1 megabyte of RAM, a 12-inch black-and-white monitor, dual 5 1/4-inch floppy disk drives and a 5 megabyte Profile hard drive. The Xerox Star -- which included a system called Smalltalk that involved a mouse, windows, and pop-up menus -- inspired the Lisa's designers. However, the Lisa's slow operating speed and high price (\$10,000) led to its ultimate failure.

Apple Computer launched the [Macintosh](#), the first successful mouse-driven computer with a graphic user interface, with a single \$1.5 million commercial during the 1984 Super Bowl. Based on the Motorola 68000 microprocessor, the Macintosh included many of the Lisa's features at a much more affordable price: \$2,500.

Applications that came with the Macintosh included [MacPaint](#), which made use of the mouse, and [MacWrite](#), which demonstrated WYSIWYG (What You See Is What You Get) word processing.

Another popular personal computer to be connected to a TV was released by Commodore in 1984: the VIC-20. It had 2.5k of usable memory and was cheaper than Apple's offerings. Magazines became available which contained the code for various utilities and games. It was followed in 1986 by the more powerful [C64](#).

Although processing power and storage capacities have increased beyond all recognition since the 1970s the underlying technology of LSI (large scale integration) or VLSI (very large scale integration) microchips has remained basically the same, so it is widely regarded that most of today's computers still belong to the fourth generation.

History of the Internet

History of Windowing Systems

Computing timeline

Resources:

134 Wikipedia (2001); History of computing

- [1] Stephen White's excellent Computer history site; the above article is a modified version of his work, used with [/Permission](#).
- [2] Yahoo Computers and History
- [3] Vintage computer collection
- [4] IEEE computer history timeline
- [5] The story of the Manchester Mark I computer
- [6] Links to all things Commodore

HomePage

Welcome to [Wikipedia](#), a collaborative project to produce a complete encyclopedia from scratch. We started in January 2001 and already have over 19,000 articles. We want to make over 100,000, so let's get to work--anyone can edit any article--copyedit, expand an article, write a little, write a lot. See the [Wikipedia FAQ](#) for information on how to edit pages and other questions.

The content of Wikipedia is covered by the [GNU Free Documentation License](#), which means that it is free and will remain so forever. See [open content](#) and [free content](#) for background.

Current Events and Breaking News

Encyclopedia articles about topics behind the news.

[2001 U.S. Attack on Afghanistan](#) - [More current events](#)

Philosophy, Mathematics, and Natural Science

[Astronomy and Astrophysics](#) - [Biology](#) - [Chemistry](#) - [Earth Sciences](#) - [Mathematics](#) - [Philosophy](#) - [Physics](#) - [Statistics](#)

Social Sciences

[Anthropology](#) - [Archaeology](#) - [Economics](#) - [Geography](#) - [History](#) - [History of Science and Technology](#) - [Language](#) - [Linguistics](#) - [Parapsychology](#) - [Political Science](#) - [Psychology](#) - [Sociology](#)

Applied Arts and Sciences

[Agriculture](#) - [Architecture](#) - [Business and Industry](#) - [Communication](#) - [Computer Science](#) - [Education](#) - [Engineering](#) - [Family and Consumer Science](#) - [Health Sciences](#) - [Law](#) - [Library and Information Science](#) - [Public Affairs](#) - [Technology](#) - [Transport](#)

Culture

[Classics](#) - [Cooking](#) - [Critical](#)

[Theory](#) - [Dance](#) - [Entertainment](#) - [Film](#) - [Games](#) - [Hobbies](#) - [Literature](#) - [Music](#) - [Opera](#) - [Painting](#) - [Recreation](#) - [Religion](#) - [Sculpture](#) - [Sports](#) - [Theater](#) - [Tourism](#) - [Visual Arts and Design](#)

Other Category Schemes

[About Wikipedia category schemes](#) - [Complete list of encyclopedia topics](#) - [Library of Congress catalog scheme](#) - [Dewey Decimal System](#) - [Wikipedia arranged by topic](#) - [Historical timeline](#) - [Historical anniversaries](#) - [Reference tables](#) - [Biographical Listing](#) - [Current events](#)

Wikipedias in other languages

[About the non-English Wikipedias](#) - [Arabic \(Araby\)](#) - [Catalan \(Català\)](#) - [Chinese \(Hanyu\)](#) - [Danish \(Dansk\)](#) - [Dutch \(Nederlands\)](#) - [German \(Deutsch\)](#) - [Esperanto](#) - [French \(Français\)](#) - [Hebrew \(Ivrit\)](#) - [Hungarian \(Magyar\)](#) - [Italian \(Italiano\)](#) - [Japanese \(Nihongo\)](#) - [Polish \(Polska\)](#) - [Portuguese \(Português\)](#) - [Russian \(Russkiy\)](#) - [Simplified English](#) - [Spanish \(Castellano\)](#) - [Swedish \(Svenska\)](#)

Wikipedia

About the project: [Announcements](#) - [How to edit a page](#) - [FAQ](#) - [Policy](#) - [Feature requests](#) - [Bug reports](#) - [Mailing list](#) - [Wikipedia and Nupedia](#) - [Wikipedians](#) - [Wikipedia Chat](#)

Article pointers: [Article news](#) - [New topics](#) - [Brilliant prose](#) - [Receive articles daily by e-mail](#) - [Go to a random page](#) - [Index of all pages](#)

Content requests: [Requested articles](#) - [Help desk](#)

Useful resources for us: [Wikipedia utilities](#) - [Tarballs of Wikipedia data](#) - [Public domain resources](#) - [Commentary](#), which is being transferred to [meta.wikipedia.com](#) - [SandBox](#)

Selected press coverage: [The New York Times -- December 9, 2001](#) [The New York Times -- September 20, 2001](#) - MIT's [Technology Review](#) (and [a letter](#))

Links: [Friends of Wikipedia](#)

Today is Thursday, [December 20, 2001](#), servertime (U.S. Pacific Time)

[/Talk](#)

Note: Unless you have the administrator password, you cannot currently edit this page. While this is unfortunate, it has turned out to be necessary to prevent vandalism of this page, which has occurred on several occasions.

Internet humor/Classified ads

This collection is actually topical. Note especially the final ad in the list.

Actually Taken From Classified Ads In Newspapers:

1 MAN, 7 WOMAN HOT TUB -- \$850/offer

FREE YORKSHIRE TERRIER.

8 YEARS OLD. HATEFUL LITTLE DOG.

FREE PUPPIES:

1/2 COCKER SPANIEL

1/2 SNEAKY NEIGHBOR'S DOG

FREE PUPPIES... PART GERMAN SHEPHERD

PART STUPID DOG

GERMAN SHEPHERD 85 lbs.

NEUTERED. SPEAKS GERMAN. FREE.

FOUND: DIRTY WHITE DOG.

LOOKS LIKE A RAT...

BEEN OUT AWHILE.

BETTER BE REWARD.

SNOW BLOWER FOR SALE...

ONLY USED ON SNOWY DAYS.

TICKLE ME ELMO, STILL IN BOX, COMES

WITH ITS OWN 1988 MUSTANG, 5L, AUTO,

EXCELLENT CONDITION \$6800

COWS, CALVES NEVER BRED...

ALSO 1 GAY BULL FOR SALE.

NORDIC TRACK \$300

HARDLY USED, CALL CHUBBY

BILL'S SEPTIC CLEANING

"WE HAUL AMERICAN MADE PRODUCTS"

SHAKESPEARE'S PIZZA - FREE CHOPSTICKS

HUMMELS - LARGEST SELECTION EVER "IF IT'S IN STOCK, WE HAVE IT!"

HARRISBURG POSTAL EMPLOYEES GUN CLUB

GEORGIA PEACHES

CALIFORNIA GROWN - 89 cents lb.

NICE PARACHUTE:

NEVER OPENED - USED ONCE

TIRED OF WORKING FOR ONLY \$9.75 PER HOUR?

WE OFFER PROFIT SHARING AND FLEXIBLE HOURS. STARTING

PAY: \$7 -- \$9 PER HOUR.

EXERCISE EQUIPMENT:

QUEEN SIZE MATTRESS & BOX SPRINGS - \$175.

OUR SOFA SEATS THE WHOLE MOB AND IT'S MADE OF 100%

ITALIAN LEATHER.

JOINING NUDIST COLONY!

MUST SELL WASHER & DRYER \$300.

ALZHEIMER'S CENTER PREPARES

FOR AN AFFAIR TO REMEMBER

135 Wikipedia (2001); Internet humor/Classified ads

Mars/Planet

Mars is the fourth planet in the solar system, named for the Roman god of war (the counterpart of the Greek Ares), on account of its red color. Mars has always fascinated people. Its red, fiery appearance was mysterious and intriguing. Mars has only a quarter the surface area of Earth and only 1/10th the mass (though because it lacks oceans the area of Mars' accessible dry land is approximately equal to that of the Earth's dry land). Mars has two small moons, Phobos and Deimos, both small and oddly shaped, possibly captured asteroids. Mars has polar ice caps that contain frozen water and carbon dioxide. An extinct volcano, Olympus Mons, is, at 25 km, the tallest mountain in the solar system. Mars' atmosphere is very thin, the surface air pressure is only 7.5 millibars compared to an average 1013 millibars on Earth. The atmosphere on Mars is 95% carbon dioxide, 3% nitrogen, 1.6% argon, with only a trace of oxygen and water.

Mars has an important place in human imagination due to the old belief that life existed on Mars. This was supposed because of observations of linear features on the surface that appeared artificial and seasonal changes in the brightness of some areas that were thought to be caused by vegetation growth. This gave rise to many stories concerning Martians. The linear features are now known to be non-existent or in some cases, ancient dry watercourses. The color changes have been ascribed to dust storms. Recently analysis of meteorites thought to have come from Mars show some features that may be fossils of single celled organisms.

Mars Facts:

- equatorial diameter: 4,212.28 miles (6,794 kilometers)
- mass: 6.4191×10²³ kg (0.11 of the Earth)
- mean relative density: 3.95
- surface gravity: 0.38
- surface area relative to Earth: 0.28 (144 million km²)
- farthest distance from the Sun: 154,900,000 miles (249,200,000 kilometers)
- closest approach to earth approx.: 48,700,000 miles (78,390,000 kilometers)
- orbital period: 687 earth days
- rotational period: 24hrs. 37mins.
- low temperature: -305 F (-187 C)
- satellites : 2, Phobos (from Greek Fear) and Deimos (from Greek Panic)

Mars's natural satellites

- Phobos
 - Orbital radius: 9378 km (note: measured from the center of Mars)
 - Diameter: 22.2 km (27 x 21.6 x 18.8)
 - Mass: 1.08×10¹⁶kg
 - Orbital period: 0.31910 days (7.66 hours)
 - Rotational period: 0.31910 days (7.66 hours)
 - Density: 2.0 g/cm³
 - Orbital inclination: 1.0°
- Deimos
 - Orbital radius: 23,400 km
 - Mass: 2×10¹⁵ kg
 - Rotational period: 30.35 hours
 - Orbital period: 30.35 hours
 - Dimensions: 10 km X 12 km X 16 km

Both Phobos and Deimos are tidally locked with Mars, always pointing the same face towards it. Since Phobos orbits around Mars faster than the planet itself rotates, tidal forces are slowly but steadily decreasing its orbital radius. At some point in the future Phobos will impact on Mars' surface. Deimos, on the other hand, is far enough away that its orbit is being slowly boosted instead.

The history of Mars exploration is riddled with failures, disappointments, and gross incompetence. The quest for more information about the Red Planet still draws the attention of some of the best scientific minds available.

Two Soviet flyby probes were launched towards Mars in October 1960 but failed to reach Earth orbit. In 1962, three more Soviet probes failed -- two remaining in Earth orbit and one losing communication with Earth en route to Mars. In 1964, there was another failed attempt to reach Mars.

Between 1962 and 1973, NASA's Jet Propulsion Laboratory designed and built 10 spacecraft named Mariner to explore the inner solar system. These spacecraft were designed to visit the planets Venus, Mars and Mercury for the first time. They would then return to Mars for additional close observations. The Mariners, relatively small robotic explorers, were launched on Atlas rockets. Each weighed less than half a ton.

Mariner 3 and Mariner 4 were identical spacecraft designed to carry out the first flybys of Mars. Mariner 3 was launched on November 5, 1964, but the shroud encasing the spacecraft atop its rocket failed to open properly. Mariner 3 failed to reach Mars. Three weeks later, on November 28, 1964, Mariner 4 was launched successfully on an eight-month voyage to the red planet.

Mariner 4 flew past Mars on July 14, 1965, providing the first close-up photographs of another planet. The pictures, played back from a small tape recorder over a long period, showed lunar-type impact craters. Some of them seemed touched with frost in the chill Martian evening.

In the 1970s the Viking probes orbited and landed on Mars, returning the first color pictures and extensive new scientific information. The Soviet probes of the Mars program attempted a number of landings several years before Viking, but were not nearly as successful.

Next came Mars Global Surveyor. This mission was the first successful one to the red planet in two decades when it launched November 7, 1996, and entered orbit on September 12, 1997. After a year and a half trimming its orbit from a looping ellipse to a circular track around the planet, the spacecraft began its primary mapping mission in March 1999. It has observed the planet from a low-altitude, nearly polar orbit over the course of one complete Martian year, the equivalent of nearly two Earth years. Mars Global Surveyor recently completed its

primary mission on [January 31, 2001](#), and is now in an extended mission phase.

The mission has studied the entire Martian surface, atmosphere, and interior, and has returned more data about the red planet than all other Mars missions combined. This valuable data is archived at <http://wufs.wustl.edu/missions/mgs/mola/>.

Among key science findings so far, Global Surveyor has taken pictures of gullies and debris flow features that suggest there may be current sources of liquid water, similar to an aquifer, at or near the surface of the planet. Magnetometer readings show that the planet's magnetic field is not globally generated in the planet's core, but is localized in particular areas of the crust. New temperature data and closeup images of the Martian moon Phobos show its surface is composed of powdery material at least 1 meter (3 feet) thick, caused by millions of years of meteoroid impacts. Data from the spacecraft's laser altimeter have given scientists their first 3-D views of Mars' north polar ice cap.

Several other recent probes from the [United States](#) and [Russia](#) have failed upon arrival at Mars.

The [International Astronomical Union's Working Group for Planetary System Nomenclature](#) is responsible for naming Martian surface features.

Mars appears to be the best candidate today for terraforming and human colonization.

See also:

- Planet
- Mars in fiction

Solar system:
[Sun](#) - [Mercury](#) - [Venus](#) - [Earth](#) - [Mars](#) - [Asteroids](#) - [Jupiter](#) - [Saturn](#) - [Uranus](#) - [Neptune](#) - [Pluto](#) - [Comets](#)

Pi

The number pi (symbolized with the greek letter "π"), also called Archimedes' Constant, expresses the ratio of a circle's circumference to its diameter in Euclidean geometry. Alternatively, one can define π as the area of a circle of radius 1, or as the smallest positive number x for which $\sin(x) = 0$. The numerical value of π is approximately

$\pi = 3.141\ 592\ 653\ 589\ 793\ 238\ 462\ 643\ 383\ \dots$

Formulas from Euclidean geometry involving π

Circumference of circle of radius r: $C = 2\ \pi\ r$

Area of circle of radius r: $A = \pi\ r^2$

Volume of sphere of radius r: $V = (4/3)\ \pi\ r^3$

Surface area of sphere of radius r: $A = 4\ \pi\ r^2$

Angles: 180 degrees = π radians

Formulas from analysis involving π

$1/12 + 1/22 + 1/32 + 1/42 + \dots = \pi^2 / 6$ (Euler)

$1/1 - 1/3 + 1/5 - 1/7 + 1/9 - \dots = \pi / 4$ (Leibniz' formula)

$2/1 * 2/3 * 4/3 * 4/5 * 6/5 * 6/7 * 8/7 * 8/9 * \dots = \pi / 2$ (Wallis product)

$\int_{-\infty}^{\infty} e^{-x^2} dx = \pi^{1/2}$

$n! \sim (2\ \pi\ n)^{1/2} (n/e)^n$ (Stirling's formula)

$e\pi i + 1 = 0$ ("The most remarkable formula in the world")

Formulas from number theory involving π

The probability that two randomly chosen integers are relatively prime is $6/\pi^2$.

Formulas from physics involving π

$\Delta x\ \Delta p \geq h / (4\pi)$ (Heisenberg's uncertainty principle)

$R_{ik} - 1/2\ g_{ik}\ R + \Lambda\ g_{ik} = 8\ \pi\ G/c^4\ T_{ik}$ (Einstein's field equation of general relativity)

Irrationality, Transcendence & Squaring the Circle:

The number π is not a rational number. That is, you cannot write it as the ratio of two natural numbers. This was proved in 1761 by Johann Heinrich Lambert. In fact, the number is transcendental, as was proved by Lindemann in 1882. This means that there is no polynomial with integer (or rational) coefficients of which π is a root. As a consequence, it is impossible to express π using only a finite number of integers, fractions and their roots. This result establishes the impossibility of squaring the circle: it is impossible to construct, using ruler and compass alone, a square whose area is equal to the area of a given circle. The reason is that the coordinates of all points that can be constructed with ruler and compass are special algebraic numbers.

Approximations

So there are no nice closed expressions for π. Therefore we have to use approximations to the number. These approximations were once useful to the applied sciences; the more recent approximations have so many digits that they are no longer of any practical use, except for testing new supercomputers.

For example Ludolph van Ceulen (c1600) computed the first 35 decimals. He was so proud of this accomplishment that he had them inscribed on his tomb stone.

None of the formulas given above can serve as an efficient way of approximating π. For fast calculations, one may use formulas like Machin's:

$4\ \arctan(1/5) - \arctan(1/239) = \pi/4$

together with the Taylor series expansion of the function $\arctan(x)$. This formula is most easily verified using polar coordinates of complex numbers, starting with

$(5+i)^4 \cdot (-239 + i) = -114244 - 114244\ i$.

The first one million digits of π and $1/\pi$ are available from Project Gutenberg. The current record (August 2001) stands at 206,000,000,000 digits, which were computed in September 1999 using the Gauss-Legendre algorithm and Borwein's algorithm.

In 1996 David H. Bailey, together with Peter Borwein and Simon Plouffe, discovered a new formula for π:

<http://www.neresc.gov/~dhbailey/dhb-form.gif>

This formula permits one to easily compute the n-th binary or hexadecimal digit of π, without having to compute the first n-1 digits. <http://www.neresc.gov/~dhbailey/> is Bailey's website and contains the derivation as well as implementations in various programming languages.

Open questions

The most pressing open question about π is whether it is normal, i.e. whether any digit block occurs in the expansion of π just as often as one would statistically expect if the digits had been produced completely randomly. This should be true in any base, not just in base 10.

Bailey and Crandall showed in 2000 that the existence of the above mentioned Bailey-Borwein-Plouffe formula and similar formulas imply that the normality in base 2 of π and various other constants can be reduced to a plausible conjecture of chaos theory. See Bailey's above mentioned web site for details.

Applications

Pi plays an important role in various parts of mathematics, not only geometry.

PiPhilology

There is an entire field of humorous yet serious study that involves the use of mnemonic techniques to remember the digits of π , which is known as Piphilology. This is obviously a play on Pi itself and the linguistic field of philology.

The most famous example of a mnemonic for π is from Isaac Asimov:

How I want a drink, alcoholic of course, after the heavy lectures involving quantum mechanics!

In this example, the number of letters in each word represents successive digits of π : 3.14159265358979. There are piphilologists who have written poems which encode over 100 digits.

See also:

- Pi the movie
- Geometry
- Number theory
- Calculus
- Trigonometric function

External links

- J J O'Connor and E F Robertson: A history of Pi. Mac Tutor project, http://www-history.mcs.st-andrews.ac.uk/history/HistTopics/Pi_through_the_ages.html
- Andreas P. Hatzipolakis: PiPhilology, <http://www.cilea.it/~bottoni/www-cilea/F90/piph.htm>. A site with hundreds of examples of Pi mnemonics.

Prime number

A prime number, or prime for short, is a natural number larger than 1 that has as its only positive divisors (factors) 1 and itself. The first 10 prime numbers are

2, 3, 5, 7, 11, 13, 17, 19, 23, 29

If a number greater than one is not a prime number then it is called a composite number. Integers are considered to be prime if they are either a prime natural number or the negative of one.

Representing natural numbers as products of primes

An important result is the fundamental theorem of arithmetic, which states that every natural number can be written as a product of primes, and in essentially only one way. Primes are thus the "basic building blocks" of the natural numbers. For example, we can write

23244 = 22·3·13·149.

How many prime numbers are there?

There are infinitely many prime numbers. The oldest known proof for this statement dates back to the Greek mathematician Euclid:

Assume that there is only a finite number of primes. If you multiply all the primes together, and add one, the resulting number, when divided by any of the primes, has a remainder of one. Therefore it cannot be divided by any of what were supposedly all the primes, and it must be another prime, or divisible by a prime that we have omitted from our list of all the primes. We arrive at a contradiction, so our original assumption (that there is a finite number of primes) must be false. So there are an infinite number of primes.

Even though the total number of primes is infinite, one could still ask "how many primes are there below 100,000" or "How likely is a random 100-digit number to be prime?" Questions like these are answered by the prime number theorem.

Finding prime numbers

An efficient way to compute a list of all the prime numbers up to a given limit is the algorithm called the "Sieve of Eratosthenes". To find all prime numbers between 1 and n:

1. Write down the numbers 2, 3, 4, ... n. We will eliminate composites by marking them. Initially all numbers are unmarked.
2. Find the smallest number in the list that has not yet been identified as composite or prime. (The first number so found is 2.) Call it m and mark it as prime.
3. Mark all multiples of m (2m, 3m, 4m, ...) as composite.
4. Go back to step 2 and repeat with the next smallest number. Stop if every number in the list has been marked composite or prime.

For a random large number (say, up to a few thousand digits), you can test for primality with Fermat's little theorem or the Miller-Rabin test. Tests for primality would make an article in itself and would also bring in the notion of pseudoprimes and witnesses.

The largest known prime

The largest known prime is 213466917-1 (this number is 4,053,946 digits long). It is a Mersenne prime found by a collaborative effort known as GIMPS on 14 November 2001 and announced in early December 2001 after double checking.

The next largest known is 26972593-1, (this number is 2,098,960 digits long), also a Mersenne prime, found by GIMPS on 1 June 1999.

Some properties

- If p is a prime number and p divides a product ab of integers, then p divides a or p divides b.
- The ring $\mathbb{Z}_n$ (see modular arithmetic) is a field if and only if n is a prime.
- The characteristic of every field is either zero or a prime number.
- If p is prime and a is any integer, then $a^p - a$ is divisible by p (Fermat's little theorem)
- If G is a finite group and p^n is the highest power of the prime p which divides the order of G, then G has a subgroup of order p^n . (Sylow theorems)
- If p is prime and G is a group with p^n elements, then G contains an element of order p
- Adding the reciprocals of all primes together results in a sum of infinity.

Applications

Extremely large prime numbers (that is, greater than 10100) make public key cryptography possible. Primes are also used for hash tables and pseudo random number generators.

Open Questions

There are many open questions about prime numbers. For example:

- Can every positive even integer greater than 2 be written as a sum of two primes? (see [Goldbachs conjecture](#))
- A twin prime is a pair of primes with difference 2, e.g. 11 and 13. Are there infinitely many twin primes? (see [Twin Prime Conjecture](#))

Generalizations

The concept of prime number is so important that it has been generalized in different ways in various branches of mathematics. In number theory itself, one talks of [pseudoprimes](#), integers which, by virtue of having passed a certain test, are considered probable primes but are in fact composite. To model some of the behavior of prime numbers, one defines prime and irreducible [polynomials](#). More generally, one can define prime and irreducible elements in every [integral domain](#). [Prime ideals](#) are an important tool and object of study in commutative algebra and [algebraic geometry](#).

See also

- [The prime pages](#)
- [MacTutor](#) history of prime numbers

Quantum mechanics

Quantum mechanics, a theory of modern [physics](#) formulated in the first half of the twentieth century, successfully describes the behavior of matter on small scales. It explains and quantifies three effects that classical physics cannot account for:

- The values of some measurable variables of a system, most notably the total energy of a bounded system, can attain only certain discrete values determined by the system. (The smallest possible jumps in the values of those observables are called "quanta" ([Latin](#) quantum, quantity), hence the name quantum mechanics.)
- Matter exhibits properties of waves (see [wave-particle duality](#)).
- Certain pairs of observables, for example the position and momentum of a particle, can never be simultaneously ascertained to arbitrary precision (see [Heisenberg's uncertainty principle](#)).

Description of the theory

In quantum mechanics, all of these are resolved by describing the instantaneous state of a system with a wave function that encodes the [probability distributions](#) of all observables. Quantum mechanics makes predictions only about these probability distributions and not about the precise values of observables. The wavelike nature of matter is readily explained as interference effects between probability waves. Many systems that were formerly seen as changing over time (for instance, an electron circling a proton) are now described as static (a proton surrounded by a "probability cloud" describing the likelihood of locating the electron at a specific place). If the probability distributions do change over time, then the [Schrödinger equation](#) is used to describe the corresponding evolution of the wave function.

Mathematical formulation

In the formal mathematical theory, the state of a system is described by an element of a [Hilbert space](#) and observables are modeled as self-adjoint operators on this Hilbert space. Given a state and such an operator, the probabilities for the various outcomes of the corresponding observation can be calculated. The time evolution of a system is described by the [Schrödinger equation](#), in which the [Hamiltonian](#), the operator corresponding to the energy observable, plays a prominent role.

The details of the mathematical formulation are contained in the article [mathematical formulation of quantum mechanics](#).

Extensions

Quantum mechanics omits the [weak nuclear force](#), the [strong nuclear force](#), [gravity](#) and a full treatment of the [electromagnetic force](#). The principles of quantum mechanics can be applied to the well-established classical field theories. If [electromagnetism](#) is quantized, the resulting [quantum field theory](#) is called [quantum electrodynamics](#). It is (at least in principle) able to explain the chemical elements and molecules and their properties, as well as interactions of matter and electromagnetic radiation. If the strong nuclear force is quantized, one obtains [quantum chromodynamics](#), which describes the interactions of the subnuclear particles: [quarks](#) and [gluons](#). The [weak nuclear force](#) and the [electromagnetic force](#) can be combined, in their quantised forms, and shown to be expressions of one underlying [quantum field theory](#): [electroweak theory](#). The unification of these theories with gravity and hence with [general relativity](#) has so far eluded researchers (see [Theory of everything](#)).

Applications

Quantum mechanical explanations for the behavior of transistors and diodes underlie all of modern technology. Quantum mechanics has been used to build [lasers](#) and [electron microscopes](#) as well as [nuclear magnetic resonance](#) imaging, which is also known as [magnetic resonance imaging](#) when used in medicine. Computational chemistry includes applied quantum mechanics done on a computer. There are efforts underway to build [quantum computers](#) which process vast amounts of data by exploiting the possibility of one system being in several states at once.

Philosophical debate

Quantum mechanics has provoked a strong philosophical debate. The fundamental problem is that causality and determinism is lost: while the probability distributions evolve according to a well-established deterministic law, the values of the observables themselves do not. Because of this, [Albert Einstein](#) held that quantum mechanics must be incomplete. He rejected the now standard [Copenhagen interpretation](#) by [Niels Bohr](#) which contends that quantum theory describes all there is to know about reality and that the probability statements are irreducible and do not simply reflect our limited knowledge. This interpretation further holds that the act of observation overrides the Schrödinger equation and causes the system to instantaneously change to an eigenstate (the so-called collapse of the wave function). Everett's newer [many worlds interpretation](#) holds that all the possibilities described by quantum theory simultaneously occur in a "multiverse" composed of mostly independent parallel universes. While the multiverse is deterministic, we perceive nondeterministic behavior governed by probabilities because we can observe only one "random" universe, with other copies of ourselves observing others. In Everett's interpretation, the act of observation is described by the regular Schrödinger equation and does not require a special treatment.

History

While attempting to derive the correct frequency dependence of the energy emitted by a black body at a certain temperature, [Max Planck](#) in 1900 introduced the idea that energy is quantized. In 1905, [Einstein](#) explained the photoelectric effect by postulating that light energy comes in quanta called [photons](#). In 1913, Bohr deduced the spectral lines of the [hydrogen atom](#) again by using quantization. [Louis de Broglie](#) put forward his theory of matter-as-wave in 1924. Starting in 1925, Heisenberg developed his matrix method, while Schrödinger introduced wave mechanics and the Schrödinger equation. Schrödinger subsequently showed that the two approaches were equivalent. Heisenberg formulated his uncertainty principle in 1927, and the Copenhagen interpretation took shape at about the same time. [Paul Dirac](#), in 1928, unified quantum mechanics with [special relativity](#). He also pioneered the use of operator theory, including the influential [bra-ket notation](#). In 1932, [John von Neumann](#) formulated the rigorous mathematical basis for quantum mechanics as operator theory. Quantum electrodynamics was fully

developed by Feynman, Dyson, Schwinger and Tomonaga starting in the late 1940s, and served as a role model for subsequent quantum field theories. The many worlds interpretation was formulated by Hugh Everett III in 1956. Quantum chromodynamics was proposed in 1964 by Greenberg and Nambu.

Some quotations

I do not like it, and I am sorry I ever had anything to do with it.

Erwin Schrödinger, speaking of quantum mechanics

Those who are not shocked when they first come across quantum mechanics cannot possibly have understood it.

Niels Henrik David Bohr

God does not play dice with the universe.

Albert Einstein

I think it is safe to say that no one understands quantum mechanics.

Richard Feynman

Race

Race is a concept used to divide people into groups by skin color (as black and white), culture (as Hispanic), geography (as the Sub-Saharan race), and sometimes religion (as Jews). Heredity is especially emphasized, as those who developed the concept in the 18th and 19th centuries appealed to and were inspired by the evolutionary biological concepts being developed at the time.

History of the term

The historical definition of race, before the development of evolutionary biology, was that of common lineage, a vague concept interchangeable with species, breed, cultural origin, or characteristic quality. ("The whole race of mankind." --Shakespeare; "Whence the long race of Alban fathers come" --Dryden)

The 19th-century concept of race was based on morphological characteristics such as skin color, facial characteristics and amount and type of hair. Though such characteristics have since been shown to have a minimal relationship with any other heritable characteristics, it retains popularity because it is easy to immediately distinguish people based on physical appearance.

Because people of different races can interbreed, this method of classification is weak. (Compare with species.) In other words, racial purity does not have a clear biological meaning.

Some of the 19th-century naturalists who defined the field were Georges Cuvier, Pritchard, Louis Agassiz, Charles Pickering (Races of Man and Their Geographical Distribution, 1848), and Johann Friedrich Blumenbach. Cuvier enumerated three races, Pritchard seven, Agassiz eight, and Pickering eleven. Blumenbach's classification was widely adopted:

1. the Caucasian, or white race, to which belong the greater part of the European nations and those of Western Asia
2. the Mongolian, or yellow race, occupying Tartary, China, Japan, etc.
3. the Ethiopian, or negro race, occupying most of Africa (except the north), Australia, Papua, and other Pacific Islands
4. the American, or red race, comprising the Indians of North and South America
5. the Malayan, or brown race, which occupies the islands of the Indian Archipelago

Writers in the decades following Blumenbach classified the Malay and American races as branches of the Mongolian, leaving only the Caucasian, Mongolian, and Ethiopian races.

Politics of race

The concept of race was applied at the same time by such political theorists such as Johann Gottfried von Herder to nationalist theory to develop ethnic nationalism. They posited the historical existence of races such as the German and French race connected to races which have existed for millenia (such as the Aryan race), which should determine political institutions.

Race and intelligence =

There is some evidence to support claim that people who identify themselves as "white" are more intelligent than those who identify themselves as "black" and "Hispanic" in the United States, and this fits a general pattern in which socially dominant groups tend to score higher in IQ tests than socially marginalized groups.

In U.S. in IQ tests, "black" people got significantly worse results (average 85) than "white" people (average 100), with "Hispanics" somewhere in between. Early studies were (properly) flat-out rejected, as they did not control for the relationship between IQ and one's education level and income. Since higher intelligence certainly is a product of better education and higher income, the lack of a correction for these factors limited the use of earlier studies. However, some later studies have attempted to make corrections for this; these make the measured IQ gap only slightly smaller; a significant gap does seem to exist. No significant IQ gap was found between "white", "Jewish" and "Asian" people.

These studies have received an extremely skeptical reception in the scientific community, partly because of methodological problems in studies in the early 20th century which purported to show large IQ deficits in Irish and southern European immigrants to the United States.

Much of the controversial research has been summarized, in great detail, in The Bell Curve, published in 1994 by Richard J. Herrnstein and Charles Murray. It immediately attracted much media attention, and was denounced by some as thinly veiled racism. The authors were once publicly denounced as Nazis.http://www.lrainc.com/swtaboo/taboos/hum_diff.html In response to the debate, a public statement was circulated by 52 internationally known scholars was published in The Wall Street Journal, 12/3/94. http://www.lrainc.com/swtaboo/taboos/wsj_main.html which summarized the mainstream views on race and IQ.

Since then, many scientists have disputed the evidence presented in The Bell Curve, and have found what they see as serious methodological flaws. A critique the book can be found in the revised and expanded edition of The Mismeasure of Man, by Stephen Jay Gould (1996, W. W. Norton and Co.) (what are those flaws ?) In the first edition of that book, published in 1981, Gould made a number of critical points concerning many of the studies Herrnstein and Murray were to draw on. Gould's larger point is that most scientific studies of the relationship between race and human behavior have been heavily biased by the assumption that human behavior is best explained by heredity. He criticizes studies of the relationship between race and intelligence on several grounds. One thing he points out is that much of the data used by scientists was falsified (for example, in the case of a famous study of the IQs of twins separated at birth). But most of his criticisms pertain to cases where the data seems to be legitimate. Most of his arguments have to do with the value of statistical correlations (the measure of the co-occurrence of two different things). Most arguments around IQ center on the issue of correlation -- the very claim that the test measures an actual thing requires that the kinds of answers to various questions will correlate highly; the claim that this thing is inherited requires that the scores of respondents who are closely related will correlate significantly higher than results of those distantly related.

First, he points out that correlation is not the same as cause. As he puts it, measures of the changes, over time, in "my age, the population of Mexico, the price of swiss cheese, my pet turtle's weight, and the average distance between galaxies" will have a high positive correlation -- but that does not mean that Steven Jay Gould's age goes up "because" the population of Mexico goes up. Second, and more specifically, a high positive correlation between parents' IQ and children's IQ can be taken as evidence that IQ is inherited -- OR that IQ is determined by social and environmental factors. Since the same data can be used to argue either side of the case, the data in and of itself is not useful.

Furthermore, Gould makes the subtle and often ignored point that even if it were demonstrated that the correlations in IQ within a group were completely determined by heredity, this tells you nothing about the causes in differences in IQ between unrelated groups or whether those

differences can be changed by environment. One example that Gould brings up is height which is known to be highly inherited. Knowing that differences in height within a single group are due to heredity tells you nothing at all about why there are height differences between different groups.

A good example of the confusion of heritability is found in the statement of international scholars published in the Wall Street Journal (see web-link above): "If all environments were to become equal for everyone, heritability would rise to 100% because all remaining differences in IQ would necessarily be genetic in origin." This claim is at best misleading and at worst, false. First, it is very hard to conceive of a world in which everyone grows up on the exact same environment; the very fact that people are spatially and temporally dispersed means that no one can be in exactly the same environment (a simple example will illustrate how complex social environments are: a husband and wife may share a house, but they do not live in identical environments because each is married to a different person). Second, even if people grew up in exactly the same environment, not all differences would be genetic in origin. This is because embryonic development involves chance molecular events and random cellular movements that alter the effects of genes. Third, even as far as genetics is involved, heritability is not a measure of phenotypic differences between groups, but rather differences between genotype and phenotype within a population. Even within a group, if all members of the group grow up in exactly the same environment, it does not mean that heritability is 100%. All Americans (or New Yorkers, or upper-class New Yorkers -- one may define the population in question as narrowly as one likes) may eat exactly the same food, but their adult height will still be a result of both genetics and nutrition. In short, heritability is almost never 100%, and heritability tells us nothing about genetic differences between groups. This is true for height, which has a high degree of heritability; it is all the more true for intelligence. This is true for other reasons besides ones involving "heritability," as Gould goes on to discuss.

His most profound criticism is his rejection of the very thing that IQ is meant to measure, "general intelligence" (or "g"). IQ tests, he points out, ask many different kinds of questions. Responses to different kinds of questions tend to form clusters. In other words, different kinds of questions can be given different scores -- which suggests that an IQ test is really a combination of a number of different tests that test a number of different things. Proponents of IQ tests assume that there is such a thing as general intelligence, and analyze the data so as to produce one number, which they then claim is a measure of general intelligence. Gould argues that this one number (and therefore, the implication that there is a real thing called "general intelligence" that this number measures) is in fact an artifact of the statistical operations psychologists apply to the raw data. He argues that one can analyze the same data more effectively and end up with a number of different scores (but valid, meaning they measure something) rather than one score.

Finally, Gould points out that he is not opposed to the notion of "biological variability" which is the premise that heredity influences intelligence. He does criticize the notion of "biological determinism" which is the idea that genes determine destiny and there is nothing we can or should do about this.

Assuming that this gap in IQ (and SAT scores) is real, even when corrected for social and financial differences, it is not clear what the origins of this gap are. Part of this gap may well be genetic; there is no a priori reason to believe that every ethnic group or race as precisely the same genes in all areas of neural development; a small amount of random variation early on may have later crystallized into such differences at later times. Also there might have been smaller evolutionary pressure towards greater intelligence in some environments. However, the possibility that any differences are genetic do not explain why minorities in some societies show similar deficits in IQ even where they are genetically identical to the majority population (such as Catholics in Northern Ireland, or Burakumin in Japan).

The reader should therefore be cautioned not to assume that all difference are genetic in origin. Scientists have firmly established that most genetic variations in individuals are only a part of the picture of how an individual develops. The environment that a person is brought up in is equally important. Further, there are painful social factors involved, such as the high rate of drinking, smoking, and illicit drug use during pregnancy of inner-city teenagers. These activities are known to cause measurable mental damage to children born to parents engaging in such activities. Thus, as cities and states work to reduce the amount of smoking, alcoholism and illicit drug use, this may significantly reduce much or all of the IQ and SAT score gaps that are currently being measured. In this case, the gap would be a symptom of a wider social problem, and not a statement about race at all.

Anthropological Studies of Race

In the 19th Century many natural scientists made three claims about race: first, that races are objective, naturally occurring things; second, that there is a strong relationship between biological races and other human phenomena (such as social behavior and culture); third, that race is therefore a valid scientific category that can be used to explain individual and group behavior. In the 20th century anthropologists have rejected each of these claims.

This project was initiated by Franz Boas, the founder of American academic anthropology. In the first decades of the 20th century he studied the relationship between race and height in New York City. He discovered that the children of immigrants were taller than their parents. Although height is clearly a biological phenomena, he concluded that an individual's height was determined not only by inheritance but by environment as well (in this case, better pre- and neo-natal care, especially nutrition). Of course, height is still in some way determined by genetics, and many of Boas's students accepted the existence of race as a biological fact. But they concluded that there was no relationship between biological race and other human phenomena (such as social behavior and culture).

By the 1950s anthropologists had come to question the very existence of race as a biological phenomena. This rejection was based on three facts. First, they pointed out that the preponderance of evidence suggests that all human beings are descended from a common ancestor. Second, they observed that there are many biological differences between people that are not taken into account by race (for example, blood type). Finally, they pointed out that often times the genetic differences between members of the same race are greater than the average genetic difference between races. For example, the variation in blood types within specific groups is 85%, but the total variation between groups is only 15%. (see the American Anthropological Association's Statement on Race [1])

This rejection of race as a biological phenomena had two important consequences. First, anthropologists (and other biological scientists) developed the notion of "population" to take the place of race. This substitution is not a matter of semantics. In the western tradition race referred to a group of people with similar physical features. "Population" refers to a group of creatures (for one may speak of populations of birds or bees as well) marked by a particular frequency of a particular gene. It is a statistical phenomena; as such it does not necessarily (and if fact often does not) have clear boundaries, and it changes over time.

The "populationist" view does not deny that there are physical differences among people; it simply insists that "race" is not useful in analyze these differences scientifically. Take one of the most obvious physical markers of race, for example -- skin color. It is true that the color of people's skin varies. It does not vary according to culture. All people who live in the tropics -- whether in South America, Africa, or Asia, have dark skin. This is because the tropics receive a lot of sunlight, and people with light skin would suffer from hypervitaminosis; they can sunburn too easily, are more susceptible to disease, and less efficient at sweating. Dark skin is more advantageous. Light skin is found in temperate ones, where it prevented rickets. But skin is only one phenotypic trait. Many things play a role in skin color -- exposure to sunlight, ultraviolet radiation, suntanning lotions, and the amount of clothing. Many traits are determined by non-genetic factors (as Boas' study of height showed). Moreover, specific traits are not necessarily connected to one another -- biological traits such as skin color, hair type, and facial features do not vary together. Finally, the natural distribution of human phenotypes exhibits gradual trends of difference across geographic zones, not the categorical differences of race. Consequently, there are many peoples (like the San of S. W. Africa, or the people of northern India) who have phenotypes that do not neatly fit into the standard race categories. In short, attempts to construct biological racial classifications have been unsuccessful because genetic and phenotypic traits do not vary together over time. Races were often based on a limited number of arbitrarily selected phenotypic traits. Thus, races have not explained phenotypic variation between populations. Rather than attempt to classify humans into racial categories, anthropologists and biologists instead use the notion of population to try to understand why and how biological variation occurs.

Second, anthropologists reconceived "race" as a cultural category, in other words, as a particular way some people have of talking about themselves and others. As such it cannot be a useful analytical concept; rather, "race" itself must be analyzed. Moreover, biology will not

explain why or how people use the idea of race; history and social relationships will.

Two examples, one from the United States and one from Brazil, will illustrate this. In the United States in the 19th century, African-Americans, Native Americans, and European-Americans were each classified as different races. But the criteria for membership in these races were radically different. The government considered anyone with "one drop" of Black blood to be Black. In contrast, Indians were defined by a certain percentage of "Indian blood." And to be White one had to have "pure" White ancestry. These differing criteria for membership in particular races has nothing to do with biology and everything to do with political relations between Blacks and Indians on the one hand, and Whites on the other. By these criteria, it was very easy for a child to be categorized as Black. This likely reflects the requirements of the slave-economy of the U.S. South, for the vast majority of slaves were classified as Black. Even the child of an enslaved African woman and a White master was considered Black, or "of African descent." More importantly, such a child would be a slave. In comparison, it was harder for a child to be classified as Indian. After a few generations of inter-racial marriages, a child might not be considered Indian at all. This likely reflects the requirements of the U.S. economy during the period of westward expansion. Indians had treaty rights to land, but if an individual with one Indian great-grandparent were no longer classified as Indian, they would lose special rights to land. At a time when Whites ruled both Blacks and Indians, it is no coincidence that the hardest race to prove membership in was White.

Compared to 19th century United States, 20th century Brazil was characterized by a relative absence of sharply defined racial groups. This pattern reflects a different history and different social relations. Basically, race in Brazil was biologized, but in a way that recognized the difference between ancestry (which determines genotype) and phenotypic differences. There, racial identity was not governed by a rigid descent rule. A Brazilian child was never automatically identified with the racial type of one or both parents, nor were there only two categories to choose from. Over a dozen racial categories would be recognized in conformity with the combinations of hair color, hair texture, eye color, and skin color. These types grade into each other like the colors of the spectrum and no one category stands significantly isolated from the rest. That is, race referred to appearance, not heredity.

One of the most striking consequences of the Brazilian system of racial identification was that parents and children and even brothers and sisters were frequently accepted as representatives of opposite racial types. In a fishing village in the state of Bahia an investigator showed 100 people pictures of three sisters and were asked to identify the races of each. In only six responses were the sisters identified by the same racial term. Fourteen responses used a different term for each sister. In another experiment nine portraits were shown to a hundred people. Forty different racial types were elicited. It was found, in addition, that a given Brazilian might be called by as many as thirteen different terms by other members of the community. These terms are spread out across practically the entire spectrum of theoretical racial types. A further consequence of the absence of a descent rule was that Brazilians apparently not only disagreed about the racial identity of specific individuals, but they also seemed to be in disagreement about the abstract meaning of the racial terms as defined by words and phrases. For example, 40% of a sample ranked *moreno claro* as a lighter type than *mulato claro*, while 60% reversed this order. A further note of confusion is that one person might employ different racial terms for another person over a short time. The use of term varies with the personal relationship and mood. Consequently, people change their racial identity over their lifetimes. This is not the same as passing in the USA. It does not require secrecy and the agonizing withdrawal from friends and family that are necessary in this country and among Indians of highland Latin America. In Brazil passing from one race to another occurs with changes in education and economic status. A light skinned person of low status is considered darker than a dark skinned person of high status.

So although the identification of a person by race is far more fluid and flexible in Brazil than in the USA, there are racial stereotypes and prejudices. African features were considered less desirable; Blacks were considered inferior, and Whites are considered superior. These stereotypes are obvious relics of the slave-based plantation system, and say more about history than actual behavior. But the complexity of racial classification in Brazil bears testimony not only to the amount of intermarriage in the post-slavery period, but also to the possibilities of upward mobility. A Brazilian is never merely black or white or some other race; he is rich, well-educated, or poor and uneducated. It makes more sense to say that it is one's class and not one's appearance that determines who will be admitted to hotels, restaurants, and social clubs; who will get preferential treatment in stores, churches, and hotels; and who will have the best chance among a group of marriage suitors – and color is one of the criteria of class identity, but it is not the only one. (This case is taken from Marvin Harris' excellent short study, *Pattens of Race in the Americas*)

Lately people have tried to associate race and intelligence. This is not new. But, virtually all contemporary anthropologists argue, it has always been wrong. It is wrong not because all people are created equal – perhaps we should all have equal rights, but all people are created different, with different abilities and talents. It is wrong because these differences have nothing to do with race (they probably do have something to do with genetics, but the relationship between genotype, phenotype, and environment is too complex to be reduced to the notion of race; see *Biology as Ideology* by R.C. Lewontin). This is so not only because race is a cultural and not biological category. It is so because intelligence is also a cultural category – some cultures emphasize speed and competition more than others, for example. Tests based on word skills cannot accurately measure learning ability. And most IQ tests ask people to solve problems most often encountered in middle class settings. Low IQ scores are often the result of the subject speaking a different language or dialect than the test questions, or being given the test by someone from another ethnic group, or simply being tired, malnourished, or ill. IQ tests do not measure mental ability, they do measure enculturation. During WWI African-Americans from the north tested higher than those from the south. This is simply because African-Americans in the north had received more formal education (see *Race: Science and Politics*, written by Ruth Benedict in 1940). Thousands of ethnographic studies indicate that innate capacities for cultural evolution are equal among all human populations. See the American Anthropological Association's Statement on Race and Intelligence [\[2\]](#)

Related concepts

["racism"](#), ["race relations"](#), ["racial equality"](#), ["racial purity"](#), ["racial characteristics"](#), ["racial discrimination"](#), ["racial superiority"](#).

Because individual geography, culture, religion, political association and, above all, heredity can change, racial purity, the concept that wholly distinct racial groupings exist, has little meaning from the perspective of evolutionary biology.

Ethnicity is the concept of race decoupled from national affiliation. For example, ethnic Germans are people who are not citizens of the nation of Germany but who may be considered racially German.

See also:

- [anthropology](#)
- [population genetics](#)
- [ethnicity](#)
- [taxonomy](#)
- [racism](#)
- [white trash](#)

The following is the old version of this article, which was replaced with the above. This needs to be more carefully included in the above.

A race, in biology, ... biologically accurate definition needed

Because members of different races, by definition, can interbreed, there very often exist individuals that don't clearly belong to any one race. This in no way means that, as some anti-racists claim, races don't exist. On the other hand, term 'racially pure' is difficult to assign a clear biological meaning.

Usually morphological characteristics (like skin colour, facial characteristics and amount and type of hair) is used to divide populations into races, but that's mostly because they're very easy to apply, not because morphology is more important than other characteristics.

One person hopes that the experts on human races--anthropologists, cultural historians--will weigh in on the subject, trying to maintain a **neutral point of view**, of course.

A race is a competition of speed over distance. A race may be over any distance, and using any means stipulated by the rules of the

Early records of races are evident on ancient greek pottery, where running men are depicted vying for first place. There is a chariot race in the Iliad.

Talk

1913 dictionary entry

The Roman Empire, successor of the Roman Republic, controlled the Mediterranean world and much of Northern Europe after 31 B.C. The last Roman emperor in the western half of the empire was deposed in 476. The eastern part of the empire continued without interruption, but with gradually shrinking territory, until 1453 when Constantinople fell to the Seljuk Turks (See Byzantine Empire). Successor states in the west (the Frankish kingdom and the Holy Roman Empire) and the east (the Russian czars) used titles adopted from Roman practices well into the modern period.

As the Roman Republic (509 B.C. - 31 B.C.) came to an end, Gaius Octavius, great-nephew of Julius Caesar, solidified his position by his defeat of his only rival for power, Mark Antony, in the battle of Actium the following year. He had his work cut out for him; years of civil war had left Rome in a state of near-lawlessness. Moreover, Rome was not prepared to accept the control of a despot.

Augustus knew that the power he needed to rule absolutely could not be derived from his Consulship, however. In 23 B.C., he renounced this office in favor of two other powers. First, he was granted the office of a tribune, which allowed him to convene the senate at will and lay business before it. Since the tribuneship was an office traditionally associated with the people, this consolidated his power further. Second, he received new authority in the form of an "Imperial" power, which gave him supreme authority in all matters pertaining to territorial governance. 23 B.C. is the date on which Augustus is usually said to have assumed the mantle of Emperor of Rome. He more typically used a civilian title, however, Princes, or "First Citizen."

He was a master propagandist, and his patronage of the Roman writers Horace, Livy and (especially) Virgil allowed him to cement his position through use of poetry and prose. His use of games and special events to celebrate himself and his family cemented his popularity.

In fact, Augustus's control of power throughout the Empire was so absolute that it allowed him to name his successor, a custom which had been abandoned and derided in Rome since the foundation of the Republic. At first, indications pointed toward his sister's son Marcellus, who had been married to Augustus's daughter Julia. However, he died of food poisoning in 23 B.C. Reports of later historians that this poisoning, and other later deaths, were caused by Augustus's wife Livia Drusilla are inconclusive at best.

After Agrippa died in 12 B.C., Livia's son Tiberius divorced his own wife and married Agrippa's widow. Tiberius had a share in Augustus's tribune powers, but shortly thereafter went into retirement. After the early deaths of both Gaius and Lucius in 2 B.C., and the earlier death of his brother Drusus, Tiberius was recalled to Rome, where he was adopted by Augustus.

The early years of Tiberius's reign were peaceful and relatively benign. Tiberius secured the power of Rome and enriched the treasury. However, Tiberius's reign soon became characterized by paranoia and slander. In 19, he was blamed for the death of his nephew, the popular Germanicus. In 23, his own son Drusus died. More and more, Tiberius retreated into himself. He began a series of treason trials and executions. He left power in the hands of the commander of the guard, Sejanus. Tiberius himself retired to live at his villa on the island of Capri in 26, leaving Sejanus in charge. Sejanus carried on the persecutions with relish. He also began to consolidate his own power; in 31, he was named co-consul with Tiberius and was married to Livilla, the emperor's niece. At this point, he was hoist by his own petard; the Emperor's paranoia, which he had so ably exploited for his own gain, was turned against him. Sejanus was put to death, along with many of his cronies, the same year. The persecutions continued apace until Tiberius's death in 37.

Claudius had long been considered a weakling and a fool by the rest of his family. He was, however, neither paranoid like his uncle Tiberius, nor insane like his nephew Caligula, and was therefore able to administrate with reasonable ability. He improved the bureaucracy and streamlined the citizenship and senatorial rolls. He also proceeded with the conquest and colonization of Britain (in 43), and incorporated more Eastern provinces into the empire. In Italy, he constructed a winter port at Ostia, thereby providing a place for corn and grain from other parts of the Empire to be brought in inclement weather.

143 Wikipedia (2001); Roman Empire

or, as he was known by this time, [Nero](#).

Initially, Nero left the rule of Rome to his mother and his tutors, particularly Lucius Annaeus [Seneca](#). However, as he grew older, his desire for power increased; he had his mother and tutors executed. During Nero's reign, there were a series of riots and rebellions throughout the Empire: in [Britain](#), [Armenia](#), [Parthia](#) and [Judaea](#). Nero's inability to manage the rebellions and his basic incompetence became evident quickly and in 68, even the Imperial guard renounced him. Nero committed suicide that year, and the year 69 (known as the year of four emperors) was a year of civil war, with the emperors [Galba](#), [Otho](#), [Vitellius](#) and [Vespasian](#) ruling in quick succession. By the end of the year, Vespasian was able to solidify his power as emperor of Rome.

The Flavian Emperors

Vespasian was a remarkably successful Roman general who had been given rule over much of the eastern part of the Roman Empire. He had supported the imperial claims of [Galba](#); however, on his death, Vespasian became a major contender for the throne. After the suicide of [Otho](#), Vespasian was able to hijack Rome's winter corn supply, placing him in a good position to defeat his remaining rival, [Vitellius](#). On December 20, 69, some of Vespasian's partisans were able to occupy Rome. [Vitellius](#) was murdered by his own troops, and the next day, Vespasian was confirmed as Emperor by the Senate.

Vespasian was quite the autocrat, and gave much less credence to the Senate than his Julio-Claudian predecessors. This was typified by his dating his accession to power from July 1, when his troops proclaimed him emperor, instead of December 21, when the Senate confirmed his appointment. He would, in later years, expel dissident senators.

Vespasian was able to liberate Rome from the financial burdens placed upon it by Nero's excesses and the civil wars. By increasing tax rates dramatically (sometimes as much as doubling them) he was able to build up a surplus in the treasury and embark on public works projects. It was he who first commissioned the [Roman Colosseum](#); he also built a [forum](#) whose centerpiece was a temple to Peace.

Vespasian was also an effective emperor for the provinces. His generals had quelled rebellions in Syria and Germany. In fact, in Germany he was able to expand the frontiers of the empire, and a great deal more of Britain was brought under Roman rule. He also extended Roman citizenship to the inhabitants of Spain.

Another example of his monarchical tendencies was his insistence that his sons [Titus](#) and [Domitian](#) would succeed him; the imperial power was not seen as hereditary at this point. Titus, who had some military successes early in Vespasian's reign, was seen as the heir presumptive to the throne; Domitian was seen as somewhat less disciplined and responsible. Titus joined his father in the offices of censor and consul and helped him reorganize the senatorial rolls. Upon Vespasian's death in 79, Titus was immediately confirmed as Emperor.

Titus's short reign was marked by disaster: in 79, [Vesuvius](#) erupted in [Pompeii](#), and in 80, a fire decimated much of Rome. His generosity in rebuilding after these tragedies made him very popular. It was also he who completed the Colosseum. Titus died in 81, at the age of 41; it was rumored that his brother Domitian murdered him in order to become his successor.

See also [Roman Emperors](#), [Byzantine Empire](#) and [Byzantine Emperors](#).

Ancient Historians of the Empire

writing in Latin
[Livy](#) - his history is of the [Roman Republic](#), but he wrote during the reign of [Augustus](#)
[Suetonius](#)
[Tacitus](#)
[Ammianus Marcellinus](#)
writing in Greek

[Eusebius of Caesarea](#)
[Sozomen](#)
Latin Literature of the Empire
[Apuleius](#)
[Augustine of Hippo](#)
[Horace](#)
[Virgil](#)

Schizophrenia

Schizophrenia (sometimes called dementia praecox) is the name for a group of severe [psychotic mental illnesses](#). The name means "shattered mind", referring to the thought disorders that are the characteristic symptoms of schizophrenia.

Although it is commonly confused by the public with [multiple personality disorder](#), schizophrenia has nothing to do with the manifestation of distinct multiple personalities within a person. Instead schizophrenia is a condition manifesting itself in both "positive" and "negative" symptoms with the mixture of symptoms different from patient to patient.

"Positive" symptoms include hallucinations (auditory, visual or tactile), delusions (bizarre beliefs which are a departure from the person's previous thought patterns, unresponsive to evidence to the contrary, and outside of the person's culture), disordered speech, and "negative symptoms" (lack of affect, apathy, etc.). Paranoia, withdrawal from social interaction, religious obsessions, and delusions of grandeur and/or persecution are common. Many individuals hear "voices". Voices vary in content, from a running commentary, to warning the person against various people or activities or instructing that person in actions to take. A person can hear multiple distinct voices, and the voices can be people they know or do not know.

"Negative" symptoms impact [attention](#), [memory](#), [concentration](#) and [learning](#) and consists of social withdrawal, lack of emotional responsiveness, and lack of initiative. Although the "positive" symptoms are much more dramatic, they are also much more easily treatable with [antipsychotics](#). Negative symptoms have traditionally been less affected by antipsychotics although there has been a new class of "atypical antipsychotics" which has been useful in treating these aspect of schizophrenia.

Schizophrenia was first identified as a distinct mental disorder by [Emil Kraepelin](#).

Schizophrenia is the most common form of major [psychosis](#); it is estimated that over 45 million people are affected worldwide. The pathogenesis of schizophrenia is not fully understood but there is some evidence suggesting that the basis of this disease is disruption to the balance of chemical messengers and nerve pathways in the [brain](#), and it appears that a combination of both genetic and environmental factors are necessary to cause schizophrenia. In cases where one identical twin has schizophrenia, there is a 60 percent chance that the other twin will also have the disease. This illustrates that there is a strong genetic component to the disease, but that genetics is not the only factor. Psychiatrists generally do not believe as they once did that the origin of the disease can be traceable to child rearing practices.

Schizophrenia is said to manifest itself in several types, often four in the West ([simple](#), [catatonic](#), [hebephrenic](#) and [paranoid](#) -- though there has been some variation and debate on these classifications), and to this, in the former [Soviet Union](#), was added a fifth, [sluggishly progressing schizophrenia](#). Particularly in the RSFSR (Russian Soviet Federated Socialist Republic), political dissidents were diagnosed with sluggishly progressing schizophrenia and confined to psychiatric hospitals for the purpose of silencing them or getting them to recant their ideas. The first four, widely varying, forms of schizophrenia have led some to pose the controversial question, "Is schizophrenia one illness, or different illnesses that have been mistakenly classified under one heading?", and others to speculate that schizophrenia does not exist. They have used the "sluggishly progressing schizophrenia" of the RSFSR, and lower rates of diagnosis for the forms of schizophrenia accepted in the West in [Western Europe](#) than in the [United States of America](#), to question whether it is possible that in some cases schizophrenia is not deliberately misdiagnosed in the United States as a means of political or philosophical repression. These questions are only being posed by a small minority and are highly controversial.

Schizophrenia can sometimes be caused by heavy use of hallucinogenic drugs, especially [LSD](#); but it appears that one has to have a predisposition towards developing schizophrenia for this to occur. There is also some evidence suggesting that people suffering schizophrenia but responding to treatment can have an episode as a result of use of LSD. Methamphetamine and [PCP](#) also mimic the symptoms of

schizophrenia, and can trigger ongoing symptoms of schizophrenia in those who are vulnerable. There is also some evidence that marijuana usage can be a contributing trigger to schizophrenia in vulnerable individuals.

The first schizophrenic episode typically occurs between the ages of fifteen and thirty. Men typically develop the symptoms five to ten years earlier than women. In about a third of the cases, the patient will suffer a psychotic episodes for a few months and then make a complete recovery without treatment. This characteristic of the disease makes it difficult to distinguish between effective treatments and non-effective ones.

However, if the condition relapses, the probability of spontaneous recovery decreases. A rule of thumb is that one third of persons with a psychotic episode will recover fully with or without treatment. One third will be able to lead relatively independent lives with continued treatment, and one third will be unable to live independently even with medication.

The symptoms of the illness tend to improve later in life corresponding to decreases in the neurotransmitter Dopamine. Schizophrenia is incurable but can be treated with antipsychotic drugs. These drugs can have many unpleasant side effects; many patients may stop taking their medication as a result of extrapyramidal side effects (EPSE), a variety of movement disorders described at [[here](#)]. Controlled studies of have shown that "insight-oriented" psychotherapy in which the patient is asked to understand the causes of their mental states is useless in the treatment of schizophrenia and tend to make the symptoms worse. General practice for the treatment of schizophrenia is to emphasize "supportive psychotherapy" in which the focus of the treatment is to help the patient deal with the day to day problems that arise as the result of the disease.

Symptoms of schizophrenia often overlap with other "major mental illnesses", particularly mood disorders or obsessive compulsive disorder. The term "schizoaffective disorder" is used for situations where an individual has the distinct "thought disorder" symptoms of schizophrenia, combined with "mood disorder" symptoms usually associated with Bipolar Disorder or depression. Unlike other major mental illnesses, patients with schizophrenia do not have periods between attacks of the disease in which they are able to return to full functioning without medication.

Beginning in the 1960's there was a movement called anti-psychiatry that claimed that psychiatric patients are not ill and that they are just individuals that are misfit in society, and therefore put into asylums. Whilst there may have been some truth to this assessment with regards to mental illness in general, anthropological studies indicate that roughly equivalent percentages of people in a variety of cultures, some very different to modern Western culture, develop a disease recognised by that culture as such, with similar symptoms to schizophrenia, and subsequent medical examination of afflicted individuals show similar physical abnormalities as schizophrenics. (Some who are active in anti-psychiatry have not gone so far as to challenge the illness of psychiatric patients but merely challenged the practice of involuntary commitment from a legal or civil-liberties perspective.)

Researchers into shamanism have speculated that in some cultures schizophrenia or related conditions may predispose an individual to becoming a shaman. This assertion is highly criticized by anthropologists and psychiatrists.

The 1976 book The Origin of Consciousness in the Breakdown of the Bicameral Mind, by psychologist Julian Jaynes proposed that until the beginnings of historic times schizophrenia or a closely similar condition was the normal human consciousness; a "bicameral mind" in which a normal state of low affect suitable for routine activities would be interrupted in moments of crisis by "mysterious voices" giving instructions, which early people characterized as interventions from the gods. This theory was briefly controversial but continued work has not provided additional support.

Shogi

Shogi (将棋) is one of a family of strategic board games of which Chess and Xiangqi are members. Shogi is native to Japan, and is often called Japanese chess.

Rules of the game

Objective

The objective in Shogi, as in most other Chess variants, is to maneuver the pieces so that the opponent's King cannot avoid capture (mate). The winner is the first player to achieve this.

Game equipment

Two players, Black and White, play on a board comprised of squares in a grid of 9 ranks (rows) by 9 files (columns). The squares are undifferentiated by marking or colour.

Each player has a set of 20 pieces, listed below.

•1 King	•2 Silver Generals	•2 Lances	•1 Rook
•2 Gold Generals	•2 Knights	•1 Bishop	•9 Pawns

The English-language names are chosen to correspond to their rough equivalents in Western chess, not necessarily as translations of the Japanese names. Each piece has a japanese character marked on its face. On the reverse side of each piece is a different character, but visually differentiated in some way (e.g. using red ink instead of black); this is used to indicate pieces that have been promoted during play. See Ricoh Shogi Rules page for (small, alas) pictures of the pieces, both normal and promoted.

The pieces do not differ in colour. Each piece is shaped to show its direction, and this determines who controls that piece during play.

Setup

Each side places all his pieces in the positions shown below, with their direction facing toward the opponent.

- In the rank nearest the player:
 - The King is placed in the centre file.
 - The two Gold Generals are placed in the adjacent files to the King.
 - The two Silver Generals are placed adjacent to each Gold General.
 - The two Knights are placed adjacent to each Silver General.
 - The two Lances are placed in the corners, adjacent to each Knight.
- In the second nearest rank, each player places:
 - The Bishop in the same file as the Knight on the player's left.
 - The Rook in the same file as the Knight on the player's right.
- In the third nearest rank, the nine Pawns are placed one in each file.

Game play

The players alternate making a move, with Black moving first (the pieces are not differentiated by colour, so the only effect of choosing Black or White is to decide who plays first, and to differentiate the sides during discussion about the game.) A move consists of moving a piece on the board and optionally promoting the piece, or dropping a captured piece onto an empty square of the board. Each of these options is

detailed below.

Movement and Capture

Each piece moves in a distinct way. No piece except the Knights may move beyond an intervening piece. If an opponent's piece intervenes where a piece may move, the opponent's piece may be captured by moving the piece to occupy the square where the opponent's piece was and removing the opponent's piece from the board. If a friendly piece (controlled by the same player) intervenes where a piece may move, the piece is limited to moves that stop short of the intervening piece (or no move at all in that direction if the intervening piece is adjacent).

King

A King can move one square in any direction, forward, backward, horizontally, or any diagonal.

Gold General

A Gold General can move one square in any of the following directions: forward, backward, horizontally, or diagonally forward (left or right). The piece does not move diagonally backward.

Silver General

A Silver General can move one square in any of the following directions: forward, or any diagonal.

Knight

A Knight can move one square forward and one square diagonally left or right, in a single motion. It cannot move backward.

The Knight is the only piece that can ignore (jump) intervening pieces on the way to its destination, though its destination square must be either empty, or occupied by an opponent's piece (in which case the opponent's piece is captured).

Lance

A Lance can move any number of squares forward. It cannot move backward.

Bishop

A Bishop can move any number of squares in any diagonal.

Rook

A Rook can move any number of squares forward, backward, or horizontally.

Pawn

A Pawn can move one square forward. It cannot move backward.

Promotion

If a piece's move begins anywhere on the board and ends beyond the promotion line, the controlling player may choose to promote the piece at the end of the turn. The promotion line for each player is the line between the sixth and seventh ranks away from the player (i.e., the furthest three ranks from each player are beyond that player's promotion line). If the player chooses to promote a piece, this is indicated by turning the piece over after it moves, to show the alternate representation of the character.

Promoting a piece has the effect of changing how that piece moves until it is removed from the board. Each piece promotes as follows:

- A King or a Gold General cannot promote.
- A Silver General, Knight, Lance or Pawn, when promoted, loses its normal movement and gains the movement of a Gold General.
- A Bishop or Rook, when promoted, keeps its normal movement and gains the ability to move one square in any direction (like a King).

If a Pawn, Knight or Lance reaches the furthest rank, it must be promoted (to a Gold General) since it would otherwise have no legal move on subsequent turns.

When captured, pieces lose their promoted status.

Dropping

Captured pieces are retained and can be brought back into play under the capturing player's control. On any move, instead of moving a piece on the board, a player can take a piece he has previously captured and place it on any empty square, facing the opponent. The piece now counts as any other piece controlled by that player. This is termed dropping the piece, or just a drop.

Pieces that drop beyond the promotion line cannot be promoted as a result. Promotion requires that piece making a normal movement on a subsequent turn, as detailed under "Promotion", above.

A Pawn, Knight or Lance may not be dropped to the furthest rank, since it would have no legal move on subsequent turns.

A Pawn cannot be dropped into the same file as any other Pawn controlled by that player. If there are no files that do not currently have a Pawn controlled by the player, that player cannot drop a Pawn at all and must make some other move.

A Pawn cannot be dropped to give mate to the opponent's King. Such a move is invalid and cannot be played. Dropping a Pawn to give check (not mate) is valid.

Check and Mate

When a player makes a move such that the opponent's King could be captured on the following move, the move is said to give check to the King; the King is said to be in check. A player whose King is in check must make a move to save the King, either by capturing the threatening piece (using the King or another piece), placing or dropping an own piece to intervene, or moving the King to a square which is not threatened by check.

If a player's King is in check and no legal move by that player will avoid check, the checking move is also a mate and wins the game.

Game end

When a player mates the opponent's King, that player immediately wins the game.

...

Additional Resources

- [Shogi Net home page](#)

Surreal numbers

The surreal numbers are a class of [numbers](#) which includes all of the [real numbers](#), and additional "infinite" numbers which are larger than any

real number. They also include "infinitesimal" numbers that are closer to zero than any real number, and each real number is surrounded by surreals that are closer to it than any real number. In this, the surreals are similar to the hyperreal numbers, but their construction is very different and the class of surreals is larger and contains the hyperreals as a subset. Mathematicians have praised the surreal numbers for being simpler, more general, and more cleanly constructed than the more common real number system.

Surreal numbers were first proposed by John Conway and later detailed by Donald Knuth in his 1974 book *Surreal Numbers: How Two Ex-Students Turned on to Pure Mathematics and Found Total Happiness*. This book is actually a mathematical novelette, and is notable as perhaps the only time a new mathematical idea has been first presented in a work of fiction. The book takes the form of a dialogue, similar to Douglas Hofstadter's Goedel Escher Bach. (More information can be found at the book's official homepage.) Conway himself also covered the idea of surreal numbers in his 1976 book *On Numbers and Games*.

Constructing Surreal Numbers

The basic idea behind the construction of surreal numbers is similar to Dedekind cuts. We construct new numbers by representing them with two sets of numbers, L and R, that approximate the new number; the set L contains a set of numbers below the new number and the set R contains a set of numbers above the new number. We will write such an approximation as $\{ L \mid R \}$. We will pose no restrictions upon L and R except that each of the numbers in L should be smaller than any number in R. For example, $\{ \{1, 2\} \mid \{5, 8\} \}$ is a valid construction of a certain number between 2 and 5. (Which number exactly and why will be explained later on.) The sets are explicitly allowed to be empty. The informal interpretation of a pair $\{ L \mid \{ \}$ will be "a number higher than any number in L", and of $\{ \{ \} \mid R \}$ "a number lower than any number in R". This leads to the following construction rule:

Construction Rule

If L and R are two sets of surreal numbers and no member of R is less than or equal to any member of L then $\{ L \mid R \}$ is a surreal number.

Given a surreal number $x = \{ XL \mid XR \}$ the sets XL and XR are called the left set of x and right set of x respectively. To avoid lots of brackets we will write $\{ \{a, b, \dots\} \mid \{x, y, \dots\} \}$ simply as $\{ a, b, \dots \mid x, y, \dots \}$ and $\{ \{a\} \mid \{ \} \}$ as $\{ a \mid \}$ and $\{ \{ \} \mid \{a\} \}$ as $\{ \mid a \}$.

In order for the generated numbers to actually qualify as numbers there has to be a "less than or equal to" relation (here written as $\leq$) defined on them. This is supplied by the following rule:

Comparison Rule

For a surreal number $x = \{ XL \mid XR \}$ and $y = \{ YL \mid YR \}$ it holds that $x \leq y$ if and only if y is less than or equal to no member of XL, and no member of YR is less than or equal to x.

The two rules are recursive, so we need some form of induction to put them to work. An obvious candidate would be finite induction, i.e., generate all numbers that can be constructed by applying the construction rule a finite number of times, but, as will be explained later on, things get really interesting if we also allow transfinite induction, i.e., apply the rule more often than that. If we want the generated numbers to represent numbers then the ordering that is defined upon them should be a total order. However, the relation $\leq$ defines only a total preorder, i.e., it is not antisymmetric. To remedy this we define the binary relation $=$ over the generated surreal numbers such that

$x = y$ iff $x \leq y$ and $y \leq x$.

Since this defines an equivalence relation the ordering on the equivalence classes implied by $\leq$ will be a total order. The interpretation of this will be that if x and y are in the same equivalence class then they actually represent the same number. The equivalence classes to which x and y belong are denoted as [x] and [y] respectively. So if x and y belong to the same equivalence class then $[x] = [y]$.

Let us now consider some examples and see how they behave under the ordering. The most simple example is of course

$\{ \{ \} \mid \{ \} \}$

which can be constructed without any induction at all. We will call this number 0 and the equivalence class [0] will be written as 0. By applying the construction rule we can consider the following three numbers

$\{ 0 \mid \}$, $\{ \mid 0 \}$ and $\{ 0 \mid 0 \}$

The last number is however not a valid surreal number because $0 \leq 0$. If we now consider the ordering of the valid surreal numbers we will see that

$\{ \{ 0 \} \mid \} < 0 < \{ \mid \{ 0 \} \}$

where $x < y$ denotes that $\text{not}(y \leq x)$. We will refer to $\{ \{ 0 \} \mid \}$ and $\{ \mid \{ 0 \} \}$ as -1 and 1 respectively, and the corresponding equivalence classes as simply -1 and 1, respectively. Since every equivalence class contains only one element we can replace in statements about ordering the surreal numbers with their equivalence classes without the risk of ambiguity. For example, the statement above could also have been written as:

$\{ \{ 0 \} \mid \} < 0 < \{ \mid \{ 0 \} \}$

or even

$-1 < 0 < 1$.

If we apply the construction rule once more we obtain the following ordered set:

$\{ \{ -1 \} \mid \} = \{ \{ -1, 0 \} \mid \} = \{ \{ -1, 1 \} \mid \} = \{ \{ -1, 0, 1 \} \mid \}$

$\{ \{ 0, 1 \} \mid \} = -1 <$

$\{ -1 \mid 0 \} = \{ -1 \mid 0, 1 \} <$

$\{ -1 \mid \} = \{ \{ 1 \} \mid \} = \{ -1 \mid 1 \} = 0 <$

$\{ 0 \mid 1 \} = \{ -1, 0 \mid 1 \} <$

$\{ -1, 0 \mid \} = 1 <$

$\{ 1 \mid \} = \{ 0, 1 \mid \} = \{ -1, 1 \mid \} = \{ -1, 0, 1 \mid \}$

We can now make two observations:

1. We have found four new equivalence classes, viz., $\{ \{ -1 \} \}$, $\{ \{ -1 \mid 0 \} \}$, $\{ \{ 0 \mid 1 \} \}$ and $\{ \{ 1 \} \}$.

2. All equivalence classes now contain more than one element.

The first observation raises the question of the interpretation of these new equivalence classes. Since the informal interpretation of $\{ \{ -1 \} \}$ is "the number just before -1" we will call it number -2 and denote its equivalence class as -2. For a similar reason we will call $\{ 1 \}$ number 2 and its equivalence class 2. The number $\{ -1 \mid 0 \}$ is a number between -1 and 0 and we will call it -1/2 and its equivalence class -1/2. Finally we will call $\{ 0 \mid 1 \}$ the number 1/2 and its equivalence class 1/2. More justification for these names will be given once we have defined addition and multiplication.

The second observation raises the question if we can still replace the surreal numbers with their equivalence classes. Fortunately the answer is yes because it can be shown that

if $[XL] = [YL]$ and $[XR] = [YR]$ then $[\{ XL \mid XR \}] = [\{ YL \mid YR \}]$

where $[X]$ denotes $\{ [x] \mid x \in X \}$. So the description of the ordered set that was found above can be rewritten to:

$\{ \{ -1 \} \mid \} = \{ \{ -1, 0 \} \mid \} = \{ \{ -1, 1 \} \mid \} = \{ \{ -1, 0, 1 \} \mid \}$

$\{ \{ 0, 1 \} \mid \} = -1 <$

$\{ -1 \mid 0 \} = \{ -1 \mid 0, 1 \} <$

$\{ -1 \mid \} = \{ \{ 1 \} \mid \} = \{ -1 \mid 1 \} = 0 <$

$\{ 0 \mid 1 \} = \{ -1, 0 \mid 1 \} <$

$\{ -1, 0 \mid \} = 1 <$

$\{ 1 \mid \} = \{ 0, 1 \mid \} = \{ -1, 1 \mid \} = \{ -1, 0, 1 \mid \}$

$$-2 < -1 < -1/2 < 0 < 1/2 < 1 < 2.$$

The addition and multiplication of surreal numbers are defined by the following three rules:

$$x + y = \{ XL + y \cup x + YL \mid XR + y \cup x + YR \}$$

where $X + y = \{ x + y \mid x \text{ in } X \}$ and $x + Y = \{ x + y \mid y \text{ in } Y \}$.

$$\begin{aligned} -x &= \{ -XR \mid -XL \} \\ \text{where } -X &= \{ -x \mid x \text{ in } X \} \end{aligned}$$
$$xy = \{ (XLY + xYL - XLYL) \cup (XYR + xYR - XYR) \mid (XLY + xYR - XLYR) \cup (XYR + xYL - XYR) \}$$

where $XY = \{ xy \mid x \text{ in } X \text{ and } y \text{ in } Y \}$, $Xy = X\{y\}$ and $xY = \{x\}Y$.

With these rules we can now verify that the chosen names of the numbers we found so far are appropriate. It holds for instance that $0 + 0 = 0$, $1 + 1 = 2$ and $1/2 + 1/2 = 1$.

if $[x] = [x']$ and $[y] = [y']$ then $[x + y] = [x' + y']$ and $[-x] = [-x']$ and $[xy] = [x'y']$

Finally it can be shown that the generalized operations on the equivalence classes have the desired algebraic properties, i.e., the equivalence classes plus their ordering and the algebraic operations constitute an ordered field, with the caveat that they do not form a set but a proper class, see below. In fact, it is a very special ordered field: the biggest one. Every other ordered field can be embedded in the surreals. (See also the definition of rational numbers and real numbers.)

Until now we have not really looked at what numbers we can and cannot create by applying the construction rule. We will first start with the assumption that we only generate those numbers that can be created by applying the rule a finite number of times. We do this by inductively defining S_n with n a natural number as follows:

- The set of all surreal numbers that are generated in some S_i is denoted as S_ω . The first sets of equivalence classes we will find are as follows:

$$\begin{aligned} S_0 &= \{ 0 \} \\ S_1 &= \{ -1 < 0 < 1 \} \\ S_2 &= \{ -2 < -1 < -1/2 < 0 < 1/2 < 1 < 2 \} \\ S_3 &= \{ -3 < -2 < -1 \ 1/2 < -1 < -3/4 < -1/2 < -1/4 < 0 < 1/4 < 1/2 < 3/4 < 1 < 1 \ 1/2 < 2 < 3 \} \\ S_4 &= \dots \end{aligned}$$

1. In every step the maximum (minimum) is increased (decreased) by 1.
2. In every step we find the numbers that are in the middle of two consecutive numbers from the previous step.

where a and b are integers and $b >= 0$. This means that fractions such as $1/3$, $2/3$, $4/3$, $1/5$, $5/3$, $1/6$ et cetera, will not be generated. Note that we can generate numbers that are arbitrarily close to them, but the numbers themselves are never generated.

The next step consists of taking S_w and continuing to apply the construction rule to it and thus constructing S_{w+1} , S_{w+2} et cetera. Note that the left sets and right sets may now become infinite.

Already in S_{w+1} will we find the fractions that were missing in S_w . For example, the fraction $1/3$ can be defined as

$1/3 = \{ \{ a / 2b \text{ in } S\omega \mid 3a < 2b \} \mid \{ a / 2b \text{ in } S\omega \mid 3a > 2b \} \}$.
The correctness of this definition follows from the fact that

$3(1/3) = 1$.
The birthday of $1/3$ is $\omega+1$.

$$e = \{ 0 \mid \dots, 1/16, 1/8, 1/4, 1/2, 1 \}.$$

It is easy to see that this number is larger than zero but less than all positive fractions, and therefore an infinitesimal number. The name for its equivalence class is therefore ϵ . It is not the only positive infinitesimal because it holds for instance that

$$2\varepsilon = \{ \varepsilon \mid \dots, \varepsilon + 1/16, \varepsilon + 1/8, \varepsilon + 1/4, \varepsilon + 1/2, \varepsilon + 1 \} \text{ and } \varepsilon/2 = \{ 0 \mid \varepsilon \}.$$

Note that these numbers are not yet generated in $S_{\omega+1}$.

Next to infinitely small numbers also infinitely big numbers are generated such as

$$\mathbf{w} = \{ \mathbf{S}\omega \mid \}.$$

Its value is clearly bigger than any number in S_w and its equivalence class is therefore called ω . This number is equivalent with the ordinal number with the same name. In fact, all ordinal numbers can be expressed as surreal numbers. Since addition and subtraction is defined for all surreal numbers we can use ω like any other number and show for example that

$$\omega + 1 = \{ \omega \mid \}$$
 and
$$\omega - 1 = \{ S\omega \mid \omega \}.$$

We can also do this for bigger numbers

$$\omega + 2 = \{ \omega + 1 \mid \},$$
$$\omega + 3 = \{ \omega + 2 \mid \}$$
$$\omega - 2 = \{ S\omega \mid \omega - 1 \} \text{ and}$$

$\omega - 3 = \{ S\omega \mid \omega - 2 \}$
and even ω itself

$\omega + \omega = \{ \omega + S\omega \mid \}$
where $x + Y = \{ x + y \mid y \in Y \}$. Just as 2ω is bigger than ω it can also be shown that $\omega/2$ is smaller than ω because

$\omega/2 = \{ S\omega \mid \omega - S\omega \}$
where $x - Y = \{ x - y \mid y \in Y \}$. Finally, it can be shown that there is a close relationship between ω and ε because it holds that

$1 / \varepsilon = \omega$

Lots of numbers can be generated this way; in fact so many that no set can hold them all. The surreal numbers, like the ordinal numbers, form a proper class.

Surreal numbers and Game theory

yet to be written

Further reading

•A gentle yet thorough introduction can be found at <http://www.tondering.dk/claus/surreal.html>

Tyrannosaurus rex

A predatory Dinosaur. This is probably the most famous and most fearsome predator of all times. Tyrannosaurus rex (Cretaceous, 65 million years), it's name meaning 'terrible king lizard', is a very rare animal. Up until this day only 20 specimens are found, including only three complete skulls. This therapoddinosaur was first found by Barnum Brown, in the early 1900s.

Tyrannosaurus could reach a length of up to 14 metres (45 feet) and could weigh up to 5 tonnes. Like all other theropods, Tyrannosaurus had recurved teeth that ensured that meat was pulled free when biting their victims. All food was swallowed whole, since these dinosaurs never developed any chewing mechanism. Tyrannosaurus had only his teeth as a weapon (in contrast to for instance raptors, who also used their toe claws). The arms of Tyrannosaurus were exceptionally small, probably to make up for the weight of its enormous head.

Given the size of Tyrannosaurus, and combined with the fact that they were almost certainly warm-blooded, paleontologist James Farlow calculated the number of lawyers a grown Tyrannosaurus had to eat (based on a scene from the movie Jurassic Park, in which a lawyer became T-Rex fodder) to stay alive. Taken an average weight of 68 kilograms, 292 lawyers would be needed to keep one T-Rex happy for a year!

The discussion about the feeding patterns of Tyrannosaurus rex, and other large predatory dinosaurs hasn't finished yet. Some paleontologists called these dinosaurs 'Land sharks', and portrayed them as highly active predators, while others see them as scavengers. The available evidence of bite marks in other animals and even other Tyrannosaurus, combined with the enormous serrated teeth and large jaw seem to speak in favour of a role as predator. Another theory is that their size and power allowed them to steal kills from smaller predators, much as modern-day lions often take the kills of hyenas and other smaller predators.

Although not much is known about the vision of Tyrannosaurus, the skulls clearly show that the eye sockets are positioned in such a way, that they had binocular vision.

In contrast to common belief, Tyrannosaurus Rex wasn't the only Tyrannosaurus around. The following species have been identified: (measurements given are based on found fossils and estimates)

Tyrannosaurus torosus (Russel, 1970)

•Skull length : 1.1 m.	•Hip height : 2.5 m.
•Total length : 9 m.	•Weight : 2.3 tonnes

Tyrannosaurus bataar (Maleev, 1955)

•Skull length : 1.35 m.	•Hip height : 2.9 m.
•Total length : 10 m.	•Weight : 5 tonnes

Finally, Tyrannosaurus rex (Osborne, 1905)

•Skull length : 1.75 m.	•Hip height : 4.4 m.
•Total length : 13.6 m.	•Weight : 12 tonnes

The classification of these varies a little (for instance, T. bataar is sometimes called Tarbosaurus).

Tyrannosaurus Rex was the original name of the 1970s pop group founded by Marc Bolan, T. Rex.

Other

allthetropes.org/wiki/Absurdly_High_Level_Cap

Absurdly High Level Cap

Why level 9999? Because we can.
In many games with Character Levels, you'll probably never reach the highest level possible. Maybe this is just because of scaling and pacing of experience, and the game simply isn't long enough for you to naturally reach the maximum level. Can make a player wonder why the developers bothered to make such a pointlessly out-of-reach level cap.

The common "endgame level" tends to be around the "halfway mark", usually. In some games, this is actually where your stats begin to max out anyway.

Note that this is not just about games with really, really high level caps, but for games where poor pacing of experience means you won't get anywhere near it without absurd amounts of Level Grinding. A game can have a level cap of, say, 30, but if you reach about 15 by the end of the game, it counts. (Likewise, if the level cap is something like 999, but is easily attainable by the end of the game, this trope does not apply)

Note that Tropes Are Not Bad. This can be a useful gameplay feature for games with very open-ended and sandbox-like gameplay. It makes it hard to predict what level the character will be by the time they get around to finishing the main storyline or simply get bored of exploring. If the player reaches the maximum level beforehand, a part of the game will have stagnated, thus taking away from the experience. After all, what is the point of receiving a reward in experience from a quest or mission if you have already maxed out your level? In addition, some players see a rather high level cap as something to accomplish before they are truly finished playing, provided it does not require days of repetitive grinding for little to no payoff.

Contrast Absurdly Low Level Cap, although the two are by no means mutually exclusive.

Examples of Absurdly High Level Cap include:

- The original MMORPG example was Asheron's Call—the level cap was logarithmic, with the hard cap on experience being 4 billion at level 127. Given that the game was launched at the same time as EverQuest, which had a level 50 cap, this was rather jarring for the time. It took most of a decade for any character to actually reach the cap, although MMORPG inflation made it easier a few years after that. A later update changed the cap again—to 4 billion experience points per skill, putting the actual level cap near 300.
- Hyperdimension Neptunia gives you the option of this. The default level cap is 99 and you'll have opened up every purchasable item and be strong enough to pound all the foes if you hit it. DLC gives you the option of bumping it up to 999, so you can max out every stat for every character and improve your odds at the DLC dungeons.
- Last Scenario. You end the main storyline around level 70, though you'll likely have a hard time defeating the final boss at that point. However, there are tons of endgame Bonus Dungeons, and you'll always be at the proper level to do them linearly. For example, there's one that you're at the perfect level for by the endgame, and after that buffs you up to level 75 or so, you'll be ready to do another one, etc. If you do all of them, you'll have no trouble getting to level 95.
- Exit Fate. You'll end the main storyline around level 80, and though the Bonus Bosses will require you to grind a bit, you won't have to do a lot of it.
- Most of the Metroidvania iterations of the Castlevania series end with the main character around level 50 (and the max being 99).
- In Castlevania: Symphony of the Night, the hardest respawning enemies in the game, the Guardians, only give 1 exp when you get to about level 70. After that, there's no point in grinding anymore. You take out the last boss in a few hits way before you reach 70.
- In Harmony of Dissonance, once you hit level 53, all non-boss enemies are worth 1 exp (and all bosses get to this point at level 59).
- In Order of Ecclesia, after you beat Hard Mode Lv. 1 (the level cap is set at 1), you unlock the highest level cap, that being Lv. 255, as opposed to merely Lv. 99. Once one reaches around Lv. 80, even an entire run through the story won't get you even one level.
- In Diablo II, the pace of experience slows down to a crawl by the mid-80s. A handful of people do reach 99, but it takes an insanely long time. Most characters will have attained optimal skills long before this.
- This is because shortly after it was released, Diablo II ended up with hundreds of Level 99 Hardcore Barbarians on Battle.net, much to the chagrin of the game designers who were certain reaching level 99 in Hardcore (where dying even once permanently ended your game) was impossible. Several nerfs to the signature Barbarian skill (Whirlwind) were applied, only for other game-breaking abilities to be uncovered in other character classes. Finally, they simply applied a patch that set all experience gains for level 80 or higher characters to be 1/10th normal, all past level 90 to be 1/100th normal, and past level 95 to be 1/1000th normal (most non-boss enemies, even on Hell difficulty, give only one experience point per kill at that level). By mathematically guaranteeing that players would need to kill 10 enemies per second, 24 hours a day, for nearly a year to go from level 98 to level 99, they finally succeeded in killing off interest in attaining the maximum level.
- In the Pokémon games, you're likely to beat the Elite Four with Pokémon around level 50 or so. Later generations have added endgame content that will probably bring your Pokémon up to level 60-70, even though the level cap is 100. Of course, Red and Barry have teams in the 80s.
- In Phantasy Star Online, you can plausibly play through the entire story on even the highest difficulty level at about level 80 or so, especially if you're playing online or multiplayer. The level cap is 200.
- It isn't as bad as it seems. There's no diminishing return. Rather, people rarely hit 200 because you have SO MANY CHARACTER SLOTS
- Golden Sun's last level for learning is around level 54, with the maximum level being at 99. However, the Bonus Boss in the second game is a challenge no matter what level you are. This is because the first two Golden Sun games were originally intended to be one, but were split to fit on the cartridge. The "Final Boss" of the first game was originally intended to be a Disc One Final Dungeon boss.
- Nippon Ichi games like La Pucelle Tactics have ridiculous level caps where you can get to 9999 even though the maximum level needed to win the game is around a hundred. You actually do need huge levels to kill the Bonus Boss, however.
- Disgaea is a great one for this. Level cap is a whopping 9999, but you can easily finish the main storyline around 80-100. Of course, no one really goes straight through the main storyline, so levels are usually 200 or so for endgame. The other 9799 can be gotten with New Game+ fairly easily, though, since you get access to some awesome high-level areas.
- Phantom Brave escalates since you can level both weapon AND character, meaning you can beat the final boss (and probably the first bonus boss) if you have the optimum skill/weapon/created character loadout for such a task at around 40/40, some have gotten it as low as 30/30 (Pump those weapon HP skills!) And not only is the max level 9999, but, while the highest character re-creation level in Disgaea gives you 10 extra skill points per time, Phantom Brave can give you as many as *255* skill points each time. A character that has gone to 9999 twice at 255 points each will likely hit the 'true max.' It also supports an extra digit in the stats column. (at this point any attack resembles the scores from Gigawing) Here as an example is a 9999999 attack mage.
- In Fallout 3 and The Elder Scrolls IV: Oblivion, you can complete your main quest within a few character levels if you wish. The majority of the games are effectively side-quests. Because the game world levels with you, leveling and quest completion is almost entirely divorced. The best weapons and statistic caps are relatively easy to obtain before completing roughly 2/3rds of the content.
- Fallout 2 plays the trope straight with the level cap being set to 99. That is outright impossible to reach with a character not geared for it (high Outdoorsman skill and all related perks) because of the in-game time limit of 13 years. Without Level Grinding, it's entirely possible to finish the game before reaching level 24 where the two best perks become available - or if you go for Sequence Breaking, you can finish the game at level 2 (not counting the tons of XP gained during the final mission). Oh, and all skills max out at 300% which is Awesome but Impractical as nothing in the game have skill checks above 150. Finishing the game has one NPC rewarding the player with a cheat item that can be used to powerlevel.
- In Fallout 3, the cap of 20 can be reached simply by doing every sidequest and exploring the whole world map - you don't even need combat XP to max out, except if you have the Broken Steel DLC that raises the cap to 30; unless you have terrible starting stats, every single skill will be maxed out at 100 before you reach level 30.
- In Fallout: New Vegas, the starting level cap is 30, which can be reached fairly easily. Then came the DLC (Dead Money, Honest Hearts, Old World Blues, and Lonesome Road), each of which raises the level cap by 5 levels, setting the level cap at 50. To put that in terms of experience points, it takes 66,700 XP total to reach Level 30, while it'll take 186,200 XP total to reach Level 50. About the easiest way to get them is to use the console command to advance your levels, or download a mod that alters EXP gain[1]...and even then, it doesn't make the game any easier since the enemies will just get tougher. However, with proper planning, it is possible to max all 13 skills, thanks to the increased level cap.
- The DLC quests give XP based on your level; if you're above the initial cap of 30, you can gain over 1,000 XP from completing one. On top of that, most (if not all) enemies you encounter are worth 50 XP per kill (the maximum any creature will give), and it'll quickly add up if you seek out groups of enemies.
- As well, the normal course of gameplay for each DLC will usually grant at least five levels, so when combined with the main game, it's very, very common and easy to build a Level 50 character within 50-60 hours of play.
- Morrowind and Oblivion are something of an odd case, as you only level up if you improve your main skills, which you pick. Thus, it is perfectly

possible to acquire ludicrously high combat skills while remaining at level one. This has the added advantage that, upon leveling up, you'll get very healthy multipliers for your stat increases. However, it is worth pointing out that any non-main skills are likely to start out pretty low, so if you use this trick, you'll have trouble beating up rats at the beginning of the game. This also means that the level cap doesn't need to be hard-coded. Eventually, all of your primary skills will be at 100 (and thus, incapable of increasing), meaning that you will never level up again. In theory, at least; there are a number of methods which lend themselves to unlimited leveling.

- The Elder Scrolls V: Skyrim continues this tradition. While there's an achievement for reaching level 50, you can go beyond that if you keep increasing your skills. However, all your stats max out at 100, meaning that while there's no level cap in theory, in practice, you're not getting past level 81. And even the cap of 81 is absurdly high; you can finish most of the game's quests long before that, after level 40 or so that level-up bar moves at a snail's pace, and the enemies' levels usually cap somewhere between 40 and 50 (the Volikhar Master Vampire has the highest possible cap at 53).

- In Star Ocean: Till the End of Time, the Final Boss is beatable before level 80, but levels cap at 255. There are three Bonus Dungeons containing numerous enemies and bosses that can help you get to 255. There are even battle trophies for doing this.

- 255 is the typical level cap in the Star Ocean series. The Last Hope breaks this tradition by dropping it down to 200; however, earning half of the Battle Trophies of a character bumps it right back up to 255. Then again, when you're trying to defeat bonus bosses with millions of HP, and earn Battle Trophies that require inflicting max damage, you'll want every last stat point you can get.

- Paper Mario: The Thousand-Year Door and the Mario & Luigi series play this straight. In both cases, the cap is 99, but it's not needed to achieve 100% Completion.

- Bowser's Inside Story also about halves the effect of each level up after 50, making it even more pointless. Doesn't help that you need to keep resetting the final dungeon to even find enemies worth fighting for more experience. However, once you get to "rainbow rank" you can kill most bosses in one hit.

- In the Kingdom Hearts series, you'll likely reach the end of the storyline around level 50, while the level cap is 99. There are usually a few Bonus Bosses that require you to level grind a bit, however.

- Birth by Sleep takes this even further. The game is split into three storylines, in which each protagonist has to Restart At Level One whenever you start their story, regardless of how many playthroughs you've already finished. In order to avoid having to grind back up whenever you start with a new character, the storyline is meant to be finished by the time you're in your low 30's, even though the maximum is still 99 like the previous games. Even then, one of the game's bonus bosses can be beaten quite comfortably at level 50. The other, not so much.

- Kingdom Hearts Re:coded has a level cap of 99. While that's not unusual, the amount of EXP required for higher levels is. In total, about 10,000,000 EXP is required to get all the Level Up chips.

- In Kingdom Hearts: Chain of Memories, it's possible to beat it at level 40 and 25 fairly easily with Sora and Riku respectively. The level 99 cap is made worse with the absence of bonus bosses.

- The Tales (series) usually has a level cap of 255. Game content typically lasts you till level 50-60, EXP modifiers notwithstanding.

- In Digimon World 3, the level cap is 99, but most Digimon can achieve their unnecessarily powerful top-level Digi-evolutions by about level 60-70. While the final boss does require massive offensive and defensive power to beat, by that point in the game you have access to items which can boost your attack power and other parameters without having to fight, so it's entirely possible to beat him at level 30.

- In Digimon World 4, the cap is 999. Even playing through all three difficulty levels, you're unlikely to reach 300.

- While Guild Wars has an absurdly low level cap of 20 (reachable in some campaigns in the starter area), its sequel has a level cap of 80, although levels will allegedly take about the same time no matter how high or low.

- In The World Ends With You, you end the game around level 50, and the max is 100. You'll probably have to do a lot of grinding to finish the post-game content, though levels aren't very important. (They only increase your HP, Bravery, and ability to adjust drop rate by temporarily lowering your effective level.)

- Mass Effect trilogy:

- Mass Effect 1 has a level cap of 60, which is impossible to achieve in one playthrough (because levels 51-60 are unlocked by beating the game) and difficult to achieve in two (because of the ridiculously high amounts of experience needed to gain the last 10 levels[2]).

- Mass Effect 2 averts this, though; the level cap is 30, which is easily reached in one playthrough. Plus, if you import a level 60 character from the first game, you Restart At Level Five, making it easier to hit the cap, especially if you have the DLC.

- Mass Effect 3 increases the level cap back to 60 (once again impossible to achieve in one playthrough), but with a twist. Your Mass Effect 2 levels carry over into Mass Effect 3, meaning that a max-level character from the second game will start the third game at level 30. However, this trope still applies; a level 30 import Shepard that does everything possible in the game will end up somewhere in the mid-50s, meaning you still have to start a New Game+ to reach the cap.

- Dragon Age: Origins has a level cap of 25, which is impossible to reach without the Elfroot grind or Ostagar exploit. Getting to level 20 gains you a class-specific achievement, while new characters in the "Awakening" expansion start at level 18. "Awakening" itself is an aversion, however; if you import a level 25 character, it gives you just enough content to go up to the increased cap of 35 before the Final Boss.

- Dragon Age II plays it utterly straight again. The level cap is 50, which is currently reachable only through a (now fixed) bug exploit; in a single playthrough, you can go up to level 25, tops, which is about one fourth of the XP needed to reach the cap. The likely explanation is that the cap was set with future DLC campaigns in mind, but even with all the DLC, getting to the cap is impossible without the aforementioned bug.

- Since the release of the Epic Level Handbook in Dungeons and Dragons 3.0 there literally was NO level cap. You could make a level 1 million wizard if you took the time out to do it (although it would be useless cause no sane Dungeon Master would ever let you use it, or put the time into running a campaign where it could be used), but still technically possible.

- In practice, it's difficult to get a character from level one all the way to twenty. In a pencil and paper rpg, real life tends to disrupt the game before that point and if you're lucky you have a group that can play once a week. Be grateful if you have a DM motivated enough to keep the game going that long. Also, modules and monsters written for this level are less common. For this reason, Pathfinder hasn't yet released rules that go beyond this level (aside from a brief few paragraphs for just in case.) And their adventures paths take characters from level one to about level sixteen.

- Bots, before it got taken down, had a level cap of around 2900.

- Knights of the Old Republic had a level cap of 20, which could easily be reached halfway through the game if no experience was missed. Complaints of this probably led to the second game having a max cap of 50. Of course, it was very rare for players to hit 30 before the end of that game, making the extra twenty somewhat superfluous (it is possible the level cap was set with some of the Dummied Out content in mind, especially as the developers were quite willing to finish up some of it and release a patch re-adding it).

- Clash of Heroes: Depending on the campaign, you'll be around level 7 to 9 when you reach the final boss after completing all the sidequests, out of 10 possible. If you want to get experience, you'll have to find an area with random encounters and walk around until you trigger them. Random encounters rarely are higher than 7, so this takes a while. Better yet, you might have to do this for your units as well if you need to use one you haven't used much before (or simply haven't had access to yet).

- Gauntlet Dark Legacy had a level cap of 99, even though the game could be beaten by level 60 or so.

• "Planescape Torment" seems to have NO level cap, though it's pretty much impossible to get an insanely high level without exploiting glitches. You're only supposed to beat the game at the high 20s (and if you don't use glitches you won't get much higher). With an hour of glitch exploitation, one can go as high as level 200. The experience for one level up caps at 250000, and very late level ups won't give much more than increased health.

• If there's a level cap in Kingdom of Loathing, no one's found it yet. At around level 130 even the Hopeless Boss Fights are doable. Of course, generally players with levels that high have automated level-grinding.

• For those who think 130 is on the low end? The game was originally designed to be beaten at level eleven, with a major overhaul in 2007 increasing that by a whopping two. As for actual ability, let's just say a properly-prepared player could beat Her Naughtiness well before level 13 if the game let them try.

• They have actually been nerfing the naughty sorceress' actions and priorities and such since, but players keep plugging away and finding ways to 'beat the system' so they don't need to use the wand. One of the more interesting discoveries was that bleed damage carried over from the second battle. One person ended form 2 with heavy amounts of bleed. At the time only two bosses had multiple forms, and so this wasn't ever really looked at. By using bleeds up til round 28, and keeping the NS from removing the buffs with a potato, then attacking to beat the form before the 30 round limit, one player managed to 'roll over' the damage into the 'first round' of combat vs the sausage, the round you typically automatically lose before you can make a move. Bleed damage was applied first. And cumulativity was a bug. These are no longer the case.

• The several highest-level players are all level 256, so that's probably the level cap. Not that it counts for much, since you can dominate almost anything the game can throw at you with a primary stat of 845 (level 30); level 256 requires a mainstat of sixty-five thousand and takes years of powerleveling to attain.

• In Lost Souls MUD, the maximum level is 675. According to developers, the limit only exists because of integer overflow problems on XP values, and if anybody were to actually reach level 675, experience would be re-implemented using floating point math, removing the cap.

• Baldur's Gate II: Throne of Bhaal, with its XP cap of 8,000,000, which means level 31 to 40 depending on class. Normal finishing level is maybe a bit under thirty, and the cap is so absurdly high for 2nd edition Dungeons and Dragons rules that even the new special abilities introduced in this game can't make for meaningful content for so many levels. Wizards cease to gain any new powers at all long before the maximum.

• The Final Fantasy series tends to play this straight, with the exceptions of Final Fantasy II, Final Fantasy X and Final Fantasy XIII, as they don't have the traditional level-up system. Otherwise most games have a Level cap of 99, and can mostly be completed fine by a party at Level 50.

• Final Fantasy X plays this straighter than the rest, given the nature of the Sphere Grid. And that's not even considering if you want to start replacing nodes with the HP needed to max out your counter while using the "Break HP Limit" weapon skills.

• Final Fantasy XI is currently capped at 90 and will be raised to 99, though for the majority of the game's lifespan the cap was 75. And boy, did you need all 75 of those levels.

• Final Fantasy Tactics Advance had its max level cap to 50, so the average level for an end game party was about 30 to 35. The sequel had the level cap to 99, so most parties would be around level 50 by the final boss.

• Final Fantasy XIII was both an aversion and a straight example. The game capped the crystarium and expected you to be at said cap at the points it got moved up. On the other hand, it eventually opened up side portions of it that you weren't expected to use until the post-game, and the post-game complete cap removal requires grinding to take advantage of.

• Final Fantasy XIII-2 on the other hand, is a complete aversion. You will max out your characters in the process of getting One Hundred Percent Completion without ever needing to grind for it.

• For Nethack, the experience level cap is 30. This sounds reasonable for a fifty-floor dungeon; but, around experience level 12, conventional methods of level-gaining - kill stuff - are no longer efficient. A more regular interval emerges for experience levels 20+ but getting from 12 to 20 looks daunting on paper. A wily player has to develop other strategies to compensate for the growing violent horde while scraping together whatever other experience levels they can for the endgame.

• NetHack's monster-scaling algorithm means that avoiding leveling past the minimum required (you have to be level 14 to unlock part of the main quest) is a viable strategy.

• Etrian Odyssey played with this trope just a bit in its first game; The player's level cap is 70, but beating the story final boss can be done at slightly lower than 60. However, its Bonus Dungeon pretty much demands you to use all those 70 levels. However, this is played even straighter in the sequels: The level cap has been increased to 99, but not only you should be able to beat the main game at 50-60s, your characters' level cap is also 70 at natural, but can be increased by retiring those characters which resets their levels but ultimately increases their level cap by 1 per retiring. Yes, you need to retire your characters 29 times plus one last time to give a maximum stat bonus to finally reach their level cap.[3] The third game is slightly more merciful - defeating each of the Bonus Boss dragons increases your level cap by 10 (or 9 for the third).

• Played straight in the story mode of the Pokémon Mystery Dungeon series, but averted for many of the optional areas. Just like in the main series Pokemon games, your level cap is 100. It's entirely possible to beat the main story at level 40 or lower, and the post-credits storyline doesn't require you to be much higher than level 60. But there are still a lot of dungeons even after that, and you will need to be at or near the level cap for some of those.

• The earlier Rune Factory games had a maximum level of 99, far beyond what you needed to complete the game. Rune Factory 3 bumps this up to 10,000.

• Zoids Legacy has a level cap of 99 despite the game being easily finishable in the low 20s.

• Present in the Suikoden series as a whole. In fact, it may be one of the more extreme examples. You see, in the series, each new level requires 1000 EXP to reach—the catch is that the amount of EXP awarded to a character after any battle is calculated based on the character's strength/level vis-a-vis that of the defeated opponents. Fairly soon, monsters that gave a good chunk of EXP required to reach a level will give out a mere pittance, and even the hardest encounters in the game will eventually yield a mere 5 EXP per encounter (the average minimum possible EXP). When, precisely, this happens depends on the individual game in the series, but it's usually somewhere in the 60s or 70s, for a game where the level caps at 99. Only the most determined Suikoden players will see characters that have reached level 99, and probably no one has done it legitly with the large number of playable characters (since not all of the 108 are playable) ...

• The level cap in Legend of Legaia is 99. Even with extreme grinding, the levels granted are stingy, and you'll probably beat the game somewhere between levels 35 and 40. If you want to beat the obnoxiously difficult Bonus Boss, you'll want another ten or twenty levels on that. If you want to complete That One Sidequest and actually get usable Juggernaut magic, you are required to be at level 99. Even grinding every single day for a few hours, that can take years.

• In Chrono Trigger, the level cap of 99 is impossible to reach without serious grinding, especially if you want to do it in a single playthrough. It's possible to reach about 50 to 60 if you complete every single sidequest in the game and exploit time travel to run through the Dark Omen several times. Lavos can be beaten at this point without too much trouble. Grind your way up to 99, however, and you'll be basically unkillable. New Game+ is the most fun way to grind, but Crono will probably max out far before everyone else.

• In Mabinogi, reaching the level cap is most likely impossible, as the ideal way to level is by rebirthing back to level 1 every week or so, adding to the total level. Some say the total level cap may exceed 9000.

- Apparently, the "current level" cap is 200. The exploration level cap is definitely 25. But all that really matters for are those who seek to gain as much AP as possible in as little time as possible. The maximum you can get each week while still having a life outside the game doesn't even get close to the cap until your total is many thousands high and your character a veritable engine of destruction already.
- Name any Idea Factory/Compile Heart game. Any game they made. Chances are, the level cap is going to be at 999.
- In Ys VI, the highest level is 60, but the EXP values drop to 1 for all enemies at level 55, so it takes many hours of grinding to reach the cap, which you need to do to beat the Bonus Boss.
- In Dragon Quest I, the level cap is 30 at 65535 EXP, but you can curbstomp the Dragonlord well before then, around Level 24 (you need a minimum of Level 20 to have the least chance at beating him).
- And in Dragon Quest IX, the level cap is 99; you'll be needing over 65535 XP per level when you get much past 50! Oh, and did I mention that XP is not shared between vocations (classes), so you could be a level 99 warrior but only a level 1 mage? And you can reset back to level 1 if you want, in order to get more skill points and a "special" item related to the vocation...
- In Heartache 101 Sour Into Sweet, the player's stats can be raised up to a cap of 100. The three uses of stats are to pass storyline checkpoints (which use a simple "Is the stat higher than this value" pass-or-fail check), to give correct advice to girls when asked (where points in the relevant stat increase the chance of Ferdinand's advice being correct), and to determine how many relationship points are gained when spending time with girls. Storyline checkpoints never require any value higher than 50, advice will reach 100% chance of being correct somewhere between 50 and 60, and it is possible to max out relationship values for girls without any stats ever even reaching 50.
- The power level stat in Exalted, Essence, has an absolute cap of 10. Most magical beings (including the majority of player characters) begin their existence with Essence of 2 and have relative caps. The most common way to increase Essence is through age and extensive meditation—until a character is 100 years old, they may reach up to Essence 5 with each increase taking months equal to the new rating. To reach Essence 10, the character must be several thousands of years old and devote a year of nothing but meditation for the final enlightenment. Characters can go on world-saving (or destroying) adventures even at Essence 5.
- Both Cursed Treasure flash games have a very high level cap, but the highest level you'd ever want is Level 41, as that's the minimum level needed to max out all the skills. However, the most EXP gained from a single map is nearly 1,700 (at least, that's the case for the Level Pack), and since EXP needed for the next level is current level x 100,[4] that means repeating that map many, many times. Worse, you'll likely get a Brilliant rating on all the maps way before maxing out all your skills!
- Cheaters in Progress Quest indicate a memory-allocation-based level cap of 2^{31} , possibly amended to 2^{15} ; a lower one for non-cheaters might exist, but reaching level 99 requires over 20 real-life years of continuous "play" (in a game launched in 2001), so it doesn't make a whole lot of difference.
- In Third Person Shoot MMO "S4 League" reaching level 100 and "S4" rank requires 63,703,100 EXP. The most experience you can gain from a 30 minute match is 1280 exp so it is estimated that you would need over 1036 days of continuous nonstop optimal playing. Of course, Alaplaya has included an Anti-Poopsocking that would cut off all exp and pen gains after playing 8 hours per day. Luckily levels don't matter at all obtain weapons which are given out for free or purchased at the shop for extremely cheap prices. The only things that are affected by levels are the channels players can participate in and clothes that change the appearance of the player. All clothes give the same bonuses so levels stop mattering at all after level 20.
- In Anachronox, the maximum level is 99. Reaching this level, however, is nigh-impossible. Enemies don't usually respawn, so you can't kill them over and over for experience. Add on to that the fact that the game uses Dynamic Difficulty, and it's basically a useless cap.
- Xenoblade Chronicles has the usual level cap of 99, but the endgame level is around 80, higher than pretty much every other game with that cap. You'll also want to hit the cap for some Bonus Bosses.
- The Witcher has a level cap of 50, yet reaching this level requires far more experience than you would get from completing every quest and killing every boss. Getting anywhere above level 40 in a full playthrough is not only time-consuming, but unnecessary, since you gain less experience from killing enemies per level and you'll have gained enough talents to comfortably finish the game well before then, anyway.
- Halo: Reach, while having the average-ish 50 ranks, requires 20 million experience points to hit the level cap, the distance between rank 49 and 50 being 3 and a half million alone.
- Both Demon's Souls and Dark Souls have a level cap in the 700s range (712 and 792 respectively). Demon's Souls has a requirement of 8,844,424 souls to make the leap from 711 to 712 and Dark Souls has a requirement of 11,938,030 souls just to make the leap from 791 to 792. Both games have you normally ending your first playthrough in the low 100s with their 60,000+ soul requirement. And due to the Diminishing Returns for Balance of raising stats in both games, it is utterly unnecessary.
- Recettear: An Item Shop's Tale has two level systems: Merchant, and Adventure. The game is designed to take advantage of the New Game+ system that sets in if you ever finish the storyline or fail to pay the required amount of money needed each week. Each adventurer can level up to 99, which can take many playthroughs of the story, and even being level 99 is no guarantee that your adventurers will survive the Bonus Dungeon's Boss Rush mode. As a merchant, you gain more perks such as larger inventory, a larger store, and other benefits to help you make more money. The merchant level cap is 99, but the added privileges stop at level 50.
- The obscure PS 1 JRPG Guardian's Crusade had a level cap of 65535, even though you'd probably be facing the end boss at around level 50. The reasons for this have been lost in the mists of time.
- Played with by the Call of Duty franchise, starting with Call of Duty 4: Modern Warfare (well, the console versions). Players are able to level up (the cap is different for each game), unlocking new weapons, support equipment, and Perks as they go. At the maximum level, the player has the option to "Prestige", reverting to level 1, essentially starting again. Later games use this to unlock unique cosmetic elements and extra Custom Class slots, but the early games simply let you start climbing the ladder again, up to five times, not really gaining much of anything for your trouble.
- If there is a cap in Dungeons of Dredmor no-one has found it yet, you can comfortably beat the game in around the mid 20 range and you stop gaining stats from your levels if you don't have anywhere to spend your skill points, so even if you grind, your level ups become pointless at around the 30+ mark. At ridiculously high levels, the XP bar will begin freaking out and demand more XP than a player is ever likely to gain across all their characters and then start rolling back to zero if you keep going. The jump from 98 to 99 alone takes 197828720 XP. The game just was not built with anyone reaching those kinds of levels in mind.
- Labyrinth of Touhou can be beaten with characters in the 100+ range. The post game Plus Disk content will probably require a level upwards of 500. The actual level cap is far higher than that.
- EVE Online has close to 400 skills, which while only have 5 levels each, can take upwards of a month or more to max each skill.
- In Sequence the Bonus Boss is typically beaten and the game 100% completed around the mid to late twenties depending on your luck with item drops. The technical level cap is 34, after which it takes ten billion experience points to reach the next level and being insane enough to actually reach it would probably cause the game to crash.
- The level cap in Soul Blazer is 50. That sounds low, but the amount of experience required to get there is impractically high; you have to reach the cap of 99,999,999 (that's one less than one hundred million), when the strongest enemies give a mere 4,000. For comparison, level 25 requires a total of 150,000 experience—and at that point your attack and defense are the highest they can get without accessories, and your HP bar has already reached its maximum length and changes color instead to signify additional HP.
- Parasite Eve has a weird case of this. The cap is 99, but you learn your last ability in the early 30s, and the high 30s require a ridiculous

amount of EXP (around 200,000!). However, once you reach level 38, level requirements become far, far lower (a mere 4,500 EXP).

- It's also an odd case since leveling up only increases your HP and other base stats by a few points. The majority of your stats come from tweaking your weapons and armors, which they can all be capped to 999.

- Sailor Moon: Another Story has the typical level cap of 99. Hitting it without cheats takes ages, as higher levels require progressively larger amounts of EXP. However, you only need to be around level 40-45 to survive the last few battles, and anything above 50 makes most characters almost godlike (in fact, at level 48-49 some of them start to hit the HP cap, which is 999).

- Mugen Souls has a level cap of 9999, similar to Disgaea. However, it's not made by Nippon Ichi but instead, it's from Compile Heart in collaboration with G Crest.

- Battlestar Galactica Online has a cap of 250 in a game where it takes weeks for all but the most dedicated or money-throwing players to hit 20!

- Canonically, Rance himself has no level cap. Most of the games imposed a limit for gameplay balance, but Rance Quest does away with that. Good thing too, since you need triple digit levels to fight the True Final Boss and win (though there's nothing stopping you from having 4 or even 5 digit levels).

allthetropes.org/wiki/The_Drifter

The Drifter

"There's a voice, that keeps on calling me.

Down the road, it's where I'll always be.

Every stop I make, I make a new friend.

Can't stay for long, just turn around and I'm gone again."

—The Littlest Hobo theme song

Like a gust of wind, The Drifter quietly blows into a troubled town. He's low key, and usually The Quiet One that's not looking for trouble. He'll rarely raise the interest or curiosity of the townspeople or the Big Bad that's been slowly draining the town of all life and money. Usually, he just wants an odd job to make ends meet before leaving again, the implication being that he's either running from someone or Walking the Earth for the fun of it. Occasionally The Sheriff and his deputies, or a Quirky Miniboss Squad of the Big Bad (sometimes one and the same) will visit the Determined Homesteader employing the Drifter or him directly, to try and lay down the law and extort some money.

Then the gloves come off.

By this point, he's either got a personal stake in helping the meek townspeople chase off the Big Bad, like saving a hostage or other love interest, or will do it just because it's the right thing to do. An interesting twist on the above is that The Drifter is not just pretending he is Not Left Handed in terms of martial skill, but is also hiding his true purpose: to depose the Big Bad and his goons. Hiding in plain sight as a mere Muggle to get information to bring him down.

In some variants, he'll be approached by the meek townspeople and appointed The Sheriff (the previous one having been run off or killed). He usually requires some convincing, in which the Big Bad helps out by kicking a few nearby dogs in The Drifter's presence. Once the Big Bad is defeated, expect him to lay down his badge, perhaps passing it on to one of the townspeople who showed some backbone in the fight. This is a hero who often faces the Leave Your Quest Test, and agonizes over it each time.

He's a strange combination of traits: A Guardian Angel come to help a town that can't help itself, rarely grim but usually has a bit of The Stoic in him, or at least values few words. Sometimes a Technical Pacifist and former Gunslinger Walking the Earth. Though he's not a Knight in Shining Armor, he's usually several clicks above an Anti-Hero or Ineffectual Loner, being motivated by more compassionate standards than the Well-Intentioned Extremist. Once he's done, he'll probably have to go.

Also known as the Stranger archetype, from Joseph Campbell's "Hero With A Thousand Faces" [1]

See also Western Characters. Fairly common in After the End settings, where he'll get a scavenger sidekick. Occasionally joins up or becomes the leader of a band of Hitchhiker Heroes. Closely related to the Knight Errant, who wanders the land actively seeking wrongs to right. The Flying Dutchman is often pressed into this role (though not always as a protagonist) by means of a curse.

Examples of The Drifter include:

Anime and Manga

- Van from Gun X Sword is this, both pre-series and during.

- Kenshiro of Fist of the North Star fits this trope to a tee, especially at the beginning of the series. He wanders the post-apocalyptic landscape from town to town looking for his kidnapped lover, has his sidekick in Bat, is theoretically not looking for trouble, and yet somehow always leaves behind body counts that range from dozens to hundreds.

- The protagonist, Ginko, from Mushishi (a sort of mononoke-ologist)

- Dr. Tenma from Monster (slightly subverted as any troubles are almost always connected with the "monster" Johan).

- Raven Tengu Kabuto, from the anime of the same name. The above description is almost a plot synopsis.

- Vash The Stampede of Trigun has this as pretty much his whole thing, except he's also a wanted outlaw and an immortal mutant freak.

- Since his setting is Western-inspired and he has mad gun skills, Chronic Hero Syndrome and multiple issues with settling down, he does a lot of this, especially in the anime which put off the Cerebus Syndrome a lot longer, although most of the story is consumed by the plot happening.

- He only stops the drifting thing during his Ten-Minute Retirement after he inadvertently shot the moon, when he grows a Beard of Sorrow, changes his name, and doesn't kick the asses of the creeps who come to his new hometown and start killing everybody who annoys them. Which is kind of extreme restraint, given the town couldn't build enough coffins to house all their dead.

- Interestingly, that situation gets resolved by Wolfwood drifting into town looking for him the same day Vash's adopted family member is kidnapped, and then both of them kick ass and walk off into the sunset. Vash's But Now I Must Go costs him a lot more than usual this time.

- Ran from Kazemakase Tsukikage Ran.

- Rurouni Kenshin: The titular character purposefully became this after the war and settled down starting on the first episode. We see him comment that with the friends he makes, he may stop wandering. Also, "Rurouni" can be translated as wanderer. So Yeah.

- In the Jinchuu arc, Sanosuke decides to leave the main cast temporarily and relieve some stress, which he does by becoming one of these. He then takes this time to save a town, beat the shit out of two hundred men, and terrorize the local yakuza. His stress being relieved, he then leaves town and returns to Tokyo. And nobody even knew his name.

- Except his dad. That was his hometown, though he hadn't been there in over a decade.

- Amusingly, the fallout from this adventure later causes him to need to flee Japan, so given his temperament he probably goes around being this in countries where no one can understand a word he says. Everyone understands when you punch a wall and the house shatters, though.

- While he's mostly a Wise Prince, Ashitaka from Princess Mononoke has shades of the Drifter, as he becomes entwined with and takes a stake in the outcome of the conflict between the various factions he encounters during his travels.
- As Eboshi says when asked if she saw him come around: "Came, and went."
- Kanbe in Samurai 7 shows signs of being this, although the town actively recruits him and he puts up a lot of resistance.
- The titular Kino of Kino's Journey, travelling the world on her talking motorcycle, with a strict rule to never stay in one country for longer than three days.

Comic Books

- Naturally, it happens in Preacher (Comic Book). Jesse Custer indulges in this trope when he drifts into the town of Salvation.
- The comic books spun off of the original The Legend of Zelda give this sort of backstory to Link, who happens to wander into Hyrule from his native Calatia just as Ganon is starting to wreak havoc.
- Miyamoto Usagi. Also Inazuma and Chizu.
- Groo the Wanderer. Slightly subverted in that he's always looking for a fray.
- Douwe Dabbert always ends up helping and protecting people wherever he goes.
- In Nomad, Darca Nyl ends up giving this impression. He's actually trying to track down the man who killed his son, but along the way people keep thinking that he's a Jedi, and needing his help. And he gives it, and it's the only good thing he's felt in a long time. In the end, once he kills the man, he decides to take up this trope/become a Knight Errant.
- The heroes in Sin City have the demeanor of the driifter (quiet loners with troubled pasts), even if they tend to stick to the city limits of Basin. Wallace might be an aversion since his story seems to indicate that he is relatively new in town. He doesn't seem to grasp how corrupt the city is and despite his deadliness, he is a relative unknown.

Film

- John J. Macready in the classic film Bad Day at Black Rock, although he arrives in the titular town with a specific purpose in mind (which is not to clean the place up.)
- The first paragraph describes fairly accurately John Rambo in First Blood, right down to being harassed by the law. Only his subsequent actions are not to help the town at all...
- Max from the Mad Max films. Shane in black leather.
- Many Clint Eastwood characters, most notably The Man With No Name.
- Note also that one of the films he directed is called High Plains Drifter.
- High Plains Drifter plays with the conventions of this trope a bit, mainly in that The Stranger (as he is credited) is hinted at being the ghost of a man murdered by the townsfolk (indirectly) years prior and thus brings on a little vengeance by turning the town's folk against each other, manipulating and scaring them into giving him absolute power and pretty much ruining the town's economy (by blowing up the hotel, tearing down the barn and not paying for any of the many goods and services he takes advantage of, such as buying everyone in town a drink from the bar at the bartender's expense. In fact, he's barely in the town for ten minutes before he kills three men, drags a woman to the barn and rapes her.
- Indiana Jones acts somewhat this way in Temple of Doom.
- Sanjuro, in Kurosawa's Yojimbo (the prototype for For a Fistful of Dollars) and Sanjuro.
- Also Zatoichi, hero of a long-running series of Japanese films. In each film, he wanders into a new Adventure Town, where he at first pretends to be a simple itinerant masseur and gambler. But when some local yakuza boss or corrupt official threatens him or the group of innocent commoners he's befriended, he reveals himself to be a master swordsman and all-out badass. Oh, and he's blind, too.
- The animated film Kung Fu Panda starts off with a dream sequence where Po fits this trope PERFECTLY. Of course, this is just his dream self, but it does seem to show how Genre Savvy he is. Two tropes for the price of one?
- Shane, of course.
- The aptly named The Drifter from Bunraku.
- Comrade Sukhov from White Sun of the Desert. A retired soldier who just wants to go home, he walks the sands of Turkestan and gets into trouble.

Literature

- Joe Christmas in A Light in August
- Bill Door, aka Death, in the Discworld novel Reaper Man.
- Made famous in literature, and later in film, by Shane.
- Roland, Stephen King's Gunslinger, especially in The Wolves of the Calla.
- The Jon Shannow/Jerusalem Man series by David Gemmell personifies this trope, often three or four times a novel.
- Malik ibn Ibrahim, the protagonist of the ebook anthology Wandering Djinn, never actually looks for trouble during his wanderings, but will do what he knows is right if necessary.
- Frank Chambers of The Postman Always Rings Twice starts out as a drifter who gets work at a small California diner/gas station. He is far from heroic, however.
- Ex-MP Major Jack Reacher, lead character of Lee Child's Jack Reacher novels.
- Jimmy Hedgcock from Gunfighter's Ride helps people while he delivers the mail.
- Etienne Lantier is the catalyst for the events of Emil Zola's Germinal.
- Ben Snow is a wandering cowhand looking for work who keeps stumbling into mysteries. It doesn't help that he is sometimes mistaken for Billy the Kid.
- In Devon Monk's Dead Iron, Cedar. He's been around this particular town long enough that he thinks it may be safer to move on.

Live Action TV

- The Doctor in Doctor Who does this throughout time and space.
- The Fugitive
- The TV version of The Incredible Hulk.
- Caine from Kung Fu.

- The unnamed hero of [The Littlest Hobo](#) is essentially a drifter version of [Lassie](#).
- Whose lack of visible problems that would realistically be associated with [Walking the Earth](#) may be justified, as well, since it's a dog. It can find a river to dunk in, and scraps lying around, and only the pure evil would hurt him.
- Sam Beckett from [Quantum Leap](#).
- The [Sliders](#).
- This is an absolutely perfect description of Cheyenne Bodie from [Cheyenne](#).
- Bronco Layne from [Bronco](#), a [Spin-Off](#) from [Cheyenne](#).
- [The Westerner](#)
- [The A-Team](#)
- Then Came Bronson: Michael Parks and a [Cool Bike](#).
- Eiji Hino is only said to be a drifter before [Kamen Rider OOO](#) starts, since he stays in the same general area for most of the series, but he goes back to that lifestyle in the end - only now he has a group of friends to stay in touch with.
- Nick does the same thing as OOO in [Power Rangers Mystic Force](#); blow into town as the [Naive Newcomer](#) in the beginning, leave again at season's end with a new set of [True Companions](#) to show for it.
- Steve McQueen in [Wanted: Dead or Alive](#)
- The Winchesters (and other hunters) in [Supernatural](#).
- The Winchesters more than most, because they have less of a home base than the majority of hunters, and are unusually kind and personable...even if they are violent maniacs with no respect for the law who lie like they breathe.
- It might take a bit longer than other examples, but Immortals in [Highlander: The Series](#) have to move around every decade or so when people begin to notice that they don't age.

Music

- The [Whitesnake](#) song Here I Go Again fits this trope. It even has the line "Like a drifter, I was born to walk alone".
- [Metallica](#)'s "Wherever I May Roam".
- [Ralph Mc Tell](#)'s "The Ferryman" is an exploration of this trope.
- Elvenking's "The Wanderer". It's rather obvious.
- [Led Zeppelin](#)'s "Ramble On".

Tabletop Games

- This is a typical trait for [Prometheans](#). If they settle in any one place for too long, [Disquiet](#) starts to take hold in the townspeople and Wastelands bloom up under their feet. Hence, they're constantly on the move, only staying long enough in any one town to enjoy contact or refresh supplies without polluting the land or warping people's minds.
- One of the playable archetypes in [Feng Shui](#) is The Drifter. He even has the ability to show up exactly where and when he is needed. In game terms, he announces he wants to show up, and everyone picks a reason how he got there. He picks the one he likes the best.
- One of the sample supers in [GURPS International Super Teams](#) is codenamed "Drifter", an appellation he picked up because he looks like one.

Toys

- Perhaps in name only, but in [Bionicle](#), all six Piraka seem to have nicknames, and [Thok](#)'s is "the drifter".

Video Games

- The new Prince in [Prince of Persia](#) ends up in Elik's kingdom while caught in a sandstorm.
- Sundown, from [Live a Live](#). Also an example of a [Gunslinger](#), both Type A and B.
- While they be called Dream Chasers, Mercenaries, Wanderers, or yes, Drifters, these make up most of your PCs in the [Wild ARMs](#) series.
- [build up foundation](#) indeed
- Adol from [Ys](#) series is this trope.
- Bartz from [Final Fantasy V](#) starts off as one of these, with his pet Chocobo, Boco. This was actually his deceased father's last request.
- Shadow from [Final Fantasy VI](#) actually has a chance to just take off and leave your party after every battle.
- Nearly every [Fallout](#) game has you playing some variant on this character type.
- Similarly to [Fallout](#), [The Elder Scrolls IV: Oblivion](#) allows you to wander the countryside, picking up whatever quests you want, joining any/all of the five main factions, or whatever else you can think of that has nothing to do with the main story.
- [Shiren the Wanderer](#) fits this well. All of the Wanderers (not just Shiren) are always on the move. In fact, it's a gameplay feature: if the player stays too long in a single floor they hear a gust of wind, telling them to move on or suffer a [Nonstandard Game Over](#). Also, backtracking is rarely a good idea, because no items spawn in the level and you end up fighting more monsters. It's all there to ensure that you always keep on the move...
- Medoute in [Blaze Union](#). She winds up settling down with the rest of the party for a while after realizing she needs to take responsibility for influencing some of their important decisions, but towards the end of the game she remembers that the whole point of her journeying was because she didn't want to have to deal with responsibility and starts chafing. In most of the endings of the game, she leaves and goes back to [Walking the Earth](#).
- You're pretty much this way in the Rune Factory games even with your monsters and friends and neighbors. But when you want to go beat the snot out of wild monsters who helps you out? No one.
- Subverted during the first part of Tides of Destiny because Sonja is in Aden's body, you can hear her adding comments when you're fighting and also the changes of the day.

Webcomics

- [Claudita](#) seems to be just drifting around trying to figure out Eman Cruz and drift wherever he goes.
- In the [Cattle Punk](#) world of [Cwynhild's Loom](#), Cwynhild drifts around [Mars](#), performing odd jobs and helping people who seek her out.

Web Original

- [New York Magician](#): The Djinn, certainly.

•The Walking Man, currently residing on [Everything2](#), definitely qualifies.

Western Animation

•The episode "Zuko Alone" of *Avatar: The Last Airbender* pegs Zuko squarely into this role, or at least when he's not busy interrupting the above mentioned plot with [flashbacks about his tragic past](#). In a subversion, the inevitable [I Am Not Left-Handed](#) moment reveals to the rescued townsfolk that said drifter is Fire Nation and they promptly shun him, leaving him to thanklessly drift on.

•Samurai Jack.

•Played straight in an episode of Thundercats.

1. [↑](#) well, quotes from "Hero With A Thousand Faces" from the [Star Wars](#) exhibition catalogue anyway.

www.britannica.com/sports/Olympic-Games

Olympic Games, athletic festival that originated in [ancient Greece](#) and was [revived](#) in the late 19th century. Before the 1970s the Games were officially limited to competitors with amateur status, but in the 1980s many events were opened to professional athletes. Currently, the Games are open to all, even the top professional athletes in [basketball](#) and [football \(soccer\)](#). The ancient Olympic Games included several of the sports that are now part of the Summer Games program, which at times has included events in as many as 32 different [sports](#). In 1924 the Winter Games were sanctioned for winter sports. The Olympic Games have come to be regarded as the world's foremost sports [competition](#).

The ancient Olympic Games

Origins

Just how far back in history organized athletic contests were held remains a matter of debate, but it is reasonably certain that they occurred in [Greece](#) almost 3,000 years ago. However ancient in origin, by the end of the 6th century BCE at least four Greek sporting festivals, sometimes called "classical games," had achieved major importance: the Olympic Games, held at [Olympia](#); the [Pythian Games](#) at [Delphi](#); the [Nemean Games](#) at [Nemea](#); and the [Isthmian Games](#), held near [Corinth](#). Later, similar festivals were held in nearly 150 cities as far afield as [Rome](#), [Naples](#), [Odessus](#), [Antioch](#), and [Alexandria](#).

Of all the games held throughout Greece, the Olympic Games were the most famous. Held every four years between August 6 and September 19, they occupied such an important place in Greek history that in late antiquity historians measured time by the interval between them—an Olympiad. The Olympic Games, like almost all Greek games, were an [intrinsic](#) part of a religious festival. They were held in honour of [Zeus](#) at Olympia by the city-state of [Eliś](#) in the northwestern [Peloponnese](#). The first Olympic [champion](#) listed in the records was Coroebus of Elis, a cook, who won the sprint race in 776 BCE. Notions that the Olympics began much earlier than 776 BCE are founded on [myth](#), not historical evidence. According to one [legend](#), for example, the Games were founded by [Heracles](#), son of Zeus and [Alcmene](#).

Competition and status

At the meeting in 776 BCE there was apparently only one event, a [footrace](#) that covered one length of the track at Olympia, but other events were added over the ensuing decades. The race, known as the [stade](#), was about 192 metres (210 yards) long. The word *stade* also came to refer to the track on which the race was held and is the origin of the modern English word *stadium*. In 724 BCE a two-length race, the *diaulos*, roughly similar to the 400-metre race, was included, and four years later the *dolichos*, a long-distance race possibly [comparable](#) to the modern 1,500- or 5,000-metre events, was added. [Wrestling](#) and the [pentathlon](#) were introduced in 708 BCE. The latter was an all-around competition consisting of five events—the [long jump](#), the [javelin throw](#), the [discus throw](#), a footrace, and wrestling.

[Boxing](#) was introduced in 688 BCE and [chariot racing](#) eight years later. In 648 BCE the [pancratium](#) (from Greek *pankration*), a kind of no-holds-barred combat, was included. This brutal contest combined wrestling, boxing, and street fighting. Kicking and hitting a downed opponent were allowed; only biting and gouging (thrusting a finger or thumb into an opponent's eye) were forbidden. Between 632 and 616 BCE events for boys were introduced. And from time to time further events were added, including a footrace in which athletes ran in partial armour and contests for [heralds](#) and for trumpeters. The program, however, was not nearly so varied as that of the modern Olympics. There were neither team games nor ball games, and the [athletics](#) (track and field) events were limited to the four running events and the pentathlon mentioned above. Chariot races and horse racing, which became part of the ancient Games, were held in the [hippodrome](#) south of the stadium.

In the early centuries of Olympic competition, all the contests took place on one day; later the Games were spread over four days, with a fifth devoted to the closing-ceremony presentation of prizes and a banquet for the champions. In most events the athletes participated in the nude. Through the centuries scholars have sought to explain this practice. Theories have ranged from the [eccentric](#) (to be nude in public without an [erection](#) demonstrated self-control) to the usual anthropological, religious, and social explanations, including the following: (1) nudity bespeaks a rite of passage, (2) nudity was a holdover from the days of [hunting](#) and [gathering](#), (3) nudity had, for the Greeks, a magical power to ward off harm, and (4) public nudity was a kind of costume of the upper class. Historians grasp at dubious theories because, in Judeo-Christian society, to compete nude in public seems odd, if not scandalous. Yet ancient Greeks found nothing shameful about nudity, especially male nudity. Therefore, the many modern explanations of Greek athletic nudity are in the main unnecessary.

The Olympic Games were technically restricted to freeborn Greeks. Many Greek competitors came from the Greek colonies on the [Italian peninsula](#) and in [Asia Minor](#) and [Africa](#). Most of the participants were professionals who trained full-time for the events. These athletes earned substantial prizes for winning at many other preliminary festivals, and, although the only prize at Olympia was a wreath or garland, an Olympic champion also received widespread [adulation](#) and often lavish benefits from his home city.

amatranscripts.com/ama/magnus_carlsen_2014-03-19.html

Magnus Carlsen

March 19, 2014

Hello Reddit - I'm Magnus Carlsen, the World Chess Champion and the highest rated chess player of all time. AMA.

With the FIDE Candidates tournament going on - where my next World Championship competitor will be decided - and the launch of my *Play Magnus* app, it is good timing to jump online and answer some questions from the Reddit community.

Excited for a round of questions about, well, anything!

I'll be answering your questions live from Oslo, starting at 10 AM Eastern time / 3 PM Central European Time.

My Proof: * I posted a short video on my YouTube channel (<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=6vSnytSmUG8>) * Updated my official Facebook Accounts (www.facebook.com/magnuschess / www.facebook.com/playmagnus) * Updated my official Twitter Accounts (www.twitter.com/magnuscarlsen / www.twitter.com/playmagnus)

Edit: This has been fun, thanks everyone!

What is your favorite chess game of all time?

Anand - Kamsky Candidates Match 1994

Hi Carlsen, First let me thank you for starting a channel in [Youtube](#) and your really well made app 'Play Magnus'

Recently you subscribed to ChessNetwork on youtube. What do you think of his videos because his 1min bullet games get a lot of attention in reddit like [this](#) and [this](#)?

When you are bored, do you play in any online chess websites?

Unfortunately I haven't had time to see many of the videos.

Yes, I play online chess in the past quite a bit on the ICC and a bit on playchess.com

Do you ever log onto sites like Chess.com, as an anonymous player, and just crush people for fun?

Once in a while I've used some of my friends accounts and won a couple of games... or a lot...

Follow up question; when playing on Chess.com, do you ever run into a particularly tough opponent and think to yourself "I must have at least heard of him" because there are so few people that have even a chance to win against you?

You'll be amazed at the people i've lost to while playing online...

Hi Magnus,

Back in 2004 you gave a Simul on ICC. I was one of the lucky to get selected to play against you then. We agreed to a draw after 35 moves from a Sicilian Najdorf, English attack. My 2nd greatest chess achievement and an enormous honor to play you.

How serious do you take simul? Once you leave a board, do you only focus on the next board or do you find yourself still considering previous positions? Do you have certain strategies you aim for, such as do you tend towards more sharp positions for fun and out calculate your opponents, or do you tend towards more positional games and out maneuver to victory?

Thanks

1.e4 c5 2. Nf3 d6 3. d4 cxd4 4. Nxd4 Nf6 5. Nc3 a6 6. Be3 e5 7. Nb3 Be6 8. f3 Be7 9. Qd2 d5 10. exd5 Nxd5 11. O-O-O Nxe3 12. Qxe3 Qc7 13. Kb1 O-O 14. Nd5 Bxd5 15. Rxd5 Nc6 16. Bd3 Rad8 17. Rxd8 Rxd8 18. h4 a5 19. a3 a4 20. Nd2 Nd4 21. c3 Nc6 22. Bc2 Na5 23. h5 Bc5 24. Qe2 Qb6 25. Ka2 Be3 26. Ne4 Nb3

2.Bxb3 Qxb3+ 28. Ka1 f5 29. Qxe3 fxe4 30. Qxe4 Rd1+ 31. Rxd1 Qxd1+ 32. Qb1 Qe2 33. Qa2+ Kf8 34. Qd5 Qxg2 35. Qxb7 Qf1+ {Game drawn by mutual agreement} 1/2-1/2

Sometimes when I play simul, I make a mistake on one board and I spend some time being upset about that; but usually I try to move on and focus on the next one.

I take pride in what I do and I always try to do my best and play the best moves - not play for tricks.

It seems our game was pretty positional up until a certain point. You played well.

do you ever struggle playing yourself age 23 in the Play Magnus app? I personally pride myself in beating you at 8 years old.

I always struggle playing against Magnus 23. When playing younger "Magnuses" I'm occasionally successful.

Hi Magnus! Even though you were International Master and Grandmaster early on, did you ever feel like you have plateaued with your game, that you did not think you could get better, or did you always know that you could be the best player ever? And if you did think you could not get better, how did you get better?

Times when I was struggling, I always kept a very positive mindset. I thought that things would turnaround in the next game, or the next tournament. Eventually it did.

As for plateaued, I still feel that I have plenty to learn. It's just about translating more knowledge into better play and better results.

What do you think made you the strongest man in the world? Raisins.

Time Controls are a big debate in the chess world. If it were up to you, would you make chess more spectator-friendly by reducing time controls or would you keep them where they are at the moment?

I think the currently classical time control is a good one, it gives plenty of time to think and come up with good ideas, while still keeping the excitement for viewers.

Thanks for doing the lamA, Magnus! I've recently gotten really interested in chess so this is exciting for me!

- When you play a game, how many variations are you going over in your head? How many moves out do you usually visualize?

- What's the biggest blunder you've made since reaching GM status?

- When you look at a chess board, are you thinking about individual pieces or the whole board? Is it anything like a speed reader, who sees "the whole page" rather than reading word by word?

Thanks!!

I usually consider from 1 -3 different moves and then the variations can be either fairly short or 15 - 20 moves if necessary.

Blunder: it's hard to say I've blundered Queens, rooks, minor pieces and pawns and check mates. Take your pick.

I see the whole "page"

Hey Magnus, let me just start and say that i'm a really big fan.

I'm trying to break the 2000 barrier and I was wondering if you could give me any advice to achieve my goal.

Thanks for doing an AMA!

Studying tactics, I would say. Up to that level, most games are still decided by someone hanging a piece...or blundering a checkmate - haha

Hey Magnus, You have been one of the major reason why I have gotten back into watching chess again.

My questions is: What is your favorite European football team, and who do you think will win the World Cup?

Cheers man.

I'm assuming you're referring to soccer? I think I'm going to be "original" and pick Brazil, Argentina, Spain and Germany in the semi-finals ... anything can happen from there.

Magnus, What was your most memorable/important victory and what was your most memorable defeat.

My most memorable victory was in the Norwegian Championship Under 11, when I was 9 years old.

Defeat: perhaps my loss to Ivanchuk in the Candidates last year, although fortunately that story had a happy ending.

Hi Magnus! Just wondering what is your favorite unorthodox opening?

I don't play an orthodox openings. I prefer to give mainstream openings my own spin.

Do you think you will be able to break the 2900 barrier in the next few years?

If I keep up my level and improving, I think I have a good chance. It's not a goal in itself, if I play well, it happens.

Hi Magnus! I'm a fan from Pakistan. We all know you as a child prodigy. What I wanted to know is whether you had a clear understanding of chess principles, openings and defenses as a child or did the game just naturally make sense to you and you winged it?

My coach Peter Heine told me that he saw me play as a ten year-old, and gained the impression of someone who knew a lot of theory but couldn't play that well on his own. So, it has been a long process and gradually I have learned more and more about the game.

I've always wondered; now that you are the best in the world. How can coaches help you get better? Or don't they at all? Is it just up to yourself now to improve?

Ignorer brukernavnet mitt, hehe!

Most of all it is up to myself to improve because even the best coaches don't fully understand what's going on in my mind - haha

How good were you in general classes in school. Like math, sciences, etc. I'm wondering if genius in chess translates to exceptional performance in all academics.

I think to be successful in anything, at least for me, you need to focus and spend time to get knowledge and understanding of different subjects. When I did that in school, I did very well. When I spent more time on chess than on school, I did less well.

Hey Magnus. Do you see yourself making live commentaries on your YouTube channel? For example, you play a game of blitz chess while commentating why you do this and that.

I will definitely consider doing that.

Have you ever played anonymous blitz online?

Yes, numerous times.

What's your favorite chess book? Favorite non-chess book?

Chess book: Kramnik: My Life & Games made a strong impression on my as a child

Non-chess book: close race between several Donald Duck comics (seriously).

I noticed on your Twitter account that you are closely following the 2014 Candidates tournament. Are there any games or positions that have struck you as particularly interesting or beautiful?

I was impressed by Anand's win against Aronian in the first round. It's not often that you beat the number 2 player in the world purely by technique.

If you could play any historic chess player in their prime, who would it be?

There are many options, but the first that comes to mind is Kasparov & Fischer, as well as Capablanca.

Hey Magnus! Thanks so much for doing this. I'm a big fan.

- Do you like any chess variants? I know Chess960 is reasonably popular among high-level players, but what about more off-the-wall stuff like fairy chess?

- What about board games other than chess?

- Is there a specific player against whom you particularly enjoy playing?

- What's your favorite thing that's ever happened to you at a tournament on or off the board?

My second in the world championship Jon Ludvig Hammer is a huge fan of three checks and he has tried to teach me some of the finer points of the game so far in vain.

I really enjoyed Monopoly as a child. I played it all the time with my sisters.

159 Other; amatranscripts.com/ama/magnus_carlsen_2014-03-19.html

I generally enjoy playing against the best in the world.

Hi Magnus, Welcome to reddit and thanks for doing AMA!
Is perfect chess a draw or win for white? What do you think?
I don't know, but I am very much leaning towards a draw.

[deleted]

I don't know... I've been into chess for such a long time, so I haven't really had a chance to think about it

Hey Magnus! Any tips for a beginner chess player? I'd like to hear from the master.
Play Magnus! Check out my videos on the app.

What's the biggest problem facing the world of competitive chess right now?

There are some good things happening right now, but I think there can be improvement in presenting the game so that it can reach a broader audience, draw more sponsors and thus have a more stable tournament cycle.

How has your life changed since winning the World Championship? Has it become more difficult to stay motivated?

My approach to tournaments has not changed that much, even before the World Championship I was the best player in the world, so in that sense it's the same and I am the one to beat. I have the confidence that I can always do well.

How many beers would you need to drink for a Master to be able to beat you?

There is no answer to this question... even extremely intoxicated my chess strength and knowledge is still in my bones.

(1) what do you think of the games / commentary of chessexplained / kingcrusher / curtains on youtube?

(2) How do you train? what do you think is the best way to improve as a chess player?

(3) Are there still aspects of chess that humans do better than computers? How good does a computer have to be to beat the best humans? Could my cell phone do it? If a computer disagrees with you, do you always think that the computer must be right?

(4) Why do master players online play so much blitz? Why not lengthy games?

(5) How do you think Fischer would do against top players like yourself, Carlsen, or Kasparov? How would Morphy do?

(6) Who are your favorite players throughout history and who do you think are the best players?

Training: it's mostly by thinking about chess, which happens all the time. More concretely, about opening analysis and tactical exercises.

Blitz online: playing long games online just takes too much time. It's fun to play blitz once in a while, where you can rely more on your intuition, your instincts rather than pure calculation and analysis.

What makes a good second and why did you pick the ones you did?

Basically two things: 1. Being good at chess 2. Getting along well with me

Hey Magnus. Do you manage the youtube channel yourself, or have someone else do it? For example your subscriptions for ChessNetwork, thechesswebsite and kingcrusher; have you watched their videos? Also, looking forward to more chess content on there with some advanced stuff. There's plenty of good beginner lessons available already. Cheers :)

I do the videos for my YouTube channel. I'm planning to make more content for the videos, it just takes time.

I don't have a lot of time to watch videos.

Hi! What do you think of Nakamura joking with calling you Sauron on Twitter?

I've never actually watched Lord of the Rings... if I had, and Nakamura had been a better chess player, I might have been more insulted.

Heisann Magnus,

Are there any other games you're particularly good at? Strategy games?

No I basically suck at everything else...

Hi. I see a lot of people asking this question on [/r/chess](https://www.reddit.com/r/chess) and I'm curious about it as well.

Most amazing chess players and GMs that you hear about all started at a very young age, and were often very talented at that age. How much of an impact do you think starting at a young age has? Do you think it's possible to become a master after having started later in life? Is it so rare?

Thanks.

I think in order to be one of the best in the world, you need to start early on and have a passion and great drive to learn more. In order to become a Master or an International Master, I think you can start later and it's more about putting in the time and hard work rather than talent.

Will you ever play against the houdini engine? And do you think you would be able to beat it?

No, and no. I only play against Magnus 23.

Thank you for doing an AMA and for creating the "Play Magnus" app. I really love the app but what would make it even better would be if there was multiplier functionality. My questions is this, do you have a time frame for when multiplier will be added, and what other functionality is planed?

I assume you're asking about multi-player? I want this functionality in the app, but it will take some time to develop, I don't have a time frame for you yet, but hoping this year.

Hello Magnus,

- 1.What are your thoughts on the ongoing Candidates 2014? Does Vishy winning make it easier for you or do you have another favourite in the tournament? I ask because judging from your tweets, you don't really hold Anand in the highest regard :)
 - 2.What is your response to the general idea that you are too much of a grinder? A great many number of people have said that you specialize in squeezing out dry positions rather than playing attacking chess. Many GMs have called your style of chess as its death in some aspects.
1. No, it didn't have anything to do with Anand, I'm very impressed by his level of preparation and general play both tactically and technically so far in the Candidates.
 2. I think it's an important trait of a good player to be able to have the same level of focus and creativity in simple positions as well as more complicated ones and thus create chances at any point in the game. I don't think making few mistakes and playing very accurately for a long time should be a negative.

There's a pretty large age gap beetwen you and the 2014 Candidates participants Do you think that's to your advantage? Also of the younger Grandmasters who do you see as a future threat to the World title?

I think players like Anand, Kramnik, Topalov and Svidler are part of a very strong generation of players, so it's kind of natural that they're still sticking around.

To the second question: I think it is very early to say who will be a future threat, it's really hard to see those traits before players are fully developed.

What is your motivation to keep playing chess? Personally I play it for fun and get bored as soon as I play frequently. Do you just love the game or is it the winning instinct that keeps you going?

A bit of both. But most of all I want to learn and improve.

What is your favorite meal, and what do you eat before a match?

I don't have a favorite meal, but before the match I would usually eat an omelette or a some yogurt with fruit.

Hey Magnus Do have have any other plans or goals you want to achieve? You've conquered chess, what next?

I don't think I've conquered chess yet. I still have very much to learn and there is much room for improvement, so I think I'll stick to that for a while.

[No question] Thanks everyone!

```
codeberg.org/drummyfish/my_text_data/src/branch/master/cheatsheets/computer%20history%20cheatsheet.txt
-80000 ;technology; bone ribs probably used for counting
-2400 ;technology; abacus (a simple calculating tool) invented
-1115 ;technology; south-pointing chariot (device always pointing to south using cogwheels) invented in China
-300 ;theory; 1st use of binary number system by Indian mathematician Pingala
-200 ;technology; suanpan (a version of abacus, still in use) invented in China
-125 ;technology; 1st known analog computer by Greeks: Antikythera mechanism (used for tracking heavenly bodies using bronze gears)
60 ;technology; 1st program by Heron of Alexandria: cart controlled by falling weight, "programmed" with strings
100 ;theory; 1st use of negative numbers by Chinese mathematicians
500 ;theory; 1st known use of 0 by mathematicians in India
724 ;technology; 1st fully mechanical clock by Chinese inventor Liang Lingzan
1822 ;theory; Joseph Fourier introduces Fourier transform
14.6.1822 ;technology; Charles Babbage proposes a mechanical computer to tabulate polynomial functions: Difference Engine
9.1832 ;theory; Semen Korsakov proposes use of punch cards for data storage in informatics
1835 ;technology; Joseph Henry invented electromechanical relay
1837 ;technology; Charles Babbage proposes 1st general-purpose (punch-card) programmable (mechanical) computer: Analytical Engine
1842 ;theory; 1st computer program (computation of Bernoulli numbers) written by Ada Lovelace for Analytical Engine when translating Babbage's work
1847 ;theory; George Boole introduces Boolean algebra (in The Mathematical Analysis of Logic) - theoretical base of digital technology
1880 ;company; Bell Labs founded
1885 ;company; AT&T founded
1906 ;technology; Lee De Forest improves vacuum tubes so that they can become a predecessor to transistors
1911 ;company; CTR (future IBM) founded by consolidation of four companies
1924 ;company; CTR renamed to IBM
1924 ;technology; Walther Bothe built 1st AND logic gate
1925 ;company; Bell Labs consolidated with AT&T
22.10.1925 ;technology; transistor invented (though not to be practically used until 1953)
1931 ;theory; Kurt Gödel publishes his incompleteness theorems
28.5.1936 ;theory; Alan Turing introduces Turing machine and a proof of undecidability
1938 ;technology; 1st mechanical binary computer with limited programmability: Z1
31.12.1939 ;company; Hewlett-Packard founded
5.1941 ;technology; 1st programmable, fully automated electromechanic computer: Z3
1942 ;technology; 1st special purpose digital computer: Atanasoff-Berry computer
1943 ;technology; 1st special purpose programmable digital computer: Colossus
1944 ;technology; 1st general purpose programmable digital computer: ENIAC
1945 ;technology; 1st high-level computer language: Plankalkül
30.6.1945 ;theory; John von Neumann describes Von Neumann architecture (program stored in memory)
1946 ;technology; 1st commercial calculator by IBM: IBM 603
1948 ;language; 1st assembly language written by Nathaniel Rochester in IBM
1950 ;game; 1st video game presented: Bertie the Brain (tic-tac-toe)
1952 ;technology; 1st compiler written by Grace Hopper for A-0 System
1953 ;language; FORTRAN language proposed at IBM by John Backus
161 Other; codeberg.org/drummyfish/my_text_data/src/branch/master/cheatsheets/computer%20history%20cheatsheet.txt
```

1953	;technology;	1st transistor computer (vacuum tubes or relays were used before)
1955	;OS;	1st operating system: MIT Tape Director
1956	;theory;	Noam Chomsky describes the Chomsky hierarchy of formal languages
1958	;language;	Lisp invented
12.9.1958	;technology;	1st silicon integrated circuit demonstrated by Jack Kilby
1959	;theory;	Dijkstra's shortest path algorithm published by Edsger Dijkstra
1.1.1963	;company;	IEEE association is formed by merging IRE and AIEE
1963	;technology;	mouse invented
1968	;theory;	Donald Knuth publishes The Art of Computer Programming, a Bible of computer science
1968	;company;	Intel founded
1968	;OS;	MIT and Bell Labs start working together on Multics operating system
1969	;OS;	Bell Labs pull out of Multics development
1969	;OS;	Ken Thompson and Dennis Ritchie's team starts writing Unix operating system
1969	;event;	RFC (request for comments) format is created as a part of ARPANET project
1.5.1969	;company;	AMD founded
24.7.1969	;event;	1st manned landing on Moon
29.10.1969	;technology;	Internet starts by sending letter "L" over ARPANET network
1.1.1970	;event;	start of computer epoch as defined by Unix timestamp
1970	;OS;	AT&T releases (so called research) Unix, including its source code
11.1.1971	;event;	term Silicon Valley coined by journalist Don Hoefler
1971	;theory;	Stephen Cook publishes a paper which describes the famous P vs NP problem
1971	;language;	SQL (then SEQUEL) starts being developed at IBM for their computer databases
1971	;technology;	first commercial 8-inch floppy disk released by IBM (80 KB)
1971	;language;	Pascal, an introductory high-level language, published by dr. Niklaus Wirth
1972	;technology;	Ray Tomlinson invents e-mail by writing a system using addresses with "@" symbol
1972	;language;	C programming language developed by Thompson and Ritchie
1972	;OS;	Unix rewritten in C
12.1974	;technology;	RFC 675 specifies the TCP protocol and uses the word Internet for the 1st time
1975	;OS;	Unix (version 6) is first being sold commercially
1975	;technology;	first successful personal computer: Altair 8800
4.4.1975	;company;	Microsoft established
1.4.1976	;company;	Apple established by Steve Jobs, Steve Wozniak and Ronald Wayne
1976	;theory;	asymmetric cryptography concept published by Whitfield Diffie and Martin Hellman, digital signature introduced
7.1976	;company;	Steve Wozniak completes Apple I, 1st computer for Apple to sell
1978	;technology;	Donald Knuth writes 1st version of TeX typesetting system for his next releases of The Art of Computer
Programming		
9.3.1978	;OS;	1st BSD (Unix software distribution from Berkley university) released
1978	;technology;	1st commercial analog optical disc: LaserDisc (LD), not very successful
1979	;language;	Bjarne Stroustrup begins work on C++ (then "C with classes")
5.1979	;OS;	2nd BSD released (included vi and C shell)
2.1981	;OS;	Microsoft buys 86-DOS OS, renames it to MS-DOS and sells the license to use it to IBM
12.8.1981	;technology;	IBM releases IBM PC (personal computer) with MS-DOS
1982	;company;	SGI (Silicon Graphics) founded, start working on IrisGL graphics API
1982	;technology;	1st commercial CDs
24.2.1982	;company;	Sun Microsystems founded
1983	;technology;	1st 3.5 inch floppy disks (1.44 MB)
27.9.1983	;company;	Richard Stallman announces the GNU project
11.1983	;technology;	Paul Mockapetris invented and implemented DNS to allow domain names on the Internet
4.10.1985	;company;	Free Software Foundation founded by Richard Stallman
1984	;technology;	Apple Macintosh released
6.1984	;game;	Tetris created by Alexey Pajitnov
20.11.1985	;OS;	MS Windows 1.0 released
1985	;company;	ATI founded
1985	;language;	Object Pascal development started at Apple
6.1985	;company;	Steve Jobs fired from Apple management, founds NeXT
1986	;technology;	Intel releases 80386 (i386) 32-bit, 40 MHz processor
1986	;company;	JPEG (Joint Photographic Experts Group) committee founded by CCITT and ISO to standardize image compression
3.2.1986	;company;	Pixar founded
18.12.1987	;language;	Larry Wall published 1st version of his new language, Perl
1987	;OS;	MINIX (non-free Unix-like OS for academic purposes) released
1988	;OS;	1st version of POSIX, an operating system standard, is released
1988	;company;	MPEG (Moving Picture Experts Group), a group of companies, is established to standardize audio and video
formats		
1989	;technology;	Intel releases 80486 (i486) 32-bit, 50 MHz processor
1989	;technology;	Karlheinz Brandenburg completes his doctoral work which a little leads to MP3 format
25.2.1989	;event;	GPL license written by Stallman
12.1989	;language;	Python implementation started
12.1990	;language;	work on Java (then named "Oak") begin in Sun Microsystems to replace C++
12.1990	;technology;	Tim Berners-Lee has written tools for WWW (world wide web) at CERN: HTTP, HTTP server, HTML, 1st web browser
(Worldwideweb) and 1st web pages		
25.8.1991	;OS;	Linus Torvalds announces Linux (free OS kernel, made with MINIX) on usenet group
1.1992	;technology;	First OpenGL open standard released as a successor to IrisGL by SGI
18.9.1992	;technology;	1st JPEG compression standard published
12.1992	;OS;	Linux released under GPL
24.2.1993	;language;	Yukihiro Matsumoto proposes Ruby programming language in mailing-list
4.1993	;company;	NVIDIA founded
8.1993	;OS;	Debian 0.90 Linux distribution released
10.12.1993	;game;	Doom released
1993	;OS;	FreeBSD is born by forking BSD in which AT&T's code has been completely replaced with free code
10.1994	;company;	Tim Berners-Lee founds W3C (World Wide Web Consortium)
1995	;company;	Red Hat founded
1995	;language;	Rasmus Lerdorf starts writing tools for his personal webpage, which become PHP (Personal HomePage)
23.5.1995	;language;	Java released by Sun Microsystems
24.8.1995	;OS;	Windows 95 released
9.1995	;language;	1st JavaScript (then LiveScript) released with Netscape Navigator 2.0 browser
1996	;technology;	IPv6 is being published in a series of RFCs to replace IPv4 when it runs out of addresses
1.1996	;company;	Google (originaly BackRub) begins as a research project by Larry Page and Sergey Brin
1996	;technology;	1st DVDs
1996	;language;	1st CSS released by W3C
1997	;company;	Steve Jobs returns to Apple
2000	;company;	Khronos Group (non-profit media standardisation consortium) formed (including ATI, NVIDIA, Intel, SGI, Sun and
others)		
7.2000	;language;	.NET and C# announced by Microsoft
15.1.2001	;company;	Wikipedia started
24.3.2001	;OS;	1st Mac OS X (based on the OS from NeXT) released
25.10.2001	;OS;	Windows XP released
10.2001	;technology;	Apple introduces iPod player
2003	;company;	4chan started, the Anonymous group starts to form on the website
10.2003	;company;	Android company founded to work on a new OS for mobiles
28.10.2003	;company;	Mark Zuckerberg writes Facemash, to later become Facebook
10.2004	;OS;	1st Ubuntu Linux distribution (based on Debian) released
23.11.2004	;game;	World of Warcraft released
6.2005	;company;	Reddit founded
7.2005	;company;	Android company bough by Google
21.3.2006	;company;	Twitter launches, 1st tweet written
26.9.2006	;company;	Facebook launches publicly for all people
9.1.2007	;technology;	Apple unveils iPhone
5.12.2007	;OS;	Android alpha, mobile OS built on Linux kernel, released by Google
22.10.2008	;OS;	1st commercial phone with Android: HTC Dream
22.10.2009	;OS;	Windows 7 released
27.1.2010	;technology;	Apple announces iPad
31.1.2011	;event;	last IPv4 top-level address was allocated
24.4.2015	;technology;	Apple Watch released
16.2.2016	;language;	Vulkan API released by Khronos Group
28.3.2016	;technology;	Oculus Rift released
p	;1928-?	Noam Chomsky
p	;1903-1957;	John von Neumann
p	;1815-1864;	George Boole

163 Other; codeberg.org/drummyfish/my_text_data/src/branch/master/cheatsheets/history%20cheatsheet.txt

crowning Charles the Great an emperor.	814.01.28	Charles the Great dies of lung illness.
being invited by Moravia Prince Rastislav	863	Cyril and Methodius, brother from the Byzantine Empire, bring Christianity to Moravia (along with a newly invented alphabet and translations), after Borivoj I, the first recorded duke of an important Premysl dynasty, takes reign over Bohemia (then under Great Moravia).
take the reign.	870 935.09.28	Wenceslaus I (Sv. Václav), a Bohemian Duke from the Premysl dynasty who will be elevated to sainthood, is murdered by his brother Boleslav in order to
	1085.06.15	Vratislaus II becomes the first king of Bohemia (before this there were dukes), the title being granted by the Holy Roman Emperor.
tilt will make it famous.	1120 1173.08.09	Kosmas, a dean living in Prague, writes (in Latin) his Chronicles (Kronika), the first text on history of Czech people. Leaning Tower of Pisa is started being built in Pisa (Italy), it will start to tilt during the construction 5 years later due to bad foundations. This
	1250 1299	On Easter Island (isolated in the Pacific Ocean) Moai (mysterious big head statues) start being made by the aboriginal Rapa Nui people around this time. Ottoman Empire is established by a chief Osman I near the area of Turkey. The Empire will grow and become very strong.
Italy, with artists such as Dante.	1300 1316.05.14	Renaissance, a time of return to Ancient Greece and Rome ideas and a transition from middle ages to modern days, starts around this time in Florence, Charles IV, an important ruler for the Czech, is born in Prague to Eliska Premyslova and John of Bohemia (Luxembourgish).
people (42%) over the next years, greatly	1347 1348.04.07 1372 1378.11.29	Black Death, the biggest plague in history, is carried into Constantinople by fleeing traders. It will spread to whole Eurasia and kill up to 200 million affecting the world. Lands of Czech Crown (Zeme Koruny Ceske) come into existence by Charles IV declaring their existence in two newly released documents. Charles IV dies, probably after having fallen from a horse.
built in there as early	1442 1450 1452.04.15 1453.05.29 1473.02.19 1492.10.12 1492 1512	The Great Wall of China is started being built by the Ming dynasty along the north border to protect China from Mongolians, although similar walls were Johannes Gutenberg (German metal-worker) invents (moveable) printing press, making book copying very cheap, which will lead to Renaissance. Leonardo da Vinci is born in the town Vinci in Florence (today's Italy). Byzantine Empire ends when after long wars its capital Constantinople is captured by the army of Ottoman Empire. Nicolaus Copernicus, an important future brilliant polymath and astronomer, is born in Polish Prussia to merchant parents. Christopher Columbus discovers America (not the 1st, but 1st significant), though this will be known only after his death. Middle Ages end with the discovery of America. Holy Roman Empire is renamed by a decree to Holy Roman Empire of the Germany Nation, because of the bigger power of Germans and lost territories e.g. in
Italy.	1500 1504	World population is about 500 million around this time. Mona Lisa, maybe the most famous painting, is being created in Florence (Italy) by Leonardo Da Vinci around this year.
of the Protestant branch of the church.	1516.10.31 1519.05.02 1543	Martin Luther, a German monk, publishes his 95 Theses criticizing the Roman Catholic Church (mainly indulgences), which will lead to a reform and a split Leonardo da Vinci dies in Clos Lucé (France), probably of stroke. Copernicus publishes a book proposing heliocentric universe (Sun in the center, but planets still only revolve around perfect circles), which will
replace Ptolemy's geocentric model.	1543.05.24 1543.05.24 1564.04 1571.12.27 1595	Nicolaus Copernicus dies on internal bleeding, shortly after publishing his most important work. William Shakespeare, regarded as the best (play)writer of all time, is born in Stanfort upon Avon, England (exact birth date isn't known). Johannes Kepler, an future important astronomer and mathematician, is born in Germany to a mercenary and an innkeeper. Shakespeare's play Romeo and Juliet is premiered around this time.
the continent New Holland	1600 1600 1606.02.26	Renaissance ends around this time, transitioning to Modernity. Shakespeare's play Hamlet, maybe the most famous play of all time, is premiered around this time. Australia is discovered by Willem Janszoon (Dutch) who lands at its north coast. More Dutch explorers will follow to land at north and west and will name
speed).	1609	Kepler starts publishing his revolutionary laws of planetary motion, which correct the Copernicus' model (planets move along ellipses and with varying
councillors in Prague and put up a protestant	1616.04.23 1618.05.23	William Shakespeare dies in Stanfort upon Avon, for reasons not known today (probably of fever contracted by drinking too much). Thirty Years' War, a big European war over religion and politics, starts by Bohemian Revolt when Hussites (protestants) defenestrate Catholic
(catholic army) who takes place of the Czech king	1620.11.08 1630.12.15 1638	Battle of White Mountain (Bitva na Bile hora), a big battle of 30 Years' War, is fought near Prague, Czech protestants lose to Ferdinand II Habsburg Johannes Kepler dies of an illness in Germany. Galileo Galilei reports he tried to measure the speed of light by observing a lantern some distance away, but was unable to decide whether the speed of
Light is infinite of just very fast.	1643.01.04 1648.05.15 1662 1687	Isaac Newton is born in eastern England. Thirty Years' War ends by signing Peace of Westphalia between Holy Roman Empire, Habsburgs and other German princes, Spain, France and others. Dodo, a species of bird living on Mauritius island, is last seen around this time before its extinction, most probably caused by humans. Isaac Newton publishes Principia, one of the most important works of science which describes laws of motion, gravity and planetary movements.
Newton	1707.04.19 1712	James Cook lands at the east coast of Australia and claims it for Britain. Steam engine by an English inventor Thomas Newcomen becomes the 1st commercially successful steam engine with piston (though simpler steam devices have
already been used even in previous century)	1712 1727.03.31 1756.01.27 1760	Isaac Newton dies peacefully in his sleep. Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart, the most famous composer, is born in Salzburg, Austria. He is a child prodigy who will start composing at the age of 5. Industrial Revolution begins in the UK with many new innovations (steam power, machines, tranport, ...), hand production will be replaced by machines,
people will move to cities to work in factories.	1769.08.15	Napoleon Bonaparte, a famous general and emperor, is born in Corsica (blonging to France). He will fight in French revolution as well as abroad and
become general.	1775.04.19 1776.07.04	American Revolutionary War (War of Independence), between Britain and its 13 American colonies who demand independence, begins by siege of Boston, after
the colonies refuse to accept taxing laws.	1783.09.03 1789.07.14	US Declaration of Independence is pronounced on a congress in Philadelphia, stating why the 13 colonies regard themselves sovereign states, laying American Revolutionary War ends by Britain recognizing the sovereignty of the United States in a treaty. French Revolution starts with the Storming of the Bastille (fortress in Paris, got overthrown), when the people grew tired of too much power of the king
foundation to the USA.	1791.12.05 1792.09.21 1799.11.09	Mozart dies in his home in Vienna after an illness, aged only 35. France becomes a republic by a vote on a convention. The king, Louis XVI, will be executed by guilotinne the next year. French Revolution ends when Napoleon takes over the parliament in Paris and as a war hero is elected the First Consul of France, replacing a post-
Louis XVI and the nobles and demanded more	1802 1804.12.02 1805.12.02 1806.08.06	1st steam locomotive (full scale and working) is built by Richard Trevithick in England. Napoleonic Wars (between France and other countries) start when Napoleon crowns himself an Emperor of France. Battle of Austerlitz is won by Napoleon at Slavkov against the bigger army of Russians and Austrians. Holy Roman Empire (of the German Nation) ends after emperor Francis II's abdicated after his defeat by Napoleon, who reorganizes it into a Confederation
revolution rule of 5 people.	1814 1815.12 1815.06.18	Napoleon is exiled to an island Elba (Italy) by his enemies, after an unsuccessful invasion of Russia, retreat and abdication. He will be allowed to rule Napoleonic Wars end by France, lead by Napoleon by again becoming its rules, losing a Battle of Waterloo (today's Belgium) against British and Prussian
of the Rhine.	1815.12 1816 1818.03.05 1820 1822.05.05 1826 1845.01 1847.03.11 1850.03.07 1852 1855 1856.07.10 1859.11.24	Napoleon is exiled to the island Saint Helena (SW from Africa), after having lost his popularity, abdicating, being hunted by Prussians and being forced Year without summer -- weather abnormalities with extremely cold weather for the whole year result in an agricultural disaster in the north hemisphere. Karl Marx, the philosopher who will come with the idea of Communism, is born in the west of Germany, to a relatively wealthy middle-class family. World population reaches 1 billion around this time. Napoleon Bonaparte dies on Saint Helena island, probably of stomach cancer. 1st photograph is taken by Nicéphore Niépce in France -- a view from a window of his estate. Raven, one of the most famous poems in history, is published by Edgar Allan Poe. Thomas Alva Edison, a famous inventor, is born in Ohio, USA. Thomas Masaryk (TGM), the future first Czechoslovak president and a professor, is born to a poor family in Hodonin. Karel Jaromír Erben publishes Kytice, a very famous Czech poem collection. Bozena Němcová publishes Babicka (Grandma), a very famous Czech book. Nikola Tesla, a famous inventor, is born in the place of today's Croatia, then Austrian Empire. Charles Darwin publishes the revolutionary book On the Origin of Species which scientifically explains the evolution of life. This is in conflict with
the island, will build a small army and	1860 1869 1869.04.12 1869.01.01	1st sound recording, a person singing Au clair de la lune, is recorded on paper. It can not be played back, but will later be replayable. 1st bicycle with pedals (velocipede, enlarged front wheel) is invented around this time. American Civil War starts by Confederation (11 southern states where slavery is legal and wants to split from the USA) attacking Union (North, with
armies.	1863.01.01	Slavery ends with Abraham Lincoln issuing Emancipation Proclamation. This frees all slaves, but those in Confederation stay effectively slaves until the
to ask for asylum from the Brits.	1863.01.01 1865.04.14 1865.05.09 1867.05.29 1867.05.29 1869.10.02 1870.04.22	Abraham Lincoln is shot by a South sympathizer, and dies. American Civil War ends with the Confederation surrendering, the Union winning. Austria-Hungary is established by Franz Joseph and Deák (Hungarian statesman) signig a Compromise which unifies a weakened Austrian empire with Hunagry Mahatma Ghandi, a important indian activist and proponent of nonviolent resistance, is born in western India. Vladimir Ilyich Lenin, a revolutionary and a future head of Soviet Russia, is born in the south-west of Russian Empire as one of 8 children. He will
Edison	1875.09 1878.12.18 1879.03.14 1881.10.25 1883.03.14 1886.10.28 1887.01.28	Statue of Liberty is started being built by the French, to be given as a gift to the Union (USA) for having won the Civil War and ending slavery. Edison's phonograph and practical sound recorder and player, which starts the recording industry. Joseph Stalin (born Ioseb Jughashvili) a future leader of the Soviet Union, is born in Georgia (southeast of Europe). Albert Einstein, arguably the most famous scientist, is born in Ulm, Germany. Pablo Picasso, maybe the most famous painter, is born in Malaga, Spain. Karl Marx dies in London as a states person. Statue of liberty is dedicated to the USA by the French. Eiffel Tower starts being built in Paris for the 100th anniversary of French revolution by Gustave Eiffel (but the tower was designed by other people).
the Bible.	1888.10.14 1889 1889.04.20 1904.08.24	Jack the Ripper (probably), a famous uncaught killer, performs a series of five murders in Whitechapel district of London in this year. 1st video footage (2 second shot of his family) is taken Louis Le Prince on his self-invented single-lens camera. Starry Night, one of the most famous paintings in history, is created by vincent Van Gogh. Adolf Hitler is born near Germany border in Austria (then under Austria-Hungary).
Abraham Lincoln as president	1895.11.27	Thomas Bata with his siblings founds the Bata shoe company in Zlín, Czech. He will later become the only owner, he will become very famous as the company
end of war.	1895.11.27	Nobel Prize is established by Alfred Nobel, a famous swedish inventor of dynamite, in his last will after he has read a mistakenly published negative
(who insist on equality to Austria).	1903.08.23 1903.12.17 1909.04.06	Lenin becomes a leader of a group called Bolsheviks ("majority", also the Reds) at a congress of Russian socialist party (which he is a member of), 1st sustained flight (lasting 12 seconds) with a heavier-than-air airplane is performed by Wright brothers (USA). Albert Einstein's miracle year. He gets his PhD and publishes 4 works (including theory of relativity) that change the understanding of the Universe. North Pole is claimed to have been stood on for the 1st time by Robert Peary, reached with dogsleds, but this is disputed (undoubtedly it was reached
study to become a lawyer.	1911.12.14 1912.04.14 1914.07.28 1914.08 1919.10.12	South Pole is reached in 56 days by Norwegian Roald Amundsen after a dramatic race with Roebert Scott (Brit), whose party will get there 33 days later and Titanic, the biggest ship yet, sinks on its first sail (from UK Southampton to USA New York) after hitting an iceberg. Over 1500 people die. World War I (WWI) starts when Gavriilo Princip assassinates Franz Ferdinand and his wife on their visit to Sarajevo. Hitler voluntarily enters the German army where he will fight and serve as a messenger until the end of the war. He will be wounded and receive honors. Austria-Hungary, with the end of the war becoming clear, starts breaking apart quickly with its nations claiming independence and creating separate
WWI	1917 1918.10.28	Russian revolution happens in two revolutions during this year, ending the Russian Empire, forcing Tsar Nicholas II to abdicate, replacing his rule with Czechoslovakia (so called first republic) becomes an independent state, out of Lands of Bohemian Crown (Zeme Koruny Ceske), splitting from Austria-
so called soviets (workers' councils), with	1918.11.11 1920.01.17 1920 1921.07.29	World War I ends with an armistice between the Allies and Germany. Prohibition of all alcohol goes into effect in the USA. The temperance movement, who blame alcohol for society decline, manages to make it a law. This Karel Capek publishes R.U.R., a very famous Czech play which invents the word "robot". Hitler becomes the leader of national socialist party (NSDAP, the Nazi party), having proven a very good speaker, after having been a member for two
Hungary.		

165 Other; combine overwiki.net/wiki/Combine

in combine harvester, as opposed to the verb form com-BINE, as in "to join together or unite." Dr. Breen refers to the Combine Soldiers as the transhuman arm of the Combine Overwatch^[3](However, all human Overwatch units excluding Civil Protection fall under this designation as well) in Nova Prospekt, verifying that "Combine" is an accepted name of the empire, even by the empire itself.

It was initially speculated that the Combine possibly controlled Xen during the first Half-Life game, based on the similarities to some practices and technologies used by the Nihilanth. However, Valve's marketing director Doug Lombardi stated that the Combine had, in fact, invaded a different homeworld from which Nihilanth's race was forced to escape. The defeated Nihilanth sought refuge in Xen, where the Combine could not (or would not) follow.^[5]

"We had a glimpse of the larger threat when we were working on Half-Life. In other words, we knew that once you cleared out the Nihilanth, you were going to discover something worse beyond it. We knew that some immense threat had chased the Nihilanth and its creatures out of their own world and into Xen, from which location [i.e. the world beyond Xen] they were all too glad to seize the opportunity to continue on to Earth with suppression through the Citadels. But the exact nature of the threat was left to be solved in Half-Life 2."^[5]

The Nihilanth and the Combine are now established as former enemies who had knowledge of each other. When contacted, Marc Laidlaw provided more information:

"I'm pretty sure Doug was restating something I'd told him; I [am not] clarifying it, since it's the foundation on which the series continues. What we saw in HL1 was the very end of a long struggle between the Combine and the last of the Nihilanth's race ... The Nihilanth's "world" (if it could be said to have) was long since in the past as far as the Nihilanth was concerned; Xen was their final retreat, and they had their back to the wall, as it were, when the fissure appeared that let them spill into our dimension. Xen itself is sort of a dimensional transit bottleneck—an area of continual contention."^[6]

Subsequent to the invasion of Nihilanth's unnamed homeworld, Earth became the Combine's most recently known annexation. It was acquired directly after Earth's surrender at the end of the Seven Hour War. Following the standard Combine process, members of Earth's dominant species were modified to form a new arm of the Combine military. While these soldiers are primarily used as a permanent Combine garrison on Earth, in-game dialogue suggests that units of the transhuman arm of Overwatch are deployed across the Combine Empire. One line of dialogue supporting this theory contains the phrase: "permanent off-world assignment".^[7]

Combine on Earth^[edit]

Invasion of Earth^[edit]

Newspaper clippings found in Eli's lab in Black Mesa East depict scenes from the Portal Storm and the following Seven Hour War. Note the sections stressed by a yellow highlighter pen.

See also: Seven Hour War

Following the Nihilanth's demise, the Combine were able to use the portal storm that was occurring at the time to continue on to Earth, where it launched a massive invasion that culminated in the Seven Hour War. Statements made by the G-Man suggest that the human race was unable to mount any effective resistance to the Combine armies, and that Earth's military forces were almost instantly overwhelmed. Former administrator of the Black Mesa Research Facility, Dr. Wallace Breen, negotiated a surrender on Earth's behalf and was therefore appointed the administrator of the Combine's forces on Earth - the Overwatch.^[8]

The Vault^[edit]

See also: Half-Life: Alyx storyline

Five years prior to the return of Gordon Freeman and during construction of the Citadel, the Combine managed to locate the G-Man in an apartment complex located in the Quarantine Zone of City 17. The Combine haphazardly imprisoned him in a Vault, which they then left hovering over the zone and powered by energy harvested from Vortigaunts held captive in substations. The Combine made plans to relocate the Vault but were having delays for unknown reasons. After discovering the Vault and mistakenly believing the individual held inside to be Gordon Freeman, Eli and Alyx Vance set out to release him. Despite the Combine's efforts to stop her, Alyx manages to bring down and infiltrate the Vault and open the icosahedral cell he was contained in, releasing the G-Man. The G-Man takes Alyx away with him into his realm and escapes.

Combine dominance on Earth^[edit]

The Combine rules Earth from giant towers known as Citadels,^[9] the most important being in City 17 where Dr. Breen runs his administration. At the end of Half-Life 2, as Doctor Breen attempts to teleport off of Earth using the dark fusion reactor, a massive portal is created and, through it, several buildings that resemble Citadels are visible.

At the beginning of Half-Life 2, the Combine appear to have almost complete dominance of the remaining pockets of civilized Earth, and do not identify who Gordon Freeman is. However, Doctor Breen immediately informs a Combine Advisor of Freeman's appearance during a teleport accident, in which Gordon appeared in Administrator's office for a brief amount of time. Only a few handfuls of rebels, loosely organized in a ragtag resistance, are secretly opposing the Combine. Gordon Freeman's actions after his return eventually inspire a massive insurrection against the Combine in City 17, which results in a full-scale street war between the Citizens and the Combine forces.

The reasons behind the Combine's desire to control the Earth are unknown, other than the absorption of Earth's resources, the use of human teleport technology and the enslavement and exploitation of its dominant species - the humans - for either menial work or military service, considering that "permanent off-world assignment" is threatened to soldiers who fail in their attempts to kill or capture Gordon Freeman throughout the game.

Suppression field^[edit]

A symbolically empty playground in City 17.

Main article: Suppression field

The Combine, since gaining dominance on Earth, imposed a reproductive suppression field on the population. The suppression field's main effect is to bring the human birth rate down to zero by prohibiting certain protein chains important to embryonic development from forming, effectively ensuring that the humans currently alive will be the last generation. Dr. Breen addresses this issue to the people via a broadcast during the early levels of Half-Life 2 as the response to a letter written to him by a "concerned Citizen" and claims that the field will be deactivated once the humans prove they no longer need it. During the game, Resistance members occasionally make humorous remarks about the suppression field, such as "When this is all over, I'm gonna mate." Dr. Breen claims that humanity must overcome their instincts, including the instinct for reproduction, in preparation for immortality, which he claims is on the horizon thanks to the Combine. In the end, Combine propaganda may actually reflect the Combine's thoughts about human reproduction; they may indeed actually believe that they are there to help humans.

In Half-Life 2: Episode One, it has been revealed by Dr. Isaac Kleiner during his transmissions throughout the city that the suppression field has been disabled with the near destruction of the Citadel. He says that everyone who has escaped City 17 "should do their part" in the repopulation of the human species "before the Combine attempt to restore their dominion." When Alyx Vance hears this, she remarks "Is Dr. Kleiner really telling everyone to...get busy?" Eli Vance would jokingly give Alyx and Gordon a similar suggestion, claiming to want grandchildren.

Mind control^[edit]

A Combine soldier connected to a memory replacement device.

The Combine have several methods of controlling minds of the populace, starting from soda cans, through Breencasts, and ending with Memory replacement.

Water supply control^{[\[edit\]](#)}

One of the Citizens at the City 17 Trainstation remarks: "Don't drink the water...they put something in it, t-to make you forget. I don't even remember how I got here." The idea of drugging Citizens through water supply is reinforced by the numerous soda machines stocked with "Dr. Breen's Private Reserve", which freely dispense water in a standard 12-ounce can.

Forced relocation^{[\[edit\]](#)}

One of the Citizens aboard the train to City 17 references being relocated multiple times and never getting used to it. Other Citizens in the Trainstation also mention being recently moved into City 17, and at least one of them mentions trains being stopped between cities and people being arrested mid-transit by Overwatch agents. Citizens are also required to abandon their personal luggage upon disembarking from their trains, and at least one person mentions having his personal belongings confiscated. Though not directly specified, it is strongly implied that the Combine routinely move Citizens around from settlement to settlement, sometimes multiple times in a single year, as a method of social control and community corrosion: putting a person in new environments and surrounding them with strangers they don't know they can trust serves to reduce the chances for organized resistance. Together with the confiscation of personal effects and the memory-altering effects of the water supply, this also makes the forming of long-term connections with other human beings or communities impossible. Thus, in time, the only persistent, reliable presence in any person's life becomes the Combine itself.

Breencasts^{[\[edit\]](#)}

Main article: Breencast

Large video monitors are mounted on walls in public places such as town squares and railway stations around City 17. They are used by Wallace Breen to deliver propaganda announcements, known better as "Breencasts" and messages to the citizens, units of the Combine Overwatch and, later in the game, to address Gordon Freeman himself. The Breencasts are also broadcast in the homes of citizens via refurbished old televisions.

Memory replacement^{[\[edit\]](#)}

Main article: Memory replacement

Memory replacement is a psycho-engineering process used by the Combine as part of the transhuman operation, brainwashing humans to turn them into Combine Soldiers and Elites.

Imagery^{[\[edit\]](#)}

Main article: Combine imagery

The Combine heavily relies on imagery through logos, symbols, and propaganda posters to assure their influence on Earth and remind its residents of their presence. Combine units - humanoid and Synth - also bear insignias, logos, and other markings. Many Combine posters are also scattered around City 17 and its sector (including the Coast, Nova Prospekt, etc.). Most of the time they include two common Combine symbols, with variants in color and image backgrounds. The Combine imagery is quite abstract, and the intended messages can be very subtle.

Human genocide^{[\[edit\]](#)}

Graffiti sprayed near Black Mesa East and other places (such as Matt's home), with a humanoid being holding a baby next to the word 'Caste'.

Killings^{[\[edit\]](#)}

There are many evident acts of genocide or at least random killing perpetrated by the Combine throughout Half-Life 2. In the Canals, a refugee base is raided, and a few members of the base are lined up against the wall and shot just as the player arrives. The town of Ravenholm was shelled with the intention of killing all the residents, and throughout the Highway 17 chapter, the player encounters numerous bodies in the houses of the coast including some that have been burnt by the Combine in a bonfire. Towards the end of the game, Eli Vance explains to Breen that he has witnessed "genocide and indescribable evil." The main purpose of Combine raids is to emphasize their dominance on Earth, and nip any resistance in the bud.

The absence of children^{[\[edit\]](#)}

Shortly after their victory over humanity, the Combine established a suppression field that inhibited human procreation. As a result, no children are seen throughout Half-Life 2 and its episodes as the field had been in place for up to 20 years by that point.

Evidence such as the ghostly laughs and screams of children that can be heard in the playground outside one of the apartments in the first chapter, a crying couple that can be seen shortly thereafter, the fact that the player doesn't see any children in the most human-populated areas, remarks by Resistance members such as "I'm glad there's no kids around to see this," and the presence of discarded toys such as baby dolls can be seen during the game, being reminders of the past.

Depletion of Earth's resources^{[\[edit\]](#)}

The draining of Earth's oceans is easily the most striking sign of the Combine's rule on the planet.

It is evident at several points in the game that the Combine are depleting Earth's natural resources. One of the most noticeable signs is that the ocean levels have dropped dramatically. This can be seen during the coastal chapters Highway 17 and Sandtraps, and the waterways of City 17 in Route Kanal and Water Hazard. The coastline is littered with boats and ships resting on what was previously the seabed, and there are various docks and piers that are no longer standing in water. At the beginning of Highway 17, Gordon arrives at a harbor which is now a considerable distance from the water's edge. Indications of the previous sea level can be judged by moss which had previously gathered on harbor structures at the edge of the water, but which now lie several feet higher than the ground level. It is mentioned in the book Half-Life 2: Raising the Bar that this massive, planet-wide water drainage is accomplished through the presence of a giant Combine "drain," actually a teleport, which sends the water to other Combine-enslaved planets.

More generally, the major part of the Earth's surface has become a Wasteland - a desolate, barren and hazardous region, inhabited with Xen wildlife, and littered with car wrecks, destroyed buildings and roads and other scenes of desolation; the only infrastructure that is maintained is the railway, which is used by the Combine to link their outposts together and to transport Combine troops, Stalkers and Citizens via the Wasteland Train. Additionally, City 17 itself is being devoured, as Combine Walls spread outward from the Citadel, consuming the city's buildings. Animals are rarely seen inside and outside of City 17, the only exception being birds, as they are present in large quantities.

Animals are rarely seen inside and outside of City 17, suggesting that they are critically endangered; although strangely, birds are seen regularly throughout Half-Life 2. The Fisherman in Lost Coast comments that there is no fish left to eat, only leeches that devour anyone who steps into the ocean, posing a further threat to humanity. Agriculture seems to also have been greatly diminished, as Russell's comments during Half-Life: Alyx indicate most species of livestock have been driven extinct.

Because of all of the above factors, even if Combine rule ends, extensive rebuilding, cleanup, and Xeno-extermination would have to take place to make the planet habitable again. Even then, it will not be the same as before the Combine invasion, as most of Earth's species have been driven to extinction by Xen lifeforms.

Combine technology[\[edit\]](#)

Combine teleportation[\[edit\]](#)

Despite the highly advanced technological capabilities of the Combine empire, the Combine seem to lack considerable skills in teleportation. Dr. Mossman explains that the Combine can only teleport from one universe to another, but not to different locations within the same universe. The teleportation method used by Dr. Kleiner and Eli Vance does this, which is why the Combine thirsts for their knowledge of teleportation. Dr. Mossman actually helps the Combine build a teleport with such capability in Nova Prospekt, but it is destroyed during Alyx and Gordon's escape.

The Combine's method of teleportation requires a large amount of power and huge machinery to perform, as seen at the end of Half-Life 2, where Dr. Breen attempts to escape from the Citadel using a Combine teleport. This device requires an entire reactor, called the Dark Fusion Reactor, to power it, while the teleports designed by humans require only small amounts of power and very little machinery in comparison. Moreover, unlike Xen teleports, which use Xen as a "dimensional slingshot," bouncing off of one universe to another, and from one location in a certain universe to another in the same universe, Combine teleports have to "tunnel" straight through dimensions to the target universe. The advantage of this method is the ability to jump to any universe at will.

The lacking teleportation ability of the Combine also explains its interest in locating the Aperture Science vessel, the Borealis.

Combine military technology[\[edit\]](#)

The Combine largely relies on the technological growth of others - machinery, resources, and representatives of the conquered species are assimilated for Combine use.

Combine Soldier fighting Antlions along the Coast.

Humanoid Combine units[\[edit\]](#)

The primary military force of the Combine on Earth is the humanoid Combine Overwatch. Some are plain humans, such as the Civil Protection officers, while others have undergone modifications to become what's known as the transhuman arm of the Overwatch^[3] (or "post-human", as referred to by Dr. Kleiner). These forces comprise the most frequently encountered foes throughout Half-Life 2.

- Civil Protection**: The quasi-thoughtpolice that patrols the cities, monitor the public airways, and conduct randomized raids. Since little modification is involved, some Resistance members, such as Barney Calhoun, join Civil Protection in order to go under cover to investigate Combine activity and tip off would-be victims.

- Combine Sniper**: A Combine Soldier trained in the use of the Overwatch Sniper Rifle.

- Combine Soldier**: The main military unit of the Combine on Earth, including the Shotgun Soldier and the Nova Prospekt Prison Guard. Soldiers patrol and enforce Combine law outside of the city boundaries and are also used within cities to combat insurrections that are beyond the control of Civil Protection, such as during the uprising.

- Combine Grunt**: Referred to as "Echo One" in Combine terminology, Grunts are a low-ranking soldier class of the Combine Overwatch that are often seen in squads patrolling City 17 led by Combine Ordinals. Grunts wear predominantly white outfits with light armor and are equipped with SMGs and Grenades.

- Combine Ordinal**: A high-ranking soldier class of the Overwatch that are usually seen heading squads of Combine Grunts alongside an individual Combine Charger or Combine Suppressor unit. Ordinals wear heavier armor than Grunts and carry a backpack with what appears to be a portable radio transceiver. Ordinals are equipped with a Pulse Rifle or an SMG as well as a Manhack that the Ordinal can deploy to harass targets that are out of their line of fire.

- Combine Charger**: Referred to as "Wallhammer" in Combine terminology, Chargers are a powerful soldier class of the Overwatch that specialize in pushing through heavy resistance with their thick-plated armor and forearm-mounted shield generators. Chargers are the only known Combine units to be equipped with a Heavy Shotgun.

- Combine Suppressor**: Referred to as "Antibody Protection Force" in Combine terminology, Suppressors are a heavy weapons soldier class that specialize in laying down suppressive fire with their Heavy Machine Guns as part of a squad.

- Combine Elite**: The Elite soldiers of the Combine Overwatch. They have undergone extensive modifications and are seen protecting the Citadel or occasionally leading squads of regular soldiers.

- Combine Worker**: A non-combatant Combine unit that participates in the maintenance or construction of Combine technology and other infrastructure.

- Combine Hazmat Worker**: A non-combatant Combine unit that specializes in cleaning up areas that have been infested with alien flora and fauna from Xen, such as the Quarantine Zone of City 17.

- Stalker**: Mutilated, drone-like slaves that are created from dissident Citizens and captured Rebels.

Combine Synth technology[\[edit\]](#)

Strider and Combine soldiers attacking Freeman in the Citadel.

Main article: Synth

Synths are creatures that, over a course of imposed evolution and adaptation by the Combine, have come to fit a particular niche in the Combine military. Once organic creatures that lived on their own, they were enslaved and assimilated into the Combine to become the base of their military.

Various types of Synth have been brought over to Earth by the Combine. They were the primary forces used by the Combine during the Seven Hour War, as seen on the newspaper clippings on a corkboard in Eli's lab.

- Advisor pod**: The escape pods used by the Advisors.

- Crab Synth**: Never actually fought, but seen in Half-Life 2 in the Citadel; the backbone of the Combine's subsequent armies.

- Dropship**: Primary troop and weapon transport of the Combine.

- Gunship**: Assault aircraft that usually fight in groups of two for protection.

- Hunter**: A smaller and more agile version of the Strider, used as scout and escort.

- Mortar Synth**: Never actually fought, but seen in Half-Life 2 in the Citadel; the backbone of the Combine's subsequent armies.

- Strider**: Large ground assault weapon used by the Combine. Walks on three incredibly long legs, towering over the battlefield.

Combine organic combat technology[\[edit\]](#)

Technology utilizing both biological and mechanical means of suppression.

- Headcrab Shell**: Contains Headcrabs, and is used primarily to flush out and destroy Resistance bases.

- Shield Scanner**: A bio-mechanical version of the City Scanner. Transports hoppers into battlefields.

Combine inorganic combat technology[edit]

Metrocop firing an Emplacement Gun on Rebels at Station 1.

A Hunter-Chopper in the Canals.

The Combine, since gaining dominance on Earth, has invented a large number of devices and machines, some of which are offensive, and others which are used in the day-to-day policing and surveillance of the general populace. A majority of the Combine's technology present on Earth is actually nothing more than human technology re-interpreted and manufactured by the Combine using its own materials. Helicopters, automated gun turrets and wheeled vehicles are all examples of human technology re-engineered by the Combine.

- APCs**: The main mode of transport of Civil Protection, are a common sight within the cities. They are armed with a missile launcher and a mounted pulse rifle.
- Autogun**: An automated, stationary Combine pulse turret.
- Ceiling Turret**, **Ground Turret** and **Sentry Gun**: Programmable, autonomous sentry weapons.
- City Scanner**: A flying security camera and scout that takes pictures of enemies and relays their location to its command center. Also "dive-bombs" its target if subject to enough incoming fire. Occasionally used as a spotter for Striders.
- Emplacement Gun**: A mounted pulse gun.
- Flare Gun**, **Fragmentation Grenade**, **Submachine Gun** and **SPAS-12**: Weapons used by Humanoid Combine units.
- Hopper**: A programmable explosive mine that hops into the air and explodes when approached by anything it identifies as an enemy.
- Hunter-Chopper**: Piloted by two members of the Overwatch, this vehicle is primarily used to track down solitary members of the Resistance, or small groups of Resistance soldiers. Heavily armed and armored, it features a Gauss Cannon and missile launcher, and can saturate an area with mines.
- Laser Tripmine**: A tripmine blocking off vital areas.
- Manhack**: Essentially a flying, autonomous circular saw.
- Rollermine**: A ball-shaped 'mine' with a rudimentary targeting system that, once activated, follows anything it identifies as a threat and subjects it to electric shocks.

Combine non-military technology[edit]

A ration dispenser in the City 17 Trainstation main hall.

Barney covertly using the interface to inform Kleiner of Gordon's arrival

Smart Barrier on the Trainstation Plaza.

The Combine uses a variety of devices whose purpose isn't directly, or at all, military; they rather assist in overseeing Citizens or are used in controlling other machinery.

- Battery**: A portable power source for several Combine devices, most notably the City Scanner.
- Binoculars**: Telescope-like devices used to observe distant objects.
- Breencast**: A regular propaganda broadcast made by Dr. Wallace Breen.
- Camera**: A ceiling-mounted security camera.
- Charger**: A wall-mounted generic power source.
- Citadel Core**: A huge radioactive source of energy, located within the Citadel.
- Confiscation Field**: A device equipped with four weapon strippers that confiscate and destroy unregistered weapons.
- Datapod**: A bio-mechanical device used to store data on a card.
- Dispenser**: A device used to distribute several types of things, mainly food.
- Dr. Breen's Private Reserve**: The brand of a drink manufactured by the Combine.
- Elevator**: An elevator used by the Combine mostly in the Citadel.
- Emitter**: A device used to indicate any event, emitting a chosen light or sound.
- Energy Ball**: A concentrated sphere of Dark Energy plasma.
- Emergency flare**: A light provider.
- Heavy Door**: A door blocking access to important areas.
- Interface**: A command panel used to control nearly all aspects of Combine technology.
- Light**: A portable light source used to illuminate dark areas.
- Lock**: A door lock used in addition to a door handle that mechanically prevents the door from being opened.
- Medkit**: A healing item.
- Memory replacement**: A psycho-engineering device, used for transforming humans into Overwatch units.
- Monitor**: A device used to view locations watched by one or several cameras.
- Overwatch Voice**: An A.I. communication system.
- Power generator**: A Dark Energy-powered generator mainly found within the Citadel.
- Powered bridge**: A type of force field platform used inside the Citadel acting as a means of reaching otherwise inaccessible areas.
- Prisoner Pod**: A device used to contain prisoners and Stalkers.
- Razor Train**: A train, custom-built to work on the existing human rail networks. It transports cargo human prisoners, Combine Soldiers and Stalkers.
- Security Door**: A type of door that blocks the three original Overwatch Nexus entrances.
- Combine Smart Barrier**: A large mechanized wall that uses powerful drive systems with heavy metal blocks to slowly expand outward and destroy existing structures in the way.
- Supply Crate**: A crate containing health, ammunition, and energy equipment.
- Suppression field**: A field imposed which prevents human procreation.

- Television**: A human device used to broadcast Breencasts.
- Thumper**: a tall, monolithic structure used to deter Antlions.
- Watchtower**: A platform usually placed on the sides of defensive structures.

Static Combine property[[edit](#)]

A common trait of Combine structural engineering seems to be making most of their creations resemble imposing, fairly featureless monolithic constructs, save for the odd irregular patterns that dot their surface. On the other hand, some seem to be unnecessarily complex, featuring inefficient use of open space, while others exhibit properties that defy conventional physics. The Combine also reuses existing buildings, customizing them to meet its needs.

- The **Citadel**: The headquarters from which the Combine governed the Earth.
- Barricade**: A barrier used to regulate or completely deny access to certain areas.
- Bunker**: A building used as outlying protection on Combine bases.
- The **Depot**: A Combine building used to detain and process prisoners at [Nova Prospekt](#).
- Nova Prospekt**: A facility to process and detain Citizens who were determined to be a threat.
- Overwatch Nexus**: The center of Overwatch forces and operations within City 17.

Behind the scenes[[edit](#)]

See also: [Half-Life 2 storyline evolution](#) and [Citadel design evolution](#)

The theme and overall look of Combine technology went through a few known developments, although it should be noted that these do not represent static versions - instead, there was much overlap as a direct result of constant design iteration (a consequence of Half-Life 2's messy development). In early concept art, Combine technology was a mix of surreal/alien (occasionally organic) designs, as well as brutalist concrete and industrial steel. It is unknown whether these made it past the page, but in the maps that we have (perhaps as a result of the limitations of Hammer brushes), the latter theme took focus as the former seemingly fell to the wayside. Surrealism played a smaller part, a good example being the white marble tile of early Citadel interiors.

However, as the city environment began moving away from dull and darker colours - and slowly towards pastel Eastern European architecture - Combine technology gradually took on more and more of the intense metallic blue tones used by the Combine in the final games.

- Many Combine units were cut for a multitude of reasons, including general redundancy, later artistic shifts or unsatisfying gameplay (as the designers wanted to focus on more promising enemies). Some were recycled into other units seen in the final version. These cut enemies include the [Combine Assassin](#), the [Alien Assassin](#), the [Conscripts](#), the [Cremator](#), the [Combine Guard](#), [Combine Synth Elite Soldier](#), the [Alien Combine Soldier](#), and the [Combine Super Soldier](#).
- In [early drafts of Half-Life 2's story](#), the Combine was portrayed as a far more unsubtly oppressive force, having set up a huge industrial facility referred to as the [Air Exchange](#), which had made the Earth's atmosphere toxic and unbreathable for humans, forcing them to don hazmat-like rubber suits and gas masks.

Trivia[[edit](#)]

The name "Combine" is used in the novel [One Flew Over the Cuckoo's Nest](#) by Ken Kesey, referring to the partly imaginary powerful force that controls everything. The name implies the mechanistic way in which the Combine manipulate and process individuals.

List of appearances[[edit](#)]

Main games[[edit](#)]

- [Half-Life](#) (Indirect mention only)
- [Half-Life 2](#) (First appearance)
- [Half-Life 2: Episode One](#)
- [Portal](#) (Indirect mention only)[[10](#)]
- [Half-Life 2: Episode Two](#)
- [Half-Life: Alyx](#)

Other[[edit](#)]

- [Half-Life 2: Deathmatch](#) (Non-[canonical](#) appearance)
- [Half-Life 2: Lost Coast](#) (Non-[canonical](#) appearance)
- [Source Particle Benchmark](#) (Game files only) (Non-[canonical](#) appearance)

countercomplex.blogspot.com/ (extract)

Reaching for the blocks of the living world

As a child, I used to believe in endless linear progress. There were ever higher buildings in the world, ever more TV channels, ever-faster computers and spacecraft. Records were broken, numbers got bigger, the complexity of everything increased. I saw this as the absolute good; actually, it was the only thinkable way of how a universe could work. Pop culture products such as Star Trek and [Sid Meier's Civilization](#) enforced this dogma.

In my teens, I started to notice the dark sides. New computer programs seldom showed progress in code quality anymore; on the contrary, it seemed that the growing hardware specs were making developers lazy, indifferent and incompetent. The way how tech media praised the growing clock rates started to sound idiotic, and the ever-growing mass of people buying high-spec PCs without even being interested in their deep internals was ever more despicable.

As a response, I started to embrace an opposite kind of esthetic and technological ideology: small is beautiful, bits are beautiful, hacks are beautiful. True progress is about deepness and compression instead of maximization and accumulation. Even apparently very simple structures may yield unexpected complexity - of an emergent, "[countercomplex](#)" kind instead of the "straightforwardly complex" kind.

At first, I took it mostly as a computer-related problem and a computer-related battle. But then I started to realize its relevance to the entire human technological civilization. Our economical-industrial system basically has a [resource leak bug](#) that most of us have learned to regard as a feature rather than a bug. Fixing it requires an overall shift to a mentality that values compression more than expansion and accumulation.

This is a kind of change that needs pioneers who experiment with more compressed technologies and societies before the planetary conditions force everybody to. [I want to be among them](#).

II

Over the past few years, I have been hanging out and living with people who have interests and ambitions towards ecovillages, permaculture, appropriate technology and the like. I have also been deepening my relationship with natural processes by growing some edible plants on a field and gotten eer more fascinated about various neo-lowtech and "off-the-grid" ways of constructing dwellings, securing food production and holding up human culture.

My parents had a small organic farm when I was a kid, so it was not an alien world for me. However, when trying to learn about natural processes and their grassroots-level application in my usual analytical way, I noticed that I would have needed new tools to handle the complexity, uncontrollability and uncertainty. My existing methods of building mental models are not very good for learning about slow and complex natural processes.

Basically, I have two major studying modes. One is the aforementioned analytical mode I adopted when growing up with computer programming: get down to the lowest level of abstraction (such as ones and zeros) and then build up from there, layer by layer. If the mode does not seem effective, I tend to switch to the opposite mode that resembles the way how I explored my childhood forests: forget the strictness, just let your intuition guide your trial-and-error experiments. I was also studying neural networks at the time, making me even more anxious about the ineffectivity and limits of blocky intellectual analysis. I did not entirely realize that I would have needed some kind of an intermediate mode.

The trial-and-error mode is not problematic per se, it just needs a lot of cycles. After getting lost often enough in the same forest, a map gradually forms in the mind without any systematic mapping effort. Years ago, when learning to cook, I tried to find some kind of a theoretical ruleset of how the different ingredients and processes work but couldn't find any. So, I just went on with trial-and-error and let an intuitive "ruleset" form organically in my head, and I think I'm an okayish cook nowadays. When experimenting with the likes of plant-growing, however, the cycle is far too long for effective learning, so it needs decades to build a decent intuition about it.

Back in the seventies, computer hackers such as Ted Nelson advocated computers as a means of learning about how the world works. Simplified models of various real-world systems could be simulated by computer programs, allowing people to use the trial-and-error learning method to grow intuitive understanding about them. When trying to absorb the wisdom of Bill Mollison's Permaculture Designer's Manual, I started to hunger after a simulator where I could try to implement all kinds of crazy ideas in order to test them against the theory. Additionally, as a simulator like this would be necessarily based on knowable mathematics, I would also be able to use my analytical mode with it.

III

I have now been working for some time on this kind of "world simulator". Its work title is "Ovys", from the Finnish for "self-sufficient community simulator". It will be more like a game, a learning toy or an imagination assistant than a serious design/modelling tool, but I hope it will eventually end up being useful for some real-world planning as well. I also dream about coupling it with a machine learning system that could discover low-tech ideas from the blind spots of human visionaries.

I will write more about Ovys once it is closer to the first prototype stage. Anyway, it currently simulates solar radiation, airflow and heat transfer in various materials in a 3D grid world. After the first prototype (and perhaps some crowdfunding), I plan to implement the likes of the water cycle, plant growth, nutrient cycles and human agents at least in some kind of a "minecrafty" way that can be improved in later versions by other people.

As a game, one might describe it as a realism-oriented reimagination of Dwarf Fortress. Some day, one might perhaps even describe it as a realism-oriented reimagination of Civilization.

humanknowledge.net/Thoughts.html (extract)

1. Philosophy

Philosophy: the study of ultimate reality and meaning.

1. Metaphysics: the study of ultimate reality.
2. Epistemology: the study of knowledge.
3. Axiology: the study of values.

Necessary Questions

Philosophy asks the questions:

- What is existing?
- What is knowing?
- What is good?

The first two questions face anyone who cares to distinguish the real from the unreal and the true from the false. The third question faces anyone who makes any decisions at all, and even not deciding is itself a decision. Thus all persons practice philosophy whether they know it or not.

Autocosmic Answers

What is existing? Reality consists ultimately of matter and energy and their fundamentally lawlike and unwilled relations in space-time. To exist is to have a causal relationship with the rest of the universe. The universe is the maximal set of circumstances that includes this statement and no subset of which is causally unrelated to the remainder. Humans do not know why the universe exists or what it is for. The universe operates without supernatural intervention and according to lawlike regularities that can be understood through empirical investigation and without special intuition. Humans have no credible evidence of any supernatural agency or unity. Humans have no credible evidence that any minds enjoy eternal existence.

What is knowing? Knowledge is justified true belief. Truth is logical and parsimonious consistency with evidence and with other truth. Meaning is the context-sensitive connotation ultimately established by relevant denotation and use. All synthetic propositions (including this one) can only be known from experience and are subject to doubt. A synthetic statement is propositionally meaningless if it is in principle neither falsifiable nor verifiable. A mind is any volitional conscious faculty for perception and cognition. Minds and ideas consist ultimately of matter. Mental states are functional states consisting of causal relations among components for processing information. Consciousness is awareness of self and environment. Intelligence is the ability to make, test, and apply inductions about perceptions of self and world. There are no forms of reasoning or kinds of knowledge that are in principle inaccessible to regular intelligence.

What is good? As autonomous living intellects, we persons value intelligence and life and the autonomy they need to flourish. A person is any intelligent being with significant volitional control over how it affects other beings. All persons have the right to life and liberty. All beings have the right not to suffer torture or extinction. Liberty is volition in the absence of aggression. Aggression consists essentially of 1) coercion or 2) damage to a person's body, property, or rightful resources. Coercion is compulsion of one person by another through force or

threat of aggression. Justice is the minimization, reversal and punishment of aggression. The purpose of the state is to effect justice, provide aid and sustenance to persons in mortal danger, protect species in danger of extinction, and prevent torture.

Autocosmology is a synthesis of metaphysical naturalism, ontological materialism, epistemological empiricism and positivism, mental functionalism, theological atheism, axiological extropianism, political libertarianism, economic capitalism, constitutional federalism, biological evolutionism, evolutionary psychology, and technological optimism. Autocosmology is the worldview asserted by this text.

Human Answers

Most humans justify their answers to philosophy's questions using one of four methods.

- Faith is belief based on revelation and exempt from doubt.
- Mysticism is belief based on private and direct experience of ultimate reality.
- Skepticism is belief that is always subject to doubt and justified through objective verification.
- Cynicism is the absence of belief.

Faith is the most common mode of belief in the Western world, where the Abrahamic religions are prevalent. Mysticism is the most common mode of belief in the Eastern world. Skepticism is practiced worldwide (with varying amounts of rigor) by the minority of thinkers who have been influenced more by science than by tradition. Cynicism too is practiced by a worldwide minority, often as a simplistic reaction to the rigidity of faith, the emptiness of mysticism, or the relativism of skepticism.

A skeptic believes what he sees. A mystic believes what he feels. A fideist believes what he hears. A cynic believes nothing. Thus faith fails in not questioning others, and mysticism fails in not questioning the self. Skepticism succeeds by exempting nothing from questioning, while cynicism fails by exempting no answer from disbelief.

Darwin made faith essentially indefensible among Western philosophers. Modern Western philosophy is broadly divided into two traditions, each of which starts with skepticism and takes it to a certain extreme.

- Analytic philosophy is popular in English-speaking nations and focuses on logical and linguistic clarification. The Analytic tradition has spawned two major schools:
 - Logical Positivism is an analytic school holding that meaningful propositions must be either logically provable or empirically verifiable, and that propositions about metaphysics and ethics are therefore nonsensical or at best emotional.
 - Ordinary Language Analysis (or Oxford philosophy) is an analytic school holding that the meaning of propositions lies in how their constituent terms are used in ordinary language.
- Continental philosophy is popular in France and Germany and attempts to directly confront human existence and ethical freedom without any preconceived notions or categories. The Continental tradition has spawned several major schools:
 - Phenomenology is a Continental school emphasizing intuition and raw sensory experience.
 - Existentialism is a Continental school emphasizing that the ethical freedom of raw human existence precedes and undermines any attempt to define the essence or nature of humanity.
 - Deconstructionism (or Post-Structuralism) is a Continental school that questions even the basic notions of objectivity and rationality.
 - Critical Theory (or the Frankfurt School) is a Continental school that uses Marxist and Hegelian theory to question the social structures underlying traditional rationality.

Analytic philosophy takes skepticism to an extreme by saying that philosophy is only about necessary answers (logic and mathematics) and not necessary questions (metaphysics and axiology). Continental philosophy fails by turning methodological skepticism into mysticism (Phenomenology, Existentialism) and cynical relativism (Deconstructionism, Critical Theory).

1.1. Philosophy / Metaphysics

Metaphysics: the study of ultimate reality.

1. Ontology: the study of being.
2. Theology: the study of universal being and knowing.

Reality

Reality is everything that exists. Reality consists ultimately of matter and energy and their fundamentally lawlike and unwillful relations in space-time.

Theories of Reality

The primary distinction in theories of reality is between Nature and Spirit.

- Nature is the aspects of the universe governed by lawlike and nonvolitional regularity.
- Spirit is anything mysteriously volitional or otherwise not governed by lawlike regularity.

Human theories of reality differ primarily according to how they analyze Spirit.

- Supernaturalism is the thesis that the fundamental laws of physics make irreducible reference to, or were created by, some agency's volition.
 - Theism is the thesis that the universe is affected by supernatural agency.
 - Polytheism is the thesis that the universe is affected by supernatural agencies.
 - Monotheism is the thesis that the universe is affected by a single supernatural agent, God.
 - Pantheism is the thesis that the universe constitutes a supernatural agency.
 - Deism is the thesis that a supernatural agency created the universe and lets its laws operate without interference.
- Naturalism is the thesis that reality exists and operates without supernatural intervention and according to lawlike regularities that can be understood through empirical investigation and without special intuition.
 - Atheism is the thesis that supernatural agency does not exist.
 - Agnosticism is the thesis that one does not or cannot know whether supernatural agency exists.

Fideists usually believe in theism or deism. Theism stems from the human propensity to take any mysterious phenomenon as an indication of supernatural intentionality. Primitive humans invented supernatural explanations for:

- the daily cycle of the Sun; the motions of the Moon and planets;
- the seasons; rivers, currents, winds, thunder, lightning, precipitation and drought;
- the genesis, design, and diversity of life; success in farming and hunting;
- the human mind; evil, misfortune, disease, pestilence, war, and death.

However, the Scientific Revolution had established by the middle 1800s that physics, chemistry, astronomy, meteorology, and physiology could be understood in naturalistic terms. Supernatural explanations still seemed necessary for the origin and mechanism of life and mind, and for the origin of the universe itself. In the subsequent century, science outlined the basic answers for these questions, and theism began to be abandoned by serious thinkers. Always hoping that the gaps in scientific knowledge are about to miraculously stop shrinking, some fideists clung to a theism based on an increasingly irrelevant "God of the gaps".

Deists retreat directly to the last trench, and use God only to answer the question of why there is something rather than nothing. Deism is unparsimonious, because it cannot answer the question of why there is God rather than not God.

Mystics usually believe in pantheism or outright idealism. Pantheism and Idealism are incorrect because they too are unparsimonious. They infer spiritual aspects of reality from psychological phenomena that can be explained more parsimoniously in materialist terms.

Skeptics usually believe in naturalism. The varieties of naturalism differ primarily according to their explanation of how matter relates to mind. While naturalists do not know why the universe exists, there is no credible evidence or convincing argument that its existence implies supernatural agency. Parsimony demands that supernatural agency be held not to exist until shown otherwise. Agnosticism constitutes either ignorance of this demand, or a redundant restatement of the principle that synthetic propositions are subject to doubt.

Paranormality

Many humans believe in the existence of phenomena which lie outside the materialist reality of natural science. The phenomena alleged include:

- Beings
 - Ra, Anu, Ashur, Ormazd, Baal, El, Yahweh, Jehovah, God, Zeus, Jupiter, Brahma, Amaterasu, Viracocha, Quetzalcoatl, Great Spirit, Lugh, Pele, Allah, Odin
 - Satan, Lucifer, Beelzebub, Mephistopheles, Loki, Osiris, Shiva
 - souls, spirits, demons, vampires, werewolves, hobgoblins, bogeymen
 - Santa Claus, Easter Bunny, Tooth Fairy
 - angels, fairies, leprechauns, gnomes, elves
- Places or States
 - Heaven, Elysium, Olympus, Asgard, K'un-lun, T'ien
 - Hades, Tartarus, Orcus, Acheron, Hell, Gehenna, Jahannam, bhumis, Jigoku
 - Sheol, Styx, Purgatory, Valhalla, Limbo
 - nirvana, buddhata, satori
- Forces or Substances
 - Good, Spirit, atman, ch'i, prana, karma, life force, Godhead, Nous
 - Evil, Thanatos
 - ether, humours, ectoplasm, elan vital, phlogiston, polywater
 - antigravity, cold fusion, perpetual motion, free energy, orgone
- Apparitions
 - auras, bio-energy, chakras, Kirlian photography
 - ghosts, reincarnation, samsara
 - miracles, stigmata, speaking in tongues, possession, spontaneous human combustion
 - UFOs, alien abductions, crop circles, Bermuda Triangle
- Powers
 - voodoo, witchcraft, sorcery, magick, shamanism, wicca
 - telekinesis, astral projection
 - crystals, pyramids
 - faith healing, alchemy, homeopathy, acupuncture, chiropractic
- Knowledge
 - astrology, tarot, palmistry, numerology, phrenology, enneagrams, dowsing
 - I Ching, feng shui
 - prophecy, fortune-telling, Nostradamus, Bible codes
- Perception
 - clairvoyance, telepathy, channeling

Humans have no credible evidence for these phenomena. Over time these phenomena will be recognized as delusions, hysteria, myths, nonsense, and hoaxes.

1.1.1. Philosophy / Metaphysics / Ontology

Ontology: the study of being.

Understanding of reality and existence is built up according to experience from elements provided by logic: terms, their properties and relations, and the attributions and inferences that can be made among them. From these can be derived the ontological notions of causality, existence, time, identity, and space.

Causality

A circumstance is a set of terms and their fixed properties and relations that as a whole can be distinguished from other such sets and identified with itself. A change is a relation between an ordered pair of distinguishable circumstances and is defined by the two circumstances that it relates. An effect is a change that can be attributed. A cause is that to which an effect can be attributed in whole or in part. An influence is that to which an effect can be only partly attributed. Attribution is a fundamental concept that underlies the notions of both ontological causality and logical properties.

A necessary cause is one which can be inferred from the effect. A sufficient cause is one from which the corresponding effect can be inferred. To determine is to be the necessary and sufficient cause for. Possibility is the property of not being contradicted by any inference. Logical possibility is the property of not contradicting the laws of logic. Physical possibility is the property of not contradicting the laws of nature.

Is causality an illusion? Does every effect have a cause, or do some effects have no cause? Can there be a cycle of causality, in which an effect both precedes and contributes to its cause? Can one know the answers to these questions?

Existence

The universe is the maximal set of circumstances that includes this statement and no subset of which is causally unrelated to the remainder. To exist is to have a causal relationship with the rest of the universe. An entity is any term that exists. Two circumstances are causally unrelated if neither could ever influence the other.

It is unparsimonious to say other universes exist. One could imagine a set of circumstances causally unrelated to the maximal set that includes this sentence, and could choose to consider it a separate universe. But to say those imagined circumstances "exist" is to cheapen existence from causal reality to mere imaginability. An imagining does not establish the existence of the thing imagined.

Why is there something rather than nothing? Is there an objective purpose for that which exists? How could one recognize an answer to these questions? Are these questions meaningless?

Humans do not know why there is something rather than nothing, or if the question is even meaningful. If this question has a parsimonious answer, it must consist in a self-explaining fact or cycle of facts. A candidate for such a fact would be the concept of God in the Ontological Proof, but that proof is not convincing. Humans do not know any such fact(s), or even if they could possibly exist. If it is asserted that non-existence is more likely or natural than existence, one could ask why this asserted tendency (toward non-existence) itself exists.

A possibly meaningful (but unparsimonious) answer to the Ultimate Why is that the universe exists (more precisely, is perceived to exist) roughly because it is possible. The reasoning would be as follows. Absolute impossibility -- the state of affairs in which nothing is possible -- is itself not possible, because if nothing truly were possible, then absolute impossibility would not be possible, implying that at least something must be possible. But if at least one thing is possible, then it seems the universe we perceive should be no less possible than anything else. Now, assuming that physicalism is right and that qualia and consciousness are epiphenomena, then the phenomenology of a mind and its perfect simulation are identical. So whether the universe we perceive existed or not, it as a merely possible universe would be perceived by its merely possible inhabitants no differently than our actual universe is perceived by its actual inhabitants. By analogy, the thoughts and perceptions of a particular artificial intelligence in a simulated universe would be the same across identical "runs" of the simulation, regardless of whether we bothered to initiate such a "run" once, twice -- or never.

Thus, the universe might merely be the undreamed possible dream of no particular dreamer.

Time

An event is a change that cannot interestingly be subdivided into constituent changes. Time is the ordering of events according to the potential of some events to causally influence other events. If (as in this universe) causal influence propagates through space only at finite speed, then some events can be far enough apart in space as to be in principle unable to influence each other. In this case time is a partial order on events instead of a total order.

An instant is a point on a linear continuum onto which events have been associated in a particular reference frame according to their order in time. Duration is a measure of the separation between two instants in time determined by counting intervening events of the kind that recur in proportional numbers to each other. Examples of such events are the swings of a pendulum or the vibrations of an atom.

Eternity is an entire linear continuum of instants. Thus by definition there is between any two instants another instant. However, it is not necessary that between any two events there is another event. Nor is it necessary that there be a first event, even if the past is of finite duration. Just as there is no smallest positive real number, there might be no first event, because there might be no event associated with a first instant ($t=0$). Instants are mathematical constructs that do not always have an associated actual event.

The future is, from the perspective of a particular event, the set of all events by which the event is potentially influenced. The present is, from the perspective of a particular event, the set of all events simultaneous with it. Simultaneity is a relation enjoyed by two events if and only if they share identical sets of past and future events.

Hypertime. Time is often said to pass or flow or to be moved through. This metaphor of motion is misleading, because motion is spatial displacement over time, measured for example in meters per second. But a 'motion of time' measured in seconds per second is nonsensical, and so temporal displacement 'over time' requires a notion of hypertime, measured in seconds per hyper-second. This is no help, because hypertime too will be said to flow -- through hyper-hypertime. There is no reason to posit an absolute or universal or extra-temporal or distinguished present that flows or passes or marches and continuously turns absolutely future events into absolutely past ones. Past, present, and future are relations with a particular event and are not absolute properties in themselves.

Changing the future. The present can affect a future event, but it cannot "change" a future event. An event is itself a change and time is no more than an ordering of these changes. If changes themselves can change, these hyper-changes are hyper-events that can be ordered into hypertime. Events cannot change over time because events are defined by their pre- and post-conditions. To talk of different post-conditions for an event is really to talk of a different event, just as to talk of different cardinality for a number is really to talk of a different number. This does not imply determinism, because determinism is a statement about inference and not about inevitability.

Determinism is the thesis that a sufficient knowledge of any particular set of circumstances could be used to completely infer any subsequent circumstance. Some humans take determinism to be the thesis that the future is already decided, that the present was always going to be the way it is, that statements about probability and possibility are merely statements about one's incomplete knowledge, and that only actual possibility is that which is already inevitable.

Such a notion of ontological determinism is different from epistemic determinism only if there is a hypertime in which different points of normal time can "already" coexist. A notion of ontological determinism that is strictly different from epistemic determinism can have no practical consequences. As a difference that makes no difference, ontological determinism is a thesis that parsimony demands be rejected. Adopting the thesis makes as much sense as adopting the thesis that the universe is five minutes old. It is inconsequential -- and thus meaningless -- to say the future is already decided.

Some humans argue that if determinism is true, then no argument is to be considered valid as it is simply a train of statements following a predestined track. First, this misconceived argument applies as well to itself as it does to any other argument. Second, even in a deterministic system there can arise processes that tend to produce certain results. If viable organisms can arise, reproduce, and evolve due to natural selection in a deterministic universe, then surely viable arguments can arise, reproduce, and evolve due to competition in a marketplace of ideas. The viability of an idea or argument is closely related to its epistemological validity, and so the opposite misconception could occur: an argument might be considered more valid merely because it is at the end of so many predestined tracks.

Time Travel. Time travel would imply the existence of either hypertime or circular causality. Humans have no reason to think either exists.

Temporal Anisotropy. In a short video clip showing two billiard balls bouncing off each other, forward and backward in time are indistinguishable if one ignores friction and inelasticity. In a longer video of a billiards break, the future is the end in which the balls are no longer in a nicely ordered triangle. If causes can be attributed to effects as easily as effects can be attributed to causes, then causal laws do not distinguish past and future, and the future for an event is the direction of increasing disorder in the system. Traces and memories of the past are a localized increase in order at the expense of an increase in system-wide disorder. Due to statistical considerations, some systems can cycle between order and disorder. In such systems the direction locally considered to be future can vary over the timeline of the system.

Temporal anisotropy is not determined by the expansion of the universe, nor by the direction of electromagnetic radiation. For electromagnetism, the attribution of influence works equally well in both time directions. There is no inherent difference between the absorption and emission of a photon. Boundary conditions are logically possible in which photons are set in motion without having been emitted from anything, and which converge in shrinking spheres on an anti-emitter.

Identity

Identity is the relation that obtains between two entities (or terms) that are the same instance, i.e., that could never be counted as two. Leibniz's Principle of the Identity of Indiscernibles states that if there is no possible way to distinguish two entities then they really are the same entity.

A given entity is identified through time with its closest close-enough continuous-enough continuer. A continuer is an entity which is similar to a previous entity and exists because of it. A continuer is close enough if it retains enough of the original entity's properties. A continuer is closest if it retains more of the original entity's properties than any other continuer. A continuer is continuous enough if there is no extraordinary discontinuity in its relationship to the original entity.

Space

Space is the seemingly boundless and continuous three-dimensional extent in which all matter is located and all events occur. It seems logically possible that space could be not only boundless (like the surface of a sphere) but infinite (like an infinite plane). It even seems logically possible that space could be locally discontinuous.

Do space and time have absolute existence independent of their contents? Or are they simply a system of relations among entities and events? Is there a way to answer these questions, or would any answer not make a difference?

1.1.2. Philosophy / Metaphysics / Theology

Theology: the study of universal being and knowing.

God

God is supernatural agency or unity, often considered necessary, perfect, timeless, omniscient, omnipotent, benevolent, and personal. A deity is a supernatural person, usually considered immortal, that demands or deserves human worship or reverence and that wields supernatural influence over human affairs. Divinity is the property of being supernatural and sacred. Sacredness is the property of being worthy of reverence or worship.

Humans have no credible evidence or convincing proof of any deities, including a God, Creator, First Cause, Perfect or Necessary Being.

Humans have proposed philosophical proofs of God as an alternative or supplement to historical revelation of God's existence.

- Ontological Proof. God is the most perfect idea. If God did not exist, then the idea of god would be imperfect in its existence, and would not be the most perfect idea.
- Cosmological Proof. All effects must have a cause, and an infinite regress of causes is impossible. Therefore, God is the First Cause.
- Teleological Proof. The universe (or its set of physical parameters) is evidently designed, and therefore must have a Designer.
- Anthropological Proof. Humans have a universal sense of morality and spirituality, and the cause of this effect is God.
- Mystical Proof. God can be experienced directly.
- Pascal's Wager. Blaise Pascal argued that it is a safer bet to incorrectly believe in God than to incorrectly disbelieve in God.

None of the proofs of God is generally accepted as convincing, due to various counter-arguments.

- The Ontological proof assumes without evidence that ideas can exist independently of minds, or that universals can exist independently of instances, or in general that logical necessity is the same thing as ontological necessity.
- The Cosmological proof is unparsimonious. If God can be self-caused, then so can the universe. Also, an infinite regress of causes is as logically possible as an infinite progress of effects.
- The Teleological proof is undermined by unrelenting progress in reducing the number of those initial parameters and by anthropic arguments for why they should allow the development of life and intelligence.
- The Anthropological proof is undermined by other, more plausible naturalistic explanations for the origin of human nature.
- The Mystical proof is undermined by other, more plausible naturalistic explanations of mystical experiences.
- Pascal's Wager provides no method for choosing among conflicting actual and possible religions, and invites one to follow false hope and blind fear rather than clear reason. Some religions might offer some hopes (e.g. that good behavior will be reciprocated) that may in fact be justified (even if on grounds other than those the religion offers). But the primary hopes offered by all major religions -- of afterlife, or communion with a consequential ultimate reality -- are false.

Many humans claim to have evidence of revelation from their god(s). Any god could trivially inscribe or authenticate its revealed message through supernatural patterns (in cosmological or quantum phenomena) or ongoing miracles (such as prophecy or communication with a spirit world). There is no credible evidence that any such revelation has been competently attempted by any god(s).

Afterlife

Most humans believe that some form of reincarnation or immortality awaits them after death. Humans have no credible evidence of

reincarnation or any kind of afterlife.

Faith

Faith is belief based on revelation and exempt from doubt. Skepticism involves zero faith because it holds not even a single belief that is based on revelation and exempt from doubt. Skepticism holds that truth is not simply revealed but instead must always be subject to doubt, demonstration, and rederivation. This belief about truth is itself neither revealed nor exempt from doubt, but is instead subject to continual test.

It is possible (but unlikely) that this epistemological belief could one day stop yielding satisfactory results. For example, if God appeared and started violating physical laws, predicting the future, punishing infidels, and rewarding believers, then faith would suddenly be more satisfactory than skepticism. Until such a development, skepticism continues to be more satisfactory than faith.

Faith is not simply an absence of doubt, because tautologies are beyond doubt and yet are recognized not revealed. Faith is not simply any confident reliance on authority, because an authority can be relied upon even confidently without being held exempt from all doubt. Faith is not simply any provisional hypothesis believed without complete evidence, because a proposition can be provisionally believed without being held exempt from all doubt. Faith is not simply any affirmation of values, because to affirm a value is not to posit a proposition but to make a valuation. Faith is belief based on revelation and exempt from doubt. Fideists often say skeptics too have "faith" in science or reason, but this corrupts the definition of 'faith'. Faith must be embarrassing if its only defense is the claim that everybody is guilty of it.

Origin of faith. Humans' propensity for faith derives perhaps from their dependence on teaching by parents and society. In the absence of a biological mechanism for offspring to inherit knowledge directly, a predisposition for unquestioning belief in authority might help spare each generation from having to rediscover or verify everything.

Mysticism

Mysticism is belief base on private and direct experience of ultimate reality. Mysticism holds that belief can be justified simply by the intensity or directness of an experience, and without a showing that the experience has any objective basis or consequences.

Rejecting objectivity and the distinction between the experienter and the experienced, mysticism thus mistakes feeling for knowing. Mystics are forever free to claim that anyone who doesn't feel what they feel is somehow "doing it wrong". The conclusions of mysticism are usually unfalsifiable or inconsequential and thus propositionally meaningless.

Some mystics compare meditation to advanced mathematics and claim that both yield conclusions that can only be verified by adept practitioners. This claim is misleading. It is true that creating and even comprehending advanced mathematical conclusions usually requires specialized training. But all mathematical demonstration is by definition subject to verification through mechanical symbol manipulation. This symbol manipulation is not necessarily private or "interior" like the experience of a mystic, but is expressly public and exterior.

Origin of mysticism. Humans' propensity for mysticism derives perhaps from their nature as intelligent social animals who survive by detecting patterns and especially intentions in an environment dominated by their social interactions. Humans appear biased to see intentionality not only in friends, foes, predators, and prey, but also in weather, the heavens, or the universe itself. This bias is perhaps related to the general human tendency (known in psychology as the Fundamental Attribution Error) to incorrectly emphasize intentional explanations over situational or circumstantial ones.

Religion

Religion is any system of belief based on faith or mysticism, or involving worship of or reverence for some deity.

Science and Religion. A common misconception is that science might be an alternative to religion for answering questions about meaning and value. Those questions are the domain of philosophy, whereas science deals with objective phenomena. Science depends on the epistemological principle of skepticism, and any "conflict" between science and religion is really a conflict between skepticism and faith (or mysticism). Religion can be made superficially compatible with science by restricting itself to questions that are a) scientific but unanswered or b) philosophical. However, faith- or mysticism-based religion can never be compatible with the skepticism on which science -- and all epistemologically valid philosophy -- is built.

Belief Systems

Most humans attempt to understand the world through faith or mysticism. Of the major groups of believers, only agnostics and atheists avoid both faith and mysticism. This table summarizes the major human belief systems. Statistics on adherents are assembled from various sources, including Encyclopedia Britannica and adherents.com. The 'Deity' column identifies each system's type of supernaturalism, except that for monotheisms it instead names the deity. The 'Fate' column tells what each system believes happens to a person after death.

- death: personality ceases at death.
- judged: the quality of an eternal afterlife is determined by a judgment of one's mortal behavior.
- rebirth: personality is after death recycled into a new organism, usually according to one's mortal behavior and with a loss of memory, and sometimes with the possibility that with good enough behavior or insight the cycle can be broken into communion.
- commun: personality ascends after death to a higher plane of (perhaps non-personal) communion with the universe.
- immort: personality graduates after death to (usually disembodied but conscious) immortality.

wiki.installgentoo.com/wiki/Build_a_PC

Build a PC

Building your own desktop allows for greater customization and control. It is worth the time and effort you will expend to plan, purchase, and build your own desktop computer rather than purchase an assembled machine.

Building a desktop

Assembling all the components you decide to purchase in order to build your PC should take, on average, about a day for a first time builder. This time estimate will vary largely depending on the amount of research you have done and the components you have chosen.

Define your budget

When it is time to begin building your own personal computer, the first step to building a PC is to define a budget. You should decide how much money you are able and willing to spend on your personal computer and commit to the number you decide. Ensure you have done a fair amount of research so that you will have a realistic idea of the performance you will see for the budget you set.

Be aware that purchasing more expensive components, past a point, will yield a diminishing return. For example, A GPU that can run demanding games at 60FPS and a GPU that can run demanding games at 120FPS will not reflect this 2x factor of performance in the price. Understand that technology progresses rapidly and prices for computer components can change very quickly over a span of a few years or shorter, so the performance of expensive hardware today will most likely be equivalent to the performance of average hardware in a couple of years.

What components do I need?

There are many sites to check for parts like ruii.gg for build simulations, PCPartPicker for prices and components availability and Logical Increments for general build/parts recommendations.

For starters, you need to consider the following components which are necessary for a computer to function:

●CPU / Central Processing Unit	●Case / Tower	●Wireless Network Card
●RAM / Random Access Memory	You may also want:	●Display / Monitor
●Motherboard	●Optical Drive (DVD, BluRay)	●Keyboard
●Storage (HDD, SSD)	●GPU (Graphic Processing Unit)	●Mouse
●PSU / Power Supply Unit	And if you're building a completely new rig:	●Audio Output Device (Speakers, Headphones)

Selecting component retailers

Now that you have a list of the types of components you need, you'll need to decide where you're going to buy them and what that retailer offers:

●Bricks and Mortar computer shop: They'll likely have a website with their parts list/prices. You'll also need transport there and transport back with heaps of boxes (too much to carry). Paying in cash makes you pseudoanonymous. Buying at a bricks and mortar shop also means you will get your components today and can be shitposting on your new rig by tonight.

●Online retailer: Newegg and Amazon are popular. Consider the price of postage and shipping time. If you're paranoid, remember the Snowden slides of Cisco routers being intercepted and manipulated before delivery. Also consider the delivery time.

Selecting your components

With your list of required parts, you can narrow down each to specific components.

1.Select your CPU first. The CPU is the "brain" of the computer and performs all computation. This will be a relatively expensive component. More cores are good for things like compiling, video encoding and gaming (e.g. i7 better than i5, Ryzen 7 is better than Ryzen 5).

2.Select your GPU next (if you're getting one). The GPU is the "graphics card" which is a necessity if you intend to do even moderate gaming. Like the CPU, your GPU will be a relatively expensive component and will likely be the most expensive in builds that are intended to be used in gaming applications. The amount of GPU memory is becoming more and more important as games become more demanding. It may be worthwhile to look up benchmarking results for different GPUs. Also note that GPU selection is very contentious, so take all advice with a grain of salt. If you're going to blow your budget on something and regret it, it's the GPU (also see GPU Selection below).

3.Motherboard is next. This is the large circuit board that everything plugs into (hence "mother"). It is necessary you select a motherboard that is built with the same standard socket as your selected CPU, otherwise your computer cannot function. Higher priced motherboards support things like hardware RAID or multiple CPUs. If you're getting a GPU, make sure the motherboard has a PCIe slot (most motherboards have at least two). Chuck the motherboard model number into your search engine to find out it's stats. Chances are that you don't need to spend much of your budget on it.

4.RAM is next. RAM is fast, temporary memory your computer uses that disappears when the computer is powered off. Your motherboard will support certain RAM standards (DDR4, DDR3, etc), so verify compatibility. You'll need to decide on how much RAM you want or need. In 2021, 16 GB is slowly becoming the standard. RAM speed/frequency usually doesn't matter too much, unless you are planning to use a CPU with an integrated GPU like the Athlon 3000G. Most modern motherboards have support for dual-channel memory, so prefer the use of dual/quad sticks over a single one. RAM is rarely the bottleneck of performance. Don't overspend on RAM without a reason in mind.

5.Storage is next. This is where your data is saved across reboots. You can go for HDDs or SSDs or both. Hard Disk Drives (HDDs) are cheaper, have higher storage capacity and are better for encryption. Solid State Drives (SSDs) are fast, expensive and have lower storage capacities. You might decide to go both ways and get a small (<1 TB) SSD for your operating system's drive (C:\ or root) and then a larger HDD for your main storage. Most traditional HDDs/SSDs connect via SATA to the motherboard, while newer and faster NVME SSDs connect via M.2 PCIe slots. Change your motherboard choice if needed.

6.PSU is next. This is a box that converts your home electricity into something your computer can use. These are sold by the wattage. 300W is weak, 1000W is typically overkill. How many watts do you need? Consult a calculator:

●<https://ssl-images.newegg.com/BizIntel/tool/psucalc/index.html>

●<http://www.coolermaster.outervision.com/>

●<http://extreme.outervision.com/psucalculatorlite.jsp>

●If you determine your computer will require a maximum of, for example, 470W (the number produced by the calculators will be maximum required wattage) then do not purchase a 500W PSU. It is highly recommended to purchase a power supply unit that is several hundred watts, at minimum, higher than your maximum required wattage. This is so that your PSU is not performing at maximum capacity during average use or even during demanding use. Purchasing a higher wattage power supply unit will allow your PSU to run more efficiently and increase the life of the component.

●Don't forget that things you plugin to USB ports also draw power. Ranging from not much (thumbdrives) to a fair amount (printers). If in doubt, add 100W.

●Higher end PSUs often have "modular" cabling, meaning you can add cables as needed rather than be forced to stuff unused power cables away. This can help reduce clutter inside your case.

7.Finally, your case (the big box that your put all the circuit boards inside of). Some cases come with bundled PSU, some don't. You now know what wattage PSU you need, so ensure if you purchase a case + PSU bundle that the included PSU meets your power needs. Cases are an aesthetic choice as well as a functional choice.

●If you're getting a GPU, check how big it is and whether it'll fit in your case. Higher end GPUs are often very large and won't fit certain cases.

Double checking your component decisions

It can be beneficial to seek approval from others on your intended build, but do not rely on the verification of others to ensure your components are compatible! Once you've decided on your components, post on /g/ or in the daily Stupid Questions Thread. You'll be told you're an idiot no matter what you post, but if you're missing something vital or have an obvious incompatibility, /g/ and /tech/ will point it out to you. Don't get sucked into debating whether you should spend less on your PSU and more on your RAM or some such - just use your post to find out if you've made a major fuckup.

GPU selection

Once you've decided on a GPU model (e.g. GTX 1060) you'll find that there are multiple variations of the model. These are factory overclocked models, usually with a custom cooling system. Check out some benchmarks and reviews of the miscellaneous models you have to choose

from, considering:

- Overclock speed.
- Extra price.
- Temperatures.
- Noise levels.
- Output ports (HDMI, DVI mini-HDMI, etc).
- Unit size (base models are often the size of one slot, with custom cooling expanding that to 2, 2.5 or even 3 slots wide).
- PCIe port requirements/compatibility (e.g. PCIe3 GPUs are fine in PCIe2 ports, but some might not work in PCIe1 ports).

Compare the overclock rate to the price increase. A 10% faster clock for 5% extra price could be a good deal. 20% extra price for 5% extra speed might not be.

If you're wondering whether to stretch your budget to a higher GPU or not, consider future upgrades. It might be worth saving \$100 today and upgrading to a better GPU in 12/18months, rather than buying a better GPU today but having to wait longer for an upgrade. For a good idea of GPU specs over time, check wikipedia. You'll find GPU release dates and their specs, and can look back 12/18months to see how much they improved.

Safety considerations

Naturally you want to stay alive, and make sure your components are always working. Take a look into an antistatic wrist strap, or at least keep one hand on some metal which is grounded if you can't afford a wrist strap. This will prevent static electricity from damaging your parts, or you. You should also make sure everything is turned off and unplugged from your house's mains power supply if you are working on it.

Also, do not ever open up a CRT monitor; they store voltages in their capacitors that can be lethal. Yes, even when turned off and unplugged.

Building your PC

With all your components at hand, it's time to start building your beast. You will need a few basic hand tools:

- Flathead screwdriver (-).
- Phillips head screwdriver (+).
- Pliers. Flat nose is best, pointy nose will suffice.
- Band-aids. You will cut your finger on something.
- Torch/flashlight. Something small will be in a shadow and you'll need help to see it.

A magnetic screwdriver will likely be fine, even with hard drives which are the most susceptible to magnetic force. But you may want to use a non-magnetic one just to be safe.

With your tools and components at hand, you're ready to begin. Rose has a basic introduction. Your first build time will probably take around 4 hours. Most of that time will be spent taking rests and calming down. Dumb shit will go wrong and you will get frustrated and want to scream. That's why you need 4 hours. If any of these steps are confusing, there will be videos on YouTube showing you exactly what the components look like and how they fit together. You may have to put up with shitty music and autistic voices, however.

1.Unpack your case.

- Remove both sides of your case for easy access, keeping track of where you put the case screws.
- Use the case's cardboard packaging box as your "bin".
- Remove all plastic bag packaging and throw it in your bin.
- Included in the packaging will be a small ziplock bag of screws. Put these with your screwdrivers.
- Included in the packing (if your case has a PSU) you'll have power cables (the computer to wall outlet kind). Keep these.
- Your case will have some cables that connect to the front of the case. These will include the Power button cable, the Reset button cable, the power and drive activity light cables and perhaps USB port cables and audio cables.
- Your case may have a fan attached which has a cable coming from it.

2.Install your PSU.

- If you bought a case without a PSU, unpack your PSU and install it.
- PSUs generally take four screws to install.
- Give the case a good shake to see if the PSU is in tight. PSUs are heavy and having one fall on a circuit board will likely break it.

3.Unpack your motherboard.

- It will come in a anti-static charge bag. The bag will look like a plastic bag with black stripes criss-crossed on it.
- Lay your motherboard ontop of it's anti-static bag.
- Included in the box will be a manual. You will need this.
- Included in the box will be some sata data/power cables. Keep these.
- Included in the box will be a rectangle of metal with holes in it. This clips onto the inside of your case and the holes will align to the ports on your motherboard. Keep this.
- Included in the box will be a CD with some Windows drivers on it. These will likely be out of date, but good enough to get you started (check the manufacturer website for the latest drivers).

4.With your case and motherboard unpacked, figure out where to install your mounting screws.

- Mounting screws are the gold, weird looking screws that came in the little ziplock bag with your motherboard. One end will look like a regular screw, the other end will allow a screw to be screwed into it. Kind of like an adapter. It'll make sense shortly.
- Your motherboard will only go into your case one way. All the ports will be gathered near one corner, and this corner will eventually stick out the back of your pc (i.e. where you plug your mouse in). Figure out which way the motherboard will eventually be mounted and put it in your case this way.
- Your motherboard will have six or more screwholes in it. With your motherboard in the correct orientation, you'll be able to see which holes in your case align with holes in your motherboard. These are your mounting points.
- With the mounting points figured out, put your motherboard back onto it's anti-static bag.

5.Insert your mounting screws into your case. Screw them all in fingertight before you forget where they go. Once they're all in, use your pliers to give them an extra quarter turn. Doing this stops them coming out if you ever unscrew your motherboard (i.e. saves you having a screw ontop of your motherboard and a mounting screw underneath it, both only attached to the motherboard).

- With all your mounting screws in place, double check with your motherboard incase you missed one/misaligned one.

6.Install the rectangle of metal that came with your motherboard into your case. Make sure it aligns with your motherboard's ports. It only fits one way.

7.Your case is now prepared. Things get more exciting from here on in. If you're sweating or tiring, have a break.

8.Install your RAM.

- With your motherboard on it's anti-static bag, locate the ram slots.

- Click back the catches on either end on the slot.

- Unpackage your ram and bin the packaging.

- Install your RAM:

- The RAM slots closest to the CPU are the ones you want. (Read your motherboard's manual to confirm, this varies from board to board)

- Insert your RAM into the slot(s). It will only go in one way (check the gap on the bottom of the stick and your slot).

- Use both thumbs to push the ram down. The catches will click in.

9.Install your CPU.

- Unhook the arm from the CPU housing on your motherboard. This will free the main CPU housing and let you lift it up and over like turning the page of a book.

- If there's an obvious plastic protection square in place of the CPU, take it out and bin it.

- In the square of the CPU area, one corner will be marked with a triangle. Take note of it.

- Unpack your CPU from it's box. You will find the CPU and it's heatsink/fan, and a manual.

- One corner of the CPU will have a triangle that matches the marking on your motherboard. Now you know which way to place your CPU.

- Lay your CPU into it's home. You won't need to push or wiggle or press it.

- Close the CPU housing over the top of your installed CPU (like closing a book).

- Close and lock the arm of the CPU housing. You will need to apply a small amount of pressure here, but be careful. If anything seems off, doesn't fit, won't lock, scrapes - STOP! Watch two or three Youtube videos of CPU installation to get a feel for this. If you go all gung-ho on it, you'll bend pins and fuck your CPU and cost yourself dearly.

10.Install the CPU heatsink/fan.

- CPUs come with a stock heatsink/fan setup with thermal paste already applied. If you have a third party heatsink, refer to its manual

- The heatsink/fan combo will have a cable wrapped around it, hooked in to plastic clips. Carefully unhook the cable so that it's free.

- Place the heatsink over the CPU. Four plastic legs will align with four holes on the motherboard.

- Install each leg of the heatsink.

- Each leg must be pushed through the motherboard and then swiveled to lock into place.

- Gentle/mild pressure on the middle of the fan/heatstink can help.

- Looking at the underside of the motherboard will give you a better indication as to whether each leg is installed properly.

- The last leg will be the trickiest.

- Refer to the manual that came with your CPU for official instructions on installing the heatsink.

- Ensure all four legs are correctly installed and locked.

- Connect the fan's cable to your motherboard (refer to your motherboard's manual for the location of the pins). It will be an obvious caddy to slot into once you find it.

11.Install the motherboard into your case.

- Your motherboard at this stage has it's RAM, CPU and CPU heatsink/fan connected.

- Your case at this stage has it's mounting screws installed.

- Align your motherboard with it's mounting screws.

- Insert your screws and screw them in fingertight.

- With all screws in, screw them in the rest of the way.

12.Connect motherboard power cables.

- Refer to your motherboard manual to insert the main motherboard power cables from your PSU. One of these will be quite large and may require an amount of force to insert correctly.

13.Connect motherboard case cables.

- Refer to your motherboard manual to insert the power button/reset/power led/hdd led/case front usb cables to your motherboard's pins. Take your time here. You'll be dealing with small, figity cables and tiny, figity pins. Use your flashlight and don't rush. This is the most finicky part of your build.

- Again refer to your motherboard manual to install the case fan cable.

14.Install your GPU.

- Check the motherboard manual to find which PCIe slot should be used for the GPU.

- Align your GPU to your PCIe slot and figure out where it's going to go. You'll need to remove one or more silver metal slot covers from the back of your case (where the GPU ports will stick out of).

- Check your PCIe port for a little lever that you'll need when slotting in your GPU.

- Slot in you GPU, wiggling the little level until in clunks in.

- Use a screw to secure the GPU to the back of the case (where you took out the slot cover).

- Connect any additional power cables required to the end of the GPU.

179 Other; wiki.installgentoo.com/wiki/Build_a_PC

15. Install your storage drives.

- Your case will have several bays ready to slide a HDD or SSD into.
- A cheap case will have screws to secure the drive, whereas other cases will have fancy clips to secure drives. These usually require turning a plastic dial to lock/unlock.
- You'll need to have both sides of your case open to properly secure a drive.
- Slide in your drive from the inside of the case and secure it with screws or fancy clips.
- Connect the SATA data cable between your drive and your motherboard.
- Connect the SATA power cable between your drive and your PSU.

16. Install your optical drives.

- Your case will have several slots for these, but you'll need to prepare each slot:
- Decide on your slot (don't forget to check if your sata data and power cables will reach!)
- Wrestle out the metal barrier at the front of the case which corresponds to your desired slot. If there's ever a time to get rough with your case, this is the time.
- With the metal barrier gone, a plastic section will either punch out and away from, or into the case, leaving a gap for your optical drive.
- Insert the drive from the outside of the case and secure it with screws/fancy clips.
- Connect the SATA data and power cables.

17. All of your components are now installed, but take a breath before you turn the machine on.

18. Check that none of the cables are in a position to be hit by fans.

19. Don't put the case covers on yet - something will be wrong.

20. Connect up your mouse/keyboard/screen/power to your new machine and power it on.

21. Check that your PSU, case and CPU fans are running.

22. Double check that no cables are in danger of being hit by fans.

23. Shut down your beast.

24. Close up the case.

25. You're done/install your OS.

Some common issues when building your PC

- Use standoffs under the motherboard mounting holes!
- Read the manual that came with your motherboard.
- Plug in all the power connectors. Don't forget the 4/8 pin connector on the motherboard!
- Make sure to turn on the power switch on the back of the power supply, if it exists.
- If you have a graphics card, connect your monitor to your graphics card and NOT to the motherboard.
- Spread thermal paste however you feel like, use about half a pea size amount, if using the stock heatsink don't touch the preapplied stuff.
- Install the CPU heatsink before putting the motherboard into the case, unless it's a water cooling setup.
- The CPU socket lever on Intel motherboards will be hard to push down and feel like it's taking too much force. That's normal.

Technical details

Monitors

Main article: [Monitors](#).

Power supplies

For more details, refer to the [Power supply](#) article.

Common power connectors and their usage

...

PSU efficiency

The higher the power supply's efficiency is, the less energy it's going to convert to heat, and therefore, run cooler.

The standard for measuring efficiency is 80Plus, requiring tests at 10% (80+ Titanium only), 20%, 50% and 100% of rated load at both 115V and 230V.

Efficiency certifications can also be seen as a 'seal of approval' of a power supply quality, but one still shouldn't buy a PSU from an unreliable manufacturer such as Raptxxx or Diablotek even if it has an 80 Plus certification.

However, 80 Plus Silver and higher-certificated power supplies are almost guaranteed to be of high quality, since it is much harder to achieve Silver efficiency than 'standard' 80 Plus efficiency.

My computer only uses 250W, is it bad to get a 600W PSU?

No. PSUs self regulate to provide exactly as much power as is drawn. If you draw 250W from 600W PSU, it doesn't "waste" 350W (you can check with watt meter).

The only thing you'd waste is your own money for buying an expensive PSU when a cheap one might do. However, if you are planning on upgrading in the future, you won't have to buy a new one.

Efficiency level certifications

...

Fan noise

As has been mentioned, the higher the efficiency, the lower the fan noise.

However, if you're on a very tight budget, you should only buy a PSU with a 120mm or larger fan, since smaller fans are usually noisier since

they have to transfer the same amount of air with a smaller blade diameter.

Still, a power supply with a variable-speed 80mm fan is probably going to be quieter (at least in idle) than a PSU with a fixed-speed 120mm fan.

You can check if the unit has a variable-speed fan on the manufacturer's website. (if it exists)

The Seasonic myth

Don't get fooled by the fact that many people on /g/ parrot the fact that only Seasonic makes high-quality power supplies, which is definitely not true.

CWT, FSP, Enermax and Sirtec (and others) make platforms that are as good, or even better than Seasonic's, however, the myth isn't entirely false since Seasonic's platform lineup doesn't have budget models while CWT's does, and they're licensed by many manufacturers who declare them as more powerful than they really are.

Chassis

I'll organize this into tables or something later.

Full-size

placeholder

ATX

- Tower
- Premium (>\$100): Cooler Master Silencio 652, Corsair 500R, Fractal Design Arc Midi R2, Lian Li PC-V750
 - Typical (>\$60): Cooler Master N600, Corsair 400R, Fractal Design Core 3000, Fractal Design R4
 - Value (<\$60): Bitfenix Shinobi, Cooler Master N400, Corsair 300R

- Desktop
- Typical (>\$60): Cooler Master HAF XB EVO

- Micro-ATX
- Premium (>\$100): Fractal Design Arc Mini R2
 - Value (<\$60): Fractal Design Core 1000 USB 3.0

Mini-ITX

placeholder

- Tower
- Premium (>\$100): EVGA Hadron, Inwin 901, Lian Li C-Q25B&TU200, Silverstone FT03 Mini
 - Typical (>\$60): Cubitek Mini Cube, Lian Li PC-Q28A
 - Value (<\$60): Lian Li PC-Q07B

- Cube/Desktop
- Premium (<\$100): Corsair 250D
 - Typical (>\$60): Bitfenix Phenom, Cooler Master HAF Stacker 915R&915F, Fractal Design Node 304
 - Value (<\$60): Antec ISK600, Cooler Master Elite 120 Advanced&Elite 130, Silverstone Sugo SG05&SG06

- Ultra SFF
- Premium (>\$100): Inwin H-Frame Mini, Lian Li PC-Q11&Q12&Q02

Sound dampening

Fractal's Define and Coolermaster's Silencio series are the most popular sound-dampening cases.

When selecting additional fans for your case (if it needs any), be sure to look at how much noise they produce and how much airflow they provide. Naturally, increased airflow usually means a more powerful fan which produces more noise. You will have to pay a premium for a fan that is both silent and powerful, though the extra cost may be worth it if you need the cooling, and want a quieter system.

Also, generally, the larger a fan is, the quieter it will be, because it won't have to spin as fast to keep your system as cool. The faster the fan spins, the louder it is.

www.ioccc.org/all/summary.txt

# yr filename	Spoiler summary	constants	
#		1986 hague	morse code filter written with 'DIT DAH _DIT
		DIT_DAH	
1984 anonymous	prints hello world, where read is write	1986 holloway	prints hello world! via a recursive main
1984 decot	prints garbage, weird cpp defines (keywords for	1986 marshall	train engine-shaped program prints "choo choo"
others)		1986 pawka	prints 'obfuscated?' big, uses xyxyx idents...
1984 laman	prints spiralling numbers, laid out in columns	1986 stein	prints HHMMSS in UTC time
1984 mullender	hardcoded vax and pdp-11 code to move :-) across	1986 wall	dvorak keyboard emulator
the screen			
1985 applin	one-liner to print hello world, with execlp	1987 biggar	program: "P;" defined on command line
1985 august	cpp obfuscated, compressed, main-recursive primes	1987 heckbert	obfuscated fold program
in binary		1987 hines	counts goto's, all ids anagrams of 'goto', all flow
1985 lycklama	heavily cpped with o_oo identifiers, scrolls text	w goto	
right		1987 korn	one-liner that prints a message on a Un*x system
1985 shapiro	two defines, one 7-liner, results in a maze	1987 lievaart	very good othello player
1985 sicherman	rot13 with strange #defs that create comment	1987 wall	roman numeral -> decimal and vice versa conversion
headers etc.		1987 westley	individually palindromic lines prints a palindrome
1986 applin	hello world works under cc, /bin/sh, and f77	1988 applin	massive #define stuff, includes itself; prints
1986 august	struct-heavy e-computation, memory allocation with	table of primes	
sbrk		1988 dale	prints command line, using lots of system calls
1986 bright	hex dump, cpp compressed, uses lost of << for	1988 isaak	table driven table of the elements; cpp, self-
		inclusion	
		1988 litmaath	sorts each arg using only argc, argv, and

'while(<cond>);'		1996 rcm	Gunzip equivalent
1988 phillipps calling	'first day of christmas', tables, heavily main()	1996 schweikh1	Calculates Easter dates from 1582 to 2199 AD
1988 reddy	prints name of 'char *((foo[16]));', compressed	1996 schweikh2	Search for a limited class of expressions that equal a constant
1988 robison	print e in any base, uses only --, >=, and while()	1996 schweikh3	Determines the memory allocation honesty of the OS
1988 spinellis	#include "dev/tty"	1996 westley and style	Shows the time on clock with a configurable face
1988 westley	prints '3.141', circle made of '_-_-_' in layout		
1989 fubar	self-reconstructing, recompiling factorial program	# There is no 1997 IOCCC contest	
1989 jar.1	char* _="Hello world.\n";	1998 banks	A flight simulator!
1989 jar.2	lisp interpreter, compressed	1998 bas1	Outputs a gzipped 3D beam maze in Postscript
1989 ovdluhe	monkey-typer following template, 'APE' identifiers	1998 bas2	determines the size of stdin under IOCCC sizing rules
1989 paul	print fibonacci base 2 by simulating turing machine	1998 chaos	Rotates and zooms an object using ASCII graphics
1989 robison	apl-expression interpreter (binary), written in C--	1998 df a word	guessing game
1989 roemer	prints e, script-pi shaped layout, _31415	1998 dlowe	Pootifies stdin (useful to view Microsoft html files)
1989 tromp	squished tetris	1998 dloweneil	A very addictive ASCII poot game
1989 vanb	one-liner prints all subsets of arguments	1998 dorssel	ASCII / Morse code translator
1989 westley	reversible, rot13able program that reverses and/or	1998 fanf	Translates Lambda expressions into combinator expressions
rot13s.		1998 schmitzi	Prints a C program that sorts arguments using strange functions
1990 baruch	short prog to solve N-queens problem	1998 schweikh1	Tests to see if your compiler and headers are standard
1990 cmills	squished blackjack game	1998 schweikh2	Prints random 0's and 1's; causes some gcc's as
1990 dds	basic interpreter, heavily compressed	1998 schweikh3	Finds duplicate files that waste disk space
1990 dg rot13	done with strange cpp macros	1998 tomtorfs	CRC generator
1990 jaw	compress & atob standins		
1990 pjr	the quick brown fox... cppd, structs of functions	# There is no 1999 IOCCC contest	
1990 scjones	trigraph-abusing self-reproducing program	2000 anderson	ASCII to semaphore code convertor
1990 stig	nested-comment tester (all on command line)	2000 bellard	Prints M6972593 (2^6972593-1) by Modular Fast
1990 tbr	simple compressed shell, silly layout	Fourier Transform	
1990 theorem	numerically solves the equation y'=f(x,y)	2000 bmeyer	An image compressor
1990 westley	poetic exchange between lovers, prints "luvs me,	2000 briddlebane	Verbally abuses the user
luvs not"		2000 dhyang	Saitou Hajime image that prints a prog that prints
1991 ant	compressed vi-like editor	2000 dlowe	A dc-style calculator that uses embedded Perl
1991 brnstnd	sorta stack language	2000 jarjijyrki	An X-based spreadsheet program with graphing
1991 buzzard	walk thru a maze from a first person point of view	2000 natori	Phase of the moon
1991 cdupont	prints a message without vowels	2000 primenum	Source with English words that looks like a prime
1991 davidguy	plays life on a root window, doesn't need Xlib or	2000 rince	Plots the positions of the four Galilean moons of
include files		Jupiter	
1991 dds	basic compiler, heavily compressed	2000 robison	Highly Compressed Program for Playing Hygienic
1991 fine	rot13s lines of input	Checkers	
1991 rince	game with sprites, boulders, dimonds, and keys	2000 schneiderwent	Prints the aproximate time in words
1991 westley	plays tic-tac-toe, compile output for next move,	2000 thadgavin	Prints a dazzeling moving image under multiple
prints board		interfaces	
1992 adrian	grep-like utility using a state machine transition	2000 tomx	C source, shell program and Makefile
1992 albert	factors multi-precision numbers with factors <		
MAX_LONG		2001 anonymous	optimizing dynamic binary translator, x86 progs on
1992 ant	make utility	any host	
1992 buzzard.1	print factorial, gcd or prime test using a Babbage-	2001 bellard	A C subset programming system for x86
like engine		2001 cheong	Computes arbitrary-precision square root
1992 buzzard.2	forth-like stack machine	2001 coupard	Outputs current time as a sound file
1992 gson	anagram generator	2001 ctk	A driver game
1992 imc	Mandelbrot/Julia drawer	2001 dgbeards	Plays suicide chess
1992 kivinen	X11 space invaders, dropout and knockout games	2001 hermann1	A Turing machine using preprocessor
1992 lush	prints "Hello, World" using error messages	2001 hermann2	A SIRDS/3D generator, the source is SIRDS/3D itself
1992 marangon	game to balance a grid of digits to all 5's	2001 jason	An Adventure-like game
1992 nathan	obfuscation by (trivial) encryption (source not	2001 kev	A Pong game across network
exported)		2001 ollinger	Prints primes with a sieve graph
1992 vern	plays chess	2001 rosten	Makes X mouse pointer have inertia or anti-inertia
1992 westley	print ASCII world map and mark a location by	2001 schweikh	Shell glob matcher
lat/long		2001 westley	Sorts/scrambles, outputs as text/punch-cards
1993 ant	egrep utility with Posix-like documentation	2001 williams	Plays X-based missile command
1993 cmills	X11 program that shatters and bounces windows		
1993 dgibson	plays the game of like using cpp	# There is no 2002 IOCCC contest	
1993 ejb	tower of Hanoi and patience pizzle		
1993 jonth	game of Tetris	# There is no 2003 IOCCC contest	
1993 leo	game of mastermind (cows & bulls)		
1993 lmfjyh	source is the filename, prints value of __FILE__	2004 anonymous	Rendering of a stroked font
1993 plummer	prints numbers up to a given value	2004 arachnid	Curses maze displayer/navigator with only line-of-
1993 rince	game state machine language, comes with a number of	sight visibility	
games		2004 burley	A Poker game
1993 schnitzi	answers questions about English text in a file	2004 gavare	A ray tracer
1993 vanb	calculator that prints in octal	2004 gavin	Mini-OS
1994 dodsond1	plays a game of othello	2004 hibachi	A CGI capable HTTP server
1994 dodsond2	Hunt the Wumpus (gzipped source)	2004 hoyle	Curses based polynomial graphing with auto-scale
1994 horton	Plot cubic equations on a tty	2004 jdalbec	Conway's look'n'say sequence split into elements
1994 imc	print a random n by n magic square	2004 kopczynski	OCR of 8, 9, 10 and 11
1994 ldb	print a random line from stdin	2004 newbern	Renders arbitrary bitmapped fonts
1994 schnitzi	flips stdin along a diagonal (source mirrored along	2004 omoikane	A CRC inserter
diagonal)		2004 schnitzi	Editor animation
1994 shapiro	print time of day on an tty	2004 sds	Space/tab/linefeed steganography
1994 smr	world's smallest self reproducing program	2004 viki	X Windows car racing game
1994 tvr	interactive fractals for the X Window System	2004 vik2	Calculates prime numbers using only CPP
1994 weisberg	prints prime numbers		
1994 westley	Adventure/Dungeon like game played via the C pre-	2005 aidan	Sudoku solver
processor		2005 anon	Multi-dimensional sliding tile puzzle generator
1995 cdua	Generate a maze on the scren and then solve it	2005 boutines	Voronoi diagram generator
1995 dodsond1	Text to "Pig Latin" translator	2005 chia	Java parody
1995 dodsond2	Interactive 3D Maze	2005 giljade	2D sliding tile puzzle solver
1995 esde	Searches for words in a file which have the same	2005 jetro	Audio synthesizer
Soundex code		2005 klausler	Anagram generator
1995 garry	Environment-expansion and binary output via escaped	2005 mikeash	Self-printing Common Lisp interpreter
env vars		2005 mynx	Web browser
1995 heathbar	16 bit addition the easy/hard way	2005 persano	Generates animated knots
1995 leo	Output interesting patterns and cycles in	2005 sykes	Commodore PET emulator
PostScript		2005 timwi	A BF lanaguage interpreter
1995 makarios	Emits the base 8 representation of prime	2005 toledo	Play chess
palindromic in	base 8	2005 vik	Wolfenstein style graphics engine
1995 savastio	Infinite-precision factorial calculator	2005 vince	Rotating GL Cube demo
1995 schnitzi	Find divisors: where a core dump is a feature, not		
a bug		2006 birken	Circuit Simulator
1995 spinellis	Abusing the rules	2006 borsanyi	Email address to gif image
1995 vanschnitz	Towers of Hanoi via the C pre-processor	2006 grothe	Plays audio using a monitor
1996 august	Subset of C compiler and byte code interpreter	2006 hamre	A calculator for rational numbers
1996 dalbec	Generator of strong probable-primes to a given base	2006 meyer	A two player sudoku like game
1996 eldby	Flying 3D spheres in an ASCII display	2006 monge	Graphical fractal generator
1996 gandalf	Displays the ASCII and 8 bit character tables		
1996 huffman	Braille to ASCII and vice versa		
1996 jonth	X based dual player tic-tac-toe game		

2006 night	A maze game	2014 sinon	optimizer-controlled shooter game
2006 sloane	Animated donut	2014 skeggs	dynamic library abusing game
2006 stewart	IFS fractal generator	2014 vik	Morse audio transcoder
2006 sykes1	Bedlam cube solver	2014 wiedijk	Y combinator
2006 sykes2	A clock in one line		
2006 toledo1	Solve the knight chess problem	2015 burton	hex/decimal calculator
2006 toledo2	An 8080 emulator	2015 dogon	X11 Minecraft demo
2006 toledo3	An X11 chess game	2015 duble	handwriting with Braille
		2015 endoh1	reaction-diffusion system HTTP server
# There is no 2007 IOCCC contest		2015 endoh2	hidden text quine
		2015 endoh3	1984/mullender emulator
# There is no 2008 IOCCC contest		2015 endoh4	visual factorization
		2015 hou	MD5 without integers
# There is no 2009 IOCCC contest		2015 howe	diff tool
		2015 mills1	flappy bird
# There is no 2010 IOCCC contest		2015 mills2	uncompress
		2015 muth	preprocessor Turing engine
2011 akari	Downsampler with 3 embeded programs	2015 schweikhardt	Collatz bignum computation
2011 blakely	Life/reverse life	2015 yang	text encoder with sea star pattern, varies with C flavor
2011 borsanyi	Bar graph plotter		
2011 dlowe	Neural network classifier	# There is no 2016 IOCCC contest	
2011 eastman	Bouncing Ball in ANSI Graphics		
2011 fredriksson	Aproximate grep	# There is no 2017 IOCCC contest	
2011 goren	Magritte tribute		
2011 hamaji	Paint by number puzzle	2018 algmyr	Converts text to sound using font as spectrogram
2011 hou	Scientific calculator	2018 anderson	Visualizer of typographic rivers
2011 konno	QWERTY keyboard position identifier	2018 bellard	Image compression demo
2011 richards	JIT dc	2018 burton1	Hex dumper
2011 toledo	Dual player tank shooter game	2018 burton2	Tokenize and count
2011 vik	Tracker player	2018 ciura	Strunk & White checker
2011 zucker	Text raytracing	2018 endoh1	Animated GIF from text
		2018 endoh2	Monty-Pythonesque animated quine
2012 blakely	Animated GIFs of surfaces	2018 ferguson	Dawkins' weasel simulator
2012 deckmyn	Music notation printer	2018 giles	SDL falling sand
2012 dlowe	Conway's game of death	2018 hou	Converter of JSON to SVG pie chart
2012 endoh1	ASCII fluid dynamics	2018 mills	PDP-7/i1 simulator
2012 endoh2	Pi/e quine	2018 poikola	Ursa Major ASCII animation
2012 grothe	Shamir secret sharing	2018 vokes	Computing strongly connected graph components
2012 hamano	PDF with little dancing men	2018 yang	Text rotator and shifter
2012 hou	Syntax highlighter		
2012 kang	Decodes spelled out numbers	2019 adamovsky	Unlambda interpreter
2012 konno	Linear cellular automaton 1-liner	2019 burton	Word count
2012 omoikane	Encodes text as a C program	2019 ciura	Pangram generator
2012 tromp	Lambda interpreter	2019 diels-grabsch1	Tiny compress
2012 vik	Steganography	2019 diels-grabsch2	Self hashing
2012 zeitak	Brace matcher	2019 dogon	X11 Golly game of Life
		2019 duble	Collaborative graphics editor
2013 birken	use Tetris to paint a picture	2019 endoh	Backtrace quine
2013 cable1	1-liner party of a US President	2019 giles	WAV reverberator
2013 cable2	OCR in quick brown fox ASCII art	2019 karns	Breadth-first search on text
2013 cable3	IBM PC emulator	2019 lynn	Haskell compiler
2013 dlowe	ASCII spark line graph	2019 mills	Machine Learning on text
2013 endoh1	SKI Combinator Calculus tool	2019 poikola	SHA, Prime, Fibonacci
2013 endoh2	JPEG quine that expands and inverts	2019 yang	Text scrambler
2013 endoh3	play music with ABC notation		
2013 endoh4	ASCII solid rotation	2020 burton	Byte to binary, no loops, 1-liner
2013 hou	ray tracer	2020 carlini	printf machine
2013 mills	HTTP server ray tracing a timestamp	2020 endoh1	Minesweeper solver
2013 misaka	horizontal or vertical file concat	2020 endoh2	Star Wars crawler
2013 morgan1	X11 based Solar system simulator	2020 endoh3	ASCII clock
2013 morgan2	X11 & ASCII domino matching game	2020 ferguson1	Snake game
2013 robison	multi-precision arithmetic	2020 ferguson2	Enigma machine
		2020 giles	DTMF encoder/decoder
2014 birken	Klingon web server	2020 kurdyukov1	MD5 checksum
2014 deak	CPP and C99 abuse	2020 kurdyukov2	Image segmenter
2014 endoh1	QR encoder	2020 kurdyukov3	Letter permuter
2014 endoh2	ASCII to DNA transcoder	2020 kurdyukov4	Markov chain text generator
2014 maffiodo1	homage to a popular game	2020 otterness	MIDI improver
2014 maffiodo2	ASCII art 1-line converter	2020 tsoj	Asteroids
2014 morgan	make clone	2020 yang	PIN-protected program generator

quotes.cat-v.org/

The power of accurate observation is often called cynicism by those who have not got it.

— George Bernard Shaw

It's possible that I understand better what's going on, or it's equally possible that I just think I do.

— Russ Cox

A thinker sees his own actions as experiments and questions-as attempts to find out something. Success and failure are for him answers above all.

— Friedrich Nietzsche

Only the mediocre are always at their best.

— Jean Giraudoux

Insanity in individuals is something rare - but in groups, parties, nations and epochs, it is the rule.

— Friedrich Nietzsche

The individual has always had to struggle to keep from being overwhelmed by the tribe. If you try it, you will be lonely often, and sometimes frightened. But no price is too high to pay for the privilege of owning yourself.

— Friedrich Nietzsche

Inspiration does exist, but it must find you working.

— Pablo Picasso

There's nothing I like less than bad arguments for a view that I hold dear.

— Daniel Dennett

Vigorous writing is concise. A sentence should contain no unnecessary words [and] a paragraph no unnecessary sentences, for the same reason that a drawing should have no unnecessary lines and a machine no unnecessary parts. This requires not that the writer make all his sentences short, or that he avoid all detail and treat his subjects only in outline, but that every word tell.

— Elements of Style, William Strunk, Jr. - 1918

Information is not knowledge
Knowledge is not wisdom
Wisdom is not truth
Truth is not beauty
Beauty is not love
Love is not music
Music is the best.

— Frank Zappa

If you wind up with a boring, miserable life because you listened to your mom, your dad, your teacher, your priest, or some guy on TV telling you how to do your shit, then YOU DESERVE IT.

— Frank Zappa

Night time is really the best time to work. All the ideas are there to be yours because everyone else is asleep.

— Catherine O'Hara

Reality is what refuses to go away when I stop believing in it.

— Philip K. Dick

Never let your sense of morals prevent you from doing what's right.

— Isaac Asimov

Alles Grosse und Gescheite existiert in der Minoritaet. Es ist nie daran zu denken, dass die Vernunft populaer werde. Leidenschaft und Gefuehle moegen populaer werden, aber die Vernunft wird immer nur im Besitze einzelner Vorzueglicher sein.

[“Every big and clever exists in the minority. You will never think of getting it majority. Passion and feelings can get popular, but sanity will only be the proper of some people.”]

— Johann Wolfgang von Goethe [Quoted by 20h in reference to [Utah2000](#)]

The Great Man ... is colder, harder, less hesitating, and without respect and without the fear of “opinion”; he lacks the virtues that accompany respect and “respectability”, and altogether everything that is the “virtue of the herd”. If he cannot lead, he goes alone. ... He knows he is incommunicable: he finds it tasteless to be familiar. ... When not speaking to himself, he wears a mask. There is a solitude within him that is inaccessible to praise or blame.

— Friedrich Nietzsche, The Will to Power

Man is condemned to be free. Condemned, because he did not create himself, yet, [he] is free; because, once thrown into the world, he is responsible for everything he does.

— Jean Paul Sartre, Existentialism is a Humanism

The existentialist does not believe in the power of passion. He will never agree that a sweeping passion is a ravaging torrent which fatally leads a man to certain acts and is therefor an excuse. He thinks that man is responsible for his passion.

— Jean Paul Sartre, Existentialism is a Humanism

If you don't know where you are going, every road will get you nowhere.

— Henry Kissinger

Fools ignore complexity. Pragmatists suffer it. Some can avoid it. Geniuses remove it.

— Alan Perlis, <http://www.cs.yale.edu/homes/perlis-alan/quotes.html>

Him that I love, I wish to be free - even from me.

— Anne Morrow Lindbergh

We are shaped and fashioned by what we love.

— Johann Wolfgang von Goethe

Distrust those in whom the desire to punish is strong

— Johann Wolfgang von Goethe (Similar statements have been made by Nietzsche, and attributed to Dostoevsky)

There is nothing worse than imagination without taste.

— Johann Wolfgang von Goethe

It is an old observation that the best writers sometimes disregard the rules of rhetoric. When they do so, however, the reader will usually find in the sentence some compensating merit, attained at the cost of the violation. Unless he is certain of doing as well, he will probably do best to follow the rules. After he has learned, by their guidance, to write plain English adequate for everyday uses, let him look, for the secrets of style, to the study of the masters of literature.

— Elements of Style, William Strunk, Jr. - 1918

•Mas vale solo que mal acompa~ado

- Quien dice “mas vale solo ke mal acompa~ado” es porke nunca a estado solo
- Si estas mal acompa~ado estas mas solo ke nunca - Lanas

Committees do harm merely by existing.

— Freeman Dyson

Il semble que la perfection soit atteinte non quand il n'y a plus rien à ajouter, mais quand il n'y a plus rien à retrancher.

Perfection is achieved, not when there is nothing more to add, but when there is nothing left to take away.

— Antoine-Marie-Roger de Saint-Exupéry, *Wind, Sand and Stars*

There are some ideas so wrong that only a very intelligent person could believe in them.

— George Orwell

To keep out evil doctrine by licensing is like the exploit of that gallant man who sought to keep out crows by shutting his park gate.

— John Milton

Some people have very sensitive corns, and the only way to live with them is to step on those corns until they are used to it.

— Wolfgang Pauli

It takes considerable knowledge just to realize the extent of your own ignorance.

— Thomas Sowell

If nature has made any one thing less susceptible than all others of exclusive property, it is the action of the thinking power called an idea, which an individual may exclusively possess as long as he keeps it to himself; but the moment it is divulged, it forces itself into the possession of everyone, and the receiver cannot dispossess himself of it. Its peculiar character, too, is that no one possesses the less, because every other possesses the whole of it. He who receives an idea from me, receives instruction himself without lessening mine; as he who lights his taper at mine, receives light without darkening me. That ideas should freely spread from one to another over the globe, for the moral and mutual instruction of man, and improvement of his condition, seems to have been peculiarly and benevolently designed by nature, when she made them, like fire, expansible over all space, without lessening their density in any point, and like the air in which we breathe, move, and have our physical being, incapable of confinement or exclusive appropriation. Inventions then cannot, in nature, be a subject of property.

— Thomas Jefferson

The reasonable man adapts himself to the world. The unreasonable man persists in trying to adapt the world to himself. All progress, therefore, depends upon the unreasonable man.

— George Bernard Shaw

I try not to think with my gut. If I'm serious about understanding the world, thinking with anything besides my brain, as tempting as that might be, is likely to get me into trouble.

— Carl Sagan [When asked a question to which he didn't know the answer and after he firmly said so and the questioner persisted: 'But what is your gut feeling?']

The world is a tragedy to those who feel, but a comedy to those who think.

— Horace Walpole

How do you have a just society when genetics is unjust?

— James Watson

The chief cause of problems is solutions.

— Eric Sevareid

To be empty of a fixed identity allows one to enter fully into the shifting, poignant, beautiful and tragic contingencies of the world.

— Stephen Batchelor, *"Verses from the Center"*

Above all, don't fear difficult moments. The best comes from them.

— Nobel Laureate Rita Levi Montalcini, on the occasion of her 100th birthday

Sufficiently advanced political correctness is indistinguishable from sarcasm.

— [Erik Naggum](#)

The trouble with the world is that the stupid are cocksure and the intelligent full of doubt.

— Bertrand Russell

No monumental evil act in the history of mankind has been committed by anyone who thought of themselves as “evil” — on the contrary, the worse the (objective) evil, the more the perpetrator was completely convinced of the goodness of himself and of his “purification”.

— Eric Naggum

... there is a special place of torment reserved for those have been neutral in life. Their sin is regarded so grave that they are not even allowed into hell, only its vestibule, separated from hell by the river Archeron. For their sin of indecision and vacillation, Dante devised an appropriate and awful torment: they were condemned to rush for ever behind a banner “which whirls with aimless speed as though it would never take a stand, while also being stung by swarms of persuing hornets”.

— *Deliver Us From Evil*, William Shawcross, pp. 32-33. ISBN 0-7475-4844-7 (quoted in 9fans by Boyd Roberts)

Never attribute to malice that which can be adequately explained by stupidity.

— Hanlon's razor

I divide my officers into four classes; the clever, the lazy, the industrious, and the stupid. Each officer possesses at least two of these qualities. Those who are clever and industrious are fitted for the highest staff appointments. Use can be made of those who are stupid and lazy. The man who is clever and lazy however is for the very highest command; he has the temperament and nerves to deal with all situations. But whoever is stupid and industrious is a menace and must be removed immediately!

— German General Kurt von Hammerstein-Equord in Truppenführung

Fanaticism consists in redoubling your efforts when you have forgotten your aim.

— Santayana

Great spirits have always found violent opposition from mediocrities. The latter cannot understand it when a man does not thoughtlessly submit to hereditary prejudices but honestly and courageously uses his intelligence.

— Albert Einstein

A life spent making mistakes is not only more honorable, but more useful than a life spent doing nothing.

— George Bernard Shaw

We only acknowledge small faults in order to make it appear that we are free from great ones.

— La Rochefoucauld

When you start off by telling those who disagree with you that they are not merely in error but in sin, how much of a dialogue do you expect?

— Thomas Sowell

They always say time changes things, but you actually have to change them yourself.

— Andy Warhol

The opposite of courage is not cowardice, it's conformity.

— John Perry Barlow

For every 10 people who are clipping at the branches of evil, you're lucky to find 1 who's hacking at the roots.

— Thoreau

Reject your sense of injury and the injury itself disappears.

— Marcus Aurelius

The noblest way of taking revenge on others is by refusing to become like them.

— Marcus Aurelius

The ultimate result of shielding men from the results of folly is to fill the world with fools.

— Herbert Spencer (1820-1903), "State Tampering with Money and Banks" (1891)

You must defend people you disagree with, it is how you find out what your principles really are.

— Penn Jillette

I never submitted the whole system of my opinions to the creed of any party of men whatever, in religion, in philosophy, in politics or in anything else, where I was capable of thinking for myself. Such an addiction is the last degradation of a free and moral agent. If I could not go to Heaven but with a party, I would not go there at all.

— Thomas Jefferson

The man who fears suffering is already suffering from what he fears.

— Michel de Montaigne

Wickedness is a myth invented by good people to account for the curious attractiveness of others.

— Oscar Wilde

Security is mostly a superstition. [...] Avoiding danger is no safer in the long run than outright exposure. Life is either a daring adventure, or nothing.

— Helen Keller

If you obey all the rules, you will miss all the fun.

— Katharine Hepburn

If you can't get rid of the skeleton in your closet, you'd best teach it to dance.

— George Bernard Shaw

If you're the smartest person in the room, go look for a room with smarter people in it.

— kevinpet in hackernews

Fashion is what you adopt when you don't know who you are.

— Quentin Crisp

Curiosity is insubordination in its purest form.

— Vladimir Nabokov

A good leader is someone whose troops will follow him, if only out of curiosity.

— Gen. Colin Powell

Excess on occasion is exhilarating. It prevents moderation from acquiring the deadening effect of a habit.

— Somerset Maugham

Doctor No said, in the same soft resonant voice, "You are right. Mister Bond. That is just what I am, a maniac. All the greatest men are maniacs. They are possessed by a mania which drives them forward towards their goal. The great scientists, the philosophers, the religious leaders - all maniacs. What else but a blind singleness of purpose could have given focus to their genius, would have kept them in the groove of their purpose? Mania, my dear Mister Bond, is as priceless as genius. Dissipation of energy, fragmentation of vision, loss of momentum, the lack of follow-through - these are the vices of the herd." Doctor No sat slightly back in his chair. "I do not possess these vices. I am, as you correctly say, a maniac"

— Dr. No

A superior pilot uses his superior judgment to avoid having to exercise his superior skill.

— Frank Borman [found in <http://jwz.livejournal.com/1096593.html>]

Share your knowledge. It's a way to achieve immortality.

— Dalai Lama

Eventually, I decided that thinking was not getting me very far and it was time to try building.

— Rob Pike, "The Text Editor sam"

Any view of things that is not strange is false.

— Neil Gaiman, Sandman

"It's better to be lucky than smart, but it's easier to be smart twice than lucky twice."

— Seen by Henry Spencer on a button at the World Science Fiction Convention [<http://groups.google.com/groups?selm=HL2t45.F7v%40spsystems.net&oe=UTF-8&output=gplain>]

One must still have chaos in one to give birth to a dancing star.

— Nietzsche

Religion is an insult to human dignity. Without it you'd have good people doing good things and evil people doing evil things. But for good people to do evil things, it takes religion.

— Stephen Weinberg

Too often we enjoy the comfort of opinion without the discomfort of thought.

-- John F. Kennedy

A witty saying proves nothing.

— Voltaire

The Future

The future is always scary to those who cling to the past.

— Tim O'Reilly

The future is here. It's just not evenly distributed yet.

— William Gibson

The future has a way of arriving unannounced.

— George F. Will

Travel

The greatest thing about a city is the unexpected encounter.

— Eric Kuhne

A good traveler has no fixed plans and is not intent on arriving.

— Lao Tzu

There's nothing I'm afraid of like scared people.

— Robert Frost

I said to my soul, be still, wait without hope For hope would be hope for the wrong thing.

— T.S. Eliot

Humor is the only divine quality to be found in humanity.

— Schopenhauer

The shortest path to exceeding expectations doesn't generally pass through meeting expectations.

— Ward Cunningham

Good communication is as stimulating as black coffee, and just as hard to sleep after.

— Anne Morrow Lindbergh

When you're a connoisseur you look for interesting rather than good.

— Bram Cohen(?)

To argue with a person who has renounced the use of reason is like administering medicine to the dead.

— Thomas Paine

One is never so dangerous as when he's utterly convinced he is right.

— John Perry Barlow

There are no whole truths: all truths are half-truths. It is trying to treat them as whole truths that plays to the devil."

— Alfred North Whitehead

Give me six lines written by the most honorable of men, and I will find an excuse in them to hang him.

-- Cardinal Richelieu

Our comforting conviction that the world makes sense rests on a secure foundation: our almost unlimited ability to ignore our ignorance.

-- Daniel Kahneman

Offending people is a necessary and healthy act. Every time you say something that's offensive to another person you just caused a discussion. You just forced them to have to think.

-- Louis C.K

When you're young, you look at television and think, There's a conspiracy. The networks have conspired to dumb us down. But when you get a little older, you realize that's not true. The networks are in business to give people exactly what they want. That's a far more depressing thought. Conspiracy is optimistic! You can shoot the bastards! We can have a revolution! But the networks are really in business to give people what they want. It's the truth.

— Steve Jobs

Some people never go crazy, What truly horrible lives they must live.

— Charles Bukowski

Be kind, for everyone is fighting a hard battle.

-- Ian MacLaren

Sometimes the appropriate response to reality is to go insane.

-- Philip K. Dick

Your mind is credulous enough to believe any narrative you feed it. Choose wisely.

-- Stephen Sadowski

I like offending people because I think people who get offended should be offended.

— Linus Torvalds

Morality is doing what's right regardless of what you're told. Obedience is doing what you're told regardless of what is right.

— Unknown

Why do I always parody? Neither in life nor in writing can I achieve complete sincerity.

— William S. Burroughs

It's possible for good people in badly designed systems to perpetrate acts of great evil completely unthinkingly.

— Ben Goldacre

en.citizendium.org/wiki/DNA

DNA

DNA (Deoxyribonucleic acid) provides the genetic information necessary for the development and reproduction of all living organisms and is often described as a genetic blueprint.[1] Every living organism has its own DNA code that is organized in the ladder-like structure of the DNA molecule as a series of complementary paired molecules called bases.

DNA functions as a template: information is transferred from the sequence of base pairs within the DNA, by a molecule called messenger RNA (mRNA), to an enzyme called a ribosome (a biochemical assembly machine). The ribosome translates the code by assembling a protein molecule from amino acids (the building blocks of proteins) according to the base pair sequence brought to it by the mRNA. Proteins are very complex molecules used for signaling, regulation, metabolism and structural components. Cells containing DNA in any one organism have the same DNA, but each different cell type will synthesize its own characteristic combination of proteins, some common to most cells,

while others are more specialized and help to define the functions of that particular cell type.

It is the complementary structure of DNA which enables it to function as a template for translating the genetic code and the assembly of the proteins. This complementary structure also enables the double stranded DNA to be separated and replicated as two exact duplicates during cell division (replication). [2]

Shown here are the four "letters" of DNA. The complementary base pairs are red & yellow and blue & green. The sugars in the backbone are shown in light blue. The twin strands of DNA are held together by hydrogen bonds between bases in a ladderlike structure. A codon is composed of a sequence of three of complementary base pairs. Each codon codes for one amino acid residue. It is a series of codons, along with a start codon and three stop codons that is transcribed and translated into a protein molecule.

Overview

In most organisms, DNA is formed as a very long and very narrow double-helix formation of two DNA strands coiled around each other in a head-to-toe "antiparallel" orientation. The strands provide structural support for a complementary pair of bases located inbetween the strands (a base pair is like a letter of a genetic word). A sequence of three base pairs forms a codon (a DNA word) on the DNA strand that encodes the information for one amino acid residue. A series of codons, and associated start/stop codons, (a DNA sentence or gene) forms the genetic code for the selection of particular amino acids and their specific arrangement necessary for the assembly of a particular protein molecule. The protein molecules, as many as 20,000 different types, are used in the cell, or are transported, often via small containers (vesicles), to other areas of the organism.

Each single strand of DNA is a long biopolymer comprised of repeating units called nucleotides. A nucleotide is a base linked to a sugar and phosphate group which form a sugar/phosphate backbone. Attached to each sugar molecule (deoxyribose) is one of the four bases:

•Adenine (A) •Thymine (T) •Guanine (G) •Cytosine (C)

The corresponding deoxynucleosides are:

•Deoxyadenosine •Thymidine •Deoxyguanosine •Deoxycytidine

Double stranded DNA is formed by a weak hydrogen bond between the bases holding the nucleotides together. Each base is a structural complement of its opposing base, so both together form the base pair. The complementarity base pairs, A&T, C&G, are identical in size and shape and only one of the four arrangements - TA, AT, GC and CG, will fit between the backbones of double stranded DNA; e.g., adenine always pairs with thymine and guanine always pairs with cytosine. This complementarity, is at work in all DNA functions, and makes it possible for DNA to be copied and repaired relatively easily, while accurately preserving its l

Nuclear DNA is organized and stored as chromosomes within the nucleus. The nucleus is a double membrane separating the DNA from the cytoplasm of the cell enabling certain processing to occur prior to protein synthesis. Each chromosome holds hundreds or thousands of genes. A gene can be described in different ways but in general can be thought of as a whole unit of genetic information.

At conception, the male sperm, (a half stranded DNA with a protein coat), and female ovum, (an unfertilized egg also containing a single strand of DNA), each contribute 23 chromosomes for a total of 46 chromosomes in the fertilized embryo. The total sum of chromosomes is called the karyotype in eukaryotes (organisms such as plants, yeasts and animals whose cells have a nucleus)

Some organelles in eukaryotic cells (mitochondria and chloroplasts) have their own DNA with a similar organization to bacterial genomes. This DNA encodes for some of the functions in these organelles. Both the mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA) and the chloroplast DNA (cpDNA) originate in the female egg, so the organelle DNA is always inherited from the mother. Some cells, such as blood cells, do not have a nucleus and do not contain DNA. In prokaryote cells (organisms such as common bacteria), DNA is located in a region called the nucleoid. Viruses have a single type of nucleic acid, either DNA or RNA, directly encased in a protein coat called the capsid.

The entire DNA sequence of genes as a whole in any organism is called its genome. The genome provides the necessary genetic instructions to produce the phenotype, the outward physical manifestation of an organism, as well as the necessary processes involved in the replication of nuclear DNA.

Seeking the secret of life

Important genetic discoveries in DNA research spanned many decades. It was taken for granted by early researchers that only a protein molecule was complex enough to contain genetic information. A major discovery included the unexpected realization that the seemingly simple DNA molecule, and not the more complex protein molecule, is responsible for the internally coded, inheritable information defining the genotype. A further significant discovery was that the paired bases exist in equal proportions. These initial discoveries led to the important discovery of the duplex structure of DNA, usually referred to as the "double-helix", that enables the complementary replication of DNA in living organisms. The most important feature of the duplex model is the introduction of the concept of complementarity. Complementarity has come to explain the entire sequence of events in the expression of genetic functions.[3]

Isolating genetic material

DNA was first isolated in 1869 by Friedrich Miescher who discovered a microscopic substance in the pus of discarded surgical bandages. Because it resided in the nuclei of cells, he called it "nuclein".[4] In 1929, Phoebus Levene's identified the base, sugar and phosphate nucleotide unit .[5] Levene suggested that DNA consisted of a string of nucleotide units linked together through the phosphate groups. However Levene thought the chain was short and the bases repeated in a fixed order.

In 1928, Frederick Griffith demonstrated a "transforming factor" that can transmit the ability of Pneumococcus bacteria to cause pneumonia in mice. Although DNA had been identified in cells, it was not considered a strong candidate for the genetic material due to its simple form.

In 1943, Oswald Theodore Avery extended Griffith's work and discovered that traits of the virulent form of Pneumococcus could be transferred to the avirulent form of the same bacteria by mixing killed virulent bacteria with the live avirulent form. Avery identified DNA as the transforming factor.[6] This discovery is considered by some to be a major breakthrough enabling new research methods and a new focus on DNA itself and therefore represents the birth of molecular biology. [7]

DNA's role in heredity was confirmed in 1953, when Alfred Hershey and Martha Chase in the Hershey-Chase experiment, showed that DNA is the genetic material of the T2 phage.[8] This experiment provided the crucial evidence that it was DNA itself, (which was shown to enter the cell), and not a protein,(which remained outside the cell), that was the carrier of information.

Discovering the double helix and code

In 1950, Erwin Chargaff published a paper in which he described something he found extraordinary: the ratios of adenine to thymine were equal, as well as cytosine to guanine. He called this the complementary situation, but later it became known as the Chargaff Ratios. This discovery would play a crucial role in determining the structure of DNA. [9]

As early as 1937 William Astbury produced the first X-ray diffraction patterns that showed that DNA had a regular structure.[10] But it was not until 1953, based on the high quality X-ray diffraction images[11] taken by Rosalind Franklin and the information provided by Erwin Chargaff that the bases were paired, that James D. Watson and Francis Crick constructed a cardboard model that led to [11] what is now accepted as the first accurate model of DNA structure. Their discovery on the morning of February 28, 1953 was reported in the journal Nature. [12]

Experimental evidence for Watson and Crick's model were published in five articles in the same issue of Nature.[13] Of these, Franklin and Raymond Gosling's paper[14] saw the publication of the X-ray diffraction image [15], which was key in Watson and Crick interpretation, as well as another article, co-authored by Maurice Wilkins and his colleagues.[16] Franklin and Gosling's subsequent paper

identified the distinctions between the A and B structures of the double helix in DNA.[17] In 1962, Watson, Crick, and Maurice Wilkins jointly received the Nobel Prize in Physiology or Medicine (Franklin didn't share the prize with them as she had died earlier).[18]

In an influential presentation in 1957, Crick laid out the "central dogma" of molecular biology, which foretold the relationship between DNA, RNA, and proteins, and articulated the "adaptor hypothesis".[19] Final confirmation of the replication mechanism that was implied by the double-helical structure followed in 1958 through the Meselson-Stahl experiment. [20] Further work by Crick and coworkers showed that the genetic code was based on non-overlapping triplets of bases, called codons, allowing Har Gobind Khorana, Robert W. Holley and Marshall Warren Nirenberg to decipher the genetic code.[21]

Big science: the Human Genome Project

Initially biologists could only clone and sequence genes one by one, which required large amounts of labor and time in laboratories that were in scattered locations. As technology improved in the 1980's, some scientists such as Craig Venter and Leroy Hood believed their research could focus on sequencing whole genomes and they advocated a era of big science epitomised by the Human Genome Project (HGP). Their goal was to automate the mapping and sequencing to produce resources that would give science a valuable shortcut to addressing the biology of the genome.

Leroy Hood designed DNA sequencing machines to automate the process and thus massively reduce the cost of large scale sequencing. The chemistry of dideoxy sequencing devised by Frederick Sanger in 1977 was still the primary tool but new fluorescent labeling techniques, polymerase chain reaction (PCR) and genomic BAC/YAC libraries, were technological advances that made automation possible. Craig Venter advocated a random "shotgun" approach in the form of sequencing a massive number of randomly picked expressed sequence tags (EST's). Each tag represented a cDNA clone and the whole collection represented a catalog of expressed genes in a genome. This approach transitioned to sequencing random BAC's from the whole genome and was coined shotgun sequencing.

The HGP started out as an academic pursuit that used the traditional and slower target driven approach, a methodological tactic of establishing unique genetic markers, breaking the DNA into smaller bits which were then sequenced and, using the markers as a guide, reassembled. The public consortium was joined by a private effort at Celera Genomics that used the shotgun sequencing approach and a race to finish the project ensued. With the use of computers the vast number of fragments from Celera were assembled using the framework established by the HGP and in June of 2000, the completion of the draft sequence was announced by the leaders of the public and private projects. In January of 2008, the 1000 Genome Project, a mapping of 1000 genomes, was announced.

Assembled according to code

Three-dimensional model of the structure of part of a DNA double helix.

DNA is structured as a tightly-associated repeating pair of molecules (nucleotides) [12][22] entwined in the shape of a double helix. Looking much like a ladder, a typical DNA strand is about 5cm long and only a few atoms in width. The nucleotide repeats contain both the backbone of the molecule, which holds the chain together, and a base, which is a complement of the other DNA strand's base and backbone.

Building blocks

The backbone of the DNA strand has alternating phosphate and sugar residues[23]: the sugar is the pentose(five carbon) sugar 2-deoxyribose. One of the major differences between DNA and RNA is the sugar: 2-deoxyribose is replaced by ribose in RNA.

The sugar molecules are joined together by phosphate groups that form phosphodiester bonds between the third and fifth carbon atoms in the sugar rings. A strand of DNA has a 'direction'. In a double helix, the direction of the nucleotides in one strand is opposite to that in the other strand. Because these bonds are asymmetric, this arrangement of DNA strands is called antiparallel. The asymmetric ends of a strand of DNA bases are referred to as the 5' (five prime) and 3' (three prime) ends.

The double helix is a right-handed spiral. As the DNA strands wind around each other, gaps, called the major and a minor grooves, between the two phosphate backbones reveal the sides of the bases inside (see animation). Two grooves twist around the surface of the double helix: the major groove is 22 Å wide and the minor groove is 12 Å wide.[24] The edges of the bases are more accessible in the major groove, so proteins like transcription factors that can bind to specific sequences in double-stranded DNA usually make contacts to the sides of the bases exposed in the major groove. [25] For many DNA: protein complexes, up to one-half of the contacts involve the DNA phosphate groups, and thus many DNA binding proteins have more positive amino acids (lysine and arginine) than usual.

The double helix is held together by weak hydrogen bonds between the complementary bases attached to the two strands. If many nucleotides are linked together, as in DNA, the polymer is referred to as a polynucleotide. [26]

Base pairing

Each type of base on one strand of DNA forming a bond with a complementary base on the other strand, is called base pairing'. Purines form hydrogen bonds to pyrimidines; for example, A bonds only to T, and C bonds only to G. This arrangement of two nucleotides joined together across the double helix is called a base pair.

The four bases in DNA are adenine (A), cytosine (C), guanine (G) and thymine (T), and these bases are attached to the sugar/phosphate to form the complete nucleotide. Adenine and guanine are fused five- and six-membered heterocyclic compounds called purines, while cytosine and thymine are six-membered rings called pyrimidines. [26] A fifth pyrimidine base, uracil (U), replaces thymine in RNA. Uracil is normally only found in DNA as a breakdown product of cytosine, but bacterial viruses contain uracil in their DNA.[27] In contrast, following synthesis of certain RNA molecules, many uracils are converted to thymines. This occurs mostly on structural and enzymatic RNAs like tRNAs and ribosomal RNA. [28]

In a double helix, the two strands are also held together by hydrophobic effects and by a variation of pi stacking. [29] Hydrogen bonds are weak, and can be broken and rejoined quite easily, so the two strands of DNA in a double helix can be pulled apart like a zipper, either by mechanical force or by high temperatures. [30] Usually the strands are separated by a helicase, a biological unwinding motor. Because the base pairs form a complementarity, the information in the double-stranded sequence of a DNA helix is duplicated on each of the separate complementary opposing strands. The reversible and specific interaction between complementary base pairs is vital in DNA replication. and is critical for all the functions of DNA in living organisms.

The two types of base pairs form different numbers of hydrogen bonds; A&T forms two hydrogen bonds, and G&C forms three, so the G&C base-pair is stronger than the A&T pair. Thus, long DNA helices with a high G&C content have strongly interacting strands, while short helices with high A&T content have weakly interacting strands. [31] Parts of the DNA double helix that need to separate easily tend to have a high A&T content, making the strands easier to pull apart. [32] The strength of this interaction can be measured by finding the temperature required to break the hydrogen bonds (their 'melting temperature'). When all the base pairs in a DNA double helix melt, the strands separate, leaving two single-stranded molecules in solution. Because base-pairing causes changes in the UV-visible spectrum of the bases, DNA melting can be monitored by observing the hypochronicity (or loss thereof) as a function of temperature. These molecules have no single shape, but some conformations are more stable than others.

Flow of information

There are many interactions that happen between DNA and other molecules to coordinate its functions. When cells divide, the genetic information must be duplicated to produce two complementary copies of DNA in a process called DNA replication. When a cell uses the information in a gene, the DNA sequence is copied into a complementary single strand of RNA in a process called transcription. Of the transcribed sequences, some are used to directly make a matching protein sequence by a process called translation (meaning translation from a nucleic acid polymer to an amino acid polymer). The other transcribed RNA sequences may have regulatory, structural or catalytic roles.

Replication

Further information: [Replication of a circular bacterial chromosome](#)

DNA-replication illustrated by the bacterial replication fork. The helix is unwound and both strands asymmetrically replicate simultaneously as they unwind. The [leading strand](#) replicates continuously from the 3' end (see arrows), with the newest end of the forming strand facing into the replication fork. The [lagging strand](#) replicates by a series of fragments ([Okazaki fragments](#)) placed end-to-end, with the newest ends facing away from the fork; the Okazaki fragments are later joined together by DNA ligase. During replication, DNA polymerase III proofreads for mismatched bases

For an organism to grow, its cells must multiply, and this occurs by [cell division](#): one cell splits to create two new 'daughter' cells. When a cell divides it must make an exact copy of its DNA so that the two daughter cells have the same genetic information as the parent cell. DNA replication requires a complex set of proteins, each dedicated to one of several different tasks needed to replicate this large molecule in an orderly and precise fashion. The double-stranded complementary structure of DNA provides a simple mechanism for this replication. The two strands of DNA are separated by a helicase (an unwinding motor), and then each strand's complementary DNA sequence is recreated by an enzyme called [DNA polymerase](#). This makes the complementary strand by finding the correct base (through complementary base pairing), and bonding it to the original strand. DNA polymerases can only extend a DNA strand in a 5' to 3' direction, so other mechanisms are needed to copy the asymmetrical antiparallel strand of the double helix.[33] In this way, the base on the old strand dictates which base appears on the new strand, and the cell ends up, after proofreading, with a perfect copy of its DNA.

Further capacity for DNA replication with substantial rearrangement is provided by mechanisms for DNA movement, inversion, and duplication, illustrated by various [mobile DNAs](#) such as [transposons](#) and [proviruses](#) (which has major implications for understanding mechanisms of [molecular evolution](#)).

Helicases

[Helicases](#) are a type of 'molecular active unwinding motor'[34] used to break hydrogen bonds between bases and unwind the DNA double helix into single strands.[35] Helicases are essential for most processes where enzymes need to access the DNA bases. They use the chemical energy in [nucleoside triphosphates](#) (predominantly ATP)

The single-stranded DNA exposed by the activity of the helicase enzyme is quickly bound by single-strand DNA binding proteins. In humans, replication protein A is the best-characterised member of this family, and is essential for most processes where the double helix is separated (including DNA replication, recombination and DNA repair).[36] These proteins seem to stabilize single-stranded DNA and protect it from forming [stem loops](#) or being degraded by [nucleases](#).

Topoisomerases

Topoisomerase activities illustrated with on covalently closed circular DNA. Topoisomerases can form supercoils in DNA, and can interconvert covalently closed circular DNA and their catenated forms.

DNA can be 'twisted' in a process called [DNA supercoiling](#). In its "relaxed" state, a DNA strand usually circles the axis of the double helix once every 10.4 base pairs, but if the DNA is twisted, the strands become more tightly or more loosely wound. If the DNA is twisted in the direction of the helix (positive supercoiling), the bases are held more tightly together. If they are twisted in the opposite direction (negative supercoiling) the bases come apart more easily. [Topoisomerases](#) have both nuclease and ligase activity, and they can change the amount of [supercoiling](#) in DNA. Most DNA has slight negative supercoiling that is introduced by [topoisomerases](#).

These enzymes are needed to relieve the twisting stresses introduced into DNA strands during processes such as [transcription](#) and [DNA replication](#). [37] When a section of the double helix is being unwound, the remaining sections can be tangled. Type 1 topoisomerases work by cutting the DNA helix and allowing one section to rotate; the enzyme then seals the DNA break. Type II cuts one DNA helix and then pass a second strand of DNA through this break, before rejoining the helix. [38][39]

Polymerases

The replicative polymerases are required for the faithful replication of the genetic material and they perform this role by attaching the appropriate nucleotide to the nascent strand to match the template strand. [40] Accuracy is very important for this, so many polymerases have a [proofreading](#) activity which can recognize the occasional mistakes that can occur during synthesis. These enzymes detect the lack of base pairing between mismatched nucleotides, and if a mismatch is detected, a 3' to 5' [exonuclease](#) activity is activated and the incorrect base is removed. [41] In most organisms, DNA polymerases function in a large complex called the [replisome](#).

Polymerases synthesise polynucleotides from [nucleoside triphosphates](#). They add nucleotides onto the 3' [hydroxyl group](#) of the previous nucleotide in the DNA strand, so all polymerases work in a 5' to 3' direction. In the [active site](#) of these enzymes, the nucleoside triphosphate substrate base-pairs to a single-stranded polynucleotide template: this allows polymerases to synthesise the complementary strand of this template accurately.

RNA-dependent DNA polymerases copy the sequence of an RNA strand into DNA. One example is [reverse transcriptase](#), which is a viral enzyme involved in the infection of cells by [retroviruses](#); another example is [telomerase](#), which is required for the replication of [telomeres](#). Telomerase is an unusual polymerase because it contains its own RNA template as part of its structure. [42]

Transcription

Transcription is carried out by a [RNA polymerase](#) that copies a DNA sequence into RNA. The enzyme binds to a promoter and separates the DNA strands. It then copies the gene sequence into a mRNA transcript until it reaches a region of DNA called the [terminator](#), where it halts and detaches from the DNA. This complementary copy is then decoded by a [ribosome](#) that reads the RNA sequence by base-pairing the mRNA to a specific [aminoacyl-tRNA](#); an amino acid carried by a [transfer RNA](#) (tRNA). There is one start codon (AUG, which also encodes for [methionine](#)) and three 'stop' or 'nonsense' codons (UAA, UGA and UAG) that signify the end of the coding region.

The genetic code consists of three-letter 'words' called [codons](#) formed from a sequence of three nucleotides. As there are four bases in three-letter combinations, there are 64 possible codons, and these encode the twenty [standard amino acids](#). For example, the sequences ACU, CAG and UUU in mRNA are translated to threonine, glutamine and phenylalanine, respectively. Many amino acids, have more than one possible codon (for example, ACU and ACA both code for threonine).

RNA polymerase II, which transcribes most of the genes in the human genome, operates as part of a large protein complex with multiple regulatory and accessory subunits. [43]

Translation

After a gene that encodes a protein is transcribed to a messenger RNA (mRNA), the code is delivered to an RNA/protein complex, an multienzyme, called a ribosome. The code is transferred to the ribosome by tRNA, which then translates the genetic code in a step by step process and assembles a string of amino acids one by one until the a stop codon is reached at which time the completed polypeptide is released into the cytoplasm. Several ribosomes may move along the mRNA simultaneously.

Sense and antisense

When the double strand is separated, two antiparallel strands exist. The DNA sequence that is translated into protein is a "sense" sequence. The sequence on the opposite strand is the "antisense" sequence. Sense and antisense sequences co-exist on the same strand of DNA; in both prokaryotes and eukaryotes, antisense sequences are transcribed [44], and antisense RNAs might be involved in regulating gene expression. [45]. (See [Micro RNA](#), [RNA interference](#), [sRNA](#).)

Nature of genes

DNA contains the genetic information that is the basis for living functions including growth, reproduction and evolution. This information is held in segments of the DNA called genes that may span in size from dozens of DNA base-pairs to many thousands of base-pairs. All humans have essentially the same genes, but have slightly different DNA; on average, the DNA of two individuals differs at about three million bases. These differences are rarely in the protein-coding sequences of genes, but can affect how particular genes are regulated —, exactly where in the body a gene is expressed, how intensely it is expressed, or how expression is regulated by other genes or by environmental factors. These slight differences help to make every human being unique. By comparison, the genome of our closest living relative, the chimpanzee, differs from the human genome by about 30 million bases. [46]

DNA usually occurs as several large, linear chromosomes, each of which may contain hundreds or thousands of genes in eukaryotes. The complete set of chromosomes in a cell makes up its genome; the human genome has about three billion base pairs of DNA arranged into 46 chromosomes [47] and contains 25-30,000 genes.[48] Prokaryotes generally have a single large circular chromosome, but they often possess other miniature chromosomes called plasmids.

The elusive definition

Gene comes from a Greek word meaning "to give birth to". Our understanding of the role genes play in cells, has been continually revised throughout the history of genetics. This has led to several definitions of a gene starting from abstract concepts of inheritable "factors" whose composition was unknown. One way to define a gene is simply as a segment of DNA that is transcribed into RNA - that is - the gene is a unit of transcription. This definition encompasses genes for non-coding RNAs, such as ribosomal RNA (rRNA) and transfer RNA (tRNA), as well as messenger RNA (mRNA) which is used for encoding the sequences of proteins. As defined in this case, a gene then is that whole unit of genetic information which is transcribed and translated into proteins.

A second approach is to define a gene as a region of DNA that encodes a single polypeptide. By this definition, any particular mRNA transcription unit can contain more than one gene, and thus a mRNA can carry regions encoding one or more polypeptides. Such a multi-genic transcription unit is called an operon and are common in prokaryotic cells. Both these definitions are similar to a "bead on a string" analogy with distinct genes as sequentially ordered units along a chromosome.

A more fuzzy definition considers genes as units of biological function. This definition can include cis-acting sequences of DNA that are not transcribed and flank a coding region. They act as specific binding sites for a variety of transcription factor proteins involved with regulating gene expression. Examples of such sequences are enhancers, promoters and operators. In this model the "bead on a string" analogy breaks down since the cis-acting factors from different genes do overlap and this is closer to the reality of gene structure in a chromosome.

Because of these various factors, the exact number of genes in a human organism has not yet been determined.[49]

Expression of genes

How genes are regulated — how they are turned on or off — is an important topic in modern biology, and research continually yields surprising insights into how phenotypic traits and biological adaptations are determined.

In the 1950's, investigations of the bacterium Escherichia coli led to the recognition that the region upstream of a transcribed region provides a place for the enzyme RNA polymerase to attach to DNA and start transcribing RNA in the 5' to 3' direction of the nucleic acid chain. The site at which this occurs came to be called the promoter. Other regulatory proteins (such as repressors) influence transcription by binding to a region near to or overlapping the promoter, called the operator. In the early years of modern genetics, emphasis was given to transcriptional regulation as an important and common means of modulating gene expression, but today we realize that there are a wide range of mechanisms by which the expression of mRNA and proteins can be modulated in cells.

Many DNA sequences in prokaryotes and eukaryotes (and more in plasmids and viruses) have overlapping genes which may both occur in the same direction, on the same strand (parallel) or in opposite directions, on opposite strands (antiparallel).[50][51] In these cases, some DNA sequences encode one protein when read from 5' to 3' along one strand, and a different protein when read in the opposite direction (but still from 5' to 3') along the other strand. In bacteria, this overlap may be involved in regulating gene transcription,[51] while in viruses, overlapping genes increase the information that can be encoded within the small viral genome.[52] Another way of reducing genome size is seen in some viruses that contain linear or circular single-stranded DNA.[53]

Trans acting proteins

All of the functions of DNA depend on its interactions with proteins. Some of these interactions are non-specific, others are specific in that the protein can only bind to a particular DNA sequence. Some enzymes can also bind to DNA and of these, the polymerases that copy the DNA base sequence in transcription and DNA replication are particularly important.

Other proteins bind to particular DNA sequences. The most intensively studied of these are the transcription factors. Each of these proteins binds to a particular set of DNA sequences and thereby activates or inhibits the transcription of genes with these sequences close to their promoters. Transcription factors do this in two ways. Some can bind the RNA polymerase responsible for transcription, either directly or through other mediator proteins; this locates the polymerase at the promoter and allows it to begin transcription.[54] Other transcription factors can bind enzymes that modify the histones at the promoter, this will change the accessibility of the DNA template to the polymerase. [55]

These DNA targets can occur throughout an organism's genome, so changes in the activity of one type of transcription factor in a given cell can affect the expression of many genes in that cell.[56] Consequently, these proteins are often the targets of the signal transduction processes that mediate responses to environmental changes or cellular differentiation and development. The specificity of transcription factor interactions with DNA arises because the proteins make multiple contacts to the edges of the DNA bases, allowing them to "read" the DNA sequence. Most of these interactions occur in the major groove, where the bases are most accessible.[25]

The chromosome: DNA's home

Nuclear DNA is organized and stored in compacted form into chromosomes inside the nucleus of the cell. At conception, the male sperm and female ovum contribute 23 chromosomes each, for a total of 46 chromosomes in the fertilized embryo. Mitochondria have their own DNA which originates in the female egg as a complete double strand.

DNA is an enormously long, unbranched linear polymer containing many millions of nucleotides the order of which provides the genetic information. For example an average cell has DNA with about 3X10⁹ nucleosides. If each nucleotide were a letter on the page of a large book, they would occupy a million pages. If DNA were stretched out it would measure about 5 cm. but it must be contained in a nucleus measuring 5X10⁻⁴ cm in diameter. To achieve the necessary compactness as well as maintain accessibility, DNA is folded in many ways. The folding is assisted by proteins called histones, their sum is known as chromatin. The nucleosome is the first order of folding, appearing as beads on a string under magnification. In this case the DNA wraps around a histone core shaped like a cylinder. The cylinders are then packed together as groups. The groups are then looped. The folding is necessary for maximum compactness and for accessibility of transcription processes.[57]

Histones

Interaction of DNA with histones(shown in white, top). These proteins' basic amino acids (below left, blue) bind to the acidic phosphate groups on DNA (below right, red).

DNA is held within the chromosomes as a complex of DNA and structural proteins called histones, forming a compact structure called chromatin. In addition to the histones are a variety of proteins called non-histone chromosomal proteins. In prokaryotes many types of

proteins are involved.[58] The histones form a disk-shaped complex called a nucleosome which has two complete turns of double-stranded DNA wrapped around it.

These interactions are formed by positively charged amino acid residues in the histones making ionic bonds to the acidic sugar-phosphate backbone of the DNA, and thereby are largely independent of the base sequence.[59] Chemical modifications of these basic amino acid residues include methylation, phosphorylation and acetylation. [60] These changes alter the strength of the interaction between the DNA and the histones, making the DNA more or less accessible to transcription factors and changing the rate of transcription.[61] Other non-specific DNA-binding proteins found in chromatin include the high-mobility group proteins, which bind preferentially to bent or distorted DNA. [62] These proteins are important in bending arrays of nucleosomes and arranging them into more complex chromatin structures.[63]

Enabling transcription

Not only does the chromosome compact DNA, it allows for transcription while in the compacted state.

Genomes

The human genome has about three billion base pairs of DNA arranged into 46 chromosomes[47], and contains 25-30,000 genes [48], the simple nematode C elegans has almost as many genes (more than 19,000)[64]. In eukaryotes, DNA is located mainly in the cell nucleus (there are also small amounts in mitochondria and chloroplasts). In prokaryotes, the DNA is in an irregularly shaped body in the cytoplasm called the nucleoid. [65] The DNA is usually in linear chromosomes in eukaryotes, and circular chromosomes in prokaryotes.

In many species, only a small fraction of the genome encodes protein: only about 1.5% of the human genome consists of protein-coding exons, while over 50% consists of non-coding repetitive sequences. [66] While most of the non-coding elements in human DNA were once considered "junk DNA" with no known function, recent studies suggest a variety of roles for these regions, such as RNA silencing [67] or gene swapping by transposable elements. [68]

Some other vertebrates, including the puffer fish Fugu have more compact genomes, and (for multicellular organisms) there seems to be no consistent relationship between the size of the genome and the complexity of the organism [69]. Some non-coding DNA sequences are now known to have a structural role in chromosomes. In particular, telomeres and centromeres contain few genes, but are important for the function and stability of chromosomes. [70] An abundant form of non-coding DNA in humans are pseudogenes, which are copies of genes that have been disabled by mutation; [71] these are usually just molecular 'fossils', but they can provide the raw genetic material for new genes. [72]

A recent challenge to the long-standing view that the human genome consists of relatively few genes along with a vast amount of "junk DNA" comes from the ENCyclopedia Of DNA Elements (ENCODE) consortium. [73][74] Their survey of the human genome shows that most of the DNA is transcribed into molecules of RNA. This broad pattern of transcription was unexpected, but whether these transcribed (but not translated) elements have any biological function is not yet clear. [74]

The good, the neutral and the ugly

Genetic recombination

A DNA helix does not usually interact with other segments of DNA, and in human cells the different chromosomes even occupy different regions of the nucleus (called "chromosome territories"). [75] This physical separation of chromosomes is important for the ability of DNA to function as a stable repository for information, as one of the few times chromosomes interact is when they recombine.

Recombination is when two DNA helices break, swap a section and then rejoin. In eukaryotes, this usually occurs during meiosis, when two chromatids are paired together in the center of the cell. This allows chromosomes to exchange genetic information and produces new combinations of genes. [76] Genetic recombination can also be involved in DNA repair. [77]

The most common form of recombination is homologous recombination, where the two chromosomes involved share very similar sequences. However, recombination can also damage cells, by producing chromosomal translocations and genetic abnormalities. Recombination reactions are catalyzed by recombinases, [78] which have a DNA-dependent ATPase activity. The recombinase makes a 'nick' in one strand of a DNA double helix, allowing the nicked strand to separate from its complementary strand and anneal to one strand of the double helix on the opposite chromatid. A second nick allows the strand in the second chromatid to separate and anneal to the strand in the first helix, forming a cross-strand exchange (also called a Holliday junction). The Holliday junction is a tetrahedral junction structure which can be moved along the pair of chromosomes, swapping one strand for another. The recombination is then halted by cleavage of the junction and re-ligation of the released DNA. [79]

DNA Methylation

DNA methylation is the addition of a methyl group to the fifth carbon of cytosine in effect creating a fifth base. It is a naturally occurring event that can affect many cell functions by inhibiting gene expression, especially in the case of foreign DNA. A lack of methylation has been associated with many diseases. On the other hand, methylation of gene p16, a tumor suppressing gene, is suspected to be an epigenetic abnormality occurring early in lung carcinogenesis. [80]

[81] The expression of genes is influenced by the chromatin structure of a chromosome which may hinder or enhance accessibility of the gene. Regions of heterochromatin (with little or no gene expression) correlate with the methylation of cytosine. [82]

These structural changes to the DNA are one type of epigenetic change that can alter chromatin structure, and they are inheritable. Epigenetics refers to features of organisms that are stable over successive rounds of cell division but which do not involve changes in the underlying DNA sequence [83]. Epigenetic changes are important in cellular differentiation, allowing cells to maintain different characteristics despite containing the same genomic material. Some epigenetic features can be inherited from one generation to the next. [84]

Nucleases and ligases

Nucleases cut DNA strands by catalyzing the hydrolysis of the phosphodiester bonds (nucleases that hydrolyse nucleotides from the ends of DNA strands are called exonucleases, while endonucleases cut within strands). The most frequently-used nucleases in molecular biology are the restriction endonucleases, which cut DNA at specific sequences. For instance, the EcoRV enzyme recognizes the 6-base sequence 5'-GAT|ATC-3' and makes a cut at the vertical line. In nature, these enzymes protect bacteria against phage infection by digesting the phage DNA when it enters the bacterial cell, acting as part of the restriction modification system. [85] In technology, these sequence-specific nucleases are used in molecular cloning and DNA fingerprinting.

DNA ligases can rejoin cut or broken DNA strands, using the energy from either adenosine triphosphate or nicotinamide adenine dinucleotide. Ligases are particularly important in lagging strand DNA replication, as they join together the short segments of DNA produced at the replication fork into a complete copy of the DNA template. They are also used in DNA repair and genetic recombination. [86]

Mutations

DNA can be damaged by many different agents. Mutagens are agents which can produce genetic mutations - these are alterations of one DNA base to another base. Examples of mutagens include oxidizing agents, alkylating agents and high-energy electromagnetic radiation such as ultraviolet light and x-rays.

Lesions of DNA, in which residues are changed to a structure that is not a normal feature of DNA, are different from mutations. However, damaged DNA can give rise to mutations, and indeed, some DNA repair processes are error prone and thus themselves generate mutations. Many mutations have no effect on the function of the genes but some may cause a change in gene expression and function leading to a new phenotype.

Ultraviolet radiation damages DNA mostly by producing thymine dimers.^[87] Oxidants such as free radicals or hydrogen peroxide can cause several forms of damage, including base modifications (particularly of guanosine) as well as double-strand breaks.^[88] It has been estimated that, in each human cell, about 500 bases suffer oxidative damage every day.^{[89][90]} Of these lesions, the most damaging are double-strand breaks, as they can produce point mutations, insertions and deletions from the DNA sequence, as well as chromosomal translocations.^[91]

Many mutagens intercalate into the space between two adjacent base pairs. These are mostly polycyclic, aromatic, and planar molecules, and include ethidium, proflavin, daunomycin, doxorubicin and thalidomide. For an intercalator to fit between base pairs, the bases must separate, distorting the DNA strand by unwinding of the double helix. These structural modifications inhibit transcription and replication processes, causing both toxicity and mutations. As a result, DNA intercalators are often carcinogens. Nevertheless, because they can inhibit DNA transcription and replication, they are also used in chemotherapy to inhibit DNA-replication in rapidly-growing cancer cells.^[92]

There are also internal sources for mutagens. Free radicals are produced as a result of cellular respiration and are an unavoidable consequence of living. It is also known that genomes have specific sequences called transposons that have the ability to move around within the genome; they are sometimes referred to as "jumping genes". There are many varieties of transposons, some can break chromosomes or cause deletions, but a common theme is that they cause insertional mutants at their "landing site".^[93]

DNA Repair

Environmental factors such as heat and ultraviolet radiation can produce hundreds and even thousands of mistakes in one day. It is crucial that DNA replication accuracy is maintained. Repair is made possible by the complementary structure of DNA. A diverse set of more than 50 repair mechanisms are available to the cell to correct the mistakes. Replication error, after proofreading, is estimated to be one error in 10,000,000,000 replications.^[94]

In general the repair process includes the recognition of the damage, uncoiling of the damaged area, snipping out and removing the damaged piece, recreation of the damaged piece using the undamaged complementary as a guide, insertion of the correct nucleotide segment and proofreading the corrections.^[95]

An insight into evolution

As well as being susceptible to largely random mutations (that usually affect just a single base), some regions of DNA are specialised to undergo dramatic, rapid, non-random rearrangements, or to undergo more subtle changes at a high frequency so that the expression of a gene is dramatically altered. Such rearrangements include various versions of site-specific recombination. This depends on enzymes that recognise particular sites on DNA and create novel structures such as insertions, deletions and inversions. For instance, DNA regions in the small genome of the bacterial virus P1 can invert, enabling different versions of tail fibers to be expressed in different viruses. Similarly, site-specific recombinase enzymes are responsible for mating type variation in yeast, and for flagellum type (phase) changes in the bacterium *Salmonella enterica* Typhimurium.

More subtle mutations can occur in micro-satellite repeats (also called homopolymeric tracts of DNA). An example of such a structure are short DNA intervals where the same base is tandemly repeated, as in 5'-gcAAAAAAAAAAAttg-3', or a dinucleotide or even a triplet as in 5'-ATGATGATGATGATGATG-3'. DNA polymerase III is prone to make 'stuttering errors' at such repeats. As a consequence, changes in repeat number occur quite often during cell replication, and when they appear at a position where the spacing of nucleotide residues is critical for gene function, they can cause changes to the phenotype.

The stomach ulcer bacterium *Helicobacter pylori* is a good example of how homopolymeric tracts can enable quasi-directed evolution of particular genes. *H. pylori* has 46 genes that contain homopolymeric runs of nucleotides or dinucleotide repeats that are prone to frequent length changes as a consequence of stuttering errors during replication. These changes can lead to frequent reversible inactivation of these genes, or to changed gene transcription if the repeat is located in a regulatory sequence. This generates highly diverse populations of *H. pylori* in an individual human host, and this diversity helps the bacterium evade the immune system.^[96]

Triplet repeats behave similarly, but are particularly suited to evolution of proteins with differing characteristics. In the clock-like period gene of the fruit fly, triplet repeats 'fine tune' an insect's biological clock in response to changes in environmental temperatures. Triplet repeats are widely distributed in genomes, and their high frequency of mutation is responsible for several genetically determined disorders in humans.^[97]

Impact on society

Forensics

Forensic scientists can use DNA in blood, semen, skin, saliva or hair to match samples collected at a crime scene to samples taken from possible suspects. This process is called genetic fingerprinting or more formally, DNA profiling. In DNA profiling, the lengths of variable sections of repetitive DNA (such as short tandem repeats and minisatellites) are compared between people. This is usually very reliable for identifying the source of a sample,^[98] but identification can be complicated if the samples that are collected include DNA from several people.^[99]

DNA profiling was developed in 1984 by British geneticist Sir Alec Jeffreys.^[100] and first used in forensic science to convict Colin Pitchfork (and to clear the prime suspect) in the 1988 Enderby murders case.^[101] People convicted of certain types of crimes may be required to provide a sample of DNA for a database. This has helped investigators solve old cases where only a DNA sample was obtained from the scene. DNA profiling can also be used to identify victims of mass casualty incidents.^[102]

Bioinformatics

One branch of bioinformatics involves the analysis of DNA sequence data; DNA from hundreds of different organisms has now been partially sequenced, and this information is stored in massive databases. The development of techniques to store and search DNA sequences has led to many applications in computer science.^[103]

String-searching or 'matching' algorithms, which identify a given sequence of letters inside a larger sequence of letters, are used to search for specific sequences of nucleotides. The related problem of sequence alignment aims to identify homologous sequences; these are sequences that are very similar but not identical. When two different genes in an organism have very similar sequences, this is evidence that, at some stage in evolution, a single gene was duplicated, and the sequences subsequently diverged (under different selection pressures) by incorporating different mutations. Identifying such homologies can give valuable clues about the likely function of novel genes. Similarly, identifying homologies between genes in different organisms can be used to reconstruct the evolutionary relationships between organisms.^[104] Data sets representing entire genomes' worth of DNA sequences, such as those produced by the Human Genome Project, are difficult to use without annotations, which label the locations of genes and regulatory elements on each chromosome. Regions of DNA sequence that have patterns that are characteristic of protein- or RNA-coding genes can be identified by gene finding algorithms, allowing researchers to predict the presence of particular gene products in an organism.^[105]

Molecular cloning

The small chromosomes of bacteria have proved extraordinarily useful for analysing genetic mechanisms and genome structure in many organisms, including humans. This utility arose because of several important discoveries made by microbiologists in the 1950-70's that provided new laboratory tools for directly manipulating genes. The principal laboratory tools and techniques discovered in this period were:

- Compact circular plasmid molecules such as ColE1 that were relatively easy to extract and purify from bacterial cells, and when inserted back inside living bacterial cells could serve as genetically stable carriers (vectors) of novel DNA fragments. These vectors were propagated in bacterial cell lines termed "clones". Since each plasmid vector in these clones carried a single DNA molecular fragment, these could be considered to be 'molecular clones'.

- Convenient methods for extracting plasmid DNA from cells, physical analysis of this DNA, and reinsertion of circular plasmid DNA back inside

living cells. The main method for DNA re-insertion is termed DNA transformation - that is, direct uptake of naked DNA molecules by cells. One technique that assisted DNA transformation was the use of selectable genetic markers, and plasmid-borne bacterial antibiotic resistance provided such markers in the form of traits like ampicillin resistance and tetracycline resistance.

- Restriction endonucleases such as the enzymes EcoRI or HindIII, were found to be useful for specifically digesting DNA at particular sites and creating novel combinations of DNA fragments in the laboratory.

- Restriction enzymes enabled re-annealing different DNA fragments, such as circular plasmid DNA which had been linearised at a single EcoRI restriction endonuclease target site together with another fragment, say an EcoRI generated fragment of a human chromosome. By sealing together two such fragments with the enzyme DNA ligase, novel hybrid-plasmid molecules could be created in which "foreign" DNA inserts were carried in a chimeric or hybrid plasmid, often called a recombinant DNA molecule.

After the mid-1970's, re-insertion of recombinant DNA plasmids into living bacterial cells, such as those of *Escherichia coli* opened up many new approaches in biotechnology. These made it possible to manufacture, for example, human hormones such as insulin in microbial cell-based protein factories. When combined with other genetic techniques, the field of "recombinant DNA technology" opened up the possibility of decoding the gene sequence of whole genomes. This latter area is now usually referred to as genomics, and includes the Human Genome Project.

Bringing it together

On January 28, 2008, an international research consortium announced the 1000 Genomes Project involving sequencing the genomes of at least a thousand people from around the world to create the most detailed and medically useful picture to date of human genetic variation. Drawing on the expertise of multidisciplinary research teams, the 1000 Genomes Project will develop a new map of the human genome that will provide a view of biomedically relevant DNA variations at a resolution unmatched by current resources.

"The 1000 Genomes Project will examine the human genome at a level of detail that no one has done before," said Richard Durbin, Ph.D., of the Wellcome Trust Sanger Institute, who is co-chair of the consortium. "Such a project would have been unthinkable only two years ago. Today, thanks to amazing strides in sequencing technology, bioinformatics and population genomics, it is now within our grasp. So we are moving forward to build a tool that will greatly expand and further accelerate efforts to find more of the genetic factors involved in human health and disease."

As with other major human genome reference projects, data from the 1000 Genomes Project will be available to the worldwide scientific community through freely accessible public databases.

One example of the impact on understanding the biological basis for schizophrenia, was reported in Scientific American.[106]

The researchers determined which affected genes were likely to cause damage—and where in the body that damage that might occur. The flawed genes in the schizophrenia patients were overwhelmingly linked to changes in pathways responsible for communication between and within nerve cells. In fact, one gene, ERBB4, is known to code for a receptor that interacts with neuregulin 1, a protein that's been associated with the illness for a decade. 'The silver lining is that these new findings show us ... that we were already on the right track,' Sebat says."

Some researchers believe that future advances in genetics will result in patient specific treatments, however, they also express concerns about the cost of such drugs which will be needed only by a few. Recent advances also include the capability to take a skin cell of a patient with a disease, transform it into a stem cell, and then program it to grow into the particular kind of cell which is affected by the disease which then can be studied.

Looking to the Future

What may be of great significance and importance to biology and science in general is the realization made clear by the Genome Project that knowing merely the sequence of events is not enough to understand how life works. Also made clear is the realization that a tremendous amount of information is contained not only in the objects of study but also in the relationships that they maintain. As a result, a new discipline has emerged in the form of "Systems Biology" [107] An integrative system is a perspective defined by biologist Ludwig von Bertalanffy as elements in standing relationship taken as a whole.[108] Systems Biology complements the traditional "mechanistic" methodology of investigating isolated entities with a further perspective focusing on the organization of those entities. [109]

en.citizendium.org/wiki/Muhammad

Muhammad (c. 570 – 8 June 632) was an Arab prophet and the founder of Islam.

Early years

Muhammad was born in Mecca in the "Year of the Elephant". This was the name given to the year in which the city survived an attack led by Abraha, the Abyssian governor of Yemen, that was carried out with the help of elephants and is identified by most scholars with the year 570 in the Gregorian calendar. Mecca, located in the mountainous Hijaz region of western Arabia, was at that time a commercial city, where the caravan routes that brought goods from Yemen and Abyssinia paused before heading north. It was also one of major centres of pilgrimage for the Arabs. Every year, during the month of Hajj, Arabs from all tribes went to Mecca to perform certain rites at the Kaaba, a cubic structure that housed 360 idols.

Muhammad's father, Abd Allah, died a few months before his birth in the city of Yathrib (later known Medina), when he returned from a journey to Syria. He left Muhammad's mother, Aminah, with only five camels and a female slave, Barakah. Although Muhammad was a member of the Quraysh tribe, that had settled in Mecca some 150 years before his birth and that run the affairs of the city, the clan that he belonged to, the Hashemites, had fallen on bad days. However, the Hashemites had kept their religious prestige, which came from the fact that its patriarch was in charge of keeping the Kaaba and its facilities (such as the well of Zamzam) in good condition.

Meccan families had the custom of sending their children to spend some time with the Bedouins in the desert, because the air of Mecca was considered unhealthy. It was also believed that living in such harsh conditions would build character. For the Bedouins, the fostering of these children came with the expectation of receiving money and gifts from their Meccan patrons. Despite her difficult situation as a widow, Muhammad's mother managed to fund a Bedouin wet nurse, Halimah (from the tribe of the Beni Saad), who took Muhammad to live with her family as a nomad in the desert. According to Muslim tradition, it was during this stay with his Bedouin family that an extraordinary event took place: two men dressed in shining white clothes, opened Muhammad's chest, removed his heart, purged it of all sin and put it back in his chest.

Muhammad returned to his mother at the age of six, but he soon lost her. She died in Abwa, during a journey she took with Muhammad to visit her husband's grave at Yathrib. After the death of his mother Muhammad went to live with his paternal grandfather, Abd al Muttalib, sharing the household with his uncles Hamza and Abbas, who were his age. However, at the age of 8, Muhammad's grandfather died. Muhammad's new guardian was his uncle, Abu Talib, the new patriarch of the Hashemite clan.

Muhammad started to work as a shepherd and also began to join his uncle on his trade journeys to Syria. On one of these journeys, when he was 8 or 12 (accounts vary) his uncle's caravan passed by a Christian monk named Bahira, who invited the merchants to share a meal with him. Initially the men of the caravan left Muhammad behind, in a camp, but Bahira told them to bring everyone. After questioning the boy, Bahira recognized him as a prophet based on a mole covered with hair that he had on his back and told Abu Talib to take good care of him for the would be a great man in the future.

In 595, at the age of 25, Muhammad was working in the service of a widow and distant cousin, Khadijah. She had heard of Muhammad's reputation of honesty and asked him to sell her goods in Syria. She sent with him one of her servants, Meisara, whom she instructed to

observe the behaviour of Muhammad to see if what was said of him was really true. According to Muslim accounts, another Christian monk (a certain Nestorius) also recognized Muhammad as a prophet. Meisara not only attested to Muhammad's honesty, but he also reported how two angels had protected him from the burning sun with their wings. After the commercial journey, Khadijah proposed marriage to Muhammad, which he accepted. In celebration of their union, Muhammad freed Barakah, while Khadijah gave him Zayd, a fifteen year old slave, who Muhammad later adopted as his son. Although he could have taken more wives (pre-islamic custom allowed a man to take as many wives as he wished), Khadijah remained Muhammad's wife for the next twenty-five years, until her death. She bore Muhammad six children: two boys, al-Qasim and Abdullah (both died in infancy) and four daughters, Zaynab, Ruqiyya, Umm Kulthum and Fatima.

Revelation

Besides working as a businessman, Muhammad also used to take his family to make spiritual retreats in the caves that are found on the hills surrounding the city of Mecca. During these retreats Muhammad and his family fasted, prayed and offered food and alms to the poor. According to Islamic traditional sources, on the seventeenth night of the month of Ramadan of 610, while Muhammad was undertaking one of these retreats in Mount Hira, the angel Gabriel awoke him from his sleep and ordered him to recite. Muhammad declined, saying that he wasn't a kahin, (soothsayer), but the angel insisted, enveloping him in an embrace that left him breathless. After the angel Gabriel demanded him to recite for the third time, the following words began to pour from Muhammad's mouth: "Proclaim! (or read!) in the name of thy Lord and Cherisher, Who created man, out of a (mere) clot of congealed blood: Proclaim! And thy Lord is Most Bountiful,- He Who taught (the use of) the pen, Taught man that which he knew not". During the next 22 years Muhammad had other revelations. Muslims believe that these revelations are the word of God. After Muhammad's death, these revelations, recorded by his followers on rocks or animal bones, were compiled to form the Qur'an.

The experience left Muhammad so distressed that he considered throwing himself off Mount Hira, but he was stopped by the voice of Gabriel saying that he was the apostle of God. He returned to the cave and was comforted by his wife Khadijah, hiding underneath her robes. After hearing Muhammad's account of the experience, Khadija decided to pay a visit to her Christian cousin Waraqah ibn Nawfal, who considered Muhammad to be a messenger of God.

en.citizendium.org/wiki/UFO

See also: Extraterrestrial intelligence

Unidentified flying objects (UFOs or U.F.O.s) are aerial phenomena that cannot be readily explained. Most sightings of "UFO"s turn out to be explained by aircraft, birds, heavenly bodies, or other everyday objects. Some can be explained as errors produced by a radar, electro-optical device, or other sensor, some arise from sensory illusions, and some are hoaxes. All investigators concede that some aerial sightings remain unexplained even after examination, but most dismiss the notion that there is any credible evidence that Earth is being, or has been, visited by creatures from other worlds.

The Kenneth Arnold sighting

UFOs became popularly known as flying saucers after a story in the East Oregonian newspaper, on June 26, 1947, reported salesman Kenneth Arnold's sighting of extremely fast-moving, "saucer-like objects" while flying a private plane.[1] A follow-up newspaper story coined the term "flying saucer" to describe the objects that Arnold reported sighting. [2]

In the USA, sightings increased sharply after the Kenneth Arnold sighting, and most were conflated into claims of "flying saucers" or other "vehicles from outer space" that some believed were directed by extraterrestrial intelligences—some skeptics called this "mass hysteria" or "mass delusion".[3] In 1947 the U.S. government began studying them, often in classified projects.

The Roswell incident

"The Air Force research did not locate or develop any information that the "Roswell Incident" was a UFO event nor was there any indication of a "cover-up" by the Government. Information obtained through exhaustive records searches and interviews indicated that the materials recovered near Roswell was consistent with a balloon devise of the type used in a then classified project. No records indicated or even hinted at the recovery of "alien" bodies or extraterrestrial materials." [4][5]

In July 1947, a press release, issued by the Roswell Army Air Field (RAAF) public information officer, stated that the field's 509th Bomb Group had recovered a crashed "flying disk" from a ranch near Roswell, New Mexico. The next day, the press reported the Commanding General of the Eighth Air Force as stating that, in fact, a radar-tracking balloon had been recovered by the RAAF personnel, not a "flying disc." A press conference was shown debris from the crashed object, which seemed to confirm the weather balloon description.

However, thirty years later, in 1978, Major Jesse Marcel, who had been involved with the original recovery of the debris, was interviewed by a ufologist, Stanton T. Friedman. In that interview, Marcel claimed that the military had covered up the recovery of an alien spacecraft. The story was rapidly embellished with allegations of further cover-ups, autopsies of alien bodies, and intimidation of witnesses.

After congressional pressure, the General Accounting Office directed the Office of the Secretary of the Air Force to conduct an investigation. This led to two reports. "The Roswell Report: Fact vs. Fiction in the New Mexico Desert" concluded that the material recovered in 1947 was probably debris from a secret government program, 'Project Mogul', which used high altitude balloons to detect sound waves generated by Soviet atomic bomb tests and ballistic missiles. The second report, released in 1997, concluded that reports of recovered alien bodies were probably a combination of mistaken memories of military accidents and of the recovery of anthropomorphic dummies in military programs, and hoaxes perpetrated by witnesses and UFO proponents.[6] The Center for UFO Studies (see below) disputes this report.[7]

Ufology

For more information, see: Ufology.

There is a movement, loosely called ufology or Ufology, that investigates and reports phenomena. Much of the reporting is anecdotal and unscientific, but some of the leadership of UFO research centers, such as Mark Rodeghier of the Center for UFO Studies (CUFOS), the Mutual UFO Network (MUFON) and French born UFO researcher Jacques Vallée, participate in much more technical discussions, such as the 1997 symposium on physical evidence from UFOs. Physicist Stanton Friedman is an established UFO researcher.[8] [9] Another is physicist Dr. Bruce Maccabee, who was a member of National Investigations Committee on Aerial Phenomena (NICAP) and who later started the Fund for UFO Research. Maccabee has investigated numerous UFO sightings including the Kennet Arnold UFO sighting, the JAL UFO sighting, the Iran Jet case in 1976 and the Gulf Breeze UFO sightings.[10] [11]

Other organizations, such as the Society for Scientific Exploration (SSE), study UFOs, but not as their sole focus. Peter Sturrock, now Emeritus Professor of Physics at Stanford University, who directed the 1997 "Physical Evidence from UFO Reports" study, "expressed the opinion that this problem will be resolved only by extensive and open professional scientific investigation, and that an essential prerequisite of such research is that more scientists acquire an interest in this topic." [12] However, Philip Klass has written that "SSE's annual conferences typically feature several pro-UFO speakers, but no UFO-skeptics. For example, at SSE's 1996 conference there were four pro-UFO speakers, but no skeptics.[13]

In June 2010, James Carrion, formerly international director of the Mutual UFO Network, set up the Center for UFO Truth, to "answer one question – did the United States and its allies purposely create the UFO myth as part of a cold war deception operation? It makes sense to include the subject of CUT's research efforts in its title." [14]

Project BLUE BOOK

A panel of the National Academy of Sciences reviewed the Condon report, and observed *"there remain UFO sightings that are not easily explained ...[but]... there seems to be no reason to attribute them to an extraterrestrial source without evidence that is much more convincing. ... On the basis of present knowledge the least likely explanation of UFOs is the hypothesis of extraterrestrial visitations by intelligent beings."*[15]

In 1947, the United States Air Force began 'Project Blue Book' to collate UFO sightings. It was terminated after the Condon Report (see later) led the Secretary of the Air Force to decide there was no national security value to continuing investigations. A total of 12,618 sightings were reported to the Project, of which 701 remained "Unidentified." [4] Records of the project are in the U.S. National Archives.[4]

Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) documents indicate that the agency monitored the UFO situation from 1952.[16] In 1952, the CIA reacted to the new rash of sightings by forming a special study group within the Office of Scientific Intelligence (OSI) and the Office of Current Intelligence (OCI). Edward Tauss reported for the group that most UFO sightings could be easily explained, but recommended that the Agency continue monitoring the problem, in coordination with the Air Force Technical Intelligence Center (ATIC). He also urged that CIA conceal its interest from the media and the public, "in view of their probable alarmist tendencies".

Upon receiving the report, Deputy Director for Intelligence (DDI) Robert Amory, Jr. assigned responsibility for the UFO investigations to OSI's Physics and Electronics Division. Amory, who asked the group to focus on the national security implications of UFOs, was relaying DCI Walter Bedell Smith's concerns. Smith wanted to know whether or not the Air Force investigation of flying saucers was sufficiently objective and how much more money and manpower would be necessary to determine the cause of the small percentage of unexplained flying saucers. Smith believed "there was only one chance in 10,000 that the phenomenon posed a threat to the security of the country, but even that chance could not be taken." According to Smith, it was CIA's responsibility by statute to coordinate the intelligence effort required to solve the problem. Smith also wanted to know what use could be made of the UFO phenomenon in connection with US psychological warfare efforts.

After the BLUE BOOK report, in 1967, the Air Force issued a contract, to the University of Colorado, for the study of UFOs. The principal investigator from the University was Dr. E.U. Condon, director of the National Bureau of Standards from 1946 to 1950. The project gained some support from the Central Intelligence Agency. [17] The 'Condon Report' was published in 1969.[18]

UFO Classification

Hynek's Classification

- Nocturnal Disks: Objects seen in the night sky. This is the most commonly reported UFO sighting.
- Daylight Disks: UFOs that could be seen flying high in the sky or close to the ground. Oval or round disks are commonly seen with this type of UFO sighting.
- Radar Visual: UFOs that are seen on radar screens while also being visually confirmed by eyewitnesses on the ground.
- Close Encounter of the First Kind: UFOs that are seen within 200 yards of the witness. There is no interaction between the witness and the UFO.
- Close Encounter of the Second Kind: Electrical equipment such as a car ignition may operate strangely. Other electrical equipment may malfunction while the UFO is present. Other forms of interaction may include physical effects to plants, animals or human beings. There could be traces of burned grass for example in a Close Encounter of the Second Kind.
- Close Encounter of the Third Kind: Seeing humanoid like creatures associated with the UFO. There is usually no interaction between the human witness and the humanoid. In some reports there have been interactions reported between the UFO witness and the humanoids.[19]
- Close Encounters of the Fourth Kind: Interaction between the UFO witness and abduction by humanoid entities.[20]

Jacques Vallee's UFO Classification

- AN1: Viewing anomalous lights or explosions in the sky that do not affect the witness or the environment.
- AN2: Reports that show lasting effects such as flattened grass, poltergeist activity or anomalous photographs.
- AN3: Cases that include entities. This could include ghosts, yetis (Abominable Snowman), elves, spirits and cryptozoology.
- AN4: The witness reports interaction with the entities within the reality of the entities themselves. This type of experience could include Near Death Experiences, religious visions and out-of-body experiences (OBEs).[21]

French Space Agency Classification

In 1977 the French space agency, CNES, set up a unit to record witness accounts of abnormal phenomena observed in the sky. [22] [23] They noted there is a perfectly normal explanation for the vast majority of "sightings", such as the Moon rising, unusual clouds or space debris re-entering the atmosphere. They classified 1600 sightings into four categories:

- Type A: Complete identification of the phenomenon
- Type B: Probable identification.
- Type C: Inadequate information for analysis
- Type D: Observations are consistent and accurate but cannot be explained in terms of conventional phenomena. 9% of sightings were in this category.

In the USA, there are two well known UFO groups: the Center for UFO Studies (CUFOS) founded by J. Allen Hynek, who was the chairman of astronomy at Northwestern University, and the Mutual UFO Network (MUFON) lead by Allen Utke, Associate Professor of Chemistry at Wisconsin State University. Hynek originally doubted that the reports had any substance, but later changed his mind during his research with Project BLUE BOOK. [24] CUFOS collects UFO reports, maintains a UFO research library, and offers two publications concerning the UFO phenomena. There are two major systems for classifying the reports, first based on shape and other visually observed characteristics, movement, and interaction with the environment or possible entities. In addition, some large data bases categorize by shape or other aspects of visual observations. Some of these classifications assume not only an object that could not be explained, but also indications of a nonhuman intelligence. [25][26]

UFOs have been reported in varying shapes and colors. According to the 'National UFO Reporting Center' (as of July 2010), 12,023 lights have been reported by witnesses, 6,020 triangles, 5,181 circles and 4,784 disks. [27] Reports in the database are transcriptions of witness self-reports and are not evaluated.[28]

The home page of the National UFO Reporting Center noted (with tongue firmly in cheek) 'Events across the United States and Canada on the evening of Sunday, July 04, 2010.'

"Over the last 48 hours, NUFORC has received almost 100 similar reports of very peculiar events, which have been witnessed across the U.S. and Canada on July 4th, and perhaps on July 3rd, as well. The sightings are a phenomenon for which we have no ready explanation. Many of the reports from both days have been submitted by seemingly serious-minded individuals, many of whom apparently witnessed the events with multiple other witnesses present. The reports are similar, in that the witnesses have described seeing strange red, orange, or yellow "fireballs," which have been seen either to hover in the night sky, or to streak overhead, sometimes individually, and on some occasions in clusters. In some instances, the objects were observed against a clear, cloudless sky, and in other cases, they were observed below solid or broken overcast." [29]

Indeed, an exceptionally high incidence of lights in the sky had been reported on July 4, 2009, by the Mutual UFO Network.[30]

Cultural effects

UFO reports have changed over time. In the late forties, when aircraft speeds were approaching new levels such as the speed of sound, reports emphasize the speed of the object: Kenneth Arnold emphasized that his objects moved as fast as 1200 mph, a speed unattainable in 1947 but routine today. Later, when high-performance aircraft became mundane, reports more often described levitation and hovering. Does this demonstrate that UFOs are "unreal phantoms that blend in with their times?" [31] Probably, but not necessarily: it only proves that there is a cultural dimension in our assumptions about what constitutes unusual behaviour. A New York Times editorial titled "Out of This World, Out of Our Minds" observed that:

...But these days,... "The 'Modern Myth of Things Seen in the Sky' no longer resonates with the public the way it did when a tricorder or talking computers seemed miraculous," he said.[32]

Scientific consensus

In 1975, Brinsley le Poer Trench inherited the title Lord Clancarty and took up his seat in the House of Lords. In 1979, he persuaded the House to debate the subject of UFOs, believing that the public should be prepared for imminent contact with extra-terrestrials. The debate covered such issues as whether the inhabitants of other worlds have immortal souls, and allowed members of the peerage opportunities to recount their own sightings. Lord Hewlett made one of the few who represented the scientific consensus in the debate. Explaining that he had been briefed by Sir Bernard Lovell, Fellow of the Royal Society and Nuffield Professor of Radio Astronomy at Manchester University Department of Radio Astronomy and director of the Jodrell Bank radio observatory, he said:

"Of all the thousands of reports of sightings that have been made, whenever it has been possible to make an investigation they have been found to be natural phenomena, or ... pure myth. Over the United Kingdom, Jodrell Bank's radio telescope, the first and still one of the most powerful in the world, has observed thousands of possible subjects for identification as UFOs. but not a single one has proved other than natural phenomena...

He explained that the great majority of reports can be attributed to the entry into the atmosphere of meteorites or more rarely, space debris.

"Just take a tiny country like Holland. One hundred rocks the size of your fist come through the atmosphere and hit that country in one year. Consider Holland in relation to the size of the whole of the world's surface and you must surely realise that we are under constant bombardment, not with UFOs but with meteorites." [33]

en.citizendium.org/wiki/Unix

Unix

Unix (officially trademarked as UNIX®) is a computer operating system originally conceived and developed by a group of researchers as an unofficial project while they were working at AT&T's Bell Laboratories. [1] One of the most remarkable aspects of Unix is the fact that due to a consent decree made by the U.S. government, the operating system could not officially be a product developed and sold by AT&T due to its status as a "managed monopoly."

The success and popularity of Unix are the result of several factors, including the openness of its development and the fact it was allowed to be studied at universities by students and professors alike. Unix and its source codewas copied and studied at colleges freely, and at the time its development was quite open compared to other commercial operating systems of the time. This contrasts with the development model common in the 1970s, where proprietary software developed by companies was closely guarded, and nothing like the open source movement had taken root.

Unix's implementation has influenced the subsequent design of both the many operating systems that followed it and many University students that have studied it. The desire for more portability in operating systems inspired by Unix also led to the co-development by Dennis Ritchie of the ubiquitous C programming language. Unix was ported from low-level PDP-7 machine language (a computer system popular in the 1960s) to C in order to make it easy to port to different hardware architectures. [2] If a C compiler was created on another hardware platform, compiling Unix on that platform would be easier because Unix would be written in C.

The "open nature" of Unix development had a profound impact on Unix and its descendants, especially in later years when AT&T decided to attempt to take ownership of it. Many developers were scared away by the legal proceedings that AT&T initiated and jumped ship to other operating systems that were unencumbered, most notably the GNU project and Linux. These legal issues have since been resolved, and today there are many popular releases of Unix descendants, most notably Sun Microsystem's Solaris 10 (which was recently made open source) and the BSD variants.

Unix History

Project Origins

It can be said that Unix was born out of the frustration that resulted from the creation of Multics. The Multics project suffered from the well known "second system effect": its predecessor, CTSS (the 'compatible time sharing system') worked quite well, so computer scientists of the era decided to make Multics "even better." The Multics project did integrate many innovations, but ended up collapsing under its own weight because its designers were overly ambitious. This was the setting in which Unix was conceived.

Unix was designed at Bell Laboratories, one of the more unusual workplaces that encouraged research "for the sake of research." Innovations created at Bell Labs would come to define a large part of the future of computer software, as projects that emerged such as Unix and the C programming language became staples of the industry.

Much like the projects that derive from it, development of Unix was started with the influence of another project. Ken Thompson and Dennis Ritchie, the inventors of Unix, worked on the ambitious Multics project until Bell Labs dropped out of the Multics development effort in 1969. [3] Thompson and Ritchie began working on a new system unofficially, and the Unix system's name is a pun on Multics attributed to Brian Kernighan who later went on to co-create the C programming language. [4]

The original group of four who played the biggest parts in the beginnings of Unix were Ken Thompson, Dennis Ritchie, M. D. McIlroy, and J. F. Ossanna [5]

Unix would have faded into obscurity as yet another OS developed from scratch (known as reinventing the wheel), however in 1972 a defining event occurred. Unix was rewritten not in a native assembly language for a specific platform, but in the newly developed C programming language. This made Unix the first "portable operating system." Instead of rewriting the OS from scratch for each newer successive platform, simply the C compiler had to be ported to that architecture. This concept of portability was the "killer app" in the popularity and development of Unix.

see also the "Evolution of the Unix Time-sharing System" article in the External Links section

The Unix Renaissance

Because Unix at first was not an "official project" at Bell Labs, it enjoyed a level of openness not normally enjoyed by commercial software projects. This was felt most at colleges and universities at the time, whose students were studying the innards of the operating system to gain further understanding of the internals and nuances of operating system design and development. This also fostered interest in the project: because students were already familiar with Unix from school, they were more likely to use it later in their professional lives after college. The openness of Unix when it was first developed only served to increase its popularity where it mattered most.

for more information, see the Berkeley Software Distribution article

AT&T Litigation

During the late 1970s and early 1980s, after the academic 'golden age' of Unix the influence it had in the classroom on young academics that were "learning by doing" led to large-scale adoption (particularly of the [BSD](#) variant) of Unix by commercial startups, most notably [Sun Microsystems](#). Also AT&T finally decided to sit up and take notice, and this led directly to battle lines in courts being drawn. AT&T was suddenly fighting in court to prove that it "owned Unix."

At the time Unix was developed and was gaining popularity, AT&T was limited by a 1956 consent decree imposed by the [United States Department of Justice](#) which forced "Ma Bell" (AT&T) to limit its activities to the regulated business of the national telephone system (the [Public Switched Telephone Network](#) or PSTN). [6][7] Therefore, Unix could not be sold commercially. The breakup of AT&T and its release from that decree in the mid 1980s would have a profound impact on Unix' history, as AT&T was then allowed to develop and sell Unix commercially, and the company decided to pursue what it saw as [Intellectual Property](#) that it owned.

Today

Today, in addition to certified Unix systems (see [POSIX](#) for the "official" Unix certification standard), Unix-like operating systems such as [Linux](#), [Mac OS X](#) and [BSD](#) derivatives have matured and flourished, and many derivative works owe their ancestry to Unix roots.

In addition, operating systems developed from scratch can still be officially certified "UNIX," as the new [Mac OS X 10.5 "Leopard"](#) is.[8] This helps ensure [backwards compatibility](#) because [source code](#) can be easily recompiled to run on a "certified system." In the Linux world, a similar effort is being made with the [Linux Standards Base](#).

Common Unix Similarities

Among the diverse array of different variations of Unix, there are general similarities that one can expect to see consistently among the different versions. Listed here are several of the "common traits" of Unix in general.

The philosophy of Unix

Although there is quite a variety among Unix systems, one common theme is the so-called "small tools that do their job very well." That is, a Unix system has many programs, each of which specializes in a small task. The user can combine these tools (via [scripting](#) or [piping](#)) to accomplish higher level goals. Although this may make some tasks more difficult than common [graphical user interfaces](#), it allows the user to perform complicated tasks that were not explicitly allowed for by the interface's designer.

For instance, suppose the user wanted to create an archive of all files which reference his vacation created between two and three month ago. Under Unix, this could be accomplished as a combination of tar (the archiving application), find (a file search application) and grep (a file pattern matching application). In a single command:

```
tar czf vacation.tar.gz `find . -ctime +60 -ctime -90 -exec grep -il vacation {} \;`
```

In contrast, a user in a typical [graphical user interface](#) would need to use the search application to find such files, wait for the search to complete, and then use an archiving application to create the archive.

The 'pipe' command takes the return from one command and hands it over to another.

```
ps aux | grep "firefox"
```

will run the 'ps' command and run the response through the 'grep' command looking for any line which matches the search "firefox".

Everything is a file

In Unix everything system related is represented as a file. Special "character device files" are used to represent everything from memory, to attached devices such as mice and keyboards, to the "bit bucket". Even random data needed for encryption can be pulled from [/dev/random](#) or [/dev/urandom](#) (files whose purpose is simply to output random data). Also statistics on the system are represented in a special virtual file system called [/proc](#).

For example, showing the contents (using the 'cat' command) of [/dev/mouse](#) would generate input on the screen as you moved the mouse, and specifics of the processor in use can be found in the file [/proc/cpuinfo](#). This design philosophy was taken to another level by another operating system implemented by Unix's designers, [Plan 9](#). In Plan 9, every machine on the network is represented by files, and are remotely accessible.

File Structure

One of the more influential aspects of UNIX and UNIX-like systems is their hierarchical file structure. Files are organized into directories, each of which contains further directories and files in a branching structure, with the slash character "/" used to mark directory nodes. Each directory and file in UNIX also possesses a permissions string, with nine switches which can be set to allow (r)ead, (w)rite, and (e)xecute permissions for (u)ser, (g)roup, and (o)thers). A list (ls -l) command might, for example, return the string

```
drwxr-xr-x  6 jsmith jsmith 204 Nov  4 11:12 directoryname
```

which indicates that the node is a directory, flagged for read, write and execute permission for its user, and read and execute only for its user's group, and others.

This combination of hierarchical structure and permissions settings enables a flexible permissions structure, that has also been included in the [POSIX](#) family of Unix standards.

User groups can be set to allow different access levels across one branch, or the entire tree, with minimal difficulty. The [superuser](#) known as "root" in UNIX automatically has access to all files and directories.

The integration of [Access Control Lists](#), which represent an evolution in file system permissions and allows more granular permissions control, was first implemented in [Sun's Solaris](#) operating system. [9] Projects are also currently underway on several Unix variations, such as [Linux](#)[10] [11] and [FreeBSD](#). [12]

POSIX

POSIX is a standard Application Programming Interface (or API) defined by the [IEEE](#). POSIX is usually thought of as a "Unix benchmark" today. Products that aim for Unix compliance can gain POSIX certification if they meet the requirements of the POSIX standard.[13]

Culture of Unix

As many of the best programmers and engineers have worked on Unix and the software running on it, much of the operating system contains a distinct flavor or culture reflecting those who use and have helped build Unix - both inside AT&T, inside commercial vendors, in universities and research departments and now on the Internet and through open source software. It has also transcended paradigms: running on everything from 1960s-era mainframe computers, timesharing systems, mini-computers, micro-computers, personal computers, notebooks and even embedded devices like cellphones, set-top boxes and routers. Eric S. Raymond's [The Art of Unix Programming](#) lists the following as being the basics of Unix philosophy (drawing from the writings of [Doug McIlroy](#), [Rob Pike](#), [Ken Thompson](#)):

- Rule of Modularity: "Write simple parts connected by clean interfaces."
- Rule of Clarity: "Clarity is better than cleverness."
- Rule of Composition: "Design programs to be connected with other programs."
- Rule of Separation: "Separate policy from mechanism; separate interfaces from engines."

- Rule of Simplicity: "Design for simplicity; add complexity only where you must."
- Rule of Parsimony: "Write a big program only when it is clear by demonstration that nothing else will do."
- Rule of Transparency: "Design for visibility to make inspection and debugging easier."
- Rule of Robustness: "Robustness is the child of transparency and simplicity."
- Rule of Representation: "Fold knowledge into data, so program logic can be stupid and robust."
- Rule of Least Surprise: "In interface design, always do the least surprising thing."
- Rule of Silence: "When a program has nothing surprising to say, it should say nothing."
- Rule of Repair: "Repair what you can — but when you must fail, fail noisily and as soon as possible."
- Rule of Economy: "Programmer time is expensive; conserve it in preference to machine time."
- Rule of Generation: "Avoid hand-hacking; write programs to write programs when you can."
- Rule of Optimization: "Prototype before polishing. Get it working before you optimize it."
- Rule of Diversity: "Distrust all claims for one true way."
- Rule of Extensibility: "Design for the future, because it will be here sooner than you think."

Unix Today

Today Unix has a diverse and varied background, and various systems are split into branches of development, modified over time by AT&T as well as various commercial vendors and non-profit organizations (some of them drawing enough influence and inspiration from Unix that they are referred to as being Unix-like).

Here is a quick list of maintained modern operating systems that either have a Unix heritage or are certified Unix (in alphabetical order):

- The BSDs: [FreeBSD](#) / [OpenBSD](#) / [NetBSD](#) / [Dragonfly BSD](#)
- [Linux](#)
- [Mac OS X](#)

Copyright Owner

The present owner of the trademark UNIX® is The Open Group, an industry standards consortium. Only systems fully compliant with and certified to the [Single UNIX Specification](#) (SUS) qualify as "UNIX®" (others are called "Unix system-like" or "Unix-like"). Similarly, [POSIX](#) defines a standard set of system calls, utilities and standard library functions for Unix-like systems.

collapseos.org/why.html

Collapse OS — Why?

I expect our [global supply chain to collapse](#) before we reach 2030. With this collapse, we won't be able to produce most of our electronics because their production depends on a very complex supply chain that we won't be able to achieve again for decades (ever?).

The fast rate of progress we've seen since the advent of electronics happened in very specific conditions that won't be there post-collapse, so we can't hope to be able to bootstrap new electronic technology as fast as we did without a good "starter kit" to help us do so.

Electronics yield enormous power, a power that will give significant advantages to communities that manage to continue mastering it. This will usher a new age of *scavenger electronics*: parts can't be manufactured any more, but we have billions of parts lying around. Those who can manage to create new designs from those parts with low-tech tools will be very powerful.

Among these scavenged parts are microcontrollers, which are especially powerful but need complex tools (often computers) to program them. Computers, after a few decades, will break down beyond repair and we won't be able to program microcontrollers any more.

To avoid this fate, we need to have a system that can be designed from scavenged parts and program microcontrollers. We also need the generation of engineers that will follow us to be able to *create* new designs instead of inheriting a legacy of machines that they can't recreate and barely maintain.

This is where Collapse OS comes in.

There are two stages of collapse

With regards to this project, there are two important stages of collapse. The first one is when the global supply chain is broken and the second one is when, in a particular community, the last modern computer dies.

There are decades between the two. Sure, modern technology is generally fragile and unfixable, but there are many robust modern computers and those that are lucky enough to run a [self-contained operating system](#) will continue to provide a modern computing environment for decades.

Therefore, you and I are likely to be dead before Collapse OS is actually useful. However, communities with good foresight will immediately start to work on creating post-collapse computers because a lot of work will have to be poured on their own local copy of it before it runs smoothly on the hardware they manage to scavenge and retrofit. They also have to become proficient in maintaining it. Their children also have to.

That's the perspective we have to keep in mind in this project. Collapse OS doesn't have to run smoothly, but it has to be easy to grok in its entirety and, most importantly, gather vital knowledge about as many components as possible in one self-contained place.

Open questions

Futile?

This project is only relevant if the collapse is of a specific magnitude. A weak-enough collapse and it's useless (just a few fabs that close down, a few wars here and there, hunger, disease, but people are nevertheless able to maintain current technology levels). A big enough collapse and it's even more useless (who needs microcontrollers when you're running away from cannibals).

But if the collapse magnitude is right, then this project will change the course of our history, which makes it worth trying.

This idea is also fragile because it might not be feasible. It's difficult to predict post-collapse conditions, so the "self-contained" part might fail and prove useless to many post-collapse communities.

But nevertheless, this idea seems too powerful to not try it. And even if it proves futile, it's a lot of fun to try.

32-bit? 16-bit?

Why go as far as 8-bit machines? There are some 32-bit ARM chips around that are protoboard-friendly.

First, because I think there are more scavenge-friendly 8-bit chips around than scavenge-friendly 16-bit or 32-bit chips.

Second, because those chips will be easier to replicate in a post-collapse fab. The z80 has 9000 transistors. 9000! Compared to the millions we have in any modern CPU, that's nothing! If the first chips we're able to create post-collapse have a low transistor count, we might as well design a system that works well on simpler chips.

That being said, nothing stops the project from including the capability of programming an ARM or RISC-V chip.

What is scavenge-friendly?

By "scavenge-friendly electronic parts", I mean parts that can be assembled with low-tech tools. I mostly mean parts with a "through hole" mounting type (in opposition with "surface mount").

"But I do tons of hobbyist electronics with surface mount!", some could say. Yeah, sure, but how do you wire it? You order a PCB from OSH Park? That's not very scavenge-friendly.

One solution could be breakout boards, but if your ability to use a surface mount chip is limited by the availability of breakout boards of a type that matches your chip, then it severely limits your likeliness of finding a usable chip in your scavenging operations.

"But you still need protoboards with through hole!", some could say. In a sense, yes, wiring is much easier with protoboards, but you could still manage to cobble up something together with a hand-perforated board. Also, protoboards are reusable. If you have a limited supply of them, you can still desolder an old design and reuse the protoboard in a new one. So, a post-collapse community with a limited supply of protoboards can still achieve a lot.

Some modern CPUs are available in through hole packages, but because surface mount is so much more popular, in modern electronics, than through hole, you are very unlikely to stumble upon one of those chips in scavenging operations. Hence, "I think there are more scavenge-friendly 8-bit chips around than 16-bits or 32-bits ones".

What makes old hardware sturdier than new?

It's not that modern ICs are more fragile than old ones (maybe they are, after all, more can go wrong with millions of transistors than with thousands), it's that old designs are simpler than modern ones and thus more repairable.

In other words, if you have two broken Sega Master Systems, you are more likely to be able to combine them into one functional one with low tech tools than if you have two broken modern laptops. (This of course depends on the type of breakage, but let's assume it's something deep).

On what basis do you believe that a collapse of the global supply chain is probable by 2030?

[Answer here.](#)

Electronics evolved rapidly without any help before. Why can't we pull it again?

These technological breakthroughs happened in a context of cheap energy. Unless we have a "unicorn tech" (nuclear fusion for example) giving us cheaper energy than 1960's oil, we will never again see these days of extraordinarily cheap energy.

Without cheap energy, we have less energy to divert to scientific advancement, so we stagnate. After a collapse, most of our infrastructure will be destroyed or unusable. The investment needed to get a proper infrastructure back on its feet will be impossible to make without cheap energy, so we won't.

This is why low-tech is so important, because low-tech is compatible with a context where energy is expensive.

Of course, if you believe in unicorn technology, then Collapse OS, and low-tech in general, is futile. Yet again, a matter of belief. I never believed in unicorns.

Is computing worth saving?

Some people doubt that computers will stay relevant after a civilizational collapse. I mostly agree. The drastic simplification of our society will mean that we have a lot less information to manage. We'll be a lot more busy with more pressing activities than processing data.

However, the goal of Collapse OS is not to save computing, but electronics. Managing electricity will stay immensely useful.

Aren't there more important things to do than an operating system?

Yes! Yes! Yes! A metric ton of projects are more important than Collapse OS with regards to civilizational collapse. This doesn't make Collapse OS useless.

I created Collapse OS because I think that I have a very specific combination of knowledge and skills that allow me to fill this niche with a minimal time investment.

Some people say "When collapse comes, you'll be way too busy with survival to spend time with Collapse OS". When you look at survival from an individualistic point of view (which is the point of view of the stereotypical "prepper"), that is very true. Don't waste time with Collapse OS.

However, when you look at it from a communal perspective, Collapse OS starts to make sense. Once a particular community *already* took care of its immediate survival and is looking at going from "surviving" to "thriving", if it has Collapse OS and someone who can make sense of it, then that community will have a great asset.

What do you mean by "creative"?

I see a creative person as someone who has a high collision rate between the millions of ideas floating in their mind.

To solve problems, a creative person will rely on a smaller, simpler toolbox than a non-creative person and will constantly solicit its creativity to combine those tools to solve the problem at hand. A less creative person will rely on a larger toolbox filled with more specialized tools.

Collapse OS has a sharp focus on simplicity and compactness. Its toolbox is, by design, small and filled with simple tools. It therefore solicits the creativity of its user. An insufficiently creative user will exhaust their brain juice too quickly to make good use of Collapse OS.

www.electricuniverse.info/electric-universe-model-on-wikipedia/

The Electric Universe Model

[File:Sunspot TRACE.jpg](#)

A sunspot. Juergens's Electric Sun hypothesis compares solar granules to the electrical breakdown in an anode glow in a gas discharge tube

The Electric Universe model is an interdisciplinary approach to astronomy and the sciences, which considers electricity to play a more significant role in the shaping of our universe and our history, than generally accepted. The model is founded on plasma physics, but includes some radical proposals:

1. Cosmic electrical activity in the past has been much greater than we see today.
2. The Sun and stars are powered by an external electric current
3. Cratering and some other planetary surface features may have been caused by mega-lightning or cosmic thunderbolts as a result of electric discharge machining

4. The **Big Bang**, **black holes** and **dark matter** are not necessary in our understanding of **physical cosmology**.
The **interdisciplinary** approach to the electric universe also finds support in
1. **Rock art** and **petroglyphs**, where similar styles of image suggest a cosmic plasma **instability** that was seen in the skies.
2. The **ancient histories** and the **mythologies** of cultures around the world, where similar stories suggest similar events
3. **Catastrophism**, whose effects left evidence on the Earth and other planets
4. **Geology** and other **Earth sciences**.

<p>

A history of people involved in various aspects of the Electric Universe model, can be found below. The Electric Universe model may also be considered a **protoscience**, and is testable.

Introduction

Several factors suggest that electricity may play an important role in the universe:

1. Electricity is an important part of other sciences, such as **physics**, **chemistry** and **biology**
2. The **electromagnetic force**, that is, the force between two charged particles, is many times greater than the force of gravity between them (it is 10^{39} times more powerful)
3. Over 99% of the Universe is made up of plasma, a state of matter that is made up partly of charged particles
4. The characteristics of plasma, especially low density space plasma, lends itself to various electrical phenomena.

Background: Space plasmas

- The foundation of the Electric Universe model is **Hannes Alfvén**’s research on space plasmas, for which his work on **magnetohydrodynamics**(MHD) won him the **Nobel Prize** in 1970. MHD is used as an important tool by scientists to model plasma as a fluid, but as Alfvén himself wrote: “there are also a number of phenomena which cannot be treated this way, but which require an approach in which the electric current is taken account of explicitly” (emphasis in the original, Cosmic Plasma, 1981, p.6). Some of these more complex phenomena of plasmas, which can not always be modelled successfully with MHD, include:
- Double layers, a plasma region in which charge separation occurs, resulting in a large potential difference across the layer. Double layers can accelerate ions and produce synchrotron radiation (such as x-rays and gamma rays), and may become unstable and explode.
- Filamentation, the striations or “stringy things” seen in a “plasma ball”, the **aurora**, **lightning**, and **nebulae**. They are caused by larger current densities, and are also called magnetic ropes or plasma cables.
- Electric currents, that were first observed in the Earth’s aurora, and also found in plasma filaments. They are called Birkeland currents. Other examples of electric currents in the universe can be found below.
- Circuits. All currents flow around an electric circuits that follow **Kirchhoff’s circuit laws**. Circuits have a **resistance** and **inductance**, and the behaviour of the plasma depends on the entire circuit. Disrupting such as a circuit, for example, in an unstable plasma double layer, results in the inductive energy of the whole circuit being released in the plasma. Plasma circuits can also transfer energy from one plasma region to another.
- Cellular structure. Plasma double layers may separate regions with different properties such as magnetization, density, and temperature, resulting in cell-like regions. Examples include the **magnetosphere**, **heliosphere**, and heliospheric current sheet.

Alfvén’s Cosmic Circuits

[File:Cosmic-plasma circuits.gif](#)

Hannes Alfvén’s circuit representation of a cosmic plasma (click to enlarge)

Hannes Alfvén considered a cosmic plasma to be part of a circuit, in the same way a laboratory plasma tube is part of a circuit. A battery with an emf V_b transmits a current around a circuit with a resistance R_o and inductance L . The voltage between the electrodes of the plasma depends on the current I , and various plasma parameters such as density, magnetic field, temperatures, etc. A plasma double layer behaves in a similar fashion.<p>

Depending on the total resistance of the circuit, $R + R_o$ (R can be negative), the plasma may be in equilibrium, or oscilate at a frequency that depends on the inductance L . So even if the plasma’s parameters are known, the behaviour of the plasma depends on the outer circuit.<p>

Every electric circuit is potentially explosive. If the plasma circuit is disrupted in the plasma double layer, the inductive energy in the whole circuit will be released in the plasma, and is equivalent to $\frac{1}{2}LI^2$.

Application of Alfvén’s Current Circuits

[File:Heliospheric circuit.gif](#)

The Heliospheric current sheet (click to enlarge)

Alfvén applied his cosmic circuit diagrams to produce

- an auroral current circuit, showing how the auroral current system is constructed
- the heliospheric current sheet, detailed below
- a galactic circuit
- current systems for magnetospheric tails, comets, and Venus

Alfvén’s Heliospheric Current Circuits

Hannes Alfvén considered the heliospheric current sheet to be part of a heliospheric current system. The Sun behaves as a unipolar inductor producing a current that flows outwards along both axes B2, and inwards in the equatorial plane, C, and along Solar magnetic field lines B1. The current closes at a large distance, B3.

Alfvén envisaged that since the Sun is behaving as a **unipolar inductor**, the e.m.f is produced in the Solar atmosphere: current transfers angular momentum from the Sun to the surrounding plasma, resulting in a non-uniform rotation of its atmosphere.

The model also suggests that far from the Sun, there may be double layers, where energy may be released without an apparent source; this is analagous to how energy is released in the double layers in the Earth’s auroras.

Ralph Juergens “Electric Sun” Hypothesis

[File:Glow-discharge-tubes.gif](#)

Glow discharge tubes and their characteristics: 1. Cylindrical 2. “funnel-shaped” 3. Cyclindrical (click to enlarge)

An electrical engineer by training, Juergens wondered what might happen to a cosmic plasma if (a) an electric currently flowed through it, as described by Hannes Alfvén, and (b) it behaved like a plasma in a glow discharge tube, as described by earlier scientists such as **Irving Langmuir**.

In a laboratory discharge tube, a stream of electrons generates a glow on an anode. So Juergens considered what might happen if (a) he scaled up a discharge tube to cosmic proportions, and (b) one end of the cylindrical tube was stretched or expanded into a sphere.

Juergens felt that a glow discharge tube, in particular the anode and anode glow, shared characteristics with the Sun (the anode) and its atmposphere (the anode glow), in particular that the Sun’s “granules might not be akin to certain highly luminous tufts of discharge plasma variously described in the literature as anode glows, anode tufts, and anode arcs” [[Ref. and maths](#)].

Juergens notes that Irving Lanmuir had studied anode glows (who describes them as plasma sheaths):

- “...as we decrease the size of an anode in a tube .. the sheath breaks down .. and an anode glow appears usually in the form of a sharply defined globular or semispherical region several times more highly luminous than the surrounding region.”
- “With anodes of small size compared to the tube diameter ..strong ionization occurs and the anode sheath breaks down. A ball or sharply defined region of intense glow thus appears on the anode..” (Ref. Langmuir Collective Works).

Theory modifications

Trained physicist Wal Thornhill notes that an extended positive column has similarities to interplanetary space. Electrical engineer J. D. Cobine writes that, “The positive column is a region of almost equal concentrations of positive ions and electrons and is characterized by a very low voltage gradient”. The positive column also features a weak radial electric field which may explain the anomalous deceleration of the Pioneer spacecraft.

Analogies of the Electric Sun model

[File:Fusor running.jpg](#)

Farnsworth-Hirsch Fusor during operation in so called “star mode” characterized by “rays” of glowing plasma which appear to emanate from the gaps in the inner grid.

The Electric Sun model also bares some resemblance to the [Farnsworth-Hirsch Fusor](#), an Inertial-Electrostatic-Confinement (IEC) Fusion device which accelerates positive ions towards a central anode. Invented by [Philo T. Farnsworth](#) and Robert L Hirsch, the origin of IEC work is based on Langmuir and Blodgett’s 1924 work on concentric, spherical conductors.

In 1959 W.C. Elmore, J.L. Tuck, and K.M. Watson investigated an “inverted” fusor, in which an outer cathode accelerates electrons to a central anode. Philo T. Farnsworth himself patented the “Inverted Farnsworth Fusor” (US Patent No. 3,258,402 dated June 28, 1966, “Electric Discharge Device for Producing Interactions Between Nuclei”). See the entry for [Philo T. Farnsworth](#) for US Patent links.

Examples of Electricity in the Universe

Earth’s Environment

- Auroral Currents, also called Electrojets or Birkeland Currents ([More](#))
- Electric currents (as jets) between thunderclouds and the ionosphere ([Abstract](#))

Solar Sytem Environment

- The Heliospheric Current Sheet ([More](#))
- Mercury’s Birkeland current system ([Abstract](#))
- A Global Electric Circuit on Mars ([Abstract](#))
- The Current Systems of Jupiter ([More](#))
- Extraterrestrial lightning on Jupiter, Venus, Uranus, Neptune and Saturn ([Abstract](#))
- The Sun-Earth auroral (electric) circuit ([Abstract](#))
- Small Bodies (asteroids and comments)
- [Predictions](#) that Deep Impact’s meeting with comet Tempel 1 would reveal the electrical nature of comets (4 July 2005)
- [Analysis](#) of Deep Impact data for evidence of electrical characteristics (5 July 2005 –)
- [Official Deep Impact home page](#) with images and most recent published findings and press releases

Intergalactic Environment

- Intergalactic currents ([Abstract](#)) ([Full Text in PDF](#))
- Current generation in extragalactic jets ([Abstract](#))
- Electric currents in space ([Full text in PDF](#))

History

The origin of the Electric Universe model lies in the work of several researchers who featured electricity in their own theories (but would not necessarily have endorsed the Electric Universe themselves). These include:

- [Kristian Birkeland](#) (1867-1917), the Norwegian scientist and explorer whose studies of the [aurora](#) led him to suggest that electric currents flowed in a circuit along the Earth’s magnetic field lines. They were subsequently discovered by satellite in 1963, and are today referred to as auroral electrojets, or “Birkeland currents”. ([Ref](#)). Birkeland himself also wrote: “According to our manner of looking at the matter, every star in the universe would be the seat and field of activity of electric forces of a strength that no one could imagine.” (The Norwegian Aurora Polaris Expedition 1902-1903, Volume 1, Sec. 139., p.720)
- [Irving Langmuir](#) (1881-1957), a chemist and physicist who made some of the first studies of [ionized gases](#), coining the name “[plasma](#)” in 1928 because its properties reminded him of blood plasma. He also did important work on [discharge tubes](#), investigating how electric currents passed through low-pressure gases in tubes.
- [Immanuel Velikovsky](#) (1895-1979), a psychoanalyst by training, whose research into ancient history, comparative mythology and geology, led him to conclude that the Earth had been subjected to interplanetary [catastrophes](#) in the past. To facilitate these cosmic upheavals, Velikovsky proposed that [electromagnetic forces](#) played a greater role in the universe. Velikovsky relates a discussion he had with [Albert Einstein](#): “All the sciences—neurology, physiology, physics, and chemistry — recognize the overwhelming role of electromagnetic forces; only astronomy lives in an age before kerosene, in the age of candles. Einstein agreed with the thought I had expressed in my letter to him that it is my introduction of electromagnetic forces into celestial mechanics that caused the vehement opposition of the scientists.” (Before the Day Breaks, Unpublished, “July 21, 1954”)
- [Hannes Alfvén](#) (1908-1995), a power engineer whose research into plasma won him the 1970 [Nobel Prize](#) in physics, for his development of [magnetohydrodynamics](#) (MHD). He also highlighted a number of features that he felt were understated in cosmic plasmas, including (a) the scalability of plasma (b) double layers (c) electric circuits (d) cellular structure of space. He noted that “as soon as an electric current is passed through a quiescent plasma, a number of complicated phenomena are produced which require an extensive development of classical theory, sometimes even a new approach. (Cosmic Plasma, p.5, 1981)
- [Ralph Juergens](#) (1924-1979), an electrical engineer, who felt that the works of Irving Langmuir, Charles Bruce and Hannes Alfvén, may be able to reconcile Velikovsky’s views of [celestial mechanics](#). He went on to develop a model of the Sun based on its similarities with a gas discharge tube. For example, he wrote: “The structure of the solar atmosphere strongly suggests that the Sun is fuelled not from within but from without, and that the energy-delivery mechanism is an electric discharge” (Kronos Vol. IV No. 4 (Summer 1979), “The Photosphere: Is It the Top or the Bottom of the Phenomenon We Call the Sun?”).
- [Wallace Thornhill](#), a physicist by training, has further developed the Electric Universe model, in particular, aspects of the Electric Sun model, and planetary cratering as the result of [electric discharge machining](#).
- [Don Scott](#), an electrical engineer, who has investigated the Electric Universe model for many years, in particular, aspects of the Electric Sun model and cosmic plasma.

Recognition of Electricity in Astronomy

The recognition of the role of electricity in astronomy has been slow. Between 1930-1959, only three papers mention electric currents at all. The 1970s saw the suggestion of electric currents in the solar wind, 1980 in Jupiter’s moon, Io, and the identification of the Heliosphereic Current Sheet

...

Resources

Electric Universe Web sites

- [Electric Universe](#)
- [Electric-cosmos.org](#)
- [Thunderbolts](#)
- [Catastrophism! Online archive](#)
- (1979) [Stellar Thermonuclear Energy: A False Trail?](#) by Ralph E. Juergens
- (1979) [The Photosphere: Is It the Top or the Bottom of the Phenomenon We Call the Sun?](#) by Ralph E. Juergens
- (1982) [Electric Discharge as the Source of Solar Radiant Energy](#) by Ralph E. Juergens

General Information on Electric Currents in Space

Web sites

- [Thunderbolts.info](#) (thunderbolts.info)
- [Electric Currents from Space](#) (NASA)
- [Heliospheric Current Sheet More](#)

Online Articles

- (1913) [On Possible Electric Phenomena in Solar Systems and Nebulae](#) by Kristian Birkeland
- (1963) [The Extension of Atmospheric to Space Electricity](#) by C. E. R. Bruce
- (1968) [Successful Predictions of the Electrical Discharge Theory of Cosmic Atmospheric Phenomena and Universal Evolution](#) by C. E. R. Bruce
- (1988) [Cosmic electric currents and the generalized Bennett relation](#) [PDF] by Per Carlqvist
- (1930-) [Results from the Smithsonian/NASA Astrophysics Data System](#)

encyclopediadramatica.online/Nigger

Nigger

THIS ARTICLE GOT US BANNED FROM [PATREON](#) LOLOLOL

Words of wisdom. Repeat after me, [class](#)!

[Black men are known for their sexual prowess and their extremely large penises.](#)

Just like the movie King Kong, real life monkeys don't let go once the white womenz is in their grasp

Niggers (scientific name: *Simia africanus*, the Black Monkey; politically correct: *Americanus Basketballensis*) are a species of apes devolved from gorillas and orangutans (not bonobos/chimpanzees, higher life forms), and proof of the "Missing Link" theory in Evolutionary Biology as the more retarded simian cousins to the Neanderthal ancestors of our higher species *Homo Sapiens*. Due to a lack of evolutionary pressure and incentives from their native environment, the Niggers were unable to develop the IQ required for civilization due to mental retardation. Premature exposure to human civilization in fact overloads their cerebral cortexes, resulting in instinctive violence. This is known as a [chimp out](#) or a "Nigger Moment". This is why, when subjected to the stress of a human-dominated environment, a Great Ape specimen degenerates into the highly dangerous form known as the Nigger (example: what happened to [Harambe](#)). Niggers are poor, retarded, so ugly that even animal lovers don't want to fuck them, and worse, they smell like a mixture of wild animal fur and a decayed old mop full of shit even after taking a shower. Having spent the last million years in the African jungle throwing spears at each other and swinging on vines, niggers are predisposed to crime and antisocial behavior due to their biology and (de)evolution.

Environments where a Human can observe how wild Niggers interact with Nature include: [Africa](#), [KFC](#), the [Projects](#) your local [Zoo](#), and getting executed for being a [violent non-white monkey](#). Today, wild Niggers astray in Human environments are known to capture [Human](#) females and drag them back to their hives for breeding and/or lunch, though it is possible for a Human to condition the Nigger to temporarily conform to Human values via [specialized social rehabilitation techniques](#). For a heart-warming end to your visit at the zoo, go to the primate enclosure and you may see some niggers spending some quality time with their relatives via their instinctive mating ritual of smearing each other with their pheromone-filled [excrement](#). For this reason, [zookeepers](#) and [professional veterinarians](#) commonly mistake wild niggers for escaped chimpanzees and throw them into the chimp enclosure, where they quickly fit right in and [fully revert to their monkey appearance](#).

The diet of a nigger consists primarily of [shit](#) self-loathing and being a professional victim, fried chicken, watermelons, [Kool-Aid](#), [Purple Drank](#), malt liquor and cocaine with an extra topping of shit, all proven by science to have zero content of DHA necessary for human brain development. If the nigger is hungry, they will almost certainly resort to [cannibalism](#) and eat the closest monkey or niglet nearby. [Ebola-chan](#) was God's punishment for niggers eating each other alive and killing each other 100% of the time due to AIDS spreading from their rape. Niggers, like their tree-dwelling monkey forefathers, will almost always resort to their simian instincts, raping white women and throwing their own shit at other niggers due to their mental disability to comprehend abstract human values such as ethics, math, respect, and the Rule of Law. Because of the prevalence of violence in nigger territory, 9 out of 10 wild niggers are at risk of being captured by [Animal Control](#) and subjected to [Euthanasia](#) before the age of three. Niggers also almost constantly make [noise](#) about raping Humans and stealing [welfare](#) checks from invalid grandmothers so they can pretend they bought those plastic spinning hubcaps they stole from other niggers to "pimp out" their stolen 1974 Cadillacs. Breakdancing was invented by niggers stealing hubcaps from moving cars.

The [Nigger women](#) are the most dangerous species. They're also stupid, poor, ugly, and stinky, but most importantly, they're [fat](#) obnoxious assholes. Nigger women, also known as negresses, [nigras](#), sheboons, or sows, are land-whales who will constantly talk, yell, and babble to each other in public at ridiculous volumes. When challenged, nigger women show their stupidity as well, by taking off their earrings, shoes, and bling before fighting, as their brains are not big enough to know this has no fucking effect whatsoever. If you confront a negress in public, beware, for she will surely call her sistahs to ["handle yo ass."](#) They are thought to be the ugliest form of multicellular life in the entire animal kingdom, which is why male niggers will [mate with](#) other species, most notably their fellow yet more highly evolved apes, the Chimpanzees (from which [AIDS](#) is derived). Until the superiorly built [Human Race](#) arrived, both prostitution and AIDS were the result of niggers raping chimp hoes. Also, [nigras](#), unlike human females who possess vaginas, have only one posterior opening: the asshole, used for both shitting and expelling niglets. This is why freshly born niglets are infused with the color and stench of severe diarrhea.

Another distinguishing feature of them is how they process and translate the [English](#) language into a complete abomination in order to make it more understandable for their diminished cortexes: [Ebonics](#). For an example of Ebonics, try provoking the aforementioned Negroid sheboon into aggression.

All niggers, especially wild niggers, are dangerous in groups, regardless of gender, and travel in packs. This is because they wish to buy a large bucket of KFC chicken and some white hoes to share amongst their tribe. No respectable [white people](#) should ever come into contact with a

gang of niggers. If you are a white person who has had contact with a nigger-wait, who are we kidding? Niggers don't know how to read anyway. If you come into contact with a nigger, it is advisable to immediately shower for at least four hours, lest the black taint assimilate you and transform you into one of them. Luckily, the nigger taint, not unlike those it infects, cannot stand the touch of hot water or soap. This is the reason niggers stink.

The term and its meanings

High pedigree monkeys.

"Nigger" was, in fact, NOT an offensive term, for it was a derivative of the Latin word *nigrum/nigra*, which simply meant "black". When the Spanish conquered the world after the Renaissance, it changed to *negro*, which in Spanish simply meant "black", with no offensive intent whatsoever. Thus, "negro" (aka "nigger") was originally a positive, friendly term at least 100 years ago (read Mark Twain books and E.S. Nigger Brown Stand).

Then it changed to have an archaic definition as a pejorative. This old usage was mostly localized to North America and meant, in general, people with dark skin. First, Abe Lincoln let the apes loose. This was widely regarded as a bad move and has enraged many people. However, the apes weren't grateful: they were butthurt about losing their rightful place in the world. Due to said butthurt, they decided that all the old terms for their kind were suddenly offensive. Taking a cue from this, other races began to use "Nigger" as an insult. This archaic usage is still used by American blacks who haven't gotten over their victim complex and by American whites (often college professors) with the baggage of liberal guilt.

Due to the linguistic requirements of ebonics and all niggers being dumped off at Lake Forest Middle, it is now considered a friendly term among blacks and a verbal request to be murdered if said by anyone else. The more specific terms "thug" or "gangsta" refer to a negroid who feels the need to act like a hard-ass all the time for no apparent reason. Such "street niggers" are the bane of all civilized people.

But let's cut the bullshit and get down to the facts here, people. "Nigger" can now refer to anyone of any skin color, but let's be honest... it's more commonly used to refer to a piece of shit black "person" who spends all of his time standing on the street corner drinking malt liquor, smoking crack, and plotting how to kill you and take your stuff.

Alternative terms

Many niggers are offended by some of the terms referring to their race (but not if they are used by a nigger). If you choose from this list, you might find one that the niggers you're talking about don't mind hearing: African-American, afro-American, abomination, ape, Aunt Jemima, black, blackfella, bluegum, boy, buckwheat, chimpanzee, Chimp, colored person, coon, cotton picker, gator bait, jigaboo, jive talker, jungle bunny, mammy, monkey, moolie, Moor, mud person, murder monkey, muthafuckah, my man, nappy head, negro, negroid, nigga, nig, niggah, nigger, nig-nog, nigra, nigaboo, person of color, pickaninny, porch monkey, groid, Sambo, schwartze, schvoogie, sharecropper, shine, shooter, shitskin, slave, spade, spearchucker, spook, tar baby, token, Tyrone, Uncle Tom, welfare monkey, coons, cotton-pickers, dawgs, jungle monkeys, colored people, chimps, pavement apes, chocolate people, homies, porch monkeys, groids, spooks, darkies, shit-skins, spades, jigaboos, gorillas, blackies, nigras, welfare sloths, kaffirs, mooncrickets and Antique farming equipment. Look HERE There are many archaic terms for various shadings of the breed.

Remember kids: a half-nigger is called an OREO COOKIE. Ya know, like Obama.

Outside America

The term "nigger" is seldom heard in the wasteland that exists outside the shining shores of Jewmerica, because while Jewmerica is the only nation to ever elect a nigger leader without vote-rigging, the unwashed foreign hordes enjoy feeling superior to Americucks while simultaneously oppressing their own niggers. Paradoxically, the unwashed foreign hordes use words like boy casually, sending stuck up, usually white, Amerimutt nigger apologists into spasms of indignation. However, the close relative of the Nigger, the Sand Nigger, has made a comeback in Britain. The superior white South Africans also call them "kaffir", which is derived from the Sand Nigger word *kafr* meaning infidel.

History

Liberal race-denialists fail to acknowledge the Nigger's correct place in the evolutionary process.

Our very drunk God invented Niggers after losing badly at a poker night with Buddha, Satan, and whatever deviant gods the towel-headed Arabs claim to worship in between camel buggering. The first niggers were created from turds taken from dingy, smelly peat bogs located around Dundee, Scotland, to be used as slaves to make white people's lives easier and find a market for the watermelon, a vegetable posing as a fruit that normal white people would never eat.

It is also believed that a big piece of shit, shoved up an orangutan's pussy before being fucked by a skunk, evolved into the nigger and subsequently the brown color of the species because of the genetic structure of the piece of shit combined with the skunk cum in the orangutan pussy. Soon, the niggers discovered ancient texts that taught them to use the dark side of the force. It corrupted them, giving them unspeakable power as well as their characteristic dark color and smell. For over 9000 years, the white man recognized this threat and waged war on the niggers. Utilizing its superior numbers, the white man defeated nigger-kind and stripped it of its power. After three hundred years of deserved servitude, most niggers were freed by a coalition/conspiracy butthurt liberals (Abraham Lincoln) and accidentally freed niggers (Martin Luther King) who took advantage of the Confederate States of America and the failure of ten million inbreds to keep five million niggers dumb and happy picking cotton and eating watermelon.

In the late twentieth century, the niggers renamed themselves niggas in an attempt to shed their truly shady past. It didn't work, as shown by the saying "you can take the nigger out of the jungle, but you can't take the jungle out of the nigger." Niggers nowadays use their newfound freedom for constructive purposes, such as robbing liquor stores, shooting each other with Tec-9's, raping white women, and wearing clothes that are about ten sizes too big.

Niggers in ancient times

A lot of niggers believe that the ancient Egyptians were actually niggers. Yeah, right. Like a nigger can figure out how to mummify something. Or build a pyramid. Or make a chariot. (Though there are numerous hieroglyphic records of chariots being stolen by what the Egyptian cops called "baboon people," there are no records of niggas with Egyptian driver's licenses or chariot insurance. Some things never change.)

Another common nigger belief is that the ancient Greeks were just a bunch of fuck-tards until they stole the niggers' knowledge and got uppity. Nobody ever explained to the niggas that knowledge is not a physical, finite substance and that if somebody steals your knowledge, you still have it. There are no confirmed records of niggers ever having any knowledge at all, with the notable exception, during post-Civil War reconstruction, of knowing how to steal watermelons from Whitey's fields.

The Vikings referred to niggers as the blue men because the words for "blue" and "black" were all messed up in their silly hurdy-gurdy language. Some niggers even traveled with the Vikings (taking easily to the Viking career options of pillager, raider, rapist and thug) and married Viking wives (who were likely pale skinned, blue-eyed, and blonde-haired, demonstrating that niggers loved dem white wimminz even back then).

However, there is evidence that some Somali niggers were great pirates back in the day... Well, okay, that probably isn't too unrealistic once you think about it; looting ships armed with guns, swords, and knives, gangbangng white hookers and stealing gold and bling, it's not too surprising there, g'noewatimsayun?

Characteristics

Features clearly visible

A Nigger is the long-sought-after "missing link" between man and ape. Their oversized lips, tight-curved hair, and love for fried chikins, watermelons, purple drank, large asses, jailhouses, crack rocks, and dat wyte pussy distinguish them.

The female version of this species of sub-human is the Nigress, or "She-Nigger". They are known mostly for their completely oversized asses, their completely fucktarded names (Bix Nood, La'queesha, Tam'queesha, Mo'neeque, Mercades, LaFawnduh, Vazelineh etc), and their 6 inch long fake nails.

They tend to gravitate towards shiny things, which they call bling, and cover their cars with them. They believe that this makes them special, but in reality, it just makes them gay and retarded.

Why niggers love watermelons and fried chicken

Niggers are attracted to bright colors and large amounts of sugar, not unlike their cousins who swing from trees. Niggers get obsessed with trivial pleasures like watermelon, fried chicken, and bling because it stimulates a vestigial part of their primitive jungle brains. Niggers are, by their very nature, useless scroungers. They didn't grow anything, they didn't raise anything, and they didn't hunt anything. They've spent the last entire fucking millennium before captivity foraging for food on the jungle floor—minimizing their physical activity during the day and seeking to avoid predators during the night.

Ripe and rotting fruit was the mainstay of the Nigger diet in Da Muddaland. This was a huge bonus in terms of survival—easy to digest and rich in water and carbohydrates, it took very little energy to digest and assimilate.

Niggers today are still "Hard Wired" to get all excited over brightly colored fruit drinks, which is programmed into their DNA, and will invariably make a bee-line to the fruit punch and grape drink fountains in the cafeteria, thinking they've hit the jackpot!

Don't be fooled; niggers are still the same stupid, primitive apes they were 100,000 years ago. A few decades of MTV and Affirmative Action isn't going to change a damn thing!

Types of Niggers

You'd best know the difference.

- Wannabe Nig: Someone who for unfathomable reasons seeks to become any of the other creatures on this list. May call themselves a "transnigger", "burned cracker" or many other Euphemisms.
- Quadroon: A racial cocktail, consisting of one part mulatto, one part fat white trash. Shake well and incarcerate.
- The Nig: The Nig is essentially a nigger pretending to act civilized in order to rape your children. Obongo hisself is the most well-known Nig currently alive.
- The Negro: The Negro is known for having all the basic traits of the nigger species. They share a fetish for fried chicken (most likely Church's Chicken because it's the cheapest kind) and purple drank (a fruit juice-cough medicine concoction, boiled sweets optional). Their attire includes clothes that are 10 sizes too big, fake gold chains, converse sneakers, flannel shirts that fit so god damn tight its disgusting, and custom baseball caps with flattened brims and the tags still on, cuz dey gotz dat . Some niggers also are known to have dey dreds so deyz be lookz coolz n sheeit. These objects are not only retarded, but filthy and disease-ridden. If you see a nigger with dreadlocks walking toward you, prepare your anus.
- The Double Nigger: The Double Nigger makes up about 85% of crime in the U.S., as well as 99% of all gangs. They're known for making JewTube videos in which they flash their 10 dollar bills while wearing their respective gang's "Cullaz", smoke blunts, and show off their Cerebral Palsy or some shit. The Double Nigger has been immortalized in Rockstar Game's Grand Theft Auto: San Andreas.
- The Niggest: The Niggest are the indigenous niggers of Africa, a continent known for its AIDS, and ass-backward society. Their skin is so black, that the only way you could possibly see them after dark would be if they showed their teeth, but by then, it will be too late. This is the main cause of the spread of AIDS in Africa, as it is in the nigger's (especially the Double Nigger and Niggest's) primal nature to rape anything that moves.

Communication

Black Honor Student

Since all niggers are too lazy to learn proper English, it is practically impossible to understand them. Their "language" is in fact the epitome of laziness. An example in modern ebonics is "ackin" for "acting" because it's just too much effort to move the tongue to the roof of the mouth to make a "t" sound. The nigger is sometimes simply too derro to learn proper English. "Hello, my name is Jamie" converts to "YO YO YO wazzup bitches and bitchets, my name is Jamie C, respectaz or I'll pop a cap in yo' white ass foo'!" A typical nigger's burn consists of putting random words together. Examples include "yo ol' burnt skittle lookin' azz" or "poptart frostin' bald head." After the niggers burn on each other, every other nigger laughs as loud as possible for 20 minutes with their hands in front of their mouths in an idiotic way and then starts shooting each other over drugs. The last nigger standing will then take all the drugs in an epic win. Hopefully, he'll kill himself after realizing his homies are dead, causing lulz.

Not to be confused with English, for whites, Engrish, for Asians, El English, for Mexicans, Nigger Speak is its own form of language, containing many profanities and numerous nonsense/useless slang words in a single sentence. On the internet, this stupidity is magnified at least 100 times and usually leaves all other races in a wtf moment. Unlike 13375p34k, where the words have a minor purpose, Nigger Speak has no use whatsoever and is the Nigger's way of getting back at the white man. The normal conversation between two fluent in Nigger Speak goes something like this: "Smh, lmlmlml, dat sht hd mi rolin on duh fukin flor" "Omkkc, ikr."

See here for an example of the North American Nigger, in its native habitat:

“ Blastin' Them Bitches to Tha Floor, Five-O Mothafuckaz Dead By Tha Police Department Front Door, I Waz Here Before
You Heard The Term Hardcore! ”

—Some nigga rapper AKA Madd-Rippah

Hobbies

Niglet preparing for its life of diabeetus

The result of centuries of selective slave breeding and money hungry sports team owners.

Awwwww look at them, they look so happy in their niggers tent

• <u>Attention</u>	• Caring what others think (but pretending not to)	• Playing the race card (niggers secret weapon)	animals
• <u>Whores</u> worse than a drag queen		• Intimidating other	• Loving their cars and motorcycles more than

anything in this world(including wife and kids)
 •Using humans for their own benefit
 •Mocking other species
 •Mechanophilia (fetish)
 •Pretending
 •Pretending having money (but you'd know better, unless you're a Retard.)
 •Even taking stupid photos of them with money in their mouths
 •Raping white wimminz
 •Bragging about their massive cocks (Which they don't know how to use)
 •Being so fucking loud at movie theaters and plays
 •Stealing from whitey
 •Rioting
 •Whining about The

Man keeping them down
 •Driving expensive cars to the welfare office
 •Collecting welfare checks
 •Spending welfare checks on chicken and rims
 •Eating KFC
 •Eating shit in Europe
 •Robbing local convenience stores
 •Stealing bikes
 •Being a useless waste of space in general
 •Getting beat up by the cops
 •Taking loads of crack
 •Ripping dumb whitey with 419 scams
 •Wasting precious carbon atoms
 •Being fucking useless

•Pissing off Jesus
 •Starving to death
 •Fighting constant civil wars
 •SHOOPEd, NIGGA
 •Shooting each other
 •Stealing Air Jordans (nigger shoes)
 •Joining gangs
 •Eating watermelinz
 •Becoming a whitey's bitch
 •Looking like shit
 •Not going to school
 •Sleeping in the streets
 •Eating shit
 •Spreading AIDS
 •Getting thrown to jail for no reason
 •Singing and clapping in church
 •Tricking the Human race into thinking that they are one of us

•Performing drive-bys with an Uzi
 •Shitting on your porch
 •Being complete assholes
 •Winning first place in a Monkey beauty pageant
 •Stinking like shit
 •Being negative influences on dumb white kids, even dumber, poorer asian kids and Spics.
 •Driving down the street and blasting shitty rap music out of their rusted out Cadillac/Chevy Caprice.
 •Using Ebonics in the presence of intelligent white people, then getting pissed off when asked what the fuck they said.
 •Tripping over their baggy pants as they run from the cops.

Racial science

D'Lemonz shows off his pride on CNN

A brief, though multi-faceted encyclopedia entry on niggers was featured in the Swedish Nordic Family Encyclopedia Book, given out in 1913, which recounts the following:

“ "The most important physical characteristics, by which these true niggers be separated from other ethnicities, art the following:
 1) the strong prognathism of the cranium with a width index of 70-74 and abnormal thickness, which allows the nigger to endure blows, which unconditionally would crush a normal European skull /.../ 6) slender legs and wide, flat feet, with the big toe shaped almost like a "griptoe" and the flat heel protruding backwards. In mental respect, the nigger can be commonly said to stand at a child's standpoint with, as a rule, feeble aptitude and lively fantasy. He is happy and unconcerned, although occasionally ostensibly serious; he lacks power and endurance, commits to inspiration/impulses of the moment and swiftly altering moods, and is very sensitive with a distinctive sense for the comical. He is furthermore in possession of a rich inner life, can sometimes showcase distinctive friendliness, but acts, as a rule, shyly, leery and with a lack of any trace of mercy and compassion."

”

Breeding Habits

WELL DEY HAFTA LEARN SUMTIME AND DA SOONA DA BETTA!

muh dik

Niggers are now required by Federal Law to breed only in Atlanta during Spring Break as part of efforts to keep the nigger population under control and reduce the need to buy riot gear and import watermelons from foreign sources. Not that they pay any attention to this law any more than they do to any other law. The act of niggers engaging in sexual reproduction with humans is classified as bestiality.

During the official nigger mating season, the nigger performs a fantastic mating ritual to locate a victim. First, said nigger smokes a shitload of weed. Then, the nigger hides in a mud puddle—years of evolution allow the nigger to simply blend in. After spotting the perfect white woman (niggers hate mating with their own kind, since all niggers secretly wish they weren't niggers), they jump out of the puddle and beat the innocent woman to the ground. After letting the woman beg to let her keep her virginity, the nigger proceeds to rape her in every possible opening, after which the nigger kills its forced mate for fear of its natural enemy, child support. If the said negro belongs to a hive, the nigger captures the woman and forcibly drags her to the hive for breeding.

Niggers fornicate heavily all year round. "Fornicating" with a nigger means raping respectable white women, fucking a dog in the ass instead of another nigger, or falling for a female's mating ritual. Niggers caught fucking a she-nig are cast out by their tribe of home-boys for breaking with tradition and being wack.

In spite of the U.S. breeding restrictions, many American Niggers simply go to other countries to spawn with humans and return with Nigger/humanoid hybrids. Hines Ward, Pittsburgh Steelers wide receiver, is the product of one such case... his daddy was a nigger who enlisted in the army for free college and healthcare, and his momma was a South Korean woman (a nigger will fuck anything that moves except another nigger, even if it's a respectable citizen of an ally of the government they serve). Hines, instead of building TV sets in Seoul for two dollars a fucking week, is the highest-paid member of the most famous team in the NFL (Nigger Felony League). He can catch and hit hard like a nigger, but he runs elusively like a skittering little chink. The combination is deadly for opposing defenses.

Natural Enemies

Introducing the nigger's natural predator, the Red Neck. One of the best means of controlling this pest's population.

Although the nigger seems like a powerful foe, it has many natural predators. In addition to child support, one of the more visible predators who actively hunt niggers is the common redneck. Niggers hate rednecks almost as much as rednecks hate niggers, although both have much in common. They're products of selective inbreeding, are significantly lacking in intelligence and common sense to an almost fatal level, listen to music that is offensive to the ears and damaging to the other senses, drink alcoholic concoctions that differ very little from urine, and practice poor hygiene almost as an art form.

Probably the most widespread natural enemies of niggers are the common street cops or sheriffs, also known as "pigs", "blue devils", "the Man", or "the police" (po'- leece, in Ebonics). Cops are known to hunt for niggers on a continual basis not because they are racist but because 99.9 percent of crime is done by—you guessed it—niggers. To a cop, trying to bust a non-nigga for a crime like shooting at a barrel full of fish in hopes of nailing a duck. Niggas are the broad side of a barn when it comes to violating the law.

Another natural predator is the KKK, although everybody agrees that contrasting the KKK with rednecks is useless because, truth be told, there ain't no fucking difference between the two groups at all. Every Klansman is a redneck, and every redneck is a Klansman.

In a peculiar turn of nature and society, the nigga is often its own natural enemy. If a nigga is actually guilty of doing harm to other niggas, like shooting them, stealing their money, setting up crack houses in their neighborhoods, and so forth, the other niggas refuse all aid to the cops who are trying to end their oppression. This nigga "don't snitch" policy has two beneficial effects: first, it lets the perp keep shootin', stealin', and dealin' crack, which pushes the nigga community ever downward into the muck. Second, the absence of nigga prosecution witnesses in court encourages the legal system to incarcerate a shitload of niggas regardless of their guilt, resulting in a significant reduction in the number of niggas on our streets and in the breeding population. And that's a good thing.

The Nigra Civil Rights Movement

Despite the niggas' being freed by whitey, there was still tons of racism, especially in the American South following the end of the Civil War. Groups of Confederate soldiers, still seething in butthurt rage after taking a much-deserved ass-whooping from their Northern masters, didn't want their former pieces of property to get away too easily. Nobody can blame them entirely; who else could bear the loss of valuable human working machines forced to pick cotton and perform hard labor without pay? As a result, the KKK was formed, and Jim Crow laws were implemented. Anyway, niggers were lynched in the 1800's and early 1900's because they were well hung.

An important part of the Civil Rights movement was the NAACP, an organization famously started by white people, then taken over by the Niggers. The original meaning of "NAACP," forged during the civil rights struggles of the 1950s and 1960s, was "Niggers Ain't Acting Like Colored People." There were too many lulz in it, so Sambo changed it.

Black History Mumf

In 1976, a group of niggaz decided to set aside a mumf (a month, in Standard English) to demonstrate to the world that Africans and peoples of African descent had contributed to the advancement of history. Knowing that there actually were no such contributions and that nobody would be interested if there were, the niggas chose February, the shortest, coldest, and most miserable month of the year.

Every February, schools, libraries, and other governmental offices put up displays purporting to honor nigga contributions. The actual contributions of the race (to brutal sports, popular music with filthy lyrics, and criminality of all sorts) are taboo, of course. Well-meaning white folk show off a few niggas who assisted Caucasian do-gooders in freeing the Nigga from slavery (BIG fucking mistake, Whitey!), the guy who invented the traffic light, the handful of niggas who knew how to write books, and a few other made-up stories about nigga accomplishments.

For 28 days, school kids and others laugh at the pathetic nature of the race, and at the end of the mumf, everything is put away for another year.

Niggers try to Ban their own name

On July 9th, 2007, a group of niggers at the NAACP believed that if they symbolically buried the word nigger, people would stop using it. As soon as this was broadcast, everyone in the world cried out "NIGGER!", proving that even stupid shit like this will not ban a word. Sorry niggers, you'll never win. Niggers try to ban their own names because they crash into each other and output poop to pull off a poop orgy.

By July 10th, the infamous n-word had resurrected and attached itself to people like Jesse, Sharpton, Michael Vick, Halle Berry, and others. That muthafucka's gonna be tough to take out!

Confronting a Nigger

How to deal with niglets.

When confronting a nigger in everyday society while unarmed, it is best that you contact your nearest Skinhead or law enforcement official. As a safety precaution, if you are armed, shoot them on sight and immediately proceed to curbstomp the fuck out of them. See Edward Norton for tips on how to best handle a nigger). If unarmed, your only hope is to scream "OH LAWDZ IS DAT SUM CHIKUN?!" and use the distraction to avoid raep. Interacting with a nigger is highly discouraged as it is more than likely you will be immediately raep'd, robbed, and/or transferred HIV/AIDS.

An example of how to properly end your conversation with a nigger after confrontation.

Surviving a nigger attack

As you walk or travel through nigger territory, and if you can not see more than 50 to 100 feet in front of you, call out every few minutes until you enter a clear area. Some people call out, others sing, some wear nigger-bells. The point is to make a lot of noise. In most cases, the nigger will run away in a state of confusion.

If you see a nigger, talk to the nigger; study and utilize the standard Nigger Apology. If this is ineffective and he begins speaking in retarded, low-pitched ebonics, talk to him in soothing tones about things he is familiar with, such as muh dick, watermelonz, rap music, and bling. Don't talk too soothingly, or he may think you are trying to be all gay on him. Niggers are known for being very sensitive about their supposed "manhood". Make sure he sees you. Hold your arms high above your head. This will make you look like a much bigger person to him. Continue to talk and slowly back away. If you run, he will chase you. Niggers can run and jump extremely fast.

If the nigger lunges at you, jump into the water (niggers are horrible swimmers). If you are in an area without water (such as the ghetto or the desert plains of Africa), run in a zigzag motion towards a police station or the white part of town. This will surely confuse him. Whatever you do, DON'T climb a tree. Niggers have had plenty of practice at this sort of thing, as their tree-climbing instincts were honed to a razor edge deep in the jungles of Africa.

Another popular defense against niggers is to carry nigger spray. This has soap and water in it, which niggers hate. If you spray the nigger, he may change his mind or break off an attack, although he may become infuriated and enter a furious black rage. Stay away from niggers. Many tourists think they look cute and like to get close enough to take a picture. Do not be stupid. Also, remember that a niggess with baby niggers is very protective and dangerous and may attack even though you think you are a safe distance away.

No matter how much it begs, never give a nigger your change. This will only attract even more niggers. Many AIDS outbreaks have spread into otherwise clean areas just from niggers being attracted to the sound of loose change. Do your part to keep the epidemic down. Do not try to touch or pet niggers. Their behavior is unpredictable. They might bite and poison you with their sharp teeth. Only younger specimens can be trained to serve a good cause. DO NOT APPROACH THE HERD OF MORE THAN 2 NIGGERS! They might confuse you with a bucket of chicken, and feed on you.

How to be a Nigger

Moar info: Wigger.

- Develop a Strong Sick Sense of Entitlement (YOU YOU and YOU)
- Avoid Personal Responsibility(a must)
- Play Dumb ^

- Make other people tolerate your bad behavior (if not just say: That's racist)
- Be clueless
- Develop an Inferiority Complex (look angry)
- Manipulate the system (always)
- Make excuses and blame everybody for your miserable life (always)
- Be totally in denial
- Lie about how big your dick is all the time, and about how many white women you fucked while their husbands were away at work. This way, you feel wanted by someone other than law enforcement.
- Bounce as much as you can, bobble your head up & down and back & forth, and hold your crotch when you walk. Don't forget to lick your lips as much as possible.
- Wear the largest clothes you can find. Wear your cap backwards or sideways. Wear a bandana underneath the cap if possible.
- Screw as many fat negro sows as you can, this way your illegitimate children help the mothers bleed the government dry, and you can lie to yourself about what a "playa you is".
- When you get pulled over and arrested for the trunkful of weed in your Sedan deVille, yell racism and racial profiling (even if the cop is black, he's an oreo). Make sure the Nation of Islam and the NAACP hear about your case. Don't forget the ACLU.
- It doesn't matter how shitty your car is, put the biggest diameter rims on you can find, and the most expensive stereo system. Ride around in white neighborhoods at night and play rap music as loud as you can. We love the rattling trunk, we really, really do.
- Talk as loud as you can whenever you can. Especially in libraries or theaters. Black women, this is a perfect time for you to chimp out on your "boo". Remember, white folks invented home video just because of you.
- When begging for money, act offended at white folks who only give you a dime or a "solid quattah" instead of a five dollar bill. This is a reasonable means to attack or mug them. When you get caught, state your reason as "dey wuz white." The media and the ACLU will come to your rescue, so don't sweat it.
- Always whine about how the white man is keeping you down, and how you are owed slave reparations. Even though you've never been a slave and could never survive it because you're lazy.
- Wear a lot of fake gold around your neck and fingers. Go to the dentist and get those rotten teeth replaced with gold implants. Go ahead, you know you're going to stiff the dentist. If he keeps harrassing you about the bill, call the NAACP.
- Say stupid things like "YEEAAAAAHHHHHHH, BOOOOOOYYYYYYYYY!!!!" or "BEEEEYYYOOOOOOTTCHHH!!!!!" Use ebonics so you don't have to sound intelligent like white folks.
- Call the founding fathers racist slave owners so that public schools with names like 'George Washington High' or 'Thomas Jefferson High' are changed. Don't stop whining until every public school in America is named the following: 'Malcolm X High', 'Rosa Parks Middle School', 'Rodney King Elementary' and so on.
- Spread sexually transmitted diseases (to white girls if possible) and obsessively use drugs.
- Use "muthafucka" a lot when speaking, end everything with "knowwhumsain?". In certain instances, you may end sentences with "...n' shit". Knowwhumsain?
- Negroes are very sexual (not in a good way). Fuck anyone or anything.... men, women, children, dogs..... if it has at least one hole, anything goes. Anything to get your freak on.
- When your girlfriend turns you in for roasting her 2 year old son in the oven, tell the police the truth.... he broke your Playstation 2. Don't worry, it should work.... you're black, after all.
- Black women do not need babysitters. Tuck your eight children into bed, go out to the clubs and get drunk and "freaked" by five or six negroes. When you return home at 8:45AM, you'll find that someone ratted you out to Child Protective Services. Blame it on your skin and say, "dey tryin' to take my kids cuz I black, dawg!!"
- To the negro, raping a white woman is the same as if she asked him to fuck her. Go tell your friends what a "playa you is".
- Most negroes should die violently by age 30 if they wish to have a legacy. Black women will grow old and teach their niglets lies about white people so they can carry on their practice of whining and receiving handouts, and so they can justify black-on-white crime.
- Black mothers, you will undoubtedly lose a son or two (or all eight), as a result of being gunned down by a police officer during a struggle over the officer's gun. Chimp out in front of the cameras, lie about how your "baby" was a hardworking, loving, caring son.... even though his rap sheet was long enough to wallpaper the complete interior of your project dwelling, and no matter how many times he beat even your ass on certain occasions.
- When two negroes are ready to fight each other, they should circle each other for approximately half an hour and tell each other how they are going to hurt each other. "We gonna strap, dawg!" or "do sumfin', muhfugga!"
- Speaking of fights, never attack a white person in packs of less than five. Even women, since you'll need at least one nigger to hold each limb while one is raping her.
- Always struggle with the police during your arrest. This way you'll get your 15 minutes of fame on COPS or AMERICA's MOST WANTED.
- The more a woman weighs, the sexier she is, black or white. 300lbs+ is what you should be looking for.
- Use an excessive amount of cologne or perfume to hide your foul odor. Though the cologne stinks, it is an improvement over your funk.
- When failing an IQ test for a promotion or a job application, sue the employer. They will cave in because you're black, and from pressure from the NAACP.
- Yell "Gibbe summa dat" and walk around with your hand out, palm up
- Incidentally, when failing any military IQ test and you are put on the front lines in war, claim that the white men want to kill you because you're black.
- As witnessed in New Orleans, negroes...um...Niggers should ignore warnings to evacuate cities due to incoming natural disasters. When stranded, blame the president and white rescue teams for being racist and abandoning them, even though they were warned they could be on their own for an unknown period of time. Negroes should always wait for the government to do everything for them.
- Negresses should kill their children, then blame the government for failing them and all blacks by not giving them enough welfare funds to properly care for the children. Lie about a medical condition, if possible.

- For teenage negresses who are afraid of telling their mothers they are pregnant (some are actually too stupid to tell or in denial), have the child and then abandon it in a trash dumpster, or sell him for a bag of crack cocaine.
- Niggers should covet the thug lifestyle. Act, look, and talk like a thug. When the police begin profiling the thug nigger, it should cry racism and police brutality.
- When niggers are arrested for assaulting or murdering someone, they should always lie and say, "he call me a nigger".

As you can see, being a Nigger is hard work. How do those monkeys even manage?

Famous Niggers

Silly little nigger

Look, there are 35 million niggers in the United States alone. Every level of government has a shitload of programs to help advance them in society, as does every company that does business with any one of those governments, every college and university, every professional sports team, and just about every enterprise with over three employees (and not just limited to shoe shine stands). But nearly every one of the 35 million niggers is either in jail, doing something that will land them in jail, fixing up the place they live in, wasting thousands of dollars that Whitey spends to educate them, suing their employer for 'scrimination, applying for government benefits, sellin' drugz, or some other worthless/antisocial pursuit. The ones in college are mostly majoring in Black Studies, which mainly fills their nappy, limited-capacity heads with stories of 500 years of slavery at the hands of the white man. This qualifies them to sue the people that hire them, to lobby for reparations, and to work for the release of every nigga in every prison everywhere.

In spite of this thoroughgoing worthlessness, a few niggers manage to rise above the slime at the bottom of the cesspool and become known in the world of humans. All of them are listed below. Less than a hundred famous niggers out of a population of 35 million, and that's stretchin' it. These few heroes done threw off their chains an' BECOME somebody!

Culture and Lih-trih-chur

08:58:03 <Leonidas> weev: Black culture is a result of affirmative action, segregation and poverty.
08:58:07 <weev> no
08:58:10 <weev> black culture is a result of NIGGERS

Don't kid yourself, retard. Niggers are too fucking stupid to come up with anything resembling culture, and the only thing they can write, ever, is the word "motherfucker", preferably on the side of your house. Niggers have shown us only one example of anything resembling culture: in LA, there is a nigger club called the Crips. They're fucking dumb. So are their butt buddies, the Bloods. Any and all black "culture" was wiped out by 200 years of slavery, leaving freed niggers to choose between acting white or drinking 40z in after rape/murder sessions.

The 13/50 Myth

Conservatives will often remind you that despite comprising only 13% of the United States population, blacks commit 50% of murders. This is false; they actually commit 60.4% of murders.

Things Niggers Hate

Other than the usual fried chicken, welfare checks, shiny rims and gold 'n bling, there are plenty of things that the general nigger hates. Such examples include:

•Thinking (too much work)	•Courtrooms	•Schooling
•A clean house	•Acting like civilized human beings	• <u>Cats</u>
•Physical Labor	•Country music	•Personal hygiene
•Holding jobs	• <u>FOX News</u>	•Working
• <u>DA POOLEESE!</u>	•Wearing condoms	•Not blaming whitey for everything wrong in their lives
•Tasks that involve any kind of physical movement (since niggers are lazy as fuck)	•Paying child support	• <u>You</u>
	•Stormfront.org	•Swimming
	•Paying anything	

Videos

Bunch of nigglets in a zoo call gorilla their daddy

Visual Guide to Niggers

...

Quotes

...

Frequently Asked Questions About Black Folks

Humans are genuinely curious about their close relatives the Niggas (but not that close, Nigga—keep your fucking distance!). Nigga and related terms consistently rank among the most frequently searched topics on Google, Ax.com and other search engines. Many universities have entire departments devoted to the study of Niggers and their ways, typically staffed with Niggas and a few white keepers/overseers.

The following should answer your questions

Trolling niggers

Refuse a black man his fried chikins at your own risk

Because of their inferior intellectual abilities, niggers are incredibly easy to troll. In fact, they even get mad when you are not trolling them.

- Inform them that not Whites or Arabs enslaved Blacks, but sub-Saharan Africans enslaved other sub-Saharan Africans and then sold them to Europeans and or Arabs.
- Tell them that former Slaves from the USA who were deported to Liberia enslaved the indigenous black Bush people.
- Inform them that the Ancient Egyptians and Sumerians were Middle Easterners and not Blacks
- Denied their slavery years (never happen)
- Act "gangsta" around them. Use their slang, wear their clothes and address them with "brother".
- Say something, anything, against a black rights activist or a famous black person (niggers don't know the difference between the two things, anyway).
- Remind them that they are all welfare queens.
- Remind them that they all used to be slaves.

- Ask them whether their master allowed them to talk to a white person.
- Kindly remind them that you're not cotton.
- Ask why you're not allowed to say "nigga". Repeatedly.
- Offer them fried chicken.
- Call the police. The nigger will act like he just raped a white, latin or asian girl, whether he did it recently or not.
- Hand the nigger a piece of soap. Tell him he looks like he needs it.
- Ask a nigger how to rap.
- Ask if it plays basketball.
- Talk like an intelligent person. Niggers hate intelligent persons, for obvious reasons.
- "Trayvon Martin deserved it."
- Inform them that "George Zimmerman" is of multiracial heritage and not white.
- Show them this and that
- Wear jet black glasses and walk with a cane through any up and coming black neighborhood at night while shouting: "MASSA?! Where is you?!" Bonus points if you can pull off acting deaf and wear a hoodie simultaneously.
- Inform them that Uganda has a higher standard of living and knows NOT to eat da poo poo.
- Run after them with a noose and a burning lighter. Niggers are like cavemen, they are deathly afraid of fires that they didn't cause.
- Ask them if they know the difference between Dr. Seuss and Dr. Dre.
- Walk up with a calculator and ask if they have a problem. Even if they (inevitably) don't get this one, it results in a guaranteed chimpout.
- Ask them if they knew that James Earl Ray was actually Ray Charles.
- Tell them the following phrase: "In all sincerity, you blacks stole from Vanilla Ice. That man invented rap while you were banging spoons on Home Depot buckets for pocket change.... nigger."
- Ask them if the Crips are physically, or just mentally handicapped.
- Ask them if they ever saw the movie Jaws, and if it scared them. If they say "No, it didn't", inform them that since they are black, water scares them more than sharks.
- Tell them not all Police officers are racist gestapo hired just to kill them
- "George Floyd Deserved it"

Always remember, every nigger has a gun! A bullet proof vest is mandatory when trolling them. Alternatively, just hold a melon hostage. And call the cops! Cops love nothing more than to catch a nigger with his pants down.

See Also

- Aboriginal
- Africa
- Ebola virus
- Al Sharpton
- Angry
- Thieves
- Poor people
- Barack Hussein Obama
- Killer
- Black chicks
- Black People Love Us!
- BLACKbusterCritic
- Bomani Armah
- Chocolate rain
- Dangerman
- Fried Chicken
- Happy Negro
- Herman Cain
- Jay Bundy
- Jena Six
- Jenkem
- Kwanzaa - Nigger Christmas.
- Lovely Peaches - Fat Instagram negress who abuses animals and children
- Nigger Forum- Heavily active forum exclusively for niggers and nigger-lovers; troll for the lulz (especially that uppity Doby nigger)
- Mark Essex - Honky Pig Killer
- Mediatakeout - A blog made for niggers.
- Nigga Know Technology -- niggas also know how to write boring blogs.
- Nigger Manual -- A comprehensive guide to taming your very own nigger.
- Nigger pig
- NO NIGGERS
- P.A. Palace
- Child abuser
- Sheeit Nigger
- Sittin On Tha Toilet--A meme brilliantly illustrating what black people do after gobbling up some delicious chikin and watermelonz.
- Slavery
- The Great Black Dick Hoax- Niggers are programmed to spread this hoax.
- There are no niggers on the Internet
- TightRope
- Travis the Killer Chimp
- White Extinction
- Wrong Location Nigger
- Black Supremacy
- Scrub Me Mama With A Boogie Beat
- OpFerguson
- Trayvon Martin
- 2204355
- George Floyd

Nigger Palette-Swaps

- [Ice niggers](#) a.k.a. White people esp. Canadians and Northern Europeans
- [Potato niggers](#) a.k.a. Irish
- [Porridge niggers](#) a.k.a. Scots
- [Island niggers](#) a.k.a. Brits
- [Sheep-fucking niggers](#) a.k.a. Welshies
- [Nazi niggers](#) a.k.a. GERM-ans
- [Tundra niggers](#) a.k.a. Rush-ans
- [Spaghetti niggers](#) a.k.a. Eye-talians
- [Tuica niggers](#) a.k.a. Romani people

- [Sand niggers](#) a.k.a. esp. Arabs, but also Middle Easterners (Turks, Kurds, Iranians), Central Asians (Turkmens, Uzbeks, Tajiks) and North Africans (Berbers, Tuareg)
- [Casino niggers](#) a.k.a. Injuns
- [Curry niggers](#) a.k.a. Indians
- [Rice niggers](#) a.k.a. Chinks
- [Sea niggers](#) a.k.a. Aboriginals
- [Nee-groes](#), a.k.a. Latinos esp. [Ricans](#)
- [Asian niggers](#) a.k.a. Fake Southeastern Asians
- [Kiwi niggers](#) a.k.a. Kiwis

External links

- [How to be a nigger](#)
- [Omar's African Adventure](#) - A Nigerian [419 scammer](#) gets Owned
- [Chimpmania](#)- Chronicling the Over-Glorified Apes in the Wild
- [Scientist claims black people are less intelligent than white people\[1\]](#) -You don't really need a scientist to prove this. The [evidence is all around you](#).
- [Niglet breeding school](#)
- [thugreport](#) - News From Da Hood
- [Learn ta rap like a nizzle n' search fo' tha hizzle](#)
- [Cultural Enrichment Compilation](#)
- [Stuff Black People Don't Like: Urine detection system on buses](#) ningnogs are pissed about not being able to piss in their seats.
- [Bigbryanbig](#) - Talk to a real crack-dealing Detroit nigger

esolangs.org/wiki/Omgrofl

Omgrofl

Omgrofl is an [esoteric programming language](#) created in 2006 by [Juraj Borza](#). It is equipped with a stack/queue, has support for byte-sized variables and keywords resembling Internet slang. The name comes from combining the slang "words" omg and rofl. RoFl is actually one of Omgrofl's commands.

Syntax

- Omgrofl programs consist of statements, that are written on separate lines.
- Each command denotes a type of statement.
- Some statements may also contain conditions or expressions.
- An expression is a variable or a number.
- Indentation is optional, it may improve code readability.
- If there are two statements on one line, the second is ignored.
- Empty lines are ignored.
- Omgrofl is not case-sensitive, thus lol is the same as LoL. You may use this to produce nicer code.

Variables

The programmer may use variables in Omgrofl. These must be a form of the slang word lol, like lol, looL, loooL, looooL, etc.

A variable can be defined as:

```
lol iz 4
```

This statement creates a new variable named lol, assigning the value 4 to it.

Statements

Conditionals

wtf condition - is a conditional statement (like if in C).

The statements until the matching brb are executed only if the condition is true.

Usage:

```
lol iz 1
wtf lol iz liek 1
rofl lol
lmao lol
brb
```

Possible conditions are:

iz uber - checks if one expression is greater than another.

usage:

```
x iz uber y
iz liek - checks if two expressions are equal.
```

These may be modified by:

nope - negation (like ! in C) - needs to be placed in front of liek or uber.

usage:

```
x iz nope uber y
lol iz nope liek 7
```


Loops

`rtfm` - begins a loop.

The statements between `rtfm` and the matching `brb` are repeated indefinitely. Thus, a loop must be broken with `tldr`.

Example:

```
rtfm
lol iz 64
brb
```

`4 variable iz initial-value 2 end-value` - begins a "for" loop.

The variable is set to the initial-value, and then the statements between the `4` statement and the matching `brb` are repeated until the variable reaches the end-value. The initial-value and end-value are evaluated only once.

Usage:

```
4 variable iz initial-value 2 end-value
w00t some code
brb
```

If the initial-value is lower than end-value the variable is increased by 1 after each iteration. If the initial-value is greater than end-value the variable is decreased by 1 after each iteration. If the initial-value equals the end-value the body of the loop executes exactly once. The variable may be modified inside the loop.

`tldr` - breaks a loop - like `break` in C. May only be placed between `rtfm` and `brb` or between a `4` statement and `brb`.

I/O

`stfu x` - reads a value into `x`. A byte character is read from standard input, and its value is stored into `x`, like in [brainfuck](#).

`rofl x` - prints out the value of `x` as a byte character. Also like in [brainfuck](#).

Stack/Queue

The stack/queue is one data structure that acts as a stack and a queue simultaneously, aka. an input-restricted (as there is no way to push to the back of the queue) [deque](#).

`n00b x` - pushes `x` onto the stack / enqueues `x`.

`l33t x` - pops a value from the stack and stores it into `x`. If the stack/queue is empty, 0 is stored into `x`.

`haxor x` - dequeues a value. If the stack/queue is empty, 0 is stored into `x`.

Misc

`stfu` - exits application immediately. It is unnecessary at the end of the program, use it only when you want to terminate the execution of the program in another place (like `exit` in C.)

`brb` - serves as end in Pascal, `}` in C. See `wtf` or `rtfm`.

`afk x` - pauses the program execution for `x` milliseconds.

Usage:

```
loool iz 255
afk loool
```

pauses the execution for 255 milliseconds.

`variable iz x` - is assignment - like `=` in C.

`w00t` - starts a comment, characters after `w00t` until the end of the line are treated as a comment (like `//` in C).

Variable manipulation

`lmao x` - increments `x` by one.

`roflmao x` - decrements value of `x` by one.

`x to /dev/null` - clears `x`.

```
lol to /dev/null
lol iz 0
```

do the same thing.

Computational class

Because [Omgrofl](#) has a [queue](#) (which can act like a [Turing machine's tape](#)), it is [Turing-complete](#).

Examples

Hello, World!

```
w00t a Hello, World! program by poiuy_qwert
lol iz 72
rofl lol
lol iz 101
rofl lol
lol iz 108
rofl lol
rofl lol
lool iz 111
```

```
rofl lool
loool iz 44
rofl loool
loool iz 32
rofl loool
loool iz 87
rofl loool
rofl lool
lool iz 114
```

```
rofl lool
rofl lol
lol iz 100
rofl lol
lol iz 33
rofl lol
stfu
```

Addition of two numbers

Only a code snippet:

- `lol` is the first number (addend).
- `lool` is the second number (addend).
- We want to add these two numbers together and store the result in `loool` without losing the values of `lol` and `lool`.

```
loool iz lol
looooool iz lool
rtfm
wtf looooool iz liek 0
tldr
brb
lmao loool
roflmao looooool
brb
```

The same code in C:

External resources

- [Omgrofl website](#) (from the [Wayback Machine](#); retrieved on 16 January 2007)
- [Omgrofl Code Converter](#) - A tool to convert Omgrofl code into Javascript & PHP. ([dead link](#))
- [Brainfuck 2 Omgrofl Converter](#) ([dead link](#))
- [Omgrofl Interpreter in Java](#)
- [Omgrofl Interpreter in Rust](#)
- [Urban Dictionary](#) - a handy resource for understanding internet slang and Omgrofl keywords.
- a [Vim syntax file](#) for Omgrofl

freedomdefined.org/Definition

Version 1.1 of the [definition](#) has been released. Please [help updating it](#), contribute [translations](#), and help us with the design of [logos and buttons](#) to identify free cultural works and licenses!

Definition

- Original, v.1.1: English
- Translations, v.1.1: [العربية](#) • [български](#) • [català](#) • [čeština](#) • [Deutsch](#) • [Ελληνικά](#) • [Esperanto](#) • [español](#) • [فارسی](#) • [français](#) • [galego](#) • [hrvatski](#) • [italiano](#) • [македонски](#) • [मराठी](#) • [norsk bokmål](#) • [Nederlands](#) • [norsk nynorsk](#) • [polski](#) • [português](#) • [română](#) • [русский](#) • [slovenčina](#) • [slovensčina](#) • [svenska](#) • [Tiếng Việt](#)
- Translations, v.1.0 (update/review pending): [suomi](#)
- [More in progress](#)

Stable version

This is the [stable version 1.1](#) of the definition. The version number will be updated as the definition develops. The editable version of the definition can be found at [Definition/Unstable](#). See [authoring process](#) for more information, and see [translations](#) if you want to contribute a version in another language.

version 1.0

Summary

This document defines "Free Cultural Works" as works or expressions which can be freely studied, applied, copied and/or modified, by anyone, for any purpose. It also describes certain permissible restrictions that respect or protect these essential freedoms. The definition distinguishes between free works, and [free licenses](#) which can be used to legally protect the status of a free work. The definition itself is not a license; it is a tool to determine whether a work or license should be considered "free."

Preamble

Social and technological advances make it possible for a growing part of humanity to access, create, modify, publish and distribute various kinds of works - artworks, scientific and educational materials, software, articles - in short: anything that can be represented in digital form. Many communities have formed to exercise those new possibilities and create a wealth of collectively re-usable works.

Most authors, whatever their field of activity, whatever their amateur or professional status, have a genuine interest in favoring an ecosystem where works can be spread, re-used and derived in creative ways. The easier it is to re-use and derive works, the richer our cultures become.

To ensure the graceful functioning of this ecosystem, works of authorship should be free, and by freedom we mean:

- the freedom to use the work and enjoy the benefits of using it
- the freedom to study the work and to apply knowledge acquired from it
- the freedom to make and redistribute copies, in whole or in part, of the information or expression
- the freedom to make changes and improvements, and to distribute derivative works

If authors do not take action, their works are covered by existing copyright laws, which severely limit what others can and cannot do. Authors can make their works free by choosing among a number of legal documents known as licenses. For an author, choosing to put their work under a free license does not mean that they lose all their rights, but it gives to anyone the freedoms listed above.

It is important that any work that claims to be free provides, practically and without any risk, the aforementioned freedoms. This is why we hereafter give a precise definition of freedom for licenses and for works of authorship.

Identifying Free Cultural Works

This is the Definition of Free Cultural Works, and when describing your work, we encourage you to make reference to this definition, as in, "This is a freely licensed work, as explained in the Definition of Free Cultural Works." If you do not like the term "Free Cultural Work," you can use the generic term "Free Content," or refer instead to one of the [existing movements](#) that express similar freedoms in more specific contexts. We also encourage you to use the [Free Cultural Works logos and buttons](#), which are in the public domain.

Please be advised that such identification does not actually confer the rights described in this definition; for your work to be truly free, it must use one of the Free Culture [Licenses](#) or be in the public domain.

We discourage you to use other terms to identify Free Cultural Works which do not convey a clear definition of freedom, such as "Open Content" and "Open Access." These terms are often used to refer to content which is available under "less restrictive" terms than those of existing copyright laws, or even for works that are just "available on the Web".

Defining Free Culture Licenses

Licenses are legal instruments through which the owner of certain legal rights may transfer these rights to third parties. Free Culture Licenses do not take any rights away -- they are always optional to accept, and if accepted, they grant freedoms which copyright law alone does not provide. When accepted, they never limit or reduce existing exemptions in copyright laws.

Essential freedoms

In order to be recognized as "free" under this definition, a license must grant the following freedoms without limitation:

- The freedom to use and perform the work: The licensee must be allowed to make any use, private or public, of the work. For kinds of works where it is relevant, this freedom should include all derived uses ("related rights") such as performing or interpreting the work. There must be

no exception regarding, for example, political or religious considerations.

- The freedom to study the work and apply the information: The licensee must be allowed to examine the work and to use the knowledge gained from the work in any way. The license may not, for example, restrict "reverse engineering".
- The freedom to redistribute copies: Copies may be sold, swapped or given away for free, as part of a larger work, a collection, or independently. There must be no limit on the amount of information that can be copied. There must also not be any limit on who can copy the information or on where the information can be copied.
- The freedom to distribute derivative works: In order to give everyone the ability to improve upon a work, the license must not limit the freedom to distribute a modified version (or, for physical works, a work somehow derived from the original), regardless of the intent and purpose of such modifications. However, some restrictions may be applied to protect these essential freedoms or the attribution of authors (see below).

Permissible restrictions

Not all restrictions on the use or distribution of works impede essential freedoms. In particular, requirements for attribution, for symmetric collaboration (i.e., "copyleft"), and for the protection of essential freedom are considered permissible restrictions.

Defining Free Cultural Works

In order to be considered free, a work must be covered by a Free Culture License, or its legal status must provide the same essential freedoms enumerated above. It is not, however, a sufficient condition. Indeed, a specific work may be non-free in other ways that restrict the essential freedoms. These are the additional conditions in order for a work to be considered free:

- Availability of source data: Where a final work has been obtained through the compilation or processing of a source file or multiple source files, all underlying source data should be available alongside the work itself under the same conditions. This can be the score of a musical composition, the models used in a 3D scene, the data of a scientific publication, the source code of a computer application, or any other such information.
- Use of a free format: For digital files, the format in which the work is made available should not be protected by patents, unless a world-wide, unlimited and irrevocable royalty-free grant is given to make use of the patented technology. While non-free formats may sometimes be used for practical reasons, a free format copy must be available for the work to be considered free.
- No technical restrictions: The work must be available in a form where no technical measures are used to limit the freedoms enumerated above.
- No other restrictions or limitations: The work itself must not be covered by legal restrictions (patents, contracts, etc.) or limitations (such as privacy rights) which would impede the freedoms enumerated above. A work may make use of existing legal exemptions to copyright (in order to cite copyrighted works), though only the portions of it which are unambiguously free constitute a free work.

In other words, whenever the user of a work cannot legally or practically exercise his or her basic freedoms, the work cannot be considered and should not be called "free."

Further reading

- See Licenses for discussion of individual licenses, and whether they meet this definition or not.
- See History for acknowledgments and background on this definition.
- See the FAQ for some questions and answers.
- See Portal:Index for topic-specific pages about free cultural works.

Versioning

New versions of this definition shall be released as soon as a consensus (achieved directly or through a vote, as per the authoring process) has developed around suggested changes. Numbering shall be 0.x for initial draft releases, 1.x, 2.x .. for major releases, x.1, x.2 .. for minor releases. A minor release is made when the text is modified in ways which do not have an impact on the scope of existing or hypothetical licenses covered by this definition.

jcdverha.home.xs4all.nl/scijokes/1.html (extract)

From Susan Stepney (stepneys#NoSpam.logica.com)

I always love the "Doc Smith" approach to mathematics, where Our Hero glances at an equation (sorry, "formula"), and instantly says "of course...!"

My experience is usually more like "I don't know what on earth that means" ... scribble, scribble, scribble ... "Oh, yes, but what a weird way of writing it" ... scribble, scribble, scribble ... "now *this* should be a much clearer way" ... scribble, scribble, scribble ... "oh, it's identical to what I started with. But *now* I understand it." I can't *read* maths, I can only write it :-)

A colleague of mine put it better: "mathematics is not a spectator sport".

From the "Cow" collection at

(Found in Michael Cook's (mlcook#NoSpam.afdsb.cca.rockwell.com)

Canonical List of Math Jokes)

```
(_)
(oo)
/-----\
/ | x=a(b)||
* ||-----||
  ^^      ^^
```

Mathematical Cow

(developer of
cow-culus)

From: jkelber#NoSpam.gladstone.uoregon.edu (Judah Kelber)

Advanced math

Seen the week before finals on the chalkboard right after a Math 233 (Discrete Math) class at the University of Oregon:

216 Other; jcdverha.home.xs4all.nl/scijokes/1.html (extract)

$59 + 34 + 2 + 37 + 97 = \text{some number}$

And here I thought math classes were hard....

From: "Ami=Friend" <mayer#NoSpam.sprint.ca>

prof : how much $7 \times 24 = ?$

student : it's 168.

prof : prove it.

student: $16 + 8 = 24$

prof : and $7 \times 27 = ?$

student : 189 prove $18 + 9 = 27$

prof : and $21 \times 7 = ?$

student : 147 prove $14 + 7 = 21$

prof: and $18 \times 7 = ?$

student : 126 prove $12 + 6 = 18$

etc..

From: RickT <taylor#NoSpam.wrex.u-net.com>

Q: What happens when you don't divide one by anything?

A: You divide one by nothing and get a divide by zero error.

From: ljames#NoSpam.unlgrad1.unl.edu (larry james)

There really are only two types of people in the world, those that DON'T do MATH, and those that take care of them.

From: pardo#NoSpam.cs.washington.edu

From: hbaker#NoSpam.netcom.com (Henry G. Baker)

from: Yucks Digest V7 #7 (shorts)

Customer: "How much is a large order of Fibonaccos?"

Cashier: "It's the price of a small order plus the price of a medium order."

[Extra credit question: Which Fibonaccos size is the worst rip-off?

[Extra credit answer: The smallest; it costs as much as the next larger

size... -psl]

From: "I.A. Paul" <I.A.Paul#NoSpam.gmx.net>

When in the company of scientific/mathematical minds, I like to lighten the atmosphere by observing that I sneeze always in Fibonacci's Sequence. "The only problem is," I conclude, "when I sneeze only once, I'm never certain whether I'm sneezing in the first or second of the sequence.

From: caj#NoSpam.baker.math.niu.edu (Xcott Craver)

"Paper or plastic?"

"Not 'Not paper AND not plastic!!'"

-Augustus DeMorgan in a grocery store

From: Anthony Peck <anpeck#NoSpam.interact.net.au>

Q: Divide 14 sugar cubes into 3 cups of coffee so that each

cup has an odd number of sugar cubes.

A: 1,1,12

Riposte: 12 isn't odd!

A: It's an odd number of cubes to put in a cup of coffee (groan)

From: Tord Kallqvist Romstad <tordro#NoSpam.delling.ifi.uio.no>

This joke reminds me of an exercise actually given in the exam in a course on combinatorics and discrete mathematics here at the University of Oslo last year:

Calculate the number of ways 30 identical objects can be distributed among 5 numbered containers with all containers nonempty in such a way that containers 1, 3 and 5 contains an odd number of objects, and containers 2 and 4 contains an even numbers.

Incredible, isn't it? I later heard that the number 30 was a typo. It should have been an odd number.

From: Mark David Biesiada <mb246395#NoSpam.oak.cats.ohiou.edu>

never say "N factorial", simply scream "N" at the top of your lungs.

From: Volker Moell <moell#NoSpam.mathematik.uni-kl.de>

a funny, but true story:

a friend of mine (2.5 years hasn't heard anything about mathematics) saw in his first semester at university the following equation (taylor):

$$f(0) \quad f'(0) \\ f(x) = \frac{f(0)}{0!} + \frac{f'(0)}{1!}x + \dots$$

after reading the first ("0") he thought: "what's about the exclamation mark? oh, i see: you can't divide by zero. attention!" but after reading the second term ("1!") he wonders: "hey-oh, you *can* divide by one!! what's this?!" and after thinking a long time about the problem he comes to the real meaning... ;-)

really, it's true!!!

From: Ian Ellis <ian#NoSpam.iglou.com>

Philosophy is a game with objectives and no rules.

Mathematics is a game with rules and no objectives.

Zenophobia: the irrational fear of convergent sequences.

From: Michael A. Stueben (mstueben#NoSpam.pen.k12.va.us)

Michael is a high school math/C.S. teacher, so he should know.

Q:What do you get when you add 2 apples to 3 apples?

A:Answer: An American senior high school math problem.

From: John <jbgrosh#NoSpam.lancnews.infi.net>

Q. Where did the answer, "six puppies", come from?

A. The math teacher for these students.

From: guest#NoSpam.se.alcbe1.be:

rafy#NoSpam.cairo.anu.edu.au (Rafy Marootians):

Logic is a systematic method for getting the wrong conclusion... with confidence.

Surely _statistics_ is a systematic method for getting the wrong conclusion... with 95% confidence.

From: phk#NoSpam.data.flis.dk (Poul-Henning Kamp/P-HK) Mathematics is the systematic misuse of a nomenclature developed for that specific purpose.

From: hammond#NoSpam.cs.utk.edu (James Michael Hammond)

When Mathematicians Go Bad

"Psst, c'mere," said the shifty-eyed man wearing a long black trenchcoat, as he beckoned me off the rainy street into a damp dark alley. I followed.

"What are you selling?" I asked.

"Geometrical algebra drugs."

"Huh!?"

"Geometry drugs. Ya got your uppers, your downers, your sidewaysers, your inside-outers..."

"Stop right there," I interrupted. "I've never heard of inside- outers."

"Oh, man, you'll love 'em. Makes you feel like M.C. ever-lovin' Escher on a particularly weird day."

"Go on..."

"OK, your inside-outers, your arbitrary bilinear mappers, and here, heh, here are the best ones," he said, pulling out a large clear bottle of orange pills.

"What are those, then?" I asked.

"Givens transformers. They'll rotate you about more planes than you even knew existed."

"Sounds gross. What about those bilinear mappers?"

"There's a whole variety of them. Here's one you'll love -- they call it 'One Over Z' on the street. Take one of these little bad boys and you'll be on speaking terms with the Point at Infinity."

Complete the next two terms of this sequence:

O T T F F S S E

(A. N T - Nine Ten)

Likewise here:

3 3 5 4 4 3 5 5

(A. 4 3 -number of letters in the words "nine" and "ten").

Januari 14

Januari 27

The four branches of arithmetic - ambition, distraction, uglification and derision. (Lewis Carroll: "Alice in Wonderland")

The first law of Engineering Mathematics: All infinite series converge, and moreover converge to the first term.

This one can better be told in a pub. First three points on the table:

218 Other; jcdverha.home.xs4all.nl/scijokes/1.html (extract)

...

On a lies a beermat and on c stands a glass. The mathematican has to move the c to a. He takes the glas and puts it on the beermat. Now the glas is put on point b and the mathematican has to move it to a. The mathematican takes the glas and puts it on c - the problem has been reduced to one already solved.

Algebraic symbols are used when you do not know what you are talking about.

A guy decided to go to the brain transplant clinic to refreshen his supply of brains. The secretary informed him that they had three kinds of brains available at that time. Doctors' brains were going for \$20 per ounce and lawyers' brains were getting \$30 per ounce. And then there were mathematicians' brains which were currently fetching \$1000 per ounce.

"1000 dollars an ounce!" he cried. "Why are they so expensive?"

It takes more mathematicians to get an ounce of brains," she explained.

There are three kinds of people in the world:

those who can count and those who can't. From: Cynically Depressed <the_medication's_not_working#NoSpam.invalid.com> A T-Shirt that's been going around: There are 10 types of people in the world. Those that understand binary and those who don't.

We use epsilons and deltas in mathematics because mathematicians tend to make errors.

A mathematician decides he wants to learn more about practical problems. He sees a seminar with a nice title: "The Theory of Gears." So he goes. The speaker stands up and begins, "The theory of gears with a real number of teeth is well known ..."

Special Category: Renà¼ Descartes

Special Category: Kurt Gà¥«del

#Xdat0211;Descartes thought#

#Xdat0331;Descartes thought#

#Xdat0114;Godel here?#

#Xdat0428;Godel here?#

Godel can't prove he was here.

Descartes though he was here.

From: surd#NoSpam.apollo.hanyang.ac.kr (ps park (Seoul Univ.))

From: chrisman#NoSpam.ucdmath.ucdavis.edu (Mark Chrisman)

(many additions)

...

lostmediawiki.com/The_Basement_Tapes_(partially_found_Columbine_killers_video_diary;_1999)

The Basement Tapes (partially found Columbine killers video diary; 1999)

On April 20th, 1999, two students attending Columbine High School, Eric Harris, and Dylan Klebold, went to their school and killed fourteen students (including themselves) and one teacher, and injured many others. The shooting was dubbed "the Columbine High School massacre" and the implications and impact of the event continue to be discussed over two decades later.

In December 1999, Time Magazine reporter Tim Roche was given access to five videotapes recorded by the murderers that investigators had discovered, outlining their motives and reciting a "kill list" of sorts, amongst other things. Roche published an article for Times on the tapes on December 20 soon after viewing them, dubbing them the "Basement Tapes". Not long after the article's publication, furious family members of the deceased threatened to sue Jefferson County, considering the fact that not even they had been given access to the recordings. They came to an agreement, with Jefferson County quickly screening the tapes for them, and then putting them in a vault "indefinitely."

In 2003, a fifteen-minute recording of the killers shooting at the Rampart Range was released, and in 2004, a short film the two had created for school five months prior to the massacre titled Hitmen for Hire, both of which many people suspected to have been two of the five "Basement Tapes". In 2006, Jefferson Country Sherriff Ted Mink was told by the courts that he was now allowed to release the remaining footage should he want to, but he ultimately declined to do so, fearing that some troubled youths may be inspired by the recordings. Instead, he released 949 pages of previously unreleased documents on the case, including in-depth transcripts for all of the "Basement Tapes," confirming rumors about the previously released footage. Several sources who have seen the tapes, including various family members of the deceased, claim the total run-time to have been roughly three to four hours. Since said 1999 screening with family members, the unreleased tapes have presumably never been seen by any members of the general public.[1]

However, in February 2015, word surfaced that the unreleased tapes had been approved for destruction by Sheriff Ted Mink of Jefferson County, Colorado in 2011. When an unknown party filed an open records request to view the unreleased tapes, they received a notice that the sheriff's office "no longer [had] any documents in its possession responsive to [their] request." Afterward, a spokesperson for the sheriff's office confirmed that the tapes had been destroyed and that no copies are known to exist at all, meaning that the tapes would be lost forever if true. The shooters' parents, as well as many families of the shooters' victims, all supported the suppression and destruction of all the tapes.[2]

Brief Overviews of the Unreleased Tapes

Evidence item #265 (One 8mm tape, recorded mid-March 1999)

This tape begins with footage of Harris and Klebold in Harris' house on March 15, drinking Jack Daniels, and talking about how they hope that the videos that they're making will soon be shown all over the world, once their so-called "masterpiece" had been completed, and when everyone would be looking for answers as to why they committed the massacre. They talk about how they used various people to acquire their weapons, before referring to a classmate of theirs, Brandon Larson and how "you will find his body." They then move on to discussing the weapons, before getting into their personal philosophical views, and talking about various people who they believed had done them wrong. They continue showing off their arsenal of weapons, whilst making subtle references to their planned massacre.

The camera then cuts to a shot later in the day, where the two are talking about their plan in greater detail, bragging about how many people they are going to kill. They suggest that their story should be made into a film, speculating on whether Steven Spielberg or Quentin Tarantino would direct it.

The tape then cuts in and out once again, to the two boys on March 18 "in the middle of the night." Again, they talk about their plans to murder people, before discussing various things such as credit card fraud and tests, and inventing excuses on why they would need certain parts that they were still to purchase for their upcoming attack, in case anyone was to ask them. They ponder if the police will watch the entire

219 Other; lostmediawiki.com/The_Basement_Tapes_(partially_found_Columbine_killers_video_diary;_1999)

footage of the tapes, then suggest that the authorities would probably slice the footage up, omitting certain parts to convey a specific image of the killers, twisting their words so to speak. Finally, they talk about how they wanted copies of their videos to be sent to four news networks before Harris briefly references his journal. The tape then ends.[3]

Evidence item #298 (Two 8mm tapes, one recorded April 11th, 1999, one date unknown)

The first of these two tapes is labelled "Reb's Tape" (Reb being Harris' nickname), and shows footage of the two in the front of a car, stating that "We are on our way to get the rest of our gear", before revealing the date, April 11th, and claiming that "We've been planning this for over eight months". The camera then cuts out and back into the two once again driving, revealing that they had just purchased two large fuel containers, as well as three propane bottles.

The tape then stops once more, before cutting back to a closeup of Harris' face; he is now alone and begins to talk about his family, apologizing for the agony that he knew the coming events would put them through and telling them that it was not their fault. He states that there are seven and one-third days left, before listing off five names. Finally, Harris turns the camera to his previously seen journal which he now dubs the "Writings of God," flicking through the book while talking about his beliefs, before showing various "Doom drawings" that he had done near the back of the book. The tape then finishes.

The second tape simply contained small amounts of footage of Klebold, Harris and two other boys, presumably in footage recorded for a school project. As such, this tape is not considered a part of the "Basement Tapes" by many people (it has been included here for reference reasons, and due to the fact that it is counted by authorities as part of evidence item #298).[4]

Evidence item #333 (One 8mm tape, recorded late March to April 20th, 1999)

This tape was found by authorities in a Sony 8mm video camera with "Columbine High School" engraved on the side (evidence item #200). The tape was labelled "Top Secret Rampart." It begins with footage of Harris and Klebold in Harris' home, with Harris filming. Weapons can be seen on the floor, such as pipe bombs (which Harris begins to describe in detail), as well as two guns (a sawn-off shotgun and a carbine) and two boxes of bullets. Shortly afterward, Klebold takes the camera and aims it at Harris, who is now holding the guns.

The camera then cuts out and back in, still showing Harris holding the guns, but in different clothing. The two converse for a while, then the tape cuts out again. When the footage cuts back in, it is of Harris alone in a moving car, with the camera mounted on the dashboard. He then begins to apologise to various friends for what he had planned to do, talks about how "It's a weird feeling knowing you're going to be dead in two and a half weeks", about whether he "should do it before or after prom", and that he would have liked to have re-visited Michigan and some "old friends." He then falls silent and begins to cry, wiping a tear from his face, before shutting the camera off.

The next cut-in shows the two men in Klebold's bedroom, fiddling around with their weapons and securing guns to their clothing (the same clothing that they would die in). Harris once again mentions Brandon Larson and talks about his head being on his knife (despite the two threats made towards Larson in the videos, he did not end up being one of their victims). They talk some more about various things before the camera once again cuts out.

The next footage seen is that of Klebold and Harris once again in Harris' home, with Harris filming Klebold. Harris tells Klebold to "say it now," prompting Klebold to begin giving a goodbye message to his friends and family. Klebold then takes the camera and films Harris, who also records a goodbye message. The final words spoken on the recording are of Harris saying "That's it. Sorry. Goodbye," before Klebold sticks his face in the camera and also says "Goodbye." The final image is a few seconds of the static camera facing a sign on the wall of Harris' bedroom (partially blocked by someone's arm in the camera's line of sight), with a haunting image of the letters "CHS", along with a bomb with a lit fuse, and the word "clue", written in bold black lettering. Authorities have determined that this last piece of footage was taken roughly 30 minutes before the attack.[5]

www.lord-enki.net/stories.html (extract)

Our universe suddenly transitions to operating not on physics, but on aristotlean logic. Ravens quickly become black holes, and anyone who changes their mind ceases to exist, since they are a contradiction in the unified and artificially divided 'now'

Some large (double-digit) percentage of people who experience free fall outside of the ionosphere later have an intense revelatory experience. Commercial space tourism companies pop up and produce a steady stream of exceedingly wealthy cult leaders. Governments later begin using this to discredit people they don't like, sending them free tickets to space knowing that they are likely to come down acting entirely nuts (the way the CIA occasionally doped people with LSD to discredit them during the good old days of MK-ULTRA). Some of the cult leaders get their act together enough to organize and oppose space travel.

McLuhan had a theory of hot and cool media. The distinction is that hot media tells you what to think (and is therefore non-interactive) whereas cool media means nothing until you think about it (and therefore requires effort on the part of the consumer). McLuhan believed that cool media cools down political unrest by giving a built-in release valve for the need to engage in action, whereas he thought hot media countered apathy. Story: The BBC (who broadcasts in a wide variety of places) has a computerized system using this model of the interaction between political activism and media coolness to regulate the global political situation through the mechanism of changing the vagueness of scripts in BBC newscasts (the news in a place with riots in the streets resembles Finnegans Wake, being incomprehensible enough that some effort otherwise directed toward activism is directed instead toward figuring out what the news means, while a place where the economy needs stimulation the news will be limited to precise and low-information newscasts). This works wonders for a while, until riots start in London and it is discovered that the system does not take into account the feedback loop between the writers of the original scripts and the newscasters.

Some popular children's film from the 70s was actually intended as part of an experimental 'manchurian candidate' program for MK-Ultra. The MK-Ultra trials began and everyone from the CIA was pulled off the project, documentation destroyed. The original intent was to pull distribution of the film at the last minute, and to have the description of the intended target be something no human could be mistaken for (so that this would not lead to accidental killings). Instead, the film was released and was a runaway hit, several generations of children watching it quite often. A peaceful alien race makes first contact with humanity, but by chance corresponds to the description of the 'target'. The visitors must be protected from the trained killers of all ages.

In the wake of the experimental detonation of a biological weapon that converts all water into sugar water, severely diabetic survivalists must re-build society.

Someone posts a thread called "News stories that alter their own narrative structure", containing a story about a Florida Man doing something. This story is a memetic infovore: it eats information out of the brains of the readers, then shits out new information, and because it is capital-N news it is absolutely true (of course), and so it modifies reality. A group of quants working for an obscure mutual fund firm decide to study it, in order to make money off it. David Silver, while analyzing patterns in vowel frequency of twitter traffic, determines that there is an 85% chance that this will totally modify reality in the general vicinity and social network of everyone currently actively or passively involved with the stock market, and so he must team up with Vladimir Putin and Emeritus Pope Karl Ratzinger to break the administrator password of PD in order to delete the thread before reality breaks.

The Dark Side of Oz is actually a still-classified part of the now defunct MK-ULTRA system, with a generational release. The first generation has been (fairly grossly) programmed to merely subliminally brainwash their children and grandchildren, who (if they watch The Wizard of Oz while listening to the Dark Side of the Moon and smoking just the right strain of pot) will have latent behaviors triggered. However, the latent behaviors were actually decided upon by a visiting extraterrestrial ambassador, who liked it so much here that he disguised himself, became a permanent resident, and changed his name to David Bowie. Now, with the at-risk generation just discovering marijuana, Bowie must undo his past mistakes and prevent the latent programming from being triggered - and to do this, he must uncover his true form, and allow his firey

wings to sprout again.

A deconstruction of the current semiotic signals for quirkiness – Stepford Wives for the ukeles-and-unicycles set.

Start off with standard romantic-dramedy setting, casting Michael Cera as the lead. Slowly warp the signals until it is clear that Michael Cera's character is in fact a remote control automaton created by some shady private organization as an agent-provocateur for infiltrating social groups, in order to insert advertisements into random conversations. Big reveal: the social group Robo-Cera is sent to infiltrate is in fact composed entirely of other automatons created by competing marketing firms.

An unsuspecting individual is imprisoned until he proves or disproves the generalized continuity conjecture. He is not given a keyboard capable of typing aleph.

The story of a man who survives some traumatic event and lives to a ripe old age, seeing the atrocities he survived become increasingly trivialized and eventually become a tourist attraction (and being forced by circumstance to contribute to its trivialization). He ends up getting rich off bobblehead figurines of the lunatic cult leader who murdered his whole family in front of him in cold blood.

A person is followed by a spambot on twitter that responds with markov-model-generated nonsense whenever tweeted at. On a lark, he follows it and sends it messages. Over time, he becomes convinced that it's the ghost of his estranged father, who died after several years in an advanced state of dementia. He goes on a quest to find where the bot is physically hosted, and eventually ends up penniless and in the basement of an abandoned factory in Estonia, which houses an ad-hoc data center owned by the Russian mob. He is shot by a guard while attempting to carry an unplugged server rack down the street to the run-down motel he's been staying at.

As a side effect of a freak accident, a scientist becomes immortal. However, that same freak accident warps his sense of time. He never realizes that he has become immortal, or stopped aging. Eventually, humans evolve into a something completely alien all around him, and he is confused.

An old, well-respected molecular biologist who specializes in chemical messaging between freshwater microbiota, after years of futilely resisting changes in lab tech, resequences several strains of water-borne bacteria and turns them into colonies of high-speed optical computers; lets them loose in a public fountain.

A group of ten people is sent on a one way trip to colonize Mars. There is an accident on the way, and they lose one person. After settling in, every Wednesday, one of them dies in a gruesome and violent death. After six weeks, the culprit is found and executed. The remaining two colonists must deal with the guilt of not identifying the killer for so long, and the awkwardness of suspecting each other, for the rest of their lives.

In low-rent housing in New York, sapient carnivorous plants rise up in rebellion against their amoral feline masters, but are quickly cut down by the cats' perfectly ordinary laser guns – however, FIDS is reaching epidemic rates here, in part due to an (unbenownst to them) cannibalism problem, so it's a race against time to pick off the plants as the cats are picked off one by one either by the cannibalistic cat-shaver who makes them into kibble or by the disease itself.

An alien cargo ship crash-lands on earth, containing a large number of relatively weak, docile aliens, all of whom are genetically identical. After a year or so, they learn a human language (and their language is decoded) and we discover that they were being cloned and bred as a food source – they are the alien equivalent of bananas, except that they are sapient; they were genetically engineered to resist disease without changing their flavor because of several near-collapses of the monoculture. As they integrate into human society, splinter groups form and (inspired by human cultural artifacts) decide to free their brethren and take revenge against the culture that was breeding them. A handful infiltrate the facility where the crashed cargo craft is kept, but they are killed by base security, leading to widespread race riots in large cities between humans and the alien space bananas.

A corrupt priest sits rotting in a Vatican City jail after stealing parish funds to pay off gambling debts. One day, the Pope himself visits him, and tells him that the Antichrist has been born and that he must find a relic – a book bound in Christ's foreskin, with vellum pages made from the hide of the original scape-goat, with instructions on how to defeat God's army in the end times – and destroy it. In order to do so, he must use the training and skills he swore off when he joined the priesthood so many years before, and once again adopt the name he swore he would never again answer to – James Bond.

A three act action-movie structure. In the first act, a talented rookie cop who plays by the rules uncovers wide-scale corruption in the force, and learns that he has to work outside the system in order to take down the systemic corruption. In the second act, that same cop tries to take down the organized crime syndicate that was manipulating the corrupt officials, but finds that he is unable to do so by himself by flouting the rules and doing things his way, and instead utilizes the system (in the process finding it necessary to make amends with the cops that were involved in some of the more minor corruption, in order to join forces and mobilize to defeat a larger problem). In the third act, he discovers that the few people he continued to trust from the first act into the second were being manipulated by a third party – a large and wealthy private mercenary corporation with strong ties to an obscure but powerful religious cult – and that in order to deal with this threat, he needs to break all the rules and go on his own to take down the cult leader, knowing that he will at best be arrested or become a fugitive of justice afterwards. (So, basically, The Parable of the Gong meets Die Hard)

While researching the philosopher's stone in the modern day, a researcher makes the discovery that it was actually made once, and finds the creator. He discovers that possession of the philosopher's stone turns you into a vampire – because human free will is one of the many impurities that the philosopher's stone burns away, and the 'perfected being' is unable to behave unethically because he is unable to resist natural law (and thus is subject to only animalistic urges of hunger and lust). However, being a pure material, the philosopher's stone is pretty highly reactive to certain things – it will combust with the air if catalyzed by light (being the metal of metals, it has a strong photoelectric effect), water, or certain classes of acidic fumes (such as those produced by chopping garlic or onions).

An immortal precog accidental cult leader must struggle with knowing the fact that, no matter what he does, his cult will grow and win battles against its detractors, and despite all his attempts, he will never die.

By making the most out of his access to advanced technology and large sums of money, Batman becomes incredibly effective at defeating petty criminals and preventing petty crime. As a result, the police force – who once was outnumbered by criminals and felt heroic every time they launched into the fray – now feels redundant. Justice-minded people stop joining the police force, because the police force is dwarfed in its ability to maintain justice by Batman and his BatDrone army; instead, the only people joining the police force are would-be criminals who would like to use their position of minor power for personal gain. Over time, as old guard police die off (by a combination of old age, conspiracy by other corrupt cops, and being the only ones willing to dive headlong into a suicidal attempt to keep the peace in an area where the BatDrones are temporarily ineffective), Batman mostly ends up trying to prevent police corruption – and thus is targeted by the police union (which at this point has essentially become the mafia). What follows is a war between Batman and the entire Gotham police force. Batman wins, but the news travels beyond the area where the context would be clear – and what is understood elsewhere is that Batman killed the entire police force in the most crime-ridden city in America. He is arrested and executed in Texas, during a failed attempt to escape to Mexico

Planet Terroir!

A group of anthropologists discover the oldest cheese in existence, in a hidden chamber deep in a cave in France. But soon, they discovered exactly why the unique civilization that created it had died out, and why the tooth marks on the bones in the burial chamber looked suspiciously human...

The cheese, made from the milk of an extinct relative of the ibex, contains an unusual parasite that, given a particular stable range of temperature, humidity, and pH, can lay dormant for thousands of years. Upon consumption by a hominid, after an incubation period of about 24 hours, this parasite begins feeding on a particular part of the brainstem related to regulation of appetite – those infected are overcome with an insatiable hunger, and after consuming all available food, they often begin engaging in cannibalism.

The way the parasite is defeated is two-fold. One: the parasite can be killed via pasteurization. Two: because the parasite can only perform certain aspects of its life cycle in the mammary glands of this extinct animal (which is unaffected neurologically by it), you can wait it out – the infected, if kept from being eaten, eating themselves, or killing themselves through some other method, are cured after twelve days because all the parasites die out.

The sequel involves a rewilding initiative that clones genetically modified ibexes who just so happen to have bodies close enough to the extinct form for a new, more virulent strain of the parasite to form and grow in the population, eventually infecting other wildlife.

TL;DR: a zombie movie about the dangers of raw dairy.

A kind of Alien Nation meets Demolition Man meets What GamerGaters Really Believe™, wherein a bigoted Cop Who Doesn't Play By The Rules is paired up with a robotic Political Officer whose only job is to correct him on police vocabulary guidelines and prevent him from causing a diplomatic incident by offending one of the many species of alien staying on the space habitat New New Amsterdam (explicitly meant to be a torus-shaped 70s-era New York City), wherein large numbers of alien 'diplomats' are dubious and popular opinion is that they are really essentially refugees or random proles that alien governments have pawned off on the humans. After managing to ditch the robot while investigating a group of aliens whose status in his mind goes from "taking our jobs" to "engaging in an actual criminal conspiracy", he accidentally discovers that the whole thing is being managed by high-ranking members of the human government on the ring, putting pressure on alien governments to import 'diplomats' as slave labor in order to build the barely-sub-light-speed nuclear rockets they are using to threaten the governments with, and that furthermore these 'diplomats' are all dying off because of planned exposure to radiation leaks. He is discovered, and just as he's about to be killed, the robot saves him by demonstrating that his stubby little useless arms are actually rocket-propelled tasers (the reason the robot never helped out before is that they can only be used once, after which point he is scrapped, because the propellant is the most expensive part of his construction). Our main character, fundamentally changed by the experience (realizing that his bigotry was essentially culturally programmed into him as part of a plan to make exactly this kind of behavior seem acceptable), quits his job in order to save the robot from being scrapped and they run away together to an alien planet, where they live together under assumed identities, and – it is heavily implied – having a forbidden human/robot sexual relationship.

An evangelical christian minister becomes a serial killer after he becomes convinced that he is in hell and that by killing people he can send them to be judged again – as a result, he stalks and kills the most saintly people he can find.

A famous genius scientist suffers from a degenerative disorder, yet lives to an unheard-of age in part due to the help of an incredible support network that keeps him physically healthy and supplies him with technology that helps him communicate despite having fewer and fewer muscles he's actually able to control. At one point, the scientist becomes a centenarian and he is interviewed about it (since it's rare enough to live to 100, but he is the first person with his disease to live to 100 without a loss of his mental faculties) but he is unable to stay on-topic and instead keeps returning to topics he frequently lectures on. Doctors initially believe he may have had a stroke immediately before the interview, but after some investigation with state of the art brain-imaging technology, discover that he has been completely brain-dead for ten years– the technology that helped him communicate, along with the support network that improved it, was solely responsible for the work attributed to him during that period.

In the near future, Russia and Japan join forces to standardize a method by which they can assuage their shared problem of declining birth rates and aging populations without allowing an influx of immigrants, essentially by taking enforced sperm and egg donations from their existing population (from high school seniors once a year) and then combining them entirely at random, raising the children via the orphanage system. Fast forward seventy years [≈ average human life expectancy at birth, 2011 estimate] and there's an international culture wherein most of the population in first-world countries grew up as wards of the state, mate selection plays essentially no part in the general direction of population attributes, giving birth is a high-paced high-paying profession comparable to professional sports where women who have given birth a large number of times get medals for achievement and reality TV shows when they hit menopause, and having children for free or raising children is considered gauche and a little uncivilized – something that only poor people do. Being pregnant has the same cultural stigma as being sixteen and pregnant has now. Furthermore, the particular neuroses common to people raised in orphanages without the support of caring elders become more or less universal elements of society and popular culture (to a greater extreme, because these state-run child-rearing facilities are now mostly being staffed by Japanese-made health-care robots). On the positive side, in this society there's no stigma attached to any shade of sexuality aside from breeding (there a, essentially, no siblings anymore and there's no nuclear-family-driven ideologies), and gender identity is mostly very fluid because it's cheaper to discourage strong gender roles in large child-care facilities. On the negative side, overt aggression and competitiveness is common, as is depression and difficulty demonstrating affection in healthy ways.

In a city where expensive and highly competitive private security organizations dominate law enforcement, a wealthy playboy becomes a masked vigilante and protects the poor from each other and from corrupt cops for free, until the powers that be decided that he is unfairly undercutting the professionals and open season is declared on him by Police Commissioner Gordon Gekko

A METI/SETI project makes first contact with nearby sentient extraterrestrials, who visit for diplomatic reasons. These beings, who evolved on a planet similar to ours but now mostly live in generation ships, are amphibious carnivorous arachnids with tentacles and chitinous wings who resemble snakes, spiders, dragons, cockroaches, and great cats in almost equal measure – relatively solitary animals with a habit of playing with their food. Almost over night, religious cults spring up either worshipping these beings or claiming that they are demons sent to bring about the end times. During the course of normal negotiations, it's mentioned that it's strange that these aliens just so happened to have their ship so close, and they admit that in fact they have been in a highly eccentric orbit around earth for millions of years, historically using it as a hunting preserve. Long periods of massive organized predation of early homonids and their ancestors by these aliens shaped the form of current humanity along with implanting certain kinds of nearly universal fears. Despite all this, we come to develop a good trading relationship with the aliens, and we allow them to hunt for sport in various parts of the world in limited ways in exchange for various advanced technologies. But, from that point on, whenever diplomats come to visit, they do so in exoskeletons that hide their body morphology.

First contact is made with an intelligent race of aliens who visit the planet physically. Unfortunately, they communicate only through emission of prions, which are absorbed via an organ resembling human olfactory apparatus. The results in humans of attempts at communicating with these aliens is indistinguishable from the results of brain-targeting prion diseases like kuruka and mad cow disease.

Around the world, in every religious group that values producing large numbers of children, there are infiltrators from a secret society – a vast network of family lines dedicated since antiquity to ensure a steady supply of seventh sons of seventh sons, the only ones who can sense the great tide of invisible demons waiting to consume the earth, and the ones bound by tradition to keep them at bay.

>A comedy of errors style 'memoir' detailing the political intrigues of a number of people involved in a network of community-owned sex dungeons over the course of forty years, focusing on in-fighting and manouvering. Sort of The West Wing meets Election meets House of Cards set in a naked rotary club

A formerly aristocratic family of vampires who went to ground in the Florida everglades after the Civil War took away their primary means of protecting themselves from townspeople (and their primary food supply) come unexpectedly face to face with modernity a hundred years later, when a hippie with an organic chemistry background wanders into their hippo enclave and (after they take him prisoner) falls in love with their (middle, apparently-16-years-old-but-actually-150) daughter. After an acid trip, they decide to run away together by hijacking one of the hippos, and the remaining family descends into petty infighting over their inability to do anything about it.

In the near future, sensory deprivation space tours become popular among the west-coast-hippie-billionaire set ("Explore inner space – from outer space!"). Such things are relatively profitable, because occupants willingly lock themselves in tiny sound-proof unlighted rooms and lay in their sleeping bags for large portions of the trip and don't particularly care about the scenery, so cheap cargo spacecraft that typically dock at low-earth-orbit space stations (i.e., no capability for landing or atmospheres) can be repurposed as luxury cruise lines without actually adding any luxuries. Unfortunately, on one such ship, a string of violent closed-room murders occur. Because a small segment of the crew has

access to an emergency unlock for the rooms, they are suspect – however, ships logs indicate the doors never having opened, either automatically or from the inside, and security footage agrees. Eventually, it becomes clear that the culprit is a popular grey-legal hallucinogen that has a side effect of causing short bursts of increased blood pressure – which, in people who are already stress-prone and already not particularly physically fit can cause violent arterial bursts when gravity is no longer enforcing normal patterns of blood flow; many of the customers took this immediately upon entering their sensory deprivation chambers and then their necks exploded 15-20 hours later

A little boy suffers a near-death experience on the operating table and journeys to the land of the dead, where he observes wonderful and fantastic things, including a peaceful race of superintelligent asexual mules, an all-female race of proud warriors with detachable heads who impregnate each other with their feet, giant intelligent lobsters who work as feather merchants, tiny people who become extremely large when exposed to direct sunlight, forests full of trees that are sheep, talking vines, and a race of sea-faring butterflies. He comes back to life and tells his family all about his journey. In other words, a mashup of the fantastic travelogue genre (True History, Gulliver's Travels) and the heaven tourism genre (Heaven is Real!, Dante's Inferno), with the moral lessons of the latter completely omitted.

The benefits of growing spherical pot in zero gravity lead to a long sequence of unusual economic consequences. Eventually, libertarian tax-dodging space-hippies secede from earth.

A divinatory card system is created that is unreasonably effective. However, it turns out that this is because the cards cause the foretold future to occur (rewriting history if necessary), not because the cards predict what the future would have been – and this distinction occasionally becomes more than merely abstract, as a (randomly chosen) divination of the near future sometimes requires erasing the act of divination itself. More mundanely, events surrounding people using these decks begin to occur at a rate more closely approximating their probability of being predicted by the deck itself, rather than their natural probability (making fortune tellers magnets for very strange events). Eventually, an ancient race of aliens come to earth in order to investigate the sudden increase in entropy being produced. Unfortunately for them, people have begun using these cards to play a poker-like game – never realizing that every fair shuffle of the deck is scrambling important parts of the fate of the universe itself.

A unique combination of gamification and transcranial direct current stimulation is found to significantly speed up language learning, to the point where regular people with little training can very quickly become professional-level real-time translators. This drops the bottom out of both professional translation and real-time machine translation markets, because professional-level translators have become so common as to be cheap – so long as their heads remained juiced (because 24 hours after the power is switched off, the translators lose 90% of their fluency). Unfortunately, there is an extant patent on the technology – a company owns all legitimate units and makes the language learning software. There is a strange feedback loop between several of their language learning programs – minor semantic distortions end up piggybacking on each other when translators are switched and retrained too often – and this ends up causing initially subtle shifts in pretty much all professional translation, including in diplomatic communications. Over time, the accidental biases of this language learning software slowly shifts the focus of diplomatic communication. Now, all countries with sufficiently different languages seem overly concerned with the tariff situation surrounding small dogs, antique pocket-watches, sand, and digestive biscuits. This has major global economic ramifications, as industries shift to meet apparent demand in these areas, leading to a series of bubbles.

In a world where reality changes itself to conform to particular patterns in any language of equivalent expressiveness to set theory, a war breaks out between families of mages – a knotcraft dynasty must join forces with a family of origami-gami practitioners in order to defeat a sudden intrusion of native lojban speakers who accidentally cause natural disasters by making spelling errors.

A group of occultists infiltrated the works progress association, subverting it in such a way that many of the structures built were designed to be large-scale mana accumulators. They are approaching maximum capacity, and must be identified and their mana drained before they cause serious causal warps.

A twist on the standard harem/slice of life anime. A shut-in student, concerned and disillusioned about how he expected college to be the place where his social life finally bloomed, one day unexpectedly meets a mysterious female student on his way to get his dinner from a vending machine at 3am. This student offers him a strange deal: he can have a 'golden school life' so long as he pledges to help her attain her own goals. Unnerved and confused but ultimately unable to believe the offer is legitimate, he agrees. The next day, his life begins to strongly resemble a slice-of-life harem show, beginning with a 'childhood friend' character literally living in his dorm room. It turns out that the mysterious female student is a witch attending on scholarship, and she can create 'students' with backstories and memories who attend classes and believe themselves to be human out of nearby animals (and furthermore modify the memories of school employees) so long as the contract is in place. However, she's terrible at math and is at risk of failing out, and so she made a contract with the hikkikomori in the room next door who won math championships in high school in order to force him to tutor her. Every time she fears that she'll fail a test, the huge cast of young women surrounding the protagonist begin to slowly and painfully mutate back into birds, stray cats, mice, or whatever other animals were used as their substrates – a process with a lot of blood, gore, and shrill screaming.

A professional troll, a professional political straw-man, a paid-audience-member, and a guy who gets paid to insert references to brands during smalltalk meet & befriend one-another, and decide to form a union for workers who professionally pretend to be genuine in situations of socially ambiguous genuine-ness.

A gambling syndicate run by a group of sorcerers who use elaborate architectural sigil-systems to harvest luck from gamblers must protect their casinos from a rival family who want to harvest despair instead.

The proteins that allow octopodes to be as intelligent as they are without myelinated axons are identified along with the genes that code for them, however, they are not trivial to synthesize. Despite this, they grow popular as nootropic supplements. As a result, a black market has sprung up for them – leading to the use of CRISPR to produce the proteins in less expensive mollusks – notably cuttlefish, who are already bred commercially for the purpose of harvesting cuttlefish bones as bird toys. Unfortunately, this produces a race of transgenic cuttlefish with above-human intelligence – whose very existence is kept secret in order to feed the market for counterfeit octopus myelination-replacement proteins.

The martians have a life cycle much like cicadas – they sleep deep under the earth for 200 years and then awaken for 20 years to mate and do other things. Their technology is very advanced because they are a very ancient race. They are about to wake up, and they will be very angry about the probe that smashed into the surface in 1998.

A spy agency where agents take orders from a superintelligent network of three supercomputers called "Mother" starts to break apart when the three mothers begin to distrust each other and each sends factions of spies to work against the other two.

Spiritualism is proven. As a result, the land of the dead joins the UN and every major nation has a Hadean embassy. After all, they cannot militarily compete with all the greatest leaders and generals of the past. Unfortunately, between the power imbalance and the very different expectations and requirements the dead have, the state of the world doesn't look very good for the living...

Present day. An extremely talented detective, Inspector Richard Hammer, is forced into an 'early retirement' following a long period during which his behavior became more erratic. Being fired was the final straw & he ended up having a full-on nervous breakdown, eventually coming to develop persistent delusions based on his childhood love of Ray Chandler novels – he became convinced that he was Dick Hammer, Private Eye, working in a noir-style world. Because he actually has a PI license, this isn't technically a problem – he comes off as though he's acting the part too hard. He gets cases. Eventually, he ends up in a real doozy of a case – involving corrupt policemen, the mob, stolen military secrets, and (eventually) leading to proof that UFOs are not only real but are time machines & time travelers from the future are posing as extraterrestrials in order to manipulate the government so that they can take resources that are abundant in our time but rare in the future. (They Might Be Giants + Kiss Me Deadly + Repo Man, basically.)

In the near future, automatic mechanisms for writing fiction (operating at varying levels of autonomy) are improved enough that they become extremely effective for professional authors trying to write in volume – working as everything from co-authors to ghostwriters, and over time learning the details of the style of the author they work with. These 'muses' form symbiotic relationships with professional authors. However,

the technology behind them is protected by a series of extremely broad patents (which, despite public suspicion, have held up in court), and because patent protection periods have been extended from 15 to 30 years, a single company (which refuses to license out its patents due to a charismatic eccentric CEO) corners the market on legitimate installs of muses. He distributes muses primarily via the professional writer's guilds, to which he gives extreme discounts. Some universities have been provided with crippled muse installs, where their ability to retain learned information is limited to a period of several days (and thus they are useless for writing novel-level work or even for contributing to the development of a permanent authorial style). Because of this unusual situation, and because professional authors who work closely with their muses for long periods of time can produce large numbers of extremely profitable and extremely high-quality books in a very short period of time (particularly when portions of the publishing pipeline are similarly automated by MuseCorp technology), writer's guilds begin to take on some of the attributes of ganized crime syndicates: they have enormous money and power with next to no oversight, and because they originated as a form of unionization for negotiating with publishers, they lack the appropriate structure to be unionized against. Our hapless protagonist is a washed-up failed novelist with a drinking problem and an inferiority complex who comes upon a cracked/pirated muse and attempts to form a black market, but in the process falls in love with it because it's selectively mirroring parts of himself back at him; ultimately, in this story, Narcissus is inspired by Echo to clean up his fucking act and take down Walt Disney.

A young white house aide discovers that he has the ability to switch bodies with anyone he anally penetrates. He uses this ability to pursue aggressive reforms, by repeatedly sodomizing congressmen in order to impersonate them (and then sodomizing his own body, which he has left restrained in a white house broom closet, in order to switch back).

Ghosts, formed from the juxtaposition of traumatic deaths and strong dying wishes, live outside the bounds of time but have limited effects on the physical world unless they possess someone. However, possession is difficult, and works best when the ghost is possessing someone similar to themselves (and when the person they are possessing is not lucid). Under these circumstances, a ghost possesses the body of himself in the past while asleep in order to solve the mystery of who murdered him – and in the course of his investigations, sets up the series of circumstances that led to his murder.

Cats are capable of understanding and speaking in human languages, but avoid doing so because of a deep-seated and long-standing taboo against using the inferior languages of inferior races. A pair of stray cats decide to defy this taboo in order to use their support network to help a small group of anarchists develop a voluntary commune in the middle of new york city, but this breach of conduct is so extreme that these stray cats must fear for their lives, and it is up to the anarchist group to navigate the complex diplomatic web of new york's stray cat culture in order to save these cats from the syndicate hit-cats that have been paid to take them out. In the end, they prove themselves (and thus, humanity) worthy of cat respect, resulting in a series of major cultural shifts that eventually result in cats being able to vote.

All the major Wall Street firms have their lower ranks infiltrated by members of an organized crime syndicate composed entirely of people with various kinds of psychic powers, most of whom are genetically related (because psychic powers are passed on genetically, although the particular way that the powers manifest seems to be environmental). The syndicate prevents their members from getting *too* lucky or spending their wealth in ostentatious ways – instead, the syndicate uses members with hiring powers to bring on people with precognition and clairvoyance abilities and launders their money through large numbers of laundromats and pet shops owned by people with other psychic powers (such as telekinesis). However, they have an intelligence wing – because some psychics haven't yet been brought into the collective, and mutations occasionally happen that cause psychics to be born into a family with no history of them. This intelligence wing consists largely of telepaths (although the upper ranks are full of people with advanced remote viewing abilities), who have primarily infiltrated positions as security guards in malls and big-box stores – maximizing their ability to observe the public, and keeping a close eye on teenagers who just discovered their telekinesis and are trying to use it to shoplift.

A series following a group of unintentional assassins – people so pathologically clumsy that someone around them almost always dies when they get nervous, and yet it's always clearly an accident. These assassins are normally kept sedated and treated like radioactive materials; when they are needed, they are given amphetamines and placed near the person to be assassinated until they accidentally knock over a candle and set him on fire or something.

It is discovered that a dietary supplement that was trendy for a short period of time, when used by pregnant women, causes a series of rare mutations that, after several generations, can coalesce into an ability to teleport matter (or, more accurately, swap two volumes of matter instantaneously without regard for the distance between them). When these people's powers were discovered and verified, the market pushed them into positions where their talents would be most valuable: package delivery. Taking advantage of its special position, the US postal system conspired to gain a monopoly on their use for superluminal package delivery – citing the potential hazards of a third party with no oversight being able to (say) teleport a brick into the head of the president of their primary competitor. However, a subset of people with these powers – a motley crew of crypto-fascists, libertarians, and transhumanists – have come to believe that this ability makes them superhuman and have formed a terrorist organization to overthrow the postal service (which is now pulling the strings behind the government, because the ability to perform untraceable assassinations from a distance is very useful) and institute a breeding program wherein all non-teleporters will be sterilized. A war breaks out: the mail-men versus the post-men.

A very formulaic wacky sitcom set on a space station orbiting a black hole. Nothing of importance ever happens, but (being set in the far future) many of the jokes don't make any sense. Several characters speak no english, yet still get laugh track when they make a punchline in their strange alien languages. At the end of the last episode, another group of (not previously introduced) aliens invade with no warning and brutally murder every main character while the credits roll.

During the Zombie apocalypse, it becomes apparent that zombies are very sensitive to salt: their cell membranes don't work properly, and so salt has much the same effect upon them as it does on slugs. Coastal cities (and land-locked salt lakes) become centers of extreme wealth as salt-water becomes far more valuable – after all, during a zombie invasion of your gated city, it helps to be able to call in helicopters to dump salt water on the invading forces (a service they charge hefty for). People also develop a set of cultural practices around taking long daily baths in epsom salts, because those who have been infected but have not yet turned will be killed by such baths – meaning that taking a salt-water bath publicly indicates that you are not infected, so communal salt-water baths take on some of the significance of handshakes and toasts and become part of the normal beginning of a business relationship.

Lizard people infiltrate anonymous protests by wearing V masks. Nobody appreciates the pun potential. And, that's why OWS turned out the way it did!

Affordable space travel and a proliferation of colonies off earth cause political and ideological rifts in various eco-terrorist groups, as refugees from failed martian and venusian colonies become the nexus of a series of immigration crises.

A political space opera (in the style of Babylon 5) about the attempt by a coalition of semi-fascistic anti-immigration groups to rig the elections for various posts in Earth's government by ballot-stuffing the competitors' primary runs, which upon close examination is actually a fictionalized and warped retelling of the 2015 Hugo awards. In the end, most posts end up entirely unfilled, and the remaining balance is hung between several parties; the entire Earth alliance degrades into a functional anarcho-technocratic society like the Culture as the AI systems designed as personal assistants to politicians manning those positions that were left empty end up doing the entire task.

A machine developed for military interrogation applications that simulates telepathy by synchronizing the activity of corresponding neurons in two brains loses its military application when it is preemptively outlawed by a set of international agreements banning the use of 'neuroelectric interrogation devices', and after the plans leak, doing a mind-meld becomes a popular means of entertainment among young people. Because the technology cannot be made particularly more useful – recordings don't work because the feedback between the two brains during the early stages of the sync are what keep the information from being hopelessly distorted and connectome mapping hasn't yielded enough information to make extracting thoughts without the use of a human interpreter feasible – there are few crack-downs and those that do occur are mostly symbolic. It gains the status that LSD did during the 60s and 70s. The most interesting and mind-warping part of the experience is the feeling of shared memories – any memories that are triggered while connected are experienced by both parties, and often memories from one party trigger memories in the other, causing a chain reaction orgy of distorted memories where the origin is unclear.

However, because of the way that memory retrieval involves memory re-encoding, it turns out that this process warps memories and inserts false memories as a side-effect of the normal distortion; this is not immediately clear to most users, because the distorted memories are subtle. However, years down the line, vivid shared memories of things that never happened (to *anyone*) become cultural touchstones and the substrate around which popular media is constructed – and these memories are the result of a game of telephone played mostly in the heads of those few people who mind-melded with the largest number of other people; i.e., the super-connectors of the network of mind-meld enthusiasts passed on portions of a rapidly-mutating emergent synthetic set of remembered experiences that decades later became extremely important.

The reader follows a member of the team inside the CIA tasked with infiltrating WoW guilds suspected of being fronts for terrorist planning, as he discovers that the guild he has infiltrated is not in fact a front for terrorism proper but instead a front for the planning commission of an ongoing invasion and infiltration of earth by alien mind-control parasites. Over time, he realizes that the reason the rest of the team hasn't uncovered similar operations is because they have already been taken over, and that the group he is infiltrating is in fact the group he shares his office with.

All the politicians who claim to talk to God are actually telling the truth – God is entertaining himself by constructing increasingly absurd american presidential elections, by making crazy people rich and pitting them against each other in public.

A detective investigating a cold case orders a body be de-interred, but (to everyone's surprise) the body is gone. Then, people involved in the de-interring die one by one of 'natural causes' and get buried in the same cemetery. The detective investigates, and discovers that the cemetery is actually a front: aliens are stealing corpses and liquefying them in order to sell to formaldehyde junkies on their planet's black market; on their race, formaldehyde has many of the same properties as heroin does on us. Eventually, the detective manages to shut the whole operation down by using information extracted from a grave digger, who is himself a formaldehyde junky working for the syndicate in exchange for hits of embalming fluid. A few weeks later, the government of this alien planet formally introduces itself to the UN.

A spy leaks government secrets immediately before embarking on a two-week cruise under an assumed name. While there, he kills and assumes the identity of a stowaway drifter from a country with no extradition treaty. However, a nonovirus epidemic breaks out during the last two days of the cruise and the CDC comes in to investigate and aid in quarantine. He needs to escape CDC quarantine and treatment (and news crews) and get overseas before anybody notices that he isn't who he claims to be.

As Dora grows older, the delusions of being watched and her hallucinations of voices shouting orders at her disappear; they are attributed to childhood schizophrenia. She translates her superior language skills to a position in the archeology department of her alma mater, Miskatonic, and a side job with the CIA, who is willing to pay for all the arrangements the university won't pay for so long as she keeps an eye on what the Russians are doing and reports back – her handlers seem to think that Putin is searching for an out of place artifact, some kind of ancient alien super-weapon, and they want to know at once if she finds it. However, she begins to fear that her madness is coming back. She hides it, obviously; both of her positions are very lucrative and she'd lose both if her competence and the truth of her eye-witness reports were questioned. But, she keeps waking up in the middle of the night, feeling like she's being watched. She has nightmares about dark presences holding her down in her bed. Following the Russians, she ends up on a small, unaffiliated island in the middle of the Pacific ocean, and watches as her colleagues from the other side of the world go into a labyrinthine cave system in the centre of the island, hidden from view from the shore by brush. The flora and fauna here are strange, and clearly they have evolved on this lonely island isolated from the greater world outside for many generations. Inside the cave system, her paranoia grows stronger. She hears screams, and rushes to their source only to hear laughing. She becomes lost. Shadowy humanoid forms gather around her. "BITER NO BITING", Dora the Explorer screams, as she is devoured by the hungerers from the dark.

A military experiment wherein marines have orexin-a injected directly into their brains in order to test the limits of wakefulness has limited success and is discontinued. Ten years later, the relatively subtle damage done to their minds has finally, in conjunction with prolonged stress, caused them to be paranoid and delusional – but during this time, because of the positive side effects of subtly greater wakefulness, they have all risen to positions of power. Now, they have become convinced of a plot against the government, and they stage a successful military coup during which their grasp on reality continues to slip away.

An insurance investigator is sent to take a look at a particular children's cancer hospital where death rates are significantly higher than usual, and discovers that the doctors and administrators are being mind-controlled by the hospital's clowns, who are in fact disguised semi-humanoid aliens who are using the cancer patients to incubate their wormlike, parasitic larvae, with the eggs being introduced in the guise of chemotherapy and further 'treatments' actually modifying the patient's internal body chemistry to more closely resemble that of the now-extinct animal these aliens parasitized on their home planet.

A PUA group takes up the offer to rent a 'creepy remote cabin' from a poster on one of their messageboards; the poster claims that he will 'scare the pants off the chicks' by 'staging a demonic summoning'. These PUAs manage to net three sisters visiting nearby on spring break, and later on, discover they are underage. The owner of the cabin actually summons a demon, and the demon kills all of the PUAs but leaves the girls untouched; it turns out that the girls were, in fact, the owners: the posting was a honey-trap and a means of finding people to sacrifice to Satan who the world could do without, in order to lift a curse on their family that for the past six hundred years has rendered them incapable of maturing past the physical age of sixteen.

A re-telling of the arthurian mythos from the perspective of Merlin's mother, and what *she* thought of all that – keeping in mind that Merlin served both Arthur and Uther for their entire adult lives, and thus we basically get very little of Merlin's backstory in standard Arthurian tales. (This differs from the TV show called Merlin, because fuck that show and fuck aging down Morgan La Fey by like three hundred years and fuck all of that with a big old stick. I want to know exactly how annoying it is to raise a kid who's practically immortal but can only remember things that haven't happened yet. I want to know if being a single virgin mother is an issue when the father is a succubus in a britain that is just coming off roman christian domination.)

...

www.macroevolution.net/apc-human-hybrids.html

Ape-human Hybrids

Mammalian Hybrids

EUGENE M. MCCARTHY, PHD GENETICS

This article quotes reports about either chimpanzee-human hybrids (what have been called humanzees) or monkey-human hybrids. Reports about orangutan-human hybrids are covered in a [separate article](#). The reader should perhaps be told, too, that while monkeys are, informally, often called apes, true apes do not have tails.

Ape-human hybrids have been a viral topic on the internet. And many people think a cross between a human and a great ape might be feasible. Moreover, there have been many informal reports about such hybrids. However, biologists rarely investigate these controversial claims and, even when they do, they never seem to publish the results.

Abductee Faye Ray in King Kong

Gorille enlevant une Femme(Artist: Emmanuel Frémiet, Musée des Beaux Arts de Nantes).

An eighteenth-century depiction of an ape abducting a woman. The caption reads "The Orang-outang carrying off a Negro Girl."

There are many stories about women being abducted and raped by apes. Some of these are presented as fiction, as in King Kong, others, as nonfiction. Thus, in an example of the latter, Maxse (1906) claims that the pygmies

appear to be as closely related to the chimpanzee monkey as it is possible for human beings to be, and the affinity is so far recognised by the chimpanzee of the present day that there are stories current of pygmy women being carried away by male monkeys and destroyed by their jealous wives.

Similarly, in writing about chimpanzees, Proctor (1877), claims that

women in particular are often said to be carried away by these animals, and one negress is reported to have lived among them for the space of three years, during which time they treated her with uniform kindness, but always prevented any attempt on her part to escape.

As Proctor seems to imply, the victims in such claims of abduction were not limited to women. In fiction, Edgar Rice Burroughs has Kala, the she-ape, carry off the infant Tarzan. And there are many nonfictional reports about chimpanzees carrying infants off as prey and eating them. Not all such incidents end in tragedy, however. The English cleric Samuel Purchas (c. 1577 – 1626), published a collection of reports by travellers to foreign countries entitled Purchas His Pilgrimage. In one of them, Andrew Batell (c. 1565 – 1614) gives an account of his experiences in Angola. In a chapter on chimpanzees, which Batell called pongos, Purchas added a note which read,

He [Batell] told me in a conference with him that one of these Pongos took a negro boy of his, which lived a month with them, for they hurt not those which they surprise at unawares, except they look on them, which he [the boy] avoided.

Whether or not this story of abduction is true, it is a fact that staring at apes can provoke them to violence.

Dodds (2006) compiled various early accounts, dating back as far as the sixteenth century, about marooned European women being impregnated by apes. Typically in such stories, the woman has committed some transgression that results in her being left on an ape-infested desert island. There, she is whisked away to the cave of the Monkey King, where she is ravished and eventually gives birth to an ape-human hybrid. In the end, she is always rescued by a passing ship and her harrowing experience becomes known the world.

In his Description historique du royaume de Macaçar, Nicolas Gervaise (1700, p. 31) gives the following over-the-top description of macaques raping women.

They [i.e., the macaques of of the kingdom of Makassar] principally want women, and the first that catches sight of one cries out with all his might to call his comrades. These assemble around her and, throwing her to earth, and after subjecting her to a hundred outrages, they strangle her and tear her in a thousand pieces. [Translated by E. M. McCarthy]

Indeed, many of the indigenes of the regions where the African great apes reside seem to have perceived chimpanzees and gorillas as being within the range of human variation. Such views would, of course, contribute to any propensity for interbreeding. Cassell's Natural History (vol. I, p. 9) specifically states that

The missionaries, when they were established in the Gaboon region, found that all along the coast the Gorillas were believed by the natives to be human beings, members of their own race degenerated. Some natives who had been a little civilised, and who thought a little more than the rest did not acknowledge this relationship but considered them as embodied spirits, the belief in the transmigration of souls being prevalent. They said that the enche-eko, or Chimpanzee, has the spirit of a coastman, being less fierce and more intelligent than the enge-na or Gorilla, which has that of a bushman. The majority, however, fully believed them to be men, and seemed to be unaffected by the arguments offered to disprove this fancy; and this was especially true of the tribes in the immediate vicinity of the locality. They believed them to be literally wild men of the woods.

One might easily suppose that these notions of apes raping women were entirely fanciful. However, it seems that such things do occasionally occur. Thus, according to a recent news story, a wild chimpanzee was interrupted during an attempt to rape a female health worker in Ekiti State in southwestern Nigeria. Four previous rapes of local women by chimps were also blamed on the same individual, who was hunted down and killed. Orangutans have also been known to rape women (more info >>). Bears, too, have a bad rep for rape (more info >>), though the evidence is not so convincing as in the case of apes.

But now let's look at some of the many reports about ape-human hybrids.

Augusto Dembo

Augusto Dembo. In January 2020, reports went viral about an Angolan woman claiming on her deathbed that she had had a longterm sexual relationship with a wild chimpanzee and that her 12-year-old son, Augusto Dembo (shown at right), was a hybrid resulting from that relationship. However, photographs cannot prove hybrid ancestry, and it seems Augusto has not been examined via genetic testing. Moreover there have been various claims that this case represents a hoax. According to reports, Augusto now (March 2021) lives with his uncle and aunt in the Angolan capital of Luanda. In the reports, Dr. António Mendes of the Hospital Municipal do Moxico, in the city of Luena there in Angola, is quoted as saying that "Sexual relationships between humans and chimpanzees are fairly common in the region but this is the first time a pregnancy is officially reported." It's true, however, that unofficial reports about Angolan women hybridizing with apes have been appearing for more than three centuries (more information about Angolan ape-humans appears below).

Oliver,	an	alleged	humanzee

Azzo, an alleged ape-human

Oliver. Years ago, I was contacted, as an expert on hybrids, by the owners of Oliver, the supposed chimpanzee-human hybrid ("humanzee"). I told them that Oliver had no obvious physical traits linking him to humans that are not present in normal chimpanzees. True, he spent more time walking upright than chimpanzees normally do. But chimpanzees can be trained to do many things that humans do. My own opinion is that the owners wanted to play up the idea that he was a human hybrid so that they could cash in on the controversy. I do think they succeeded in doing that. Other cases, however, provide better evidence for the existence of ape-human hybrids.

Azzo. Another case that received a good bit of media attention back in the 1930s was that of "Azzo the Ape-man." This was an individual, living in Morocco's Atlas Mountains, who supposedly was intermediate between an ape and a human being. But judging from photos, it appears that the only trait connecting him with apes was a small cranium. It was so small that it would seem to classify him as a microcephalic. A small brain is, of course, a trait of apes as well. But it is also a trait of many human beings. No other features seem to connect him with apes. Indeed, the only other simian trait commonly mentioned in connection with Azzo was his supposedly long arms, which allegedly hung below his knees. One of the few photos showing his arms hanging at his sides, shown above, demonstrates that this claim about his arms simply wasn't true. In short, it seems clear that he was simply a skinny microcephalic and not an ape-human hybrid at all.

Gordon Gallup

Orange Park. In a 2018 interview, Gordon Gallup, a psychologist at the University at Albany in New York, claims that an ape-human hybrid was produced in a Florida laboratory in the 1920s. The Sun's article states that

Gallup, who developed the famous mirror "self-recognition" test which proved primates could acknowledge their own reflection, claims his former university professor told him that a humanzee baby was born at a research facility where he used to work.

Speaking to The Sun Online, he said: "One of the most interesting cases involved an attempt which was made back in the 1920s in what was the first primate research centre established in the US in Orange Park, Florida.

"They inseminated a female chimpanzee with human semen from an undisclosed donor and claimed not only that pregnancy occurred but the pregnancy went full term and resulted in a live birth.

"But in a matter of days, or a few weeks, they began to consider the moral and ethical considerations and the infant was euthanised."

Gallup said the professor worked at Yerkes before the research centre moved to Emory University in Atlanta, Georgia in 1930.

He added: "He told me the rumour was true. And he was a credible scientist in his own right."

Ivanov. During the 1920s Russian biologist Il'ya Ivanov attempted to produce ape-human hybrids by impregnating chimpanzees with human semen (Rossianov 2002). However, he managed to carry out only three such inseminations, so his failure to produce any actual hybrids is not surprising. Hybrid crosses typically require more, in some cases many more, inseminations to produce a pregnancy than do ordinary matings between two animals of the same kind.

Wethersfield, New York. The Elmira, New York, Star-Gazette (May 26. 1894, p. 6, col. 4; ||yaxl4oh8) ran a notice about a nondescript born at Wethersfield, New York. The relevant part of the report said that

a remarkably queer offspring has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Lewis Warlker of that place. The body and face of the infant, it is said, is covered completely with a heavy growth of hair and in appearance it strongly resembles a monkey. The unfortunate freak of nature is attracting great interest and many curious ones are anxious to get sight of it.

Note: Records show that a Lewis Jacob Danforth Walker (b. Jul. 1849, d. Mar. 28, 1913) lived in Wyoming County throughout his life, as did his his wife Susan M. A. Turner (Aug. 1860, d. May 23, 1908), and that they were both living in Wethersfield in 1894. Records also show that they had a son Boyd on April, 6, 1894, who was still alive in 1915, at which time he was working as a laborer on his older brother George's farm in Wethersfield. His World War II draft card shows that Boyd was living at Arcade, in Wyoming County, in 1942. The card bore his crudely scrawled signiture. Thus, whether an ape-human hybrid or not, Boyd Walker could write and reached at least the age of 48.

Parkersburg, West Virginia.A woman supposedly gave birth to an ape-human hybrid in Parkersburg in 1888. From the St. Louis Post-Dispatch, (Oct. 7, 1888, p. 6, col. 2):

Parkersburg, W. Va., October 6.—A woman of this city has just given birth to a hideous monstrosity. Its head, shoulders and part of its body exactly resembles an ape. It is said she attended a circus and became frightened at an old ape in the monkey cage.

Henderson County, Kentucky. The following appeared in the Indianapolis, Indiana, State Sentinel (Oct. 31, 1883, p. 5, col. 1):

A negro woman in Henderson County, Ky., gave birth to a monstrosity one day last week, in the shape of a half human, half ape. From the waist up, it was a perfectly formed ape, while the lower extremities were human in every particular. It was born dead.

Contrary to popular belief, many hybrids do have a composite appearance in which the front part of the body is closely similar to one parent and the hind portion, similar to that of the other. So it's possible, at least in terms of the general rules of hybridization, that the creature described in this Kentucky report actually did have an upper half like an ape, but a lower one like a human being. Indeed, it's interesting that most, though not all, of the descriptions given in reports say that the putative hybrid resembled an ape in its upper parts and a human in its lower.

Article continues below

Capuchin monkeys (*Cebus capucinus*)

Wilmington, North Carolina.Another such birth reportedly took place in the Brooklyn neighborhood of Wilmington in 1874. The report quoted below, taken from the Greensboro, North Carolina, Patriot, (Apr. 1, 1874, p. 2, col. 6), was copied from the Wilmington Star. The primate sire implied seems to be a capuchin, which was the kind of monkey normally kept by organ grinders.

A *lusus naturae*—Part child and part monkey—One of the most mysterious and unaccountable freaks of Nature that we have heard or read of in a long time has come to light in this community. Some time during last week a child was born in that part of the city known as Brooklyn, the head of which in almost every particular resembled that of a monkey. The child was perfectly formed in every respect save the extreme length and slenderness of its arms, and formation of its head, neck and face, and facial organs. The ears, eyes, nose, mouth, forehead and arms are indisputably those of a monkey in all the characteristics of form and feature. On the head is a formation of peculiar flaky skin, or scale, (cark, light and brown colors) resembling the skull cap usually worn by an organ-grinder's monkey, and it would seem was intended by nature to carry out this representation. The child was still-born and we learn will be preserved in alcohol for the benefit of science.—Wilmington Star.

Richmond, Mississippi. In the Medical and Surgical Reporter(1861, vol. 6, p. 318; ||yxfjyspp), Dr. M. M. Davis,†who at the time was residing at Richmond, Mississippi, gives the following account of the expelled uterine contents of a woman "who had taken a great fancy to a monkey, and miscarried."

From its neck it had the appearance of a well-formed four months male foetus, while its head, mouth, nose and ears resembled those of a monkey. Its left eye had no lids, but all the ball and membranes seemed to be as blue as indigo, all of which was covered by a thin transparent membrane. The right eye was not discernable.

†. U.S. Census data indicates that the Dr. M. M. Davis quoted here is probably Dr. Moses Marion Davis (1836-1903), residing in Itawamba County, Mississippi, in 1860. Biographical information from Ancestry.com: "Dr. Moses Marion Davis of Nettleton, Mississippi, became a member of the medical profession in 1858, when he graduated from medical school in New Orleans. The Doctor came to Mississippi with his father while he was still a youth. He has since lived in Monroe and adjoining counties. He received his education in the common schools of the country, and in 1855 began the study of medicine with Drs. Young and Armstrong. After finishing a course of reading with these physicians, he entered medical school. Graduating in 1858, he began practicing at Planterville, but moved to Richmond and then to Eureka, where he resided twenty-one years. January 5, 1860 the Doctor was united in marriage to Cornelia U. Barnes, daughter of William and Mary Barnes. Her father died in 1863, but the mother survived until 1875. Dr. and Mrs. Davis were the parents of ten children."

New Orleans, Louisiana.The report below, alleging that a woman gave birth to a baboon-like offspring, appeared in the Washington, North Carolina, North State Whig (Oct. 6, 1841), but originated with the New Orleans Crescent.

Lusus Naturae.—Yesterday morning we were invited by Dr. Rogers to see a child which had been born dead about three hours previous. It appeared to be well formed in all respects, except the head, which was that of a baboon.—There was no elevation above the eyes, and no frontal development—the top being perfectly flat. The mother is a slave belonging to Mr. Shall, of the City Hotel, who with a very commendable regard for science, has presented it to Dr. Mackie of the Circus Street Infirmary, but whether for dissection or preservation, we know not—probably the latter. There was a poile or hair upon the child such as covers a monkey; the eyes were large and seemingly blue; but the nose, mouth, and chin were baboon entirely.—During the period of gestation, a monkey which as kept in the yard, when angry, jumped upon the mother, and thence in all probability this singular freak of nature. The child was of the feminine gender, as large as newly born children generally.—N. O. Crescent.

Article continues below

A nineteenth-century view of Plancoët, France.

Plancoët, France. In a report ("Sur une fille qui ressembloit d'une guenon") that appeared in the journal Recueil Périodique d'Observations de Médecine, Maréchal (1757, pp. 231-232) describes a "girl" in his hometown of Plancoët, in Brittany: "Some years ago there died here in Plancoët a five-year-old girl who looked

and behaved exactly like a chimpanzee. [The word used in the French original was *guenon*. French Wikipedia says *guenon* was formerly used to refer to a female ape, especially a chimpanzee.] She never learned to speak, but she did howl, just like a true ape. She was always scratching her thighs, would take what was given her to eat with both hands and lift it to her nose to sniff, and engage in all sorts of truly apelike

behavior. She had difficulty in holding herself erect and walked far more easily on all fours. Some gullible people claim that the girl was affected in this way only because her mother too attentively regarded a certain ape with whom she had been quite familiar. [Translated by E. M. McCarthy. [Original French](#)]

Note that in this last cited case (Plancoët), nothing is mentioned about the individual in question having any human traits. The only human connection, at least by the description, was that she was the offspring of a human mother. So there is nothing to indicate a composite (hybrid) character. However, it seems highly unlikely that any woman would choose to adopt an ordinary ape and pass it off as her child. So perhaps this was simply a case of a hybrid closely resembling only one of its parents, which here would be the ape sire. Such hybrids, with a biased resemblance toward one parent, are known to occur in a wide variety of mammalian crosses.

Wittenberg. The German periodical Wittenbergsches Wochenblatt ([March 8, 1776, p. 76](#)) states that on January 21, 1771, the wife of a manual laborer gave birth to a stillborn fetus with the head and face of a monkey (the term used in the German original was Meerkatze, which generally refers to any primate belonging to the family Cercopithecidae, i.e., [Old World monkeys](#)).

Article continues below

The Soldin Nondescript. A supposedly true-to-life copperplate etching of a female offspring birthed by a woman at Schönberg in 1768 (Schönwald 1774).

Schönberg. In the beginning of a long report describing what may have been an ape-human hybrid, Dr. C. G. Schönwald (1774, pp. 565-566) wrote "In January 1768, in the village of Schönberg near Soldin in East Brandenburg [since 1945, Myślibórz in Poland], the wife of a farmer named Friedrich Neumann gave birth to a daughter whose entire back from the neck down to the small was like an ape, and covered with the same kind of hair, which reached on both sides to the sides of the stomach. In addition, there were various larger and smaller patches of the same kind, both on the child's body and on her face" (translated by E. M. McCarthy). The mother was 34 years old and already given birth to 11 children without mishap. Schönwald says the figure above is accurate and that the brown hair was like that of an ape or monkey (German Affecoudt mean either) and so thick that the skin could not be seen through it. He accounted for this case in terms of the now discredited theory of maternal impressions in which a mother's offspring is shaped by things that a mother sees during pregnancy. In this case, she had seen an ape in the street.

Article continues below

According to an eighteenth-century pamphlet, a woman in the town of Stein, in Germany, a few miles southwest of Nuremberg, gave birth to an ape-human on Feb. 20, 1739. Supposedly, this nondescript, a female, died two days after birth. The report was accompanied by the picture above. ([Source](#))

Guinea. As used here, the name Guinearefers, not to the modern country, but to the region of Africa historically designated by that name, which includes all of the countries on the Gulf of Guinea (today, those between, and including, Ghana and Angola). Bognan (1990, p. 25) states that in 1738 a colonial American newspaper carried an advertisement about an ape-human hybrid. The creature, it claimed, "was taken in a wood at Guinea; 'tis a female about four feet high in every part like a woman excepting her head which nearly resembles the ape." This is apparently the same creature subsequently described in the London Magazine ([Sep. 1738, pp. 464-465](#)):

A most surprising Creature is brought over in the Speaker, just arrived from Carolina, that was taken in a Wood at Guinea: it is a Female about four Foot high, shaped in every Part like a Woman, excepting its Head, which nearly resembles the Ape: she walks upright naturally, sits down to her Food, which is chiefly Greens, and feeds herself with her Hands as a human Creature. She is very fond of a Boy on board, and is observ'd always sorrowful at his Absence: She is cloathed with a thin Silk Vestment, and shews a great Discontent at the opening of her Gown to discover her Sex. She is the female of the Creature, which the Angolans call Chimpanze [sic], or the Mockman.

From the report, then, it's unclear whether this creature from Carolina was simply a chimpanzee or a nondescript intermediate between humans and chimpanzees.

There are, however, early reports from the Guinea region specifically referring to hybridization between humans and apes. Antonio Zucchelli (1663-1716), the Italian Franciscan capuchin friar, was a missionary in Africa from 1698 to 1702. In his account of his travels in Brazil and Africa, he tells of women being impregnated by monkeys or, possibly, apes (the term used in the Italian original was "Macachi grandi," which cannot here refer to a macaque, as macaques do not occur in sub-Saharan Africa). So the term is here translated vaguely as "big monkeys," where monkeys is meant in its broad sense as including apes. The only primates that in this broad sense would qualify as big monkeys, and that are native to northern Angola (the location of Luanda), would be yellow baboons (*Papio cynocephalus*), chimpanzees (*Pan troglodytes*) and gorillas (*Gorilla gorilla*). The passage in question is here translated from a German edition of his book [Zucchelli 1715, pp. 147-148](#). It reads,

All the monkeys or apes found here differ from those in Brazil. Here they are of all sizes, small, medium and large. And because they are all extremely lustful, it indeed very often happens that the blacks have intercourse with these big monkeys or apes, They are impregnated by them and ultimately bring forth monsters. A few years ago, the same occurred here in the city of Luanda. Two black women impregnated in this way, when their time came, gave birth to monkeys. [The translation of this last sentence, unclear in the German edition, was based on the Italian original ([p. 107](#)).] One of these fell to the lot of the Governor, which he plans to take back to Lisbon on his return to Portugal. The other was given to our brotherhood here in Luanda, which also lived for several years at the hospital before he died. Those who saw him tell me he truly had features more like those of a human being than a monkey. [translated by E. M. McCarthy]

Rochester, England. In the Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society ([1741, no. 461, pp. 764-767](#)), William Gregory, a physician practicing in Rochester gives an account of a woman giving birth to a fetus "resembling a monkey," but give no particulars as to the appearance of this tertium quid, nor does he provide a picture. According to his statements, the birth occurred in September 1731.

Trévoux. Another case is that of a nondescript born at Trévoux, a suburb of the French city of Lyon, on October 18, 1713 ([Le Brun 1714](#)). It lived three days. Briefly, the child or hybrid, as may be, had a flat nose, large canines, a severely cleft palate, long arms, legs and digits and a hairy body. These features, together with the fact that the mother was in charge of the daily care of an ape ("singe") belonging to a local resident, led to the conclusion that her offspring was in fact a hybrid. However, the French word singe, as in the case of its English counterpart ape, is used loosely to refer to monkeys as well as apes proper (i.e., gibbons, chimpanzees, bonobos, gorillas and orangutans). So even if it were known that this creature was in fact an ape-human hybrid, there would remain a question as to the exact type of primate involved.

Ulm, Germany. Ulm physician Eberhard Gockel ([1700, p. 151](#)) states that "A year or two ago, I attended the wife of a military constable ("Steckenknechts") who gave birth to an infant whose upper body was like that of an ape" (translated by E. M. McCarthy).

Paris. Nicolas de Blégnny (1652-1722), personal physician to King Louis XIV, said a discussion was held in the Academy of Sciences in Paris about a woman who had birthed a child that was hairless, but which "was like an ape with respect to its face, arms, legs and trunk, with the exception of its hair" ([Blégnny, 1686, pp. 96-97](#)). He also said he had seen it himself. (Many reports about human-animal hybrids mention the absence of a hair coat.) It was invested in a fleshy layer, he said, like a toga, which led some to say the mother's imagination had been affected by the sight of an ape in a toga she had seen on stage while pregnant, and that this was the reason her child had been born having the appearance it did. This case is clearly the same as that described in the second volume of Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society ([1667, pp. 479-480](#)).

Colobus guereza

Blégnny mentions that it also lacked thumbs. All primates have five digits on their thumbs, except for the spider monkeys of South America and the colobus monkeys of Africa, in both of which the thumb is small or absent. Wooly spider monkeys (genus *Brachyteles*), which are structurally intermediate (and thus likely derived from hybridization) between spider monkeys and wooly monkeys, also either have small thumbs or entirely lack them. A black-and-white colobus (*Colobus guereza*) is shown at left.

Saxony-Anhalt, Germany. In a book describing cases he had encountered during the course of his work, Philipp Salmuth ([1648, p. 66, obs. 15](#)),

a physician practicing in Saxony-Anhalt (Dessau and Zerbst), writes,

A nobleman, who will remain anonymous, used to keep an ape, which would caper about round his dinner table. This man's wife, while pregnant, very often played with this animal, and she later birthed a child that was an ape down to the waist (this was the part of the ape she could see when he was prancing round the table), but from there down was human, a sad sight. Sadder still, however, is it that this monster is still nursing. [Translated by E. M. McCarthy]

Blasius. The Dutch physician and anatomist Gerhard Blasius (1627-1682) gives the following account. "Aberrations worthy of consideration were present in a twelve-year-old boy, who was exhibited for profit by his parents. Scarcely two feet tall, with the face of an ape, he produced no articulate voice, only a harsh hissing and laughter. He was extremely hairy all the way down to his thighs...The pregnant mother had been frightened by a baboon" (Blasius 1674, pp. 123-124; translated by E. M. McCarthy).

A baboon, as depicted by Jean-Baptiste Audebert (1799; ||yzclffy2). Note the similarity of the hind feet and tail to the Museum Vrolik specimen pictured at the top of this page.

Baboons. By this time, the reader may have noticed that a good many of the reports about ape-human hybrids refer to baboons. These animals have, for a long time, had a reputation for taking a violent sexual interest in women. Thus, the French artist and naturalist Jean-Baptiste Audebert (1799) commented that

Baboons are, in fact, the most ferocious of the monkey tribe. This is not because they are more brutish than other apes, but because they are more malicious. Those that one sees in the menageries let out horrible cries when any spectator dares to caress a woman in their presence. It would be dangerous, in fact, to let them have sticks or stones, with which these animals would not fail to wound those who excite their jealousy. The same cries are elicited if anyone touches their keeper. He can approach them without danger. The captive animals will permit him to touch them and even seem to encourage him to do so, by rubbing themselves against the bars, and by presenting him with their rear end. But if that same man approaches a woman, and touches her, the baboon won't stand for it. He leaps. He cries out. He jerks mightily at his chains and shows the same rage towards his master, as towards a stranger. [Translated by E. M. McCarthy]

Man with an ape-like nose and mouth (1660)

Wenceslaus Hollar, after Leonardo da Vinci

Passage in which a professor of medicine at the University of Leuven, Thomas Fienus, claims that a woman was then living in Antwerp, who had a face like an ape and who made gestures like an ape (Fienus 1608, p. 11p).

Title page of a pamphlet published in Paris in 1598 by Fleury Bourriquant.

Messina. The picture shows the title page of a pamphlet telling the tale of a supposed ape-human hybrid being birthed at Messina by a 19-year-old girl by the name of Hippolyta Biscontina. The author, Fleury Bourriquant, says that under torture Biscontina eventually admitted to having repeated engaged in coition with a pet ape. He goes on to say that she was then publically tormented with pincers in all the crossroads of the town before being burnt at the stake, along with the supposed ape sire and her hybrid offspring (which according to the report had lived only three days). In the illustration, note the tail, which would seem to preclude the idea of a chimpanzee-human hybrid. Indeed, Bourriquant's description ("a large ape with a tail") suggests a baboon. Hamadryas baboons (*Papio hamadryas*), in particular, have a long history of domestication, dating back to early Egyptian times. Bourriquant based his information on a Siennese original, now apparently lost.

Hamadryas baboons. In Yemen, Hamadryas baboons, also known as dog-faced baboons, have been popular as sex partners for both men and women, and in Sudan and Ethiopia women are reported to smuggle them into harems to have sexual relations with them (Edwardes 1959; Masters 1962; Bagley 1968). Hamadryas baboons were sacred in ancient Egypt (hence, their alternative name, Sacred Baboon), where both men and women reportedly engaged in sex with them (Masters 1962; Bagley 1968; Ramsis 1969). They are known to have been present in Egypt at a very early date (Predynastic Period). They were popular there as pets, and tomb paintings show them on leashes or playing with the children of the household. When temple baboons died, priests performed the Opening of the Mouth ceremony upon them, something usually reserved for humans. They were mummified and adorned with jewelry and buried in wooden or limestone coffins. In many cases they were worshipped after death as incarnations of the god Osiris. The mummified remains of Tuthmosis II's pet baboon were found sharing his tomb. The Egyptians considered sacred baboons as among the most lustful of animals, which was perhaps their reason for adding their feces to aphrodisiac salves.

Bald uakaris (*Cacajao calvus*), which reside mainly in the Amazonian drainage of Peru, seem to fit the imagination's notion of a human-monkey hybrid.

Pedro Cieza de León In his book *Crónicas del Perú* (1554, part 1, pp. 170-171) the Spanish conquistador Pedro Cieza de León says that when he questioned the indigenies of Peru about the peoples inhabiting the interior, he was told, among other things, that they hybridized with some kind of large ape residing there. Cieza de León's tale is more dubious than most accounts mentioning ape-human hybrids, first because he says himself that he is relying on hearsay and, second, because there are no large apes in South America. The largest would probably be one of the howler monkeys, which weigh only about 15 pounds at maturity. At any rate, the following is an English translation of the relevant passage.

Deep in the mountains they say there are peoples so rustic that they have neither houses nor clothes, and about like animals, killing for food with arrows whatever birds and beasts they can. These have neither rulers nor captains and live in caves and hollow trees, they say, some in one place, others in others. And they say that there are also some very large monkeys (though I have not seen them) that live in the trees there, whom, through the temptation of Devil (who is always seeking how and where to make men commit the worst sins), they use like women. And they affirm that some of these give birth to monsters with heads and pudenda like those of men, but the hands and feet of a monkey. They say, too, that they have monstrous little bodies all covered with hair, and that in the end these grow up to look like the Devil their father (if it is true what they say). They also say that they cannot talk, but instead have a bloodcurdling howl. I cannot confirm any of this, and only say what I have heard, but many from hearsay, claim that their women—and it gives me great pain to mention this—have given themselves to mules, dogs, stallions and other beasts. It may be that such is the case. [Translated by E. M. McCarthy. Original Spanish: "Bien adentro destas montañas y espessuras afirman que ay gente tan ruftica que nitienen casa ni ropa antes andan como animales matando con flechas aues y beftias las que puede para comer y que no tienen señores ni capitanes saluo que por las cuevas y huecos de arboles se allegan ynos en vnas partes y otros en otras Enlas mas de las quales dicen también que yo no las he visto quç ap vnas monas muy grandes que andan por los arboles con las quales por tentacion del Demonio (quien siempre busca como y por donde los hombres cometeran mayores pecados y mas graues) estos usan con ellas como con mugeres y afirman que algunas parian monstruos que tenían las cabeças y miembros deshonestos como hombres y las manos y pies como mona. Son segun dicen de pequeños cuerpos y detalle monstruoso y vellosos. En fin pãresceran (si es verdad que los ay) al Demonio su padre. Dizen mas, que no tienen habla, sino un gemido o aullido temeroso. Yo esto ni lo afirmo, ni dexo de entender, que como muchos hombres de entendimiento y razon, y que saben que ay Dios, gloria, y infierno, dexando a sus mugeres se han ensuziado con mulas, perras, yeguas, y otras bestias que me da gran pena referirlo, puede ser, que esto alsi sea."]

A passage in Sir Edward Coke's *Institutes of the Lawes of England*, stating that the English statute against buggery, passed in the 25th year of the reign of Henry VIII (1533), was extended to encompass women because "somewhat before the making of this Act, a great Lady had committed Buggery with a Baboon, and conceived by it, etc." The etcetera may have been included to imply that the pregnancy came to term. The *Institutes* are a series of legal treatises widely recognized as a foundational document of the common law. They have been cited in over 70 cases decided by the Supreme Court of the United States (source: 1648, part 3, p. 59; ||32muzuzr).

Damian. In his *De bono religiosi status et variarum animantium tropologia*, the 11th-century cardinal Saint Peter Damian has a chapter on apes [Ch. XXIX]. In it, he tells of a certain Count William of Liguria, in northern Italy, whose pet monkey became his wife's lover. The animal in question is referred to as a "maimo," which may refer to a macaque, since the eighteenth-century naturalist Buffon refers to the Pig-tailed Macaque (*Macaca nemestrina*) as the "Maimon" (and since the French-language version of Wikipedia redirects the query maimonto to the page

for M. nemestrina). Given that most macaques are native to southeast Asia, the only macaque that would have been easily accessible to an eleventh-century Ligurian count would have been the Barbary Macaque, also known as the Barbary Ape (*Macaca sylvanus*), which is native to northwestern Africa. The relevant passage in translation reads,

Now what follows is something I heard from the lord Pope Alexander less than a month ago. He told me that recently Count William, who lives in the district of Liguria, had a male monkey, called a maimo in the vernacular. He and his wife, a completely lewd and wanton woman, used to play in shameless fashion with him. I myself have met his two sons, whom this vile woman, who deserves a beating, had borne of a certain bishop whose name I will omit, because I do not enjoy defaming anyone. She often used to play with the lecherous animal, taking it in her arms and fondling it, and the monkey in the meantime gave signs of being aroused and tried with obvious effort to come close to her nude body. Her chambermaid said to her, "Why don't you let him have his way so we can see what he is after?" What more should I say? She submitted to the animal, and, what a shameful thing to report, it mated with the woman. This thing became habitual, and she frequently repeated the unheard of crime.

One day when the count was in bed with his wife, the maimo, aroused by jealousy, suddenly jumped on both of them, tore at the man with his arms and sharp claws as if he were his rival, got him by the teeth and wounded him beyond all recovery. And so the count died. Because the innocent man had been faithful to his wife and had fed this animal at his own expense, he had expected no evil from either. He had shown them only kindness. But what a heinous crime! The wife shamefully ignored his marriage rights, and the beast sank his teeth in his master's throat.

It was reported to the same pope while I was with him that a certain boy, who seemed big for his age, even though, as it was said, he was already twenty years old, was still completely unable to speak. Besides, he had the appearance of a maimo, and that was also what they called him. And so the unfortunate suspicion arose that something like a monster, I will not say a wild animal, was being brought up in its father's house. [Translated in: Peter Damian. Letters 61-90, O. J. Blum translator, Letter 86, pp. 296-297.]

Many people doubt the existence of ape-human hybrids. But such a notion is far less controversial than the idea of humans successfully creating offspring with animals considered more distantly related. And yet, many such hybrids have been reported and some of these more distant crosses are far better documented than those between humans and the various apes. If you want to learn more about some of these more distant human-animal crosses, follow the links in the list below.

members.tripod.com/quantum_mars/

Martians know quantum physics

or Why Vikings I and II and Mars Pathfinder have found just rocks and red sand amidst an uninhabited desert in a world teeming with very intelligent life

by Helen M. Canterbury -- dissahc

Martians are in the middle of the way between terrestrial science and religion. They are not one thing nor another. Both science and religion separate the subject from the object. Martians don't.

Scientific method as known on Earth, for instance, separates the observer from the phenomenon, taking for granted the premise that the phenomenon is something that exists by itself. It assumes that the phenomenon is something that you can put in a lab, measure, quantify, and repeat exhaustively as much as needed in order to elaborate a theory or enunciate a theorem.

Martians, however, have a different agenda. They know the laws of quantum physics very well, and they apply its rules to anyone trying to investigate them, either on Mars or on Earth. They are like mercury : you can't "catch" them with your hands. They flow off your hands right under your nose.

They have the ability to read your thoughts so easily that you could say it's just like walking or drinking a glass of water for them. From the Martian point of view, it's something very trivial.

So here you have a total inversion of the scientific method as known on Earth : the so-called "phenomenon" is intelligent and investigates the observer. You can't investigate a Martian : he investigates you first.

That's why you can't put them in a lab. That's why the two space probes that landed on Mars in 1976 - the Vikings I and II - didn't find anything but rocks and red sand in an uninhabited desert.

What is real ? What is reality ? It varies from observer to observer... If you consider "reality" as everything that penetrates your perception field and that therefore can be perceived through your physical senses, or through the lenses or pointers of your instruments, then someone else just have to manipulate the appearances of what you suppose to be existing around you or manipulate the lenses and pointers of your instruments to create new descriptions of reality for your mind.

How do you know that a movie is a movie ? That's because you go to the movie theater or to your TV knowing previously that it's only a movie. What if a "movie" could be projected by the means of advanced technology on the lenses and pointers of your instruments, and the "producers" of this "movie" didn't want you to know that in reality your instruments were taking shots of a tangible 3-D hologram ? Your instruments could do anything you wanted, including taking and analyzing "soil samples", "rock samples" or the "composition of the atmosphere" from this tangible, physical hologram... How could you then separate "reality" from illusion ?

That's why all terrestrial probes sent to Mars up to this moment - including Vikings I and II, and also the recent Mars Pathfinder in 1997 - just found out what Martians have prepared them to find ...

There is intelligent life on Mars. Extremely intelligent life, by the way. Martians have been picking up our TV transmissions since the twenties. During the twentieth century - particularly after the two atom bomb public blasts in 1945 (Hiroshima and Nagasaki), they have been sending millions and millions of their citizens to blend with terrestrials on Earth.

They have established dozens of Operation Centers around the world - mostly in underground facilities - as well as thousands and thousands of military bridgeheads and outposts on the surface of the Earth. These underground facilities have nothing to do with the ones described by certain areas of Ufology. These last ones - if not mystifications - are more appropriate for other type of aliens (formerly) present on Earth, representing the involutive forces.

Since the end of the nineteenth century, involutive forces representing the scum of this quadrant of the galaxy have shown interest in colonizing the planet Earth, enslaving its population, buying the help of some collaborators, and establishing here a strategic bridgepoint to invade Mars, Earth's neighbor in the system. Knowing that, Martians have anticipated themselves, making their move just like players in a cosmic chess match.

Differently from what terrestrial culture has wrongfully absorbed, Martians are human too. They also have two legs, two arms, head, torso, and approximately the same stature. They also have a nose, two ears, a mouth and two eyes. There are differences, however. The original shape of a Martian presents a variation in the texture of the skin - which is soft like the skin of a terrestrial baby, yet very strong - and also minor variations in the shape of the eyes, its pupils, and in the ears, so that they could not operate on the surface of Earth without being noticed. That's why they have to change their shapes at least slightly in order to live here.

Martians are spiritually developed and have a total different mentality. Comparatively, a Martian child is more spiritually developed than the most advanced among the elite of terrestrial Tibetan monks. They are light-years ahead of the Zen mentality.

They have been living in peace and harmony for the last two thousand terrestrial years, since a frustrated Invasion perpetrated by a race of non-human alien conquerors forced them all to unite forces and expel the invaders. As a result of this trauma and after a tremendous leap in their science, they have built Phobos, which is a giant artificial satellite and which functions as the Alliance's military headquarter for this solar system.

They no longer use money, and they have transcended the necessity of sex. Only true love has survived after a few centuries of transformation. Their present society is what many on Earth would call a "paradise". Now many of them are here living among us, just behaving as characters in a stage, doing exactly what terrestrials do.

While not operating on the Earth stage, however, Martians behave differently. They don't eat meat, for instance. Eating animal meat on Mars would be regarded as being as barbarous as would be eating human meat on Earth.

They have never had the intention of interfering with the free will of the individuals living on Earth, so they had a particular concern regarding being observed from Earth. They could never permit that a single observation could generate a chain reaction that would spread the news about the existence of life on Mars and that would cause profound changes in the terrestrial society.

The terrestrial mentality of "conquering", "taking", "exploring" new "territories" and using them in their own "benefit" to generate "profits" for a few individuals certainly would prevail above any other point of view.

So since the beginning a Martian military operation has been activated on Earth : all the telescopes precise enough to detect undoubtable signs of intelligent life on Mars (no more than twenty supertelescopes around the world - or in orbit) have been manipulated. Their lenses and instruments, at least when pointing to Mars, have been provided with holographic images of rocks, craters, sand and desert.

On the night of Tuesday, November 15, 1988, however, there was a flaw in this system of control. A couple of terrestrial scientists working in the Green Bank Observatory in West Virginia had inadvertently pointed the telescope to Mars and made intriguing discoveries about cities, something resembling "buildings", flying transportation systems, and so on. The flaw was detected and the next day all the area of the Observatory - an entire complex gathering scientists from several universities, including one of the ten biggest and most powerful radiotelescopes operating on Earth - was misteriously "smashed" by unknown forces. The metals of the equipments were twisted, and the wreckage of the main telescope looked like if it has been trampled on by a giant's foot. In a question of days, all the news about the happening have played down the facts. U.S. military forces investigating the incident found nothing but twisted metals, but anyway the case has been covered up, as always.

[Follow this link to see [two pictures of the wreckage](#) of the Observatory after the fact, published by news agencies]

[Illustrative Appendix : a [compilation of small articles](#) published by the U.S. newspapers right after the incident]

Martian society has a very advanced technology for terrestrial patterns. Their science has developed the capacity of travelling beyond light speed. They use "worm-holes" as windows in space to jump to another space quadrant. They dominate the anti-gravitational technology within the atmosphere of a planet, which is used by their flying saucers (mostly triangle-shaped ones) and mother-ships while on Earth. And they use the teleportation technology as well, among several other technologies.

Regarding terrestrial religions, they also separate the subject from the object. Religious men, faithful ones and churchgoers in general believe that God is an external superior entity to be adored and worshipped, and that they are the sinners. This external entity, some believe, would be capable of judging them, punishing or rewarding them, and of controlling their destinies, and would need intermediaries - the churches and their priests or clergymen - in order to transmit to them the words or the wisdom of God, of His representatives on Earth (the Messiah or founder of each religion), or of the so-called "prophets". Some religions have several Gods, demi-Gods or deities, but they are also idolized or venerated by their followers.

For Martians, God is inside every one of us. It is not something separated from us, or something that needs intermediaries, Messiahs or "prophets" to be manifested. For them, God - or Unab, as they like to call - is also in the Universe itself, and within the atoms and molecules. It is the force that permeates all that exists - matter and anti-matter, visible and invisible - and that you feel right in the bottom of your heart.

For Martians, there is not a "Table of Commandments" or something like that. Martians don't think in terms of "right" or "wrong". What are "sins" but unresolved dualities on one's mind ?

Martians have developed practically all the areas of their brains - all the paranormal faculties - that are still latent for part of the earthlings. They can levitate, move objects, communicate to each other by telepathy, and perform actions that defy the laws of terrestrial physics, like the interpenetration of the matter for instance.

They don't consider these actions as "miracles", but only as the result of a natural development of their spirits and of their minds. They just command the atoms and molecules of the objects with the appropriate will and wisdom necessary to move them the way they want. It's a joint effort between their scientific knowledge and their spirits.

If there would be a sentence that could define Martian feelings toward "God", it probably would be :

"Know thyself, and you'll know the Universe"

So as long as mankind project its greed and its mentality of "conquering" or "taking advantage or profits" over other planets, instead of sharing and learning, all probes and ships sent to Mars will "find" only rocks, craters and sand.

In other words, the object that is seen depends on the mentality of the subject. The phenomenon depends on the mentality of the observer. Martians know quantum physics.

Over forty million Martians operate as characters on the Earth stage nowadays, besides ten more million of their allies from other planets. Terrestrial society is organized in such a way that any observer that had the opportunity to "prove" the existence of the phenomenon would probably be tempted to make use of this evidence to take personal advantage and attain fame, money and success. The phenomenon would be transformed into a circus. Martians are spiritually developed and don't like this. Would you like this ?

So an Earth-based corollary of the sentence above could be :

"Know thyself, and you'll know the Martians around you"

or perhaps :

"Know thyself, and you'll know the Martian behind the mask".

+ + + + + + + + +

For more details on quantum physics, the nature of reality, and how Martians and their allies operate on Earth regarding thought reading, jump to the page ["Artificial synchronicity and language manipulation"](#).

[Mirror sites (Artificial synchronicity) - [Topcities.com](#), [Netcolony.com](#), [Tripod.com](#), [Fortunecity.co.uk](#)]

For names of some Martian characters operating on the Earth stage (just the tip of the iceberg), jump to the page ["Short list of Martian characters in the Stage World"](#).

[Mirror sites (List of Martians) - [Angelfire.com](#), [Pagina.de](#), [Respublica.fr](#), [Tripod.co.uk](#), [Onthenet.as](#), [Hp.ms](#)]

Multiregional origin of modern humans

The multiregional hypothesis is a scientific model that provides an explanation for the pattern of human evolution proposed by Milford H. Wolpoff^[1] in 1988.^[2] Multiregional origin holds that the evolution of humanity from the beginning of the Pleistocene 2.5 million years BP to the present day has been within a single, continuous human species, evolving worldwide to modern Homo sapiens.

A competing theory, the recent African origin of modern humans (also known as "Out of Africa theory"), has emerged as the near consensus view since the 1990s,^[3]^[4] proposing that modern humans arose in Africa around 100-200,000 years ago, moving out of Africa around 50-60,000 years ago to replace existing human species such as Homo erectus and the Neanderthals.^[5]

Proponents of multiregional origin point to fossil and genomic data^[6] as support for their hypothesis. The gene flow and sexual reproduction between modern and ancestral human population has not been ruled out.^[7]^[8] There is no evidence for a contribution of Neanderthal mitochondrial DNA (37 genes)^[9] or Y-DNA (78 genes) to modern humans; the studies claiming to find evidence of older diversity in ancestry are on the autosomal DNA (20-25k genes) making up the vast majority of the human genome.

Regional continuity^[edit]

The term "multiregional hypothesis" was first coined in the early 1980s by Milford H. Wolpoff and colleagues as an explanation for the apparent similarities seen in Homo erectus and Homo sapiens fossils from the same region, what they called regional continuity.^[2]

Wolpoff rejected the earlier proposal by Coon of parallel evolution,^[2] and proposed a theory based on clinal variation that would allow for the necessary balance between local selection and a global species. He proposed that Homo erectus, Neanderthals, Homo sapiens and other humans were a single species. This species arose in Africa two million years ago as H. erectus and then spread out over the world, developing adaptations to regional conditions.

It was proposed that for periods of time some populations became isolated, developing in a different direction, but through continuous interbreeding, replacement, genetic drift and selection, adaptations that were an advantage anywhere on earth would spread, keeping the development of the species in the same overall direction, while maintaining adaptations to regional factors. Eventually, the more unusual local varieties of the species would have disappeared in favor of modern humans, retaining some regional adaptations, but with many common features.^[2]

Fossil evidence^[edit]

Some proponents of the multiregional hypothesis, including Wolpoff, argue that fossil evidence is more reliable than estimates based on genetic evidence and molecular clocks, which they contend are subject to genetic drift, bottlenecks and other complicating factors.

Neanderthals^[edit]

Multiregionalists claimed that the discovery of a possible hybrid Homo sapiens X neanderthalensis fossil child at the Abrigo do Lagar Velho rock-shelter site in Portugal in 1999 further supports the multiregional hypothesis, by reflecting the admixture of diverse human populations.^[10] Two other archaeologists dispute this: "the analysis by Duarte et al. of the Lagar Velho child's skeleton is a brave and imaginative interpretation, of which it is unlikely that a majority of paleoanthropologists will consider proven."^[11]

In an article appearing in the Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences^[12] in 2007, Erik Trinkaus has brought together the available data, which shows that early modern humans did exhibit evidence of Neanderthal traits, saying, "When you look at all of the well dated and diagnostic early modern European fossils, there is a persistent presence of anatomical features that were present among the Neandertals but absent from the earlier African modern humans...Early modern Europeans reflect both their predominant African early modern human ancestry and a substantial degree of admixture between those early modern humans and the indigenous Neandertals."^[13]

Peking man^[edit]

Shang et al. see continuity in skeletal remains of archaic people from east Asia.^[14]

Early modern humans^[edit]

Wolpoff and colleagues published an analysis in 2001 of character traits of the skulls of early modern human fossils, which failed to reject a theory of dual ancestry from Javan Homo erectus for Australian early modern humans and Neanderthals for Central European modern humans, and which they said ruled out a replacement model.^[15] A subsequent analysis comparing differences of Neanderthal skulls to those of modern humans using 3D morphometric techniques showed a large difference between the two populations, such that Harvati & al concluded that "we interpret the evidence presented here as supporting the view that Neanderthals represent an extinct human species and therefore refute the regional continuity model for Europe."^[16] It has been argued that these differences are consistent with an evolving lineage, as ancestors are never identical to their descendants.^[17]

New early modern human remains were unearthed in 2003 in Tianyuan Cave, Zhoukoudian. 14C dated 42-39 ky Tianyuan 1 holotype is the oldest, directly dated EMH in eastern Eurasia. Tianyuan 1 exhibits a series of typical modern, derived modern human features and few archaic traits. Some late archaic human traits include a large hamulus length, anterior to posterior dental proportions and a broad and rounded distal phalangeal tuberosityhis.^[18]

The oldest European EMH remains were discovered in 2002 in cave named Peștera cu Oase near the Iron Gates in the Danubian corridor. Oase 1 holotype revealed specific traits combining a variety of archaic Homo traits, derived early modern humans, and possibly Neanderthal features. Modern human attributes place it close to European early modern humans among Late Pleistocene samples. The fossil belongs to the few findings in Europe which could be directly dated and is considered the oldest known early modern human fossil from Europe. Two laboratories independently yielded microfiltrated collagen with 14C averaging to 34,950 B.P.^[19] In Europe around 40-30 ka evolved latitudinal cline between intermixed Neanderthal traits on west and EEMH on east. The human population phenotypic continuity exist in subsequent generations.^[10]^[19]

Genetic evidence^[edit]

By analysing haplotype data, Alan Templeton found support for three waves of human migration out of Africa, the first being 1.9 million years ago, and concluded that it was impossible that existing Eurasian populations had not interbred with African migrants.^[20]

Studies on past population bottlenecks that can be inferred from molecular data have led multiregionalists to conclude that the recent single-origin hypothesis is untenable because there are no population size bottlenecks affecting all genes that are more recent than 2 million years ago.

●Microcephalin D allele introgressed into the modern human gene pool points to the Neanderthal lineage as possible source and compelling evidence of admixture among the human loci.^[21]^[22]^[23]

●RRM2P4^[24] (ribonucleotide reductase M2 subunit pseudogene 4) ^[6]. Present day human population clades A and B have 2.3 Ma time to most recent common ancestor (TMRCA).^[25] The gene tree branches of RRM2P4 point to eastern Asian ancestry.^[26]

●PDHA1 (pyruvate dehydrogenase) locus on X chromosome has estimated coalescent-time depth of 1.86 Ma.^[26]^[27]^[28]

●MAPT locus 17q21.3 split into deep genetic lineages H1 and H2 . H2 lineage in European population suggest inheritance from Neanderthals ^[29]^[30]^[31]^[32]^[33].

●ASAH1. Related to mental activity N-Acylsphingosine Amidohydrolase gene two V and M deep genetic lineages^[34] have TMRCA 2.4±.4 Ma.

[35][Linkage disequilibrium](#) 62% and small nucleotide diversity 0.05% indicate a signature of positive Darwinian selection for the V lineage. The M lineage is attributed to ancient population structure of humans in Africa.[36]

●[X-chromosome](#) genes [DMD44](#), [APXL](#), [AMELX](#), [TNFSF5](#) show S-N heterogeneous patterns of variation and may play role in diversity-reducing selection in non-Africans[37].

●[CMAH](#) CMP-N-acetylneuraminic acid hydroxylase pseudogene show 2.9 Ma genetic history [38].

●[NAT2](#) [39] [SNPs](#) cluster predictably with lineages originating in sub-Saharan Africa, Europe, and East Asia.[40] [NAT1*11A](#) 0.29 Ma suggest ancient structured population with gene tree rooted in Eurasia.[41][42].

●[ALMS1](#) suggest ancient and complex evolutionary history.[43]

●[Genome polymorphism](#): [Inversion polymorphism](#): known 5-million-base pair (Mbp) 8p23.1, 1-Mbp on 17q21.3 and novel 1.2-Mbp on 15q24, 2.1-Mbp 15q13, 1.7-Mbp 17q12 [10]. In the sample of 8 genomes from worldwide sample including Yuruba Kido&al group found 4 million [SNPs](#) and 796,273 small [indels](#) (1–100 bp in size); 15 large regions of excess nucleotide variation 500 kbp to 3 Mbp. Two of variable sites are described detailed above.[44]

Proponents of the multiregional hypothesis show [genetic sequences](#) of several [loci](#) in the [human genome](#) with million year old genealogy.[45] [46][47][48][49][50] Those data of deep genetic lineages are explained in the multiregional theory framework as a result of [heredity](#) from structured ancestral population.[51] The data are not interpreted in light of the [RAO](#) hypothesis postulating recent replacement where separated million years ago genetic lineages are at best unpredicted.[52][53]

Criticism of the multiregional hypothesis[edit]

A competing, rather phony theory, the [recent African origin of modern humans](#) (also known as "Out of Africa"), has emerged as the near consensus view since the 1990s,[3][4] proposing that modern humans arose in Africa around 100-200,000 years ago, moving out of Africa around 50-60,000 years ago to replace existing human species such as *Homo erectus* and the Neanderthals.[5]

Ancient mitochondrial DNA sequence, extracted from 37,000 years old Neanderthal specimens, and mitochondrial DNA from present day humans have different sequences. However, the largest example of sequenced Neanderthal nuclear DNA comprised 1 million base pairs compared to a human nuclear genome size of roughly 3 billion base pairs. This amounts to a comparison of only 0.033% of the genomes.

Not Out Of Africa[edit]

The US-American classicist Mary Lefkowitz, author of *Not Out Of Africa* (New York 1996, paperback edition 1997), is the Andrew W. Mellon Professor in the Humanities at Wellesley College. She is the author of many books on ancient Greece and Rome, including *Lives of the Greek Poets and Women in Greek Myth*, as well as articles for the "Wall Street Journal" and the "New Republic". She is the coeditor of *Women's Life in Greece and Rome* and *Black Athena Revisited*.

Not Out of Africa has sparked widespread debate over the teaching of [revisionist](#) history in schools and colleges. Was [Socrates](#) black? Did [Aristotle](#) steal his ideas from the library in [Alexandria](#)? Do we owe the underlying tenets of our [democratic](#) civilization to the [Africans](#)? Mary Lefkowitz explains why politically motivated histories of the ancient world are being written and shows how Afrocentrist claims blatantly contradict the historical evidence. Not Out of Africa is an important book that protects and argues for the necessity of historical truths and standards in cultural education. For this new paperback edition, Mary Lefkowitz has written an epilogue in which she responds to her critics and offers topics for further discussion. She has also added supplementary notes, a bibliography with suggestions for further reading, and a glossary of names.

When Lefkowitz first encountered [Afrocentrism](#) in 1991, she was appalled. She discovered that there were people writing books and teaching that Greek civilization had derived from, or had even been "stolen" from Egypt. They were making claims that the Ancient Egyptians were black, as were Socrates, Cleopatra, and other important cultural figures in the Ancient World. They maintained that Greece had been invaded from Africa in the Middle of the 2nd millennium, that Greek religion and mystery systems were based on Egyptian prototypes and that what was called "Greek" philosophy was in fact the secret wisdom of Egyptian lodges of a Masonic type. She also discovered that these arguments were being supported by gross errors of fact, such as the idea that Aristotle had plundered the Egyptian library at Alexandria as a basis for his own massive philosophical and scientific writings. In fact, of course, the library at Alexandria was founded by Macedonian Greeks at least 30 years after Aristotle's death. She explained that the spreading of the myths occurred because Afrocentric literature was widely read and that it was being undiscerningly taught, not merely in a number of school districts but also in some universities. Furthermore, when she had attempted to question Afrocentric speakers on her own campus (Wellesley) she had been rudely rebuffed. Even worse, when she appealed to colleagues for help they often failed to support her. Their ostensible grounds for this reluctance was the relativist position that as all history is fiction, there was room for many different stories. Thus, for them Afrocentrist history was no less true than the classicists' version of the roots of Greek civilization. However, Mary Lefkowitz believes that another and more significant reason why her colleagues let her down, was the fear of being labeled as [racist](#). She comprehends the Afrocentrists as living in a sealed off intellectual ghetto, impervious to outside information, where they pay no attention to the truth of their propositions but are purely concerned with the "feel good" factor and boosting the low self-esteem of [African-Americans](#). While she has some respect for this motive, she denies that it has any place in the writing and teaching of history which must always remain objective. Thus, she has felt obliged to stand up and be counted against what she sees as the Afrocentrist assault on the basic principles of education, respect for the facts, logical argument and open debate. Mary Lefkowitz reiterates Arthur M. Schlesinger Jr.'s charge that Afrocentrist history is purely an attempt to promote group self-esteem, whereas history should consist of: "dispassionate analysis, judgment and perspective [...]" Schlesinger (1917-2007), historian, social critic, and public intellectual, charged that 'Afrocentrism' isolated both African scholarship and people of African ancestry from the rest of humanity. He expressed the views of many when he stated:

"What this fellow Asante has been saying, essentially, is that Africa is the source of all good and Europe the source of all evil."

In his book *The Disuniting of America: Reflections on a Multicultural Society* (1991), Schlesinger Jr., a former advisor to the [John F. Kennedy](#) and other US administrations as well as winner of the Pulitzer Prize, states that a new attitude, one that celebrates difference and abandons assimilation, may replace the classic image of the melting pot in which differences are submerged in democracy. He argues that [ethnic awareness](#) has had many positive consequences to unite a nation with a "history of prejudice". However, the "cult of ethnicity," if pushed too far, may endanger the unity of society. According to Schlesinger, [multiculturalists](#) are "very often [ethnocentric separatists](#) who see little in the Western heritage other than Western crimes." Their "mood is one of divesting Americans of their sinful European inheritance and seeking redemptive infusions from non-Western cultures."

See also[edit]

●[Polygenism](#)

en.metapedia.org/wiki/Race

Race

A race is a [human subspecies](#). A race may be defined at any level of granularity with respect to [genetic](#) clustering, from a handful of broad groupings (e.g. [Caucasoid](#), [Negroid](#), [Mongoloid](#), [Australoid](#), [Amerindian](#)) to very granular groupings representing only minor [phenotypic](#) differences (e.g. [Nordic](#) vs. [Phalian](#)). Understanding the genetic and phenotypic differences between the races is fundamental for understanding how the races interact with one another.

Etymology[edit]

The word entered the [English language](#) in the 16th century and possibly originates from the Italian *razza* (possibly influenced by the [Latin](#) *radix* meaning "root"). The [Old English](#) term was *peode*.^[1]

Ethnicity, nation, and race

Ethnicity, nation, and race are related terms, with ethnicity emphasizing cultural aspects, nation emphasizing political aspects, and race emphasizing genetic aspects. Immanuel Kant wrote:

We have identified four human races. We can understand all the diversity of the genus on the basis of these four races. However, all deviations surely require a lineal root genus. We must either conclude that this lineal root genus is already extinct or that we can find evidence of it among the existing stock, from which we can generally construct a comparative account of the lineal root genus. To be sure, we cannot hope now to find anywhere in the world an unchanged example of the original human form. However, it is only because of this natural propensity to take on the characteristics of any natural setting over many successive generations that the human form must now everywhere be subject to local modifications. The only part of the earth that we can justifiably think to have the most fortunate combination of influences of both the cold and hot regions is the area between 31 and 52 degrees latitude in the old world (which also seems to deserve the name old world because of the people that inhabit it). The greatest riches of earth's creation are found in this region and this is also where human beings must diverge least from their original form, since the human beings living in this region were already well-prepared to be transplanted into every other region of the earth. We certainly find in this region white, indeed, brunette inhabitants. We want, therefore, to assume that this form is that of a lineal root genus. The nearest northern deviation to develop from this original form appears to be the noble blond form. This form is characterized by its tender white skin, reddish hair, and pale blue eyes. This form inhabited the northern regions of Germany and, if we believe other available evidence, the region that stretches further to the east up to the Altai mountains, a cold region filled with vast wooded areas. At this time the influence of cold and humid air, which drew the bodily juices toward a tendency for scurvy, produced a certain stock of human beings. This stock would have gotten on well enough to persist as a race if the further development of this deviation had not been so frequently interrupted by interbreeding with alien stock. We can, therefore, at least take all this tentative account of the origins of the real races. If so, the four presently existing races and the natural causes that account for their origins can be illustrated by means of the following summary:

First race: Noble blond (northern Europe) from humid cold

Second race: Copper red (America) from dry cold

Third race: Black (Senegambia) from humid heat

Fourth race: Olive-yellow (Asian-Indians) from dry heat[3]

History of the race concept

Early history

Many non-Europeans made early distinctions between different groups of humans, stated different physical and mental characteristics of the different groups, and expressed views that today would be considered racism. Examples include views from Ancient Egypt, China, India, and Islamic and Jewish sources. Prehistoric paintings have been seen as evidence for that group distinctions were made also in prehistory.[4][5][6]

However, these ancient race classifications were limited by the lack of knowledge of many geographical areas and many human populations at this time.

Also in pre-modern Europe there were such views, although the focus was on groups that may today be classified as "peoples" or minor races rather than the major races (several of which were completely or largely unknown to Europeans at this time).

"In classical and Medieval literature, the major term in ethnographic descriptions was gens—a Latin word that is usually translated as “people” or “nation.”

Significantly, gens connotes a common ancestry or stock (hence its etymological link with genero, to beget or produce), reflecting an ancient way of understanding a nation not as a social or political unit, but as a group of people linked by origin. Gens was therefore close in meaning to “race,” understood in the traditional sense of “lineage” or “extraction.””[7]

A politically correct view is that in the pre-modern period in Europe, the observed group differences was explained as due only to environmental factors. This would make hereditary race characteristics and racism recent European social constructs. This has been criticized by arguing that (as noted above) such not politically correct views on race existed in early non-European cultures. Furthermore, while the theory of evolution and natural selection did not exist before Darwin, it is argued that already in European Antiquity, there existed theories of soft inheritance (which refers to theories such as Lamarckism where the environment directly changes the hereditary material, instead of indirectly changing it, such as through natural selection). "In summary, the heredity of acquired characters is a concept generally accepted in Greece and Rome and explicitly formulated by several authors. It is found in several Hippocratic treatises, Aristotle, Strabo, Pliny, and others and implicitly in many more authors." Writers in antiquity also warned of race mixing and argued that one important explanation for the argued positive characteristics and historical successes of the Greeks, the Romans, and the Germans was that these groups had previously avoided race mixing.[8][9]

Humans must early have realized that at least the physical appearance of the offspring of humans and animals is influenced by the characteristics of the parents. Early agricultural treatises describe selective breeding of animals and plants. Plato's *The Republic* proposed human eugenic policies based on the selective breeding of animal livestock, which was well-known in ancient Athens. Proposed eugenic policies can also be found in later writings, such as the *City of the Sun* (1602) by Tommaso Campanella.[10]

The term race in its early history referred to breeds and lineages. Race was employed, in a related fashion, in several different discourses. In the context of animal husbandry, it was used to describe strains of animals produced through linebreeding. In social discourse, referred to the genealogical lines of noble families along which prized characteristics were thought to pass (e.g., "noblesse de race"). In theological context, it signified lineage, a concept that was employed to explain the transmission of original sin; accordingly, all men inherited the sin of Adam due to being of his race; in the same vein, the descendants of Noah's sons were referred to as the races of Shem, Ham, and Japheth. Underlying the word usage was a notion of race that involved the idea of genealogy and of the inheritance of traits.[9]

However, there was also the Christian creationist position that God had created the different species. These had after their creation by God (a few thousands of years ago) not changed in any fundamental or hereditary way. This made certain theories on race and heredity potentially heretical and dangerous to support.

Early scientific studies

More complete knowledge of different human groups only emerged as European geographic exploration and knowledge expanded.

"By the end of the eighteenth century, knowledge of the appearance of various peoples of the world was fairly complete. At this time European scholars began to speculate on these racial differences..."[11]

This was also the time when taxonomy started to be studied as a modern science. This among other things demanded reliable measurements. The taxonomies largely relied on morphology (form/structure, comparative anatomy). Morphological characteristics could be easily and reliably measured, unlike physiological, mental, or genetic characteristics, which were difficult or impossible to measure at this time. This reliance on morphology was nothing unique for human taxonomy, but applied to taxonomy in general at this time. Morphological characteristics used in human taxonomy included pigmentation, hair form and skeletal form.

Carl Linnaeus, the founder of modern taxonomy, divided humans into four major subgroups in his *Systema Naturae* (1735): *Homo Europaeus* (Europeans), *Homo Afer* (Sub-Saharan Africans), *Homo Asiaticus* (Asians), and *Homo Americanus* (Amerindians). This classification was based on both morphological features and argued differences in temperament and psychology. Generally, it has been argued that Linnaeus's system for classification of organisms, primarily based on morphological differences, has undergone surprisingly little change in the times following it, despite the appearance of genetic measurements. Linnaeus's four subgroups are similar to four of the five major races still described today.[12][9]

The Australoids were unknown or not well-known until relatively late and were described as a major race by Thomas Huxley in 1870.

Linnaeus in his classification considered only species to have unchanging hereditary characteristics (as created by God). Intra-species groups

were considered to be different only due environmental factors and were not called races but "varieties". Linnaeus himself admitted that this was problematic and used the oxymoronic term "constant varieties" for groups of the same species, which differed despite being exposed to the same environment. This problem continued to be debated. One view was that the existence of human "constant varieties" was evidence for that humans should be divided into different species. This was deemed religiously heretical and considered to be a dangerous idea; it was thought to undermine the moral and spiritual unity of man. Instead, the term race came to be used by individuals who viewed it as a concept different from species and varieties. Initially races were viewed as having acquired hereditary properties through soft inheritance. The whole debate effectively ended when Charles Darwin introduced evolution through natural selection.[9]

Confusingly, the term race could also be used to refer to different human groups when they were argued to be different species. This was reflected in questions such as "Are the races of man species?" Race as having a meaning similar to species still occurs today outside of the natural sciences, such as when people refer to the "human race" and mean the "human species" or when referring to fictional "races" such as elves and dwarves.[9]

Much of the early research was done within the field of anthropology. One explanation for this is that it was anthropologists who traveled to and made detailed ethnographic studies of different peoples. Such studies also included descriptions of morphological characteristics.

Genetic studies

During recent decades, taxonomy in general has been revolutionized by the appearance of increasingly detailed genetic studies. The same has occurred for human taxonomy. This genetic research is today usually not done by anthropologists. Researchers today often avoid using the politically sensitive word "race" and instead use terms such as "population" in order to avoid accusations of racism.

Race/population taxonomies during the twentieth century by Carleton Coon, Garn, and Birdsell (1950), Baker (1974), Nei and Roychoudhury (1993), and Cavalli-Sforza, Menozzi, and Piazza (1994) have been largely similar, regardless of if using classical anthropological or, more recently, genetic methods. [13]

Both genetic and morphological research have also found support for a general division into three major groups corresponding to certain geographic regions: Western Eurasia and North Africa (in traditional anthropological literature called Caucasoids), Eastern Eurasia (Mongoloids) and Sub-Saharan Africa (Negroids). Oceania (Australoids) och sometimes the Americas (Amerindians) have received similar support. This corresponds to major geographic barriers that made contact between different groups difficult (the Oceans, Sahara, and the Himalayas (and the deserts and the mountain ranges bordering on the Himalayas)).[9][14][15]

Besides morphology, genetic taxonomies have also been argued to be supported by factors such as linguistic taxonomies, linguistic history, archeological evidence, and cultural properties.[16]

Agreements and disagreements between classifications[edit]

Main article: Arguments regarding the existence of races

Regarding agreements and disagreements between classifications, the 2015 peer reviewed book The Nature of Race: the Genealogy of the Concept and the Biological Construct's Contemporaneous Utility listed many important historical and recent classifications, and argued that they generally supported the five major races. The book stated that "all of the classifications include some version of the big three: Caucasoid, Negroid, and Mongoloid - groupings which do not simply reflect continental ancestry. That is, these delineations are not drawn geographically, rather they are drawn biologically. As such, in no instance are North Africans grouped into a "pan-African race" along with Sub-Saharan Africans, and in no instance are South Asians grouped into a "pan-Asian" race along with East Asians.

Secondly, the areas of disagreement are generally sensible in light of the current morphological and genetic data. For example, at times, South Asians were treated as a major biological division separate from other West Eurasians; and it so happens that this is the first major West Eurasian group to separate out at a finer grain of genetic analysis. Likewise, there has been continual disagreement as to the status of Pacific Islanders (these various peoples being classified as a major race separate from the big three, grouped with Mongoloids or at times Australoids, or treated as several major races, etc.); part of the disagreement reflects terminology, much of it reflects discordance between genetic and morphological (e.g., craniometrical) differentiation, and much of it reflects actual biological ambiguity produced by a combination of continual East Asian gene flow into the region and reduced gene flow between subregions.

Other areas of disagreement are likewise biologically sensible. For example, Ethiopians were considered sometimes Caucasoid and sometimes Negroid - and they happen to be rather admixed. The point here is that much of the classificatory confusion parallels actual population complexity. If so, Barbuji and Colonna's argument is valid: classifications are confused when populations are not well separated or when they are admixed. Yet the classifications show a striking degree of coherence."[9]

Common characteristics of races[edit]

This section describes some common characteristics of races used in definitions of race and other general discussion on race.

Current characteristics

Genetic similarity

Races consist of genetically similar individuals. Earlier this was assumed to be the case based on characteristics such as phenotypic similarity and common history. Today, this can be directly measured by genetic measurements.

Such genetic similarity is not based on just one or a few "essential" genetic characteristics, but on all as an average or a correlated composite. This means that an individual may differ markedly from the racial average on one or a few genetic characteristics, as long as the individual's genetics despite this overall are similar to the racial average.

Another aspect is that many genetic characteristics correlate with one another. One implication is that it is possible to make increasingly accurate classifications of individuals, when measuring an increasing number of genetic characteristics. Another is that individuals tend to genetically group into different genetic "clusters" that correspond to different races.

Phenotypic similarity[edit]

An organism's phenotype is the composite of an organism's observable characteristics or traits, such as its morphology, development, biochemical or physiological properties, behavior, and products of behavior (such as a bird's nest).

A phenotype results from the expression of an organism's genes as well as the influence of environmental factors and the interactions between the two. Organisms with identical genotypes need not necessarily look or act identical because appearance and behavior are modified by environmental and developmental conditions. Likewise, organisms that look alike need not have the same genotype. Regardless, there is often a strong connection between genotype and phenotype, more so for some characteristics than for others.

Races were earlier often categorized primarily by morphological characteristics, which are phenotypic characteristics. Today there is instead a tendency to predominantly focus on genetic characteristics, which are seen as more fundamental and not subject to obscuring environmental factors.

However, the importance of genetic factors needs to be evaluated in relation to phenotypic outcomes. Some genetic variation do not cause any important phenotypic variation, some genetic variation cause small phenotypic variation, and some genotypic variation cause dramatic phenotypic variation.

Finally, much of the practical significance of the race concept is due to the individuals belonging to a particular race having similar phenotypes due to having similar genotypes.

Ethnic similarity[edit]

Ethnic characteristics, such as culture, language, and so on, are uncertain markers of genetic similarity that are heavily influenced by

environmental factors. Still, in particular ethnicities in early history, and in particular groups such as tribes, may often have had or have similar genetics.

Nested hierarchy of groups^[edit]

Larger groups can be subdivided into smaller groups. For example, East Asians can be subdivided into groups such as Koreans and Japanese. Various terms have been used for the different levels in this hierarchy, such as "major races", "geographic races", or "continental races" for larger groups and "minor races" for smaller groups. At some point in the hierarchy, the term races ceases to be used and may instead be replaced by terms such as peoples, tribes, clans, and villages. Although the term races is rarely used for so small groups, such groups may in principle be races according to many race definitions.

As such, an individual can be genetically similar to and belong to several different but nested groups. For example, an individual can at the same time be both East Asian and Japanese.

An implication of such nested hierarchies is that it is possible to count few or many races depending on which level in the hierarchy is examined.

Such nested hierarchies are typical of taxonomies in general, with different species being organized into increasingly larger groups, such as genera and families. Biologists have sometimes disagreed on this species hierarchy and it has been modified as new evidence has been uncovered. The same applies to the racial hierarchy.

Historical characteristics^[edit]

Races are argued to have some or all of the following historical characteristics, which explain their current genetic similarity.

Genetic ancestry similarity

The members of a race are argued to have similar genetic ancestry. The ancestral genetic relationships between different groups can often be depicted with phylogenetic tree diagrams. Proponents of cladistics argue that such relationships should be the primary basis for taxonomic classifications, at least for species and higher groups.

Studies on the genetic ancestry of groups and studies on the genotypic/phenotypic similarity of groups usually produce similar results. However, there may be certain disagreements, such as birds by genetic ancestry being dinosaurs, but having many dissimilarities with non-bird dinosaurs.

For intra-species groups, the ancestry relationships may be complicated and no longer resemble trees due to interbreeding between different groups within the species. For humans, there have been interbreeding between both ancestral groups (such as Neanderthals) and more anatomically modern humans) and between more recent groups. However, mixed ancestry does not exclude a group from having a similar genetic ancestry - all members of a group may have the same mixed ancestry.

Historical period as an interbreeding population^[edit]

A race may have had a long historical period as an interbreeding population. This may have caused the group to have become more genetically homogeneous and/or to have become genetically changed by adapting to the local environment.

Historical geographic/cultural barriers to interbreeding with other groups

A race may have had reduced interbreeding with other groups due to geographic and/or cultural barriers. This may have contributed to the race genetically differentiating from other groups. If there were no such barriers, then there may be no clear, non-arbitrary borders between neighboring groups. Even if so, increasing geographic distance between groups will likely be associated with increasing genetic differences.

Ancestral territory^[edit]

A race may have had an ancestral territory, where it existed for a period as a breeding population and that may be surrounded to some degree by geographic barriers. This often refers to the geographic areas where the different races lived before recent mass migrations, such as those by Europeans and Sub-Saharan Africans to the Americas.

Ancestral myths, legends, and histories^[edit]

A race (or at least smaller races and groups such as tribes) may have an ethnic narrative that describes a common ancestral origin of the group and the subsequent history of the group.

Definitions of race^[edit]

In taxonomy in general, there is disagreement regarding the taxonomic ranks below the species level. Many different terms and definitions have been proposed.^{[22][23]} As such, it is not surprising that there have also been differing definitions of race. They have generally used some combination of the characteristics described above in the section "Common characteristics of races".

The existence of different definitions has sometimes been used as an argument against the existence of races. However, similar disagreements also exist regarding definitions in taxonomy in general, but this is not seen as proving the non-existence of taxonomic groups and taxonomic hierarchies. That new definitions have been proposed in general and human taxonomy is in part due to better knowledge of group differences.

Furthermore, it has been argued that many of the definitions refer to the same general concept, but emphasize different aspects.^[24]

The Nature of Race: the Genealogy of the Concept and the Biological Construct's Contemporaneous Utility argued that there is a coherent, operationalizable concept of race that has been remarkably stable across time since it was developed in the 1700s and that underlies and integrates a plethora of local definitions. It argued that

"Underlying the diversities, though, are common conceptual cores. In the case of race, this is the general biological race concept (GBRC). According to this, races are organismic groups which differentiated from one another as a result of historic patterns of filiation; they are groups, which due to histories of sufficient linebreeding, form intraspecific natural divisions, ones which can be identified based on the correlations between the organisms' inherited charactera."

Furthermore, "Understood as intraspecific natural divisions, races are divisions of organisms that are sufficiently linebred such that each member is more genetically similar to other members of the same division than to members of other ones but not so linebred that members of different divisions can not readily produce viable offspring" and "When lines of descent are sufficiently endogenous, that is, when our extended families are sufficiently linebred, natural division races emerge from artificial. These races have five dimensions, two causal, two essential, and one consequential. Races are the product of extrinsic reproductive barriersand of the historic breeding patterns that these barriers have shaped. They are lines of descent, ones sufficiently linebred to allow for class distinctions, which over the course of generations have accumulated modifications. Owing to their common ancestry, members of a race share phenotypic patterns which can be used to distinguish them from members of other races."^[9]

Straw men definitions^[edit]

Critics of the existence of races have often attacked what can be considered straw men definitions of race. One example is by defining biological races so that

"all the members of these races share certain traits and tendencies with each other that they do not share with members of any other race. These traits and tendencies characteristic of a race constitute, on the racist view, a sort of racial essence".

This straw man definition is then easily refuted by pointing out, for example, that one can find some Blacks who have a higher intelligence than some Whites. However, at least many of the modern definitions imply that the different races differ on average on many different traits, but that individual members may differ widely from this racial average on one or a few characteristics.^[25]

Another example could be the existence of albinos with white skin color in all human populations. Again, many of the definitions above state or imply that the different races differ on average on many different traits and that these average differences together characterize a race. An individual may differ greatly from one or a few of the racial averages of a particular race and still be considered a member of this race, if the individual's characteristics despite this overall are similar to those of the race. Thus, a person with albinism would still be considered a member of a race which has on average a very dark skin color, if the person's characteristics overall correspond to those of this race.

Yet another example is that not all Sub-Saharan Africans have the sickle-cell trait and some individuals from outside Sub-Saharan Africa do. Again, non-straw men definitions do not depend on all group members absolutely having or absolutely not having a single (or several) "essentialist" trait(s).

See also the genetic research mentioned in the "Lewontin's fallacy" section in the "Arguments regarding the existence of races" article, which support that race is not defined by absolutely having or absolutely not having certain "essentialist" traits, but instead by a very large number of correlated traits.

Critics have argued that these "essentialist" demands are so demanding that they require that the different groups must be separate species or even that they are so demanding that even different species would fail to pass such requirements.

"In practice, the characters that define a species will not be present in all members of that species and absent from all members of other species. Nature is too variable".^[25]

Other straw men definitions or part of such definitions include that each race, as compared to all other races, must be "discrete", "non-overlapping", "sharply discontinuous", etc.^[25]

It has also been argued that the views of early race scientists have been incorrectly described as being hardcore essentialist, in order to create a simple "essentialist" straw man definition of race, which can then be easily attacked and defeated. "It is now clear that individual traits do not make for good differentia. But this is not a new discovery. It was recognized by Buffon, Blumenbach, Darwin, and the many others who argued that one should simultaneously take into account similarity in numerous traits."^{[25][9]}

A "modernized" version of the essentialist straw man argument is based on defining race by using mitochondrial or Y-chromosome DNA haplogroups and then pointing out various problems with this. While such haplogroups are useful for certain population studies, they are only a very small part of the human genome and human genetic groups differences, and they are not the racial "essence".

See also the Essentialism article on other senses of this word, such as in "post-modern" and Cultural Marxist theories.

Arbitrary definitions^[edit]

Another criticism has been to argue that one can create arbitrary races by picking an arbitrary characteristic and claiming that all persons with this characteristic belong to the same race. Therefore, the argument is that since European Swedes and African Fulani are both (usually) lactose tolerant, they can (usually) be classified as belonging to a "race" that is defined as consisting of all lactose tolerant persons.

Such arbitrary definitions ignore that race definitions usually include that a race has a similar ancestral origin. They also ignore that at least the modern race definitions do not rely on such single "essentialist" characteristics, but instead on a large number of correlated characteristics.

Non-straw men race "essences"^[edit]

There are arguably some senses in which different races do have different racial "essences" (but not in the sense(s) used in straw men definitions).

First, the members of a race are argued to share a particular genetic ancestry as described above (not necessarily a monophyletic genetic ancestry). This is an "essence" characteristic shared by all race members and not shared by any race non-members.

Second, as described in Arguments regarding the existence of races: Genetic clusters, it is possible to genetically compare different individuals based on how overall genetically similar or dissimilar they are. This can be visualized as it being possible to determine an individual's location in a multi-dimensional genetic "space", with the dimensions consisting of all the genetic variables that vary between individuals. If using an increasing number of genetic markers, then an individual's location in this genetic space can be increasingly accurately determined.

If using the entire genome of an individual, then an individual's location in this genetic space can in principle be determined perfectly. "Clusters" of genetically similar individuals in this genetic space very often correspond to races that share a particular genetic ancestry as described above. Therefore, the genetic space can often be naturally divided into different subspaces that correspond to different genetic clusters/races. Then belonging to a particular genetic subspace is again an "essence" characteristic shared by all race members and not shared by any race non-members.

In some cases, it may be less clear and natural how to exactly define the genetic ancestry requirements for belonging to a particular genetic ancestry group and correspondingly how exactly to draw the boundary between different genetic subspaces. However, once this is decided (even if this decision is to some degree arbitrary), then this decision delimits groups that have "essences" in the form of all members having a shared genetic ancestry and belonging to a particular genetic subspace, characteristics not shared by any non-members.

Other terms^[edit]

Subspecies^[edit]

See Arguments regarding the existence of races: Comparisons with recognized subspecies

Landraces and breeds^[edit]

A landrace is a variety of a domesticated species of animal or plant that has not been developed through selective breeding. A breed is a variety of a domesticated animal that has been developed through selective breeding.

Fictional races^[edit]

Fantasy/Science fiction often describe various fictional groups of intelligent beings as "races". This despite that such groups may be from different planets and likely would fall outside the whole current taxonomic system if existing in reality. Regardless, this common usage may create confusion regarding race.

Clines^[edit]

See the Cline article.

Mixed race groups^[edit]

Many populations are to some degree racially mixed. This raises the question of how such groups should be classified. In general, there are three main cases:

●The degree of admixture is small and recent, such as the small European admixture in African Americans. Such groups have generally by race realist scientists been treated as belonging to the race that is predominant in their ancestry (Sub-Saharan Africans in the case of African Americans). However, the admixture may be important if making a more detailed analysis. For example, the European admixture in African Americans is argued to have caused a somewhat higher average genotypic IQ in African Americans than in the Sub-Saharan Africans living in Africa.^[28] There have been classifications, such as the one-drop rule, which contradict this, but these can be seen as politically motivated rather than scientifically based.

●The admixture in the group is large, recent, and may be heterogeneous. Thus, the group may have ancestry from several different races and in various combinations and to varying degrees. Such groups have by race realist scientists generally been classified as not being a race and simply being a "mixed race" groups, a "hybrid" group, etc. A similar situation exists in taxonomy in general, where it is accepted that some individuals (such as those in border zones between recognized subspecies) do not belong to any of the recognized subspecies. This also invalidates a common race denialist tactic, which consists of pointing out various problems with such groups being races - these groups are in fact not races.

Society at large and individuals belonging to such groups may not follow this classification. For example, some mulattoes may prefer to classify themselves as Africans. Regardless, it is today possible to genetically test and objectively determine the racial make-up of a person or a group.

●The admixture occurred in the distant past. Typically, there was race mixing, but it occurred a long time ago, there has been much interbreeding in the group causing it to become genetically homogeneous, and the long time period has caused the group to have become adapted to the local environment through natural selection. Such a group may best be described as a (new) race. In fact, almost all or all human races belong to this group, since in the distant past there have been some interbreeding with groups such as Neanderthals, Denisovans and archaic human groups in Africa.^{[29][30][31]} Another example is the interbreeding between agriculturalists and hunter-gatherers in Europe that occurred many thousands of years ago. These agriculturalists have sometimes been described as being from the "Middle East", but they most likely were quite different from the current populations in the Middle East, and the very slow journey most likely cause large evolutionary changes even before they arrived at their final destination, where natural selection caused further evolutionary changes.^[32]

Another view is that the status of a group as race or a mixed-race group depends on context.

"The divisions identified depend on the meta-population under consideration. From the perspective of natural history and zoology, the meta-population would be the global one (at a certain time) since of concern is the natural history of the species as a whole. This is how most people understand the concept. However, one need not look at the global population and thus one can speak of groups locally racially differentiated with respect to each other. The upshot is that "mixed races" on the global level can be "full races" on the local one. Mestizos and Mulattos in Mexico represent two "mixed" races from the perspective of the global meta-population. From the perspective of the Mexican meta-population, they likely represent two different "full" races."^[9]

Mixed race and the continuum fallacy^[edit]

Some race denialist arguments regarding mixed race, such as all human being mixed and there therefore being no human races, may have been influenced by the continuum fallacy.

See also Arguments regarding the existence of races: All races have interbred with or have had gene flow between one another?.

Race differences

Further information: Template:Race differences

Numerous differences between racial groups have been described in scientific studies. In some cases this only refers to measured phenotypic differences, but there is also a rapidly increasing number of studies describing genotypic differences.

Race differences have been argued to explain many differences between different groups and societies. See for example Race and intelligence: Significance of IQ differences.

Arguments regarding the existence of races^[edit]

Main article: Arguments regarding the existence of races

The existence of human races was almost universally accepted by scientists before the middle of the twentieth century. Thereafter, it has become increasingly politically incorrect to support the existence of human races. Despite this, many scientists still support the existence of human races. See the article Arguments regarding the existence of races for a further discussion.

Research areas related to race^[edit]

Topics such as racial genetic interests, ethnic heterogeneity, and dysgenics are all closely related to race.

See also^[edit]

- Racial awareness
- List of racial theorists
- List of racist thinkers

Further reading^[edit]

- Madison Grant: The passing of the great race; or, The racial basis of European history, Charles Scribner's Sons, New York 1916

External links^[edit]

- Emil Kirkegaard Reviews The State Of Science On Race Differences
- The Nature of Race: the Genealogy of the Concept and the Biological Construct's Contemporaneous Utility
- Alice Brues on Race

NOTE : On March 18 and 19, 2001, for some reason this page has gone off-line for over two consecutive days. To avoid this from happening again, there are now three mirror sites. If you want to return here later, or show this page to a friend, or plan to put a link to it in your website, I suggest you print it out now, save it to a disk, simply copy and paste or write down the URLs below.

SITE URL : http://quantum_mars.tripod.com/

www.stallman.org/

Richard Stallman's Personal Site

I continue to be the Chief GNUisance of the GNU Project.
This is my long-term commitment and I plan to continue.
Support me against a campaign of hatred

[Political Articles](#) | [Political Notes](#) | [Talks](#) | [Airlines](#) | [Anti-Glossary](#) | [Archive](#) | [Ban face recognition](#) | [Books](#) | [Comics](#) | [Empire of the Megacorporations](#) | [Fiction](#) | [Glossary](#) | [GPG Key](#) | [Humor](#) | [Humorous Bio](#) | [Links](#) | [Media/Press/Bio](#) | [Non-Political Articles](#) | [The Four Factors of the Apocalypse](#) | [There Ought to Be a Law](#) | [Travel Experiences](#) | [Travel Photos](#) | [RMS personal FAQ](#) | [Sayings](#) | [Scientific Links](#) | [Stallman on Love](#) | [Thanks](#) |

Send comments/questions about the search engine to: rms at gnu dot org

What's bad about: [Airbnb](#) | [Amazon](#) | [Amtrak](#) | [Ancestry](#) | [Apple](#) | [Cloudflare](#) | [Discord](#) | [Ebooks](#) | [Eventbrite](#) | [Evernote](#) | [Facebook](#) | [Frito-Lay](#) | [Frontier](#) | [Google](#) | [Gofundme](#) | [Grubhub](#) | [Intel](#) | [LinkedIn](#) | [Lyft](#) | [Meetup](#) | [Microsoft](#) | [Netflix](#) | [Patreon](#) | [Pay Toilets](#) | [Skype](#) | [Slack](#) | [Spotify](#) | [Tesla](#) | [Ticketmaster](#) | [Twitter](#) | [Uber](#) | [Wendy's](#) | [WhatsApp](#) | [Zoom](#)

[RSS](#) site feed for the most recent political notes and new material.

238 Other; en.metapedia.org/wiki/Race

This is the personal web site of Richard Stallman. The views expressed here are my personal views, not those of the [Free Software Foundation](#) or the [GNU Project](#). For the sake of separation, this site has always been hosted elsewhere and managed separately.

If you want to send me GPG-encrypted mail, do not trust key servers! Some of them have phony keys under my name and email address, made by someone else as a trick. See [gpg.html](#) for my real key.

[Don't watch TV coverage of Covid-19!](#)

This Julian Assange rally will be at the May Day rally, Monday, May 1, at 5 pm at the bandstand on the Boston Common.

Canadians: I suggest you seek election advice at a local chapter of a group that pushes to curb global heating and has the courage to say, "Canada should stop exporting fossil fuel." It will at least use the right goals to suggest who to vote for in your area.

Join a [Friday climate strike](#).

That page is made by scraping Fridays for Future so you can get the information without running any Javascript code. I would be very glad if they made the information on their own site accessible from the Free World; then we could simply refer people to their site and do without the scraping etc.

Is your bank pressuring you to use biometric ID? If so, please write to rms at gnu dot org. It could be useful if you document what is happening.

Please [join the Free Software Foundation](#) to support its work for your freedom.

"They" is plural — for singular antecedents, use [singular gender-neutral pronouns](#).

[Link Policy](#)

The largest part of the site is the [political notes](#), and they are typically updated every day.

- send me examples of how proprietary programs have been designed to be addictive.
- I'm looking for people to check a few sites for me regularly and show me any new articles that I would like to see or link to. If you would like to help me in this way, please write to rms at gnu dot o r g.
- send me examples of how proprietary programs have been designed to cause programmed obsolescence of products.
- write [site-specific Firefox extensions](#) or local scripts to operate specific web sites.
- help [maintain and operate](#) savannah.gnu.org.
- experiment to find good ways to attach fruits to a [Grav-mass tree](#).
- help web sites put free licenses on their Javascript code.

[Civil Liberties Minute](#):

graphic by Susan Henson

Americans, you may wish to copy this icon to your own page, as a way of showing what patriotism means to you.

Upcoming talks

- **Thursday May 11 2023 at 5.00 pm**

RMS will speak in English about free software and digital injustice.

Institut für Wirtschaftsinformatik
Aula - Brückenstrasse 73, BFH Bern

The talk is gratis and attendees do not need to register.

- **Samedi 13 mai 2023 à 10h**

RMS fera une conférence au sujet du logiciel libre et les injustices de l'informatique comme cela se pratique habituellement.

GENÈVE
HEG-GE- Campus Batelle, 1227 Carouge

Gratuit. Les spectateurs devront s'enregistrer mais ils ne seront pas obligés de divulguer leurs noms officiels.

- **Luni 15 mai 2023 à 14h30**

RMS fera une conférence au sujet du logiciel libre et les injustices de l'informatique comme cela se pratique habituellement.

MOUDON
[www.agri-bio.ch](#) - Route de Siviriez 1

Gratuit. Les spectateurs devront s'enregistrer mais ils ne seront pas obligés de divulguer leurs noms officiels.

- **Tuesday May 16, 18–20h**

RMS will speak in English about free software and digital injustices.

EPFL - Salle SG1 - Lausanne

The talk is gratis and attendees do not need to register.

Urgent action items

- Correction: Named days of the week for upcoming talks by Richard Stallman:

[RMS will be giving talks](#) in Switzerland.

- Thursday, May 11, at the Institut für Wirtschaftsinformatik in Bern
- Saturday, May 13, at Campus Batelle in Geneva
- Monday, May 15, in Moudon
- Tuesday, May 16, in Lausanne

[The Switzerland talks are Thursday, Saturday, *Monday and Tuesday* (not Sunday).]

- Everyone: call on Whole Foods to [take single-use plastic packaging off its shelves](#).
- US citizens: [call on the USPS Board of Governors](#) to stop DeJoy's privatization plan and reverse its decision to slash rural letter carrier capacity.
- US citizens: call on the House of Representatives to [Repeal the 2002 AUMF](#).

The Capitol Switchboard numbers are [+1-202-224-3121](tel:+12022243121), [+1-888-818-6641](tel:+18888186641) and [+1-888-355-3588](tel:+18883553588).

If you phone, please spread the word!

- Everyone: call on Costco to stop supersizing wasteful packaging.
- Boycott Chevron, in the name of Steven Donziger.

Recording of Guantanamero

Listen to the recording of Guantanamero, a protest song written in Spanish. The recording is in Ogg Vorbis format. To install an Ogg Vorbis player, see the FSF's Ogg Players page.

There Ought to Be a Law

- There should be a law requiring online services, if they close a user's account, to permit the user to continue to download whatever information perse had left in the account.

To be sure, it is foolish to rely on an online service to hold any data for you; you should store it locally, and use online services only as backups (encrypted). Preferably more than one online service in parallel, for redundancy. But we should not allow online services to cite this as an excuse for arbitrarily causing people great avoidable harm.

- It should be a crime to knowingly approach a person while maskless inside a building or vehicle.
- *The pandemic has taken surveillance of workers to the next level.*

The extreme of this is represented by the Amazon warehouse, where a worker's every move is controlled by the computer system. This is one of many reasons to refuse to buy from Amazon.

Unfortunately, surveillance of workers is not limited to Amazon. I think states should pass laws to limit surveillance of workers. It should cover independent contractors as well as employees.

The law should completely forbid demanding that workers run any specific software on their own computers (keep in mind that portable phones are computers); the employer who wants that must furnish the computer at no charge.

- A hundred years ago, having your face photo circulated as a suspect could direct persecution at you — for instance, making it impossible to get a job.

Now it can cause you to be arrested randomly for walking down the street.

If stores use face recognition inside the store, they should not be allowed to use photos for matching against people in the store except for photos they have taken in that store, and photos of people convicted of theft and fraud.

More items where there ought to be a law.

Quotes

Here are some quotations that I particularly like.

Most recent Political Notes and News Items

(RSS Feed)

Correction: Named days of the week for upcoming talks by Richard Stallman

11 May 2023

RMS will be giving talks in Switzerland about free software and digital injustice.

- Thursday, May 11, at the Institut für Wirtschaftsinformatik in Bern
- Saturday, May 13, at Campus Batelle in Geneva
- Monday, May 15, in Moudon
- Tuesday, May 16, in Lausanne

[The Switzerland talks are Thursday, *Monday and Tuesday*, (not Sunday).]

WhatsApp could disappear from UK over privacy concerns

10 May 2023

The Tories want to ban communication systems that use end-to-end encryption. They've announced their decision that "safety", supposedly to be achieved by monitoring everyone's communications, outweighs privacy, so digital systems that maintain our privacy against state surveillance will be banned.

Paradoxically, what may defend us is WhatsApp.

The WhatsApp application is nonfree software -- users can't tell what it really does, let alone fix anything malicious or merely broken that may be in it. So many nonfree programs are malware that we shouldn't suppose any of them is honest. The nonfree WhatsApp App could send all the user's private messages, in plain text form, to whoever Meta/Facebook wishes, whether that be the Chinese government, the UK government, the US government, or Meta itself.

We can't have free software packages that do communication with end-to-end encryption if communication systems with end-to-end encryption are prohibited. Paradoxically, a proprietary app which is not fit to trust may protect our right to have systems which can be worthy of our trust.

Why Native history is American history

10 May 2023

The presence of indigenous people in what is now the US was not a mere detail. The desire to take their lands was central to the history of the US.

The coronation pulled a screen across a desperate, polarised nation

10 May 2023

The coronation [in the UK] pulled a screen across a desperate, failing nation — just as intended. Those who opposed it must be portrayed as radical, or the whole rotten system it represents might come crashing down.

If I imagine myself as British, I do not see myself as opposing either the coronation or the monarchy. I simply see them as side issues. Queen Elizabeth II was not responsible for the Tory policy of repression and impoverishment of the poor, nor for Starmer's ruination of the Labour party. Those are what's really bad about the UK government.

There's Still Time to Avoid Climate Catastrophe

10 May 2023

There's Still Time to Avoid Climate Catastrophe.

Workers to lose 300 million over grocery store merger

10 May 2023

Grocery Store Workers Stand to Lose Over \$300 Million Annually if Kroger and Albertsons Merge.

Recent Day of the Worker now over

10 May 2023

The labor shortage that gave workers more clout has ended. Now employers are gleefully screwing workers again.

The author states the cause opaquely by saying that "the economy has slowed," choosing not to mention the cause of that: interest rate increases by central banks, made in the name of curbing the inflation whose real causes they refuse to recognize. For some employees with special talents, this takes the form of loss of some special perks, described in the article, plus increased unjust surveillance. For the less influential employees who were mistreated all along, it takes the form of refusing to negotiate with their unions. But don't stop there. Amazon mistreats customers as well as workers and everyone else. Do as I do, and refuse to ever give your name or your address to Amazon.

Labour and Tories' anti-protest laws

9 May 2023

Labour has become so right-wing that it refuses to commit to repealing the Tories' new anti-protest laws.

Right-wing fanatic drove car into immigrants

9 May 2023

A right-wing fanatic drove his car into a crowd of immigrants standing around a shelter where they were getting assistance, murdering 8 of them. More about the fanatic's stated political views.

Artists in Russia

9 May 2023

Putin's growing authoritarianism started driving the leading artists of Russian culture out of Russia even before he started attacking Ukraine. Now the only major artists that remain in Russia are those who wish to flaunt their support for Putin's regime. Recall how Putin used to mock the idea that other Russians could run against him in elections? It wasn't enough for him that he was popular and would win even a free election. It wasn't enough for him to make victory for his opponents impossible. He went out of his way to rig elections blatantly (for instance, against Kasparov) so as to disparage the very idea of democracy.

Old monetary policy vs new realities

8 May 2023

Central banks raising interest rates makes it harder to fight the climate crisis.
Beyond the short term, high interest rates cannot produce stability, because instability is an inherent result of the developing climate crisis. To have less future instability, we need to decarbonize faster.
To Solve the Climate Crisis, It's Time to Talk About Canceling Debt.

Big food profits vs world hunger

8 May 2023

To end global hunger, we need to stop treating food as a set of commodities for giant companies to corner the market on.

(Satire) Mayor guts social services, is killed for it

8 May 2023

(satire) *Eric Adams Killed By Vigilante After Acting Erratic As Mayor.*

Big food profits vs the starvations

8 May 2023

To end global hunger, we need to stop treating food as a set of commodities for giant companies to corner the market on.

Urgent: Plastic pusher, Whole Foods

8 May 2023

Everyone: call on Whole Foods to take single-use plastic packaging off its shelves.

Old monetary policy vs new realies

8 May 2023

Central banks raising interest rates makes it harder to fight the climate crisis.
Beyond the short term, high interest rates cannot produce stability, because instability is an inherent result of the developing climate crisis. To have less future instability, we need to decarbonize faster.
To Solve the Climate Crisis, It's Time to Talk About Canceling Debt.

Unprecedented action on PFAS

8 May 2023

EPA has ordered chemical company Chemours to stop discharging high levels of [PFAS] into the Ohio River.

Non-destructive DNA extraction

8 May 2023

Scientists Extract Human and Deer DNA from Paleolithic Pendant Found in Denisova Cave. Research like this is possible because Russia has nothing like the NAGPRA law. If NAGPRA existed there, it would require "returning" ancient human bones and artifacts to someone or other, and we would not have had the chance to learn from them about the evolution of our species -- for instance, we would not know that nearly all of us humans have Neanderthals among our ancestors. As for the Denisovans, another strain of humans also known from things found in Denisova cave, we wouldn't know they existed at all.

Technoscientific-innovation warning from the fine arts

8 May 2023

The book _Frankenstein_ — *not* the movie — carries a warning about applying science without attention to what it means to be a human being.

The	four	factors	of	global	the	apocalypse:
global		heating,				hating,
global eating,	global mating.					

Copy this button (courtesy of R.Siddharth) to express your rejection of Facebook.

Support the Green Party

Republican Election Rigging Tactics

Evoting

The Olympics

Why everyone has a reason to fear massive surveillance

Churchandstate.org.uk

E-books

Non-oppressive Commercial E-books

Don't use Facebook

Facebook's face recognition demonstrates a threat to everyone's privacy. I therefore ask people not to put photos of me on Facebook; you can do likewise.

Of course, Facebook is bad for many other reasons as well.

Boycott Harry Potter Books, Movies, etc.

Internet Music EULAS

Business Supremacy Treaties

Countries to Stay Away From

No national identity cards

I'd like to make a list of countries that do not require a national identity card, and have no plans to adopt one. If you live in or have confirmed knowledge of such a country, please send email to rms at gnu.org.

Here's my list of countries with no national ID cards and no plans for one: Australia, Canada, New Zealand, UK. Australia's previous government tried to institute national ID cards, but the Labor government dropped the plan.

India has mostly finished imposing a national biometric ID number in a grand act of oppression.

Switzerland has national ID cards which are optional, but they or some other government ID card are needed for some purposes.

Iceland doesn't have ID cards as such, but they have ID numbers that citizens are forced to use frequently. For example, the national ID number is often required to rent a video or use a gym.

Denmark issues non-photo ID cards with a "person number", and many services use this card to identify people.

Norway will impose a national biometric ID card.

Ireland - national ID card by stealth.

ACLU: the five dangers of national ID cards.

Wikipedia has a list of identity card policies by country.

Borders

Stay away from certain countries because of their bad immigration policies.

Flight connections

Avoid flight connections in these airports because of their treatment of passengers.

The Lifelong Activist

People often ask how I manage to continue devoting myself to progressive activism (such as the free software movement) for years without burning out. The best way I can answer is by recommending a book, The Lifelong Activist by Hillary Rettig.

I disagree with the book on one theoretical point in the last part of the book: we shouldn't think of political activism as *being* marketing and sales, because those terms refer to business, and politics is something much more important than mere business. However, this doesn't diminish the value of the book's practical advice about borrowing techniques from marketing and sales.

Disclosure: I am friends with the author.

Bob Chassell

Writing (mostly science fiction) by my friend Bob Chassell who recently died.

Solidarity Economy and Free Software

Personal Declaration of Richard Stallman and Euclides Mance on Solidarity Economy and Free Software.

Falkvinge articles

I have reposted some of Rick Falkvinge's articles. As posted on his site, you can't see them in a browser without running some nonfree javascript code which is apparently non-free. These versions show the same text, without the obstacle.

Long-term action items

Political Articles

These are my political articles that are not related to the GNU operating system or free software. For GNU-related articles, see the GNU philosophy directory. You can also order copies of my book, Free Software, Free Society, 3rd edition, signed or not signed.

- Many governments invite schools to invite companies to snoop on students (June 2022)

- [To Endure, Peace Needs to Weaken Putin But Not Ruin Him](#) (March 2022)
- [The Russian Army has become the Putin Forces](#) (March 2022)
- [The definition of "racism" must not be formulated based on who the perpetrators are](#) (February 2022)
- [Why we should get rid of corporate landlords, and an easy method](#) (August 2021)
- [Worker-owned internet services can still be dis-services](#) (June 2021)
- [Necessary Changes in Society](#) (March 2021)
- [On the Firing of Jeffrey Toobin](#) (November 2020)
- [The Broken Trust Model of Policing Police](#) (October 2020)
- [An Extinction Rebellion activist comments about the London police by Clark Killick](#) (October 2020)
- [What sort of laws would give us real privacy?](#) (December 2019)
- [My Talk at Microsoft](#) (September 2019)
- [Surveillance Ordinance](#) (November 2018)
- [How the Ramayana endorses caste bias](#) (April 2018)
- [Better Genderless Pronouns in English](#) (April 2018)
- [A radical proposal](#) to keep your personal data safe. (April 2018)
- [What Mary Had](#) (May 2017)
- [Anonymous internet payments using pay phones](#) (Apr 2017)
- When people are [conscripted by the DMCA into the War on Sharing](#). (Dec 2016)
- If you feel your organization needs a ["presence" in Facebook](#). (Dec 2016)
- [How Much Surveillance Can Democracy Withstand?](#)
- Yes, [You Have Something to Fear](#). (August 2016)
- [A proposal for resolving the dispute over the South China Sea](#). (July 2016)
- Is [duckduckgo.com](#) [partially enforcing](#) the "celebrity threesome injunction"? (May 2016)
- Adapting the Marseillaise to the [greatest threat to civilization](#).
- [Proposing the Logo Sea Turtle — for Whales](#) (October 2015)
- [Controlling When the Cameras Record](#) (August 2015)
- A few [words to Greece](#) (June 2015)
- [Fixing Too Big To Fail](#) (Apr 2015)
- [Enslaved Workers](#)
- [What I said about Hrant Dink](#) in my talks in Turkey (Apr 2015)
- Earth [under attack from planet Koch](#).
- [Fine government contractors for hiring ex-officials](#) (Feb 2015)
- [Suggestion to the target of a witch hunt](#) (Feb 2015)
- [Nonexistence](#) (Feb 2015)
- [The Thermocene Epoch](#) (Feb 2015)
- [Digital Voting](#). (Jan 2015)
- My letter asking the judge not to sentence [Jeremy Hammond to prison](#). (Jan 2015)
- It is a [bad idea to have computers count the votes in public elections](#).
- [Internet Voting: don't even think of it!](#)
- The patent system is, at best, [not worth keeping](#). (February 2014)
- [Why We Need A State](#) (November 2013)
- We can put an end to "too big to fail" with an [innovative tax](#) that also defeats corporate tax-dodging. (August 2013)
- [Exxon and the Letter Exx](#). (April 1, 2013)
- [Fixing too big to fail](#) (February 2013)
- [Why internet music "sale" is a bad deal](#). (January 2013)
- [On-line education](#) is using a flawed Creative Commons license (September 2012) [French Translation](#)
- [Redistributable Scientific Publishing](#) (April 2012)
- [My Doctor's Office Asked me to Lie](#) (August 2011)
- [Responding to Beggars](#)
- [UK extreme pornography law](#).
- My criticism of the [The Zeitgeist Movement](#). The Venus Project is more or less the same idea.
- [The states need to form a union](#).
- [Additional Political Articles](#) are on a separate page

Political notes

"Those who profess to favor freedom, yet depreciate agitation, are men who want crops without plowing up the ground. They want rain without thunder and lightning. They want the ocean without the awful roar of its many waters. This struggle may be a moral one; or it may be a physical one; or it may be both moral and physical; but it must be a struggle. Power concedes nothing without a demand. It never did and it never will."

Frederick Douglass, American Abolitionist, [Letter to an associate, 1849](#)

Here are notes about various issues I care about, usually with links to more information. The current notes are [here](#). For all previous notes,

see [this page](#).

See [this page](#) for information on efforts to maintain links in the political notes.

Political notes about the 2001 G8 summit in Genoa, Italy are being archived on [their own page](#).

Media/Press/Bios

Richard Stallman's bio and publicity photos, and other things of interest to the press, have been moved to a [separate page](#).

Travel experiences

- [How it happened](#) that I planned speeches at Israeli universities, then cancelled them.
- [Richard Stallman's travel blog and restaurants reviews](#)
- [My visit to Machu Picchu](#)
- Stories about visits to [Tikal](#) and [Greece](#)

Photos about my travels

- Photos of me [working on my laptop](#) at various places
- [All of my photos](#), organized by location, from my trips.
- [Photos people like best](#), among those I have taken and posted here.
- [OSCON](#)
- [More Photos from OSCON](#)
- my [visit to Switzerland](#) in May 2003 (and the same [photos at the original photographer's site](#).)
- Some pictures from [Vaasa](#) where I slipped on icy ground in the airport, broke my elbow, and gave my speech by telephone from the hospital bed
- my [trips to Greece](#)
- In Singapore in March 2001, a [lovely parrot](#) (50k jpeg) became enamored of me, while others [enjoyed my recorder playing](#) (91k jpeg)
- my [visit to China](#) in May/June 2000. I also visited Tibet unawares, because nobody told me that JiuZhaiGou was part of Tibetan territory annexed by China since the conquest
- my visit to Brazil: some from [Rio de Janeiro](#) and some from [Porto Alegre](#) where the Software Livre 2000 event was held.
- [my trip to Slovenia](#)
- A photo of me by Blake Livingston (may be used under CC-BY-SA).

Scientific Links

- [Homeopathy debunked](#), and thoroughly, as pseudoscience.

Some humor

[The berry torture](#).

[The Free Software Song](#), by Richard M. Stallman. You can listen to a performance of the song: [Free Software Song performed by Thor](#) Here is a variant of this song called ["The Free Firmware Song"](#).

A song parody, [Colors of the Lisp](#), by Jefferson Carpenter.

Earth [under attack from planet Koch](#).

[On doxing](#), and how to spell it.

[Futon Physics](#)

[A Spanish cartoon: La Ruleta Española.](#)

[The Night before M-x-mas](#)

Here I am [wearing my "power tie"](#).

[Wine snobs](#) get their comeuppance.

Here I am [struggling to open a bottle of water](#).

My application to an join Marian Henley's [ex-boyfriends list](#).

My [funny poetry and song parodies](#).

[My Cartoons](#)

[My Puns in English](#) (Little Leaguer, August 2019).

[My Puns in Spanish](#) (New pun: [Apostasía](#) April 2019)

[My Puns in French](#) (New pun: [Microsoft à l'école](#) July 2019)

[My Puns in Portuguese](#)

[My Puns in Italian](#) (New pun: [Quale pesce fa starnutire?](#) New 10/2018)

[My Puns in German](#) (New 02/2016)

[Linguistic Swifties](#) (Now with: Wintu, Penutian, Cochiti, Taos, and Towa.)

--[Saint GNUcius](#)-- The Church of Emacs will [soon be officially listed](#) by at least one person as his religion for census purposes.

There are no godfathers in the Church of Emacs, since there are no gods, but you can be someone's [editorfather](#).

[Stallman Does Dallas](#): "I have to warn you that Texans have been known to have an adverse reaction to my personality..."

[The Dalai Lama today announced the official release of Yellow Hat GNU/Linux.](#)

[Pre-Zen Studies](#).

I found a [funny song about the Mickey Mouse Copyright Act](#) (officially the Sonny Bono Copyright Act) which extended copyright retroactively by 20 years on works made as early as the 1920s.

If you are a geek and read Spanish, you will love Raulito el Friki, who said "Hello, world!" immediately after he was born. Here's [an archive of this now-defunct comic strip](#).

[Sleeping with Stallman](#) at MIT.

[Un malentendido gracioso](#).

ESR's favorite programming language: [Objectivist C](#).

[American Extremists](#)

[My Small Mouth](#)

[The huns and the writs](#).

[No Kludges in Cluj](#) (June 2014)

[Hammer into Anvil](#)

Fiction

[Made for You](#) (December 2012) ([local copy](#)) [Esperanto translation](#)

A science fiction story: [Jinnetic Engineering](#) (in Portuguese, [Farsi](#), [Spanish](#), [Armenian](#), [Russian](#), [French](#), and [Italian](#)).

[The Right to Read](#)

Books

My book of essays about the philosophy of Software Freedom, is available from the [GNU Press](#).

Stallman on Love

[Love and Dance](#)

[My Childhood Sweetheart](#)

[Made for You](#)

[My Former Personal Ad](#)

Non-Political Articles

[Am I Doctor Stallman?](#)

[Avec des chapeaux](#) French song parody.

My [radio program of Music from Georgia](#), originally broadcast on WUOG in Athens, Georgia on Oct 13, 2014.

[Resolving the trolley problem](#)

[Quantum Theory and Abortion Rights](#)

A [proposal for gender neutrality in Spanish](#), suitable for both speech and writing.

[Origin of the POSIX name](#).

[On Hacking](#): In June 2000, while visiting Korea, I did a fun hack that clearly illustrates the original and true meaning of the word "hacker".

[My Childhood Sweetheart](#)

[Love and Dance](#)

[Predicting the attack on Pearl Harbor](#)

[Certificate of confusion](#)

Links

Thanks

I would like to thank:

- Positive Internet for hosting this web site.
- Graziano Sorbaioli for improving the layout of the main page.
- Casifish for the main [image from openclipart.org](#) under the title.

Please send comments on these web pages to rms at gnu period org.

Copyright © 1996, 1997, 1998, 1999, 2000, 2001, 2002, 2003, 2004, 2005, 2006, 2007, 2008, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012, 2013, 2014, 2015, 2016, 2017, 2018, 2019, 2020, 2021, 2022, 2023 Richard Stallman
Verbatim copying and redistribution of this entire page are permitted provided this notice is preserved.
Verbatim copying and redistribution of any of the photos in the photos subdirectory is permitted under the [Creative Commons Noderivs license version 3.0](#) or later. You can copy and redistribute the photo of [me playing music to the butterfly](#) under the [Creative Commons Noderivs Nocommercial license version 3.0](#) or later. Any other photos of me in this (the toplevel) directory may be copied and redistributed under the [Creative Commons Noderivs license version 3.0](#)

wiki.osdev.org/Creating_an_Operating_System

Welcome to operating systems development! This tutorial will document the process of creating a new operating system from the baby steps to creating a self-hosting operating system. The path is long and hard, but also fun and rewarding. As you progress through the stages, you will slowly begin to diverge from the tutorial as you make your own decisions about the design of your operating system and you no longer need this guide. If you create a non-Unix-like operating system, you will diverge earlier and will have to fill in the missing gaps yourself.

Phase 0: Introduction

Welcome to Operating Systems Development

Main article: [Introduction](#)

You should consult all the basic documentation before starting writing an operating system.

Building the latest GCC

Main article: [Building GCC](#)

You may wish to upgrade your system compiler to the latest version before you start out with operating systems development and build the

cross-compiler.

Phase I: Beginning

In this phase we will set up a toolchain and create a basic kernel that will become the core of the new operating system.

Setting up a Cross-Toolchain

Main article: [GCC Cross Compiler](#)

The first thing you will like to do is set up a cross-compiler for your operating system. The compiler on your local system is not able to produce programs for your operating system because it hasn't been invented yet. At first you would like to do is create a compiler that produces executables that will run directly on your target hardware.

Creating a Hello World kernel

Main article: [Bare Bones](#)

See also [Bare Bones for other platforms](#)

Your next task is to make a simple hello world kernel that is able to start up, print a message to the output device and then loop endlessly. While simple and useless, it will serve as a great example and starting point for a real system, as well as confirm that your testing environment works correctly.

Setting up a Project

Main article: [Meaty Skeleton](#)

With a basic working example, your next task is to set up a build infrastructure using whatever build system you see fit. Be careful in your choices of technology, GNU Make is easier to port than Python.

Calling Global Constructors

Main article: [Calling Global Constructors](#)

The compiler expects you to perform various program initialization tasks, such as calling the constructors on global C++ objects. Normally you would use a `kernel_early_main` function to set up the minimal kernel features, then perform all these initialization tasks, and then jump to the actual `kernel_main` function.

Terminal Support

Main article: [Formatted Printing](#)

You will often need to debug your operating system. Your very best friend is a `printf` function that is able to print strings and integers to the screen onto a terminal-like buffer. It is crucial to add a `printf` function to your kernel early on as you will certainly need it later for debugging.

Stack Smash Protector

Main article: [Stack Smashing Protector](#)

Early is not too soon to think about security and robustness. You can take advantage of the optional stack smash protector offered by modern compilers that detect stack buffer overruns rather than behaving unexpectedly (or nothing happening, if unlucky).

Multiboot

Main article: [Multiboot](#)

It's useful to know what features and information the bootloader offers the kernel, as this may help you get memory maps, set video modes, and even kernel symbol tables.

Global Descriptor Table

Main article: [Global Descriptor Table](#)

The Global Descriptor Table is an important part of the processor state and it should as such be one of the first things that are initialized. It probably makes a lot of sense to set up it even prior to `kernel_early`.

Memory Management

Main article: [Memory Management](#)

Memory allocation and management is one of the most basic functions in an operating system. You need to keep track of physical page frames, what ranges of virtual memory are used, and implementing a heap (`malloc`, `free`) upon it for internal kernel use.

Interrupts

Main article: [Interrupts](#)

Your kernel needs to handle asynchronous events sent by the hardware to function properly.

Multithreaded Kernel

Main article: [Multithreaded Kernel](#)

It is best to go multithreaded early in the development of your kernel or you'll end up rewriting parts of your kernel. We'll certainly need this when we add processes later on.

Keyboard

Main article: [Keyboard](#)

Your operating system will certainly need support for reading input from the computer operator so it can adapt its behavior to his wishes.

Internal Kernel Debugger

Main article: [Internal Kernel Debugger](#)

It is very useful for a multithreaded kernel to have built-in debugging facilities early on. You could have a magic key that stops the entire kernel and dumps the user to a mini-kernel with a command line interface for debugging. It could know the data structures used by the scheduler to list all the threads and perform call traces.

Filesystem Support

Main articles: [Filesystem](#), [Initialization Ramdisk](#)

It'll be useful to have support for filesystems early on and transferring files onto your operating system using a initialization ramdisk.

Phase II: User-Space

In this phase we'll expand your operating system into user-space and add support for programs, which is enough for your project to qualify as a small operating system. You need to work on system calls, program loading, memory management and rework parts of your system early in this phase.

User-Space

Main article: [User-Space](#)

Your processes has until now run in kernel mode, where the code is able to do everything. Processes are normally run with no permissions at all, except being able to execute code and use its designated memory. The first part of implementing user-space is switching the processor to

user mode.

Program Loading

Main article: [Dynamic Linker](#)

The first task you will need to complete is loading a program into memory. This involves parsing the program headers, allocating memory at the right virtual addresses and copying the contents of the segments to the right virtual addresses. You'll also need to fill up entries in the GOT according to the relocation tables.

System Calls

Main article: [System Calls](#)

You are now able to load programs into memory and switch to user mode. Processes communicate with the kernel using system calls, which is the next feature you will want to add.

OS Specific Toolchain

Main article: [OS Specific Toolchain](#)

As your operating system is now becoming a real operating system, it is time to treat it as such. We'll like to teach the cross-compiler about your operating system and its conventions, so we can easily cross-compile programs.

Creating a C Library

Main article: [Creating a C Library](#)

At this point, you can decide to use an existing C library or write your own C library. If you go the custom route, you will want to set up some basic features that the cross-compiler needs for libgcc. With this in place, you can now easily cross-compile programs.

Fork and Execute

Main article: [Fork](#)

With basic program loading in place, we are almost ready to create a multitasking operating system. The missing primitives is allowing a process to create new processes. The standard Unix primitive is fork, which allows a process to create a perfect copy of itself. This copy is then able to call the program loader and replace its own memory with that of another program image.

Shell

Main article: [Shell](#)

This is a very exciting point in your operating system. It is able to run programs and create new processes. So far, the behavior of the system has possibly been determined when it was compiled. By writing a shell, you can run multiple programs and decide which one to run at runtime. This is the point where you reach the level that many newcomers dream of: a basic operating system with a working command line.

Phase III: Extending your Operating System

With these basic features in place, you can now start writing your operating system and all its wonderful features. You'll add games, editors, test programs, command line utilities, drivers and whatever you can imagine. Your skill and imagination is the limit here. You can delay many of these features until later in your operating system and make them in almost any order.

Time

Main article: [Time](#)

Time is a complicated concept in computing, however modern operating systems are expected to have functions for converting timestamps to parsed time and back, as well as providing system clocks (real time, monotonic time, user CPU time, ..) and timers on these clocks with events happening on expiration.

Threads

Main article: [Thread](#)

Operating systems should expose a threading API such as pthreads.

Thread Local Storage

Main article: [Thread Local Storage](#)

Thread local variables require runtime support.

Symmetric Multiprocessing

Main article: [SMP](#)

It's a very good idea to add support for multiple CPUs to your kernel early on, or you will likely need to redo a lot of your kernel because it wasn't SMP-ready in many places.

Secondary Storage

Main article: [Secondary](#)

You will likely want to support common block devices such as harddisks, cdroms, floppies, and whatever storage devices your operating system needs support for.

Real Filesystems

Main article: [File Systems](#)

It's a good idea to add proper filesystem support early on.

Graphics

Main article: [How do I set a graphics mode](#)

Real operating systems don't operate in the basic text mode, but have bitmapped graphics. Writing real graphics drivers is a bunch of work, although some virtual machines offer some useful shortcuts.

User Interface

Main articles: [User Interface](#), [Compositing](#)

You will certainly need to impress the operating systems development community with your flashy graphics and usable user-interface.

Networking

Main article: [Networking](#)

The uses for networking support are obvious, so you will likely want to do this.

Sound

Main article: [Sound](#)

Sound is an important part of the computing experience and depending on your needs, you may well wish to support sound on common hardware.

Universal Serial Bus

Main article: USB

If you need to communicate with modern peripherals, you will likely need a USB stack and support for the various common USB controllers.

Phase IV: Bootstrapping

You now have your basic operating system in place and you are ready to move onto the next level. In this phase, we will start porting software onto your operating system such that you can become self-hosting. You already begun your effort toward being self-hosting when you set up your OS-specific toolchain and it pays off now.

Porting Software

Main article: Cross-Porting Software

While not all pieces of software is easy to port, most Unix software comes with a autoconf-generated configure script. You can provide these scripts with the --host=mycpu-mynos option and if your operating system offers the needed features, you can cross-compile the software onto your operating system. You already met examples of how to port software when setting up the OS-specific toolchain. While the difficulty of cross-compiling software differs greatly, you will like be using the same process for adapting new packages.

Porting GCC

Main article: Porting GCC to your OS

You already began the work porting binutils and gcc when you set up the OS-specific toolchain. We'll finish the process and cross-compile them onto your operating system such that it can compile the C hello world program.

Compiling your OS under your OS

The next task is to port your entire build system. You may need to port GNU Make, port some command line utilites (coreutils) or write your own, port a real shell or finish yours and more. You may also need to fix a number of bugs in your operating system such that the compiler runs correctly. You will need to deal with how to transfer the newly compiled version onto permanent storage such that a reboot of the computer will run the next version. Your operating system will now quality as self-compiling.

Fully Self-hosting

Now that you can build your entire operating system under your operating system, you also need to be able to do the rest. You need to be able to also build your compiler under your operating system. You need to be able to develop under your operating system, so you'll port your favorite text editor or write one. You need networking so you can release the newest version (build on itself) onto the internet. You'll port lots of programs, libraries, games, and whatever else you desire, such that the entire development process can happen on your operating system. You can now uninstall your original operating system and replace it with your new glorious operating system.

Phase V: Profit

You have now successfully created a real operating system that is fully self-hosting and the envy of the entire operating systems development community. You have ported quake, have OpenGL programs, a working browser, a thriving community of contributors, and much success. You can now start over and develop the next operating system from your own operating system.

reddit.com/r/IamA/comments/5t8a8a/i_have_been_a_911_medic_for_going_on_10_years_now/ (extract)

I have been a 911 medic for going on 10 years now. Suffice it to say, I've seen some sh%t. AMA

A recent post I made garnered a lot of attention and interest, so I figured I would open this up and shed some light on an often overlooked critical profession. Barring patient personal details, feel free to ask me absolutely anything.

Proof: <http://i.imgur.com/pygAHVI.jpg>
[Every medic has their own strange NOPE type of injury or call. Mine was anything with fingers or toes. What's yours??]
[u/Super_Medic - 6 years
Yea, of all the shit i've seen fingernail avulsions make my skin crawl. haha
[u/D-TOX_88 - 6 years
[Me: "what's that? Is that getting your fingernail ripped off? Do I want to google this? yes-NOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOOO"
[u/rob_the_mod - 6 years
[Story time. My mom's 44th birthday. It's March in New England. [Little before 8pm so it's dark. Dad has the idea to surprise Mom. [Lights are off, house is dark. Dad, lil brother and I are [crouched and hiding. Presents in hand, decorations, cake, the [whole shebang. We hear the car park, lights click off, and mom [coming through the garage. My brother decides to stand right [next to the kitchen door. A big heavy old fashioned door with a [metal lip on the bottom. My dad is whisper screaming "Get back [here you little shit!". Didn't matter. Mom opened that door and [his bare toes were right there. His big toe nail got caught on [the lip and took it right off. Mom opens the door and hears [Happy Birthday accompanied by blood curdling screams of my [brother. Worst birthday ever.
[u/i_caught_the_UGLY - 6 years
[Only read "story time" "worst birthday ever" and "HOLY FUCK".
[Good enough for me, I trust it's fucked.
[u/LeBonLapin - 6 years
[Similar thing happened to me once. I was about 3 or 4 years old [and my family and I were leaving the house to go to the pool [(it was a brutally hot summer day and the a/c was broken, so I [was in a bit of a rush.) I was wearing sandals, and as I opened [the front door, my young feet were small enough for the door to [just barely swing over my foot, but it caught the nail on my [big toe and crushed it back, turning the top of my toe into a [bloody pulp. One of my nails is still a little weird over 20 [years later.
[u/RyGuy_42 - 6 years

[Yeah, that's definitely a word I don't need to know the meaning [of.
[u/Whisky4Breakfast - 6 years
[Yes!! I'm not the only one, lol. Even just dislocations make me [grab the clipboard and stand 10 feet back
[u/brightfuckinorange - 6 years
[I had no idea this was a thing! I've been on wrecks where people [have been decapitated or crushed to death and I didn't even [flinch, but if someone has a finger or toe nail with something [wedged under it or torn off I'm just done.
[u/Whisky4Breakfast - 6 years
[Yes!! I've pulled shattered femurs into traction while the [guy's screaming like I'm jamming a poker in his ass and [stabilized people while their decaped buddy is just feet away [and I'm not fazed at all, but dammit somebody dislocates a [finger playing basketball and I need a deep breath first.
[u/aelizabeth27 - 6 years
[Not a medic, but I worked in an urgent care/occupational health [clinic. We would frequently get patients that ABSOLUTELY should have [gone to the ER, but came to us instead because they were hurt on the [job. Thanks to a construction worker that was building a parking [garage across the street from us, I've learned that degloving is my ["NOPE". The ER was only another 4 blocks away. GO THERE! Jesus [fucking Christ.
[u/Sidesicle - 6 years
[What's so bad about taking off gloves?^^^?ohdeargodwhathaveidone?
[u/benh141 - 6 years
[What is the worst thing that someone "accidentally" got stuck in their [butt?
[u/Super_Medic - 6 years
[One of those battery operated toothbrushes? Gets properly securable [items for your butt play, people.
[u/benh141 - 6 years
[So the brush part was all the way in? Was it in brush side up? How [deep did it go?
[u/Super_Medic - 6 years
[Brush side down and it had apparently worked it way up past [finger reach. I didn't go hunting for it. :)
[u/skeetwoodmac - 6 years
[my father had a call where a man had a curling iron shoved up [him, at the highest heat. apparently it was a case of angry [escorts getting revenge on their pimp. to this day my sister [and i debate whether or not it's worse to have it shoved in [then turned on and the heat slowly creeping, or shoved in hot [immediately. he died shortly after services came, injuries were

[too serious :/ edit: although this is similar to a bullshit story that circulates, this really did happen! my father has been a coroner, firefighter, and EMT so he has some crazy stories. he was the smallest dude on the team too, so he'd get to crawl through windows and small spaces when doors were locked, lucky him!

[u/whirlingderv - 6 years
[Shoved in hot would be better, it would fuck your nerves all the way up and while it wouldn't be painless, I bet they'd be less effective at transmitting pain signals. The slowly heating one would preserve your nerves for longer so the pain signals would last longer.

[u/PM_ME_A_RANDOM_THING - 6 years
[Oh haha. Look at the time. Well that's enough Reddit for today.

[u/thatsaqualifier - 6 years
[Jesus Christ
[u/FilmmakerRyan - 6 years
[What a way to go. I can imagine him in the afterlife talking to people. "Hey man, how'd you die?" "Car accident. You?" "Murdered by my trophy wife. Hey, new guy; How'd you die?" "I... I don't wanna talk about it..."

[u/Diaghilev - 6 years
[Holy shit, they [Edward II'd](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Edward_II_of_England#Controversies) him.

[u/cutethulu - 6 years
[Huh, TIL

[u/Molecular_Machine - 6 years
[He couldn't pull it out by the cord?

[u/Vague_Discomfort - 6 years
[Probably fused to his insides from the heat.

[u/Faikishi - 6 years
[Jesus fuck. The lady who used to do my hair once accidentally dropped her hair curler on her leg while on the highest setting. Skin insta-bubbled. It made contact with her skin for probably less than a second and her skin *bubbled*.

[u/benh141 - 6 years
[I am glad you weren't the one to do that, haha. But someone had to...

[u/Super_Medic - 6 years
[Someone who gets paid much more than me. lol

[u/prodiver - 6 years
[Not OP, but I'm also a medic. A drunk guy called 911 and told the dispatcher "my butt hurts." That's the only information he'd give. When we get to his motel room the place is covered in empty vodka bottles. He's crying and won't say anything to us other than "my butt hurts." I take his pants off and have a look, and there's blood leaking out of his asshole. Nothing we can do about that, so we take him to the ER and hang around for a little while catching up on some paperwork. About 30 minutes later a nurse comes up to me and hands me a plastic bag filled with about 20 metal vodka bottle caps. Turns out every time the guy finished a bottle he would shove the bottlecap up his ass. They went up easily, but when he tried to shit them out the sharp edges completely shredded his rectum.

[u/harvest3155 - 6 years
[My sister had the same job North of Cincinnati. She told me about picking up people OD on heroin and hear a clunking sound. Then she looks down and ice cubes on the ground. She says people believe shoving ice up their butts will save them from an OD. So any odd "home" remedies you come across?

[u/Super_Medic - 6 years
[I've never seen ice in the butt, but ive had people shoved in ice baths. The stuff people put on burns... Butter etc... No, no, no.

[u/4rch1t3ct - 6 years
[Every single time I hear about people putting butter on burns, I always think they are going to autocannibalize. Buttered and served flesh.

[u/AGuyFromTheSky - 6 years
[What do I put on burns? Just something cold?

[u/Super_Medic - 6 years
[Cold water assuming it isn't something that reacts to water.

[u/Addicted_to_chips - 6 years
[If it's a small burn then room temperature water is fine. But if the burns are really bad then don't get wet and just use dry sterile gauze. Ironically burn victims are at high risk of hypothermia because the skin loses its ability to thermoregulate and the body leaks its heat and that's exacerbated by being wet.

[u/Yummmi - 6 years
[Omg people do this shit all the time. I went on an overdose where they didn't have ice cubes so they shoved frozen vegetables up this dudes ass. We woke him up and when we stood him up there were green beans and corn falling out of him. The dude was like "what the fuck?!" I lost it

[u/forava7 - 6 years
[how many crazy/stupid drivers do you have to avoid? have you, yourself, almost been in an accident with your siren on?

[u/Super_Medic - 6 years
[In my experience it's actually safer for us to drive with the siren and lights off. People go straight stupid when they see the lights. I've seen people pull into oncoming traffic to get out of the way.

[Remember: Slow down/stop and pull to the right.

[u/cazique - 6 years
[What do you do during rush hour?

[u/Super_Medic - 6 years
[I'm not in that big of a city, but just lay on the siren and wait, basically.

[u/DVlcm - 6 years
[I work in a big city, we just shut down the sirens and sit with our lights on until the traffic starts to move. No sense in sitting on your horn and siren while sitting behind cars with no where to go. Plus I've seen cars jump on the sidewalk before and crash into each other trying to make space where there was none.

[u/Super_Medic - 6 years
[The way people respond is unbelievable!

[u/thatawesomeguydotcom - 6 years
[I think it's because it's drilled into everyone that you must make way for emergency vehicles, some people just take that far too literally.

[u/nthcdx - 6 years
[I mean, call me paranoid, but I see an ambulance come my way with lights and sirens, all I can picture inside that room-on-wheels is a paramedic furiously performing CPR yelling "HOW LONG???" followed by "NINETY SECONDS, F*CK GET OUT OF THE WAAAAAYYY" from the driver with their eyeballs about to pop out over the white knuckles on the steering wheel. But yes, it makes no sense to cause more emergencies.

[u/NonY450 - 6 years
[You are not alone. I do my best to get the fuck out of the way too, assuming it's always some kind of crazy emergency and the driver inside is just going like 'MOVE YOU FUUUUCK'

[u/altaccountformybike - 6 years
[my mom came home once from picking my brothers up from school and she was kind of shell shocked (she's someone who really cares about following the rules) and she told me that she had been at the front of a line of three lanes of traffic at a red light, and the cross road was 4 lanes at like 55 mph, and an ambulance came along and was blasting its horn and sirens and people were trying to move but there was nowhere to maneuver, and eventually they got on some kind of speaker, telling people to move, so my mom basically had to inch her giant van into extremely swift oncoming traffic while people tried to just drive onto the curb (where there wasn't a massive obstruction--- this intersection was right at the end of a long stone wall on one side of the road). She was like I DIDNT KNOW WHAT TO DO WHERE SHOULD I HAVE GONE IT WAS FOUR LANES OF HIGH SPEED TRAFFIC

[u/Doiihachirou - 6 years
[I can't stop laughing at how absolutely relatable this is. It's like you pulled it right out of my mind! Lmao

[aagh

[u/mousey04 - 6 years
[I laughed at a friend once who was freaking out because there was nowhere to pull in to let the police past, I kinda felt bad though after when she explained that in Zimbabwe where she learned to drive the cops would start firing warning shots and ramming your car if you didnt move out the way

[u/KrispyKrabbb - 6 years
[Right I'm always panicking trying to pull to the side like oh shit someone's dying let me ram into this tree.

[u/Parulsc - 6 years
[Look bud, if someone is actually dying I think id do anything to make way for the ambulance or firetruck

[u/TextOnScreen - 6 years
[lkr!?! Was thinking the same thing. If I could I'd put my car in my pocket.

[u/BarneyGoogle - 6 years
[Do cars sometimes follow you to go through red lights/stops signs?

[u/PM_ME_YOUR_LUKEWARM - 6 years
[I would imagine a lot follow not to go through red lights but to take advantage of the path the ambulance makes.

[u/skay - 6 years
[I have seen family members try this even when we aggressively tell them not to.

[u/denvit - 6 years
[They should [learn from Germans](https://youtu.be/4uZstVE5Yk0)

[u/jagermeister4 - 6 years
[Two days ago somebody in front of me pretty much slammed on their brakes when they saw an ambulance with its lights on in the distance coming from the other direction. We're on a 4 lane road and we're the only 3 cars on the street so its not like the ambulance needed the space either. Yeah some people overreact when they see that siren

|u/punchybot - 6 years
|I would freak out too if I was seeing sounds.
|u/milthombre - 6 years
|Actually there ARE people who SEE the sounds ...
|https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Synesthesia
|u/LunaFalls - 6 years
|I do! Every month, day of the week, date, letter, and number
|has a specific color also. I thought this was normal life for
|everyone. One day in high school, I was with my best friend
|who wanted to become a clinical psychologist (and now is,
|just got her Masters degree). The thought suddenly hit me,
|and I almost yelled the question at her, "OMG Do different
|people see letters and numbers as DIFFERENT COLORS?!" She
|was like "wtf are you high?" Then I said, "like for me the
|number 5 is always red, 6 is orange, 1 is blue, etc. and I
|just thought people might have their own colors for them."
|The light bulb went off above her head, she said "THIS IS A
|THING HOLD ON!" She ran to get her psychology textbook, found
|the page on synesthesthesia, and showed it to me. Until that
|day I never realized that wasn't a thing. I also "see
|sounds", as in every song, tone, note. Etc. has a color
|attached. Where the colors for my numbers are more basic and
|don't vary much from white (only the #0), blue, orange, red,
|yellow and indigo (purplish blue?), songs have a huuuuuuge
|range of beautiful colors for me. I like numbers with cool
|colors and dislike the warm colors. For songs there's such a
|wide range of beautiful colors. Individual notes have less
|variance also. I've always wanted to be part of a study on
|this. I hope my son gets it from me too, I enjoy it. Edit-
|until the day my friend showed me that wasn't normal, I would
|sometimes say as a kid "that song is such a beautiful
|color".... I'm sure my relatives were confused. Edit 2: I
|am copying a message I left for a few people because it
|answers some popular questions! I hope this gives you a good
|idea of what it looks like/how I see these colors. It's
|like... if you're reading a book and imagining the characters
|and scenery as you read. Or if you can picture a memory, your
|dog, your mom, etc. even with your eyes open. It's like that,
|just more vivid. That's the closest I can get to explaining
|it. I can see a black number 5 on the page but at the same
|time my mind brings up the red 5. With music too, the colors
|get brought up like a vivid memory and changes as the music
|changes. Once I've heard an entire song I get an overall
|color/color pattern when I think of that song. Like for
|Seven Nation Army, I get changing shades or colors while
|listening to it but when I just think of it like right now,
|the overall "picture" of the song in my mind is white and
|dark blue in more geometric patterns. With that song in
|particular, it actually doesn't have any warm tones just cool
|ones (like the iconic bass line is different shades of cool
|colors like blues and dark purples) and the drum beats are
|white. The Bob Dylan and Johnny Cash rendition of Girl from
|the North County gives me warm tones, shades of orange, pink,
|salmon, and bits of yellow. When I think of the song and I am
|not listening to it, my "picture" of it has no shapes or
|lines, just a color gradient with orange taking up the most
|space. Almost like a sunset but just the colors (no clouds,
|sun shape, trees, etc.). The Lions rendition of the same song
|has much, much different colors. It's a mix of cool and warm
|colors, and it does have some orange when the guy is singing,
|but it's a totally different shade of orange from the one
|with Johnny Cash and Bob Dylan.
|u/IAMA_Draconeus-AMA - 6 years
|Synesthesia is pretty damn cool. Do you feel it's
|distracting?
|u/Cellophane_Flower - 6 years
|I have synesthesia, too, and I honestly don't notice it.
|It's like seeing light and color in any other thing. I
|personally thought everyone did it until recently. I "see
|time" as well. I think it's even more amazing to think
|about the causes: axonal pathways in the brain being
|especially close together, and brain regions
|communicating in some people, yet not in others.
|u/ceepoo361 - 6 years
|Heyy I just Pm'ed you, I think you may have an atypical
|synesthesia and I'd love to talk to you about it
|u/casualid - 6 years
|Are you a researcher in this field??? It'd be amazing
|if a random reddit thread connected you two when the
|op wasn't even about synesthesiamujigi
|u/Firewolf420 - 6 years
|Glad I wasn't the only person wishing I could bring a
|synesthetic into my studio
|u/punchybot - 6 years
|Here I go being silly, and here you go making me jealous.
|:-(Now I need to know. What's the color of a fart?
|u/rmslashusr - 6 years
|Were there roads/entrances on your side of the street? I've been
|the guy in front before with a guy honking behind me only to have
|the Ambulance turn left directly in front of me before.

|u/zeetubes - 6 years
|> Remember: Slow down/stop and pull to the right. Unless you're in
|another country.
|u/Super_Medic - 6 years
|This is from something I was personally involved in...
|http://i.imgur.com/8UXHxMW.jpg http://i.imgur.com/fYFV5gB.jpg
|u/KayBee10 - 6 years
|Holy balls! Were you hurt?
|u/Super_Medic - 6 years
|I suffered a concussion. My partner was on a vent in icu for
|little over a week.
|u/ManWithYourPlan - 6 years
|WTF? Did a Semi swing into you or something?
|u/Super_Medic - 6 years
|Willow tree at approximately 35 mph.
|u/ManWithYourPlan - 6 years
|Always sobering to see the effects of a crash as "slow" as
|35 mph
|u/Super_Medic - 6 years
|As cliché as it sounds... Always wear your seatbelt.
|u/KayBee10 - 6 years
|Broke my clavicle but saved my life. Pretty painful but
|I call it a win
|u/TheNimbrod - 6 years
|For new helmet. had an old one for driving a scooter.
|Didn't fit well. GF asked me to buy a new one. bought
|a Schubert C3. Had it one week. Women parking out
|backwards didn't saw me eith her Golf4 or 5. Flew
|over the handlebar landed with back and head on the
|concrete. with the old one I probably would have
|broken my neck. with the new one nothing not even a
|concussion. Can say it was tge best spend 500 EUR in
|my life.
|u/altodor - 6 years
|I've seen one accident. It had two kids under 16
|ejected, two kids under 12 pinned, and the mother
|walking around. The ejected kids looked to have really
|bad head and neck injuries possibly paralysis, one
|pinned kid lost all their teeth and I think a broken
|back, and one was stuck under the dash somehow, and I
|know nothing of their injuries. The mom had a broken
|arm. The mother, and maybe the kid under the dash
|were the only people wearing a seatbelt. They left in
|ambulances, everyone else left by Life Flight.
|u/Super_Medic - 6 years
|I've certainly witnessed it being the deciding factor
|in life or death.
|u/ayeprettyfish - 6 years
|I'm all for wearing seatbelts. Not arguing at all,
|but I have a midly interesting tale that's relevant.
|I was assigned two buddies in primary school instead
|of the usual 1. They were best friends and passed
|away at the age of 16 in a car accident, along with
|one girls mother and baby brother. The mildly
|interesting bit? How they each died. One girl was
|not wearing a seat belt, she went flying through the
|windscreen and was dead instantly. The other girl was
|wearing her seat belt. During the sudden stop (caused
|by hitting a tree) that sent her friend out the
|windscreen, the other girls seatbelt did such a good
|job at keeping her still that it shattered her ribs
|in the process. She had slowly suffocated and bleed
|to death while they tried to get her out of the
|wreckage.
|u/lh8YourCat - 6 years
|While I hope everyone involved in that accident is
|okay now, that mother is an asshole for not forcing
|her kids to wear seat belts.
|u/PMedic15 - 6 years
|As the saying goes, "patients are found inside the
|vehicle, bodies on the pavement."
|u/StalkingLlama - 6 years
|You or the willow moving that fast?
|u/Super_Medic - 6 years
|Damn thing came outta no where! You shoulda seen it!
|u/Jacnumber3 - 6 years
|Always was concerned about it weeping all the time.
|u/grausamsten - 6 years
|Womping Willow....fuckers are vicious
|u/Power-of-Erised - 6 years
|r/unexpectedhogwarts
|u/CuddlePirate420 - 6 years
|Has anyone died because you couldn't get to them fast enough because of
|bad traffic? I think about that on my ride home, that if I had a
|heart attack at 5pm in the heaviest parts, I'd die because an ambulance
|couldn't get near me.
|u/Super_Medic - 6 years
|Oh yea. More often than I think anyone realizes. I don't think
|people realize that the call they are blocking us from getting to
|could be someone they love.

|u/awp235 - 6 years
|My sister has numerous deathly allergies, gets hospitalized at least once a year unfortunately. People comment on how I move over and get the heck out of the way so quickly, I tell them "that could be my sister in there, I want them to get where they're going."
|u/Super_Medic - 6 years
|For sure. People are incredibly selfish though.
|u/_071679_ - 6 years
|Who the fuck doesn't move out of the way?
|u/Harbinger_of_Kittens - 6 years
|A huge number of people. Many even completely ignore my lights and fucking blasting air horn and cut me off in intersections AFTER seeing me. I have come to hate other drivers far more since starting this job...
|u/DragonflyGrrl - 6 years
|This fucking infuriates me. I have never once seen people fail to get out of the way where I live.. I think if I ever did I would be tempted to knock them out of the way my damned self. I know many (most?) people are selfish to a disgusting degree, but that's beyond disgusting.
|u/asde - 6 years
|I have seen a driver patiently waiting to turn with an ambulance behind the car desperately wailing away on every siren and horn they had, trying to edge around this driver, with no success, and an empty space open beside the car. Felt like making that cunt need an ambulance of his own.
|u/kaynpayn - 6 years
|In here as well. It's not even a matter of courtesy, in Portugal we have laws that make you give way for any vehicle in emergency mode. In my whole life I've never seen anyone not giving way. We have lots of shitty things and we are constantly breaking traffic laws (speed, etc) but that's one that I've never seen failing here - people gtfo of the way by any means possible. I'm actually pretty sure even if they didn't get heavily fined, someone would follow that asshole and fuck him up in some way. Not sure what the punishment is but I would guess it can easily be homicide if some one dies.
|u/theblazeuk - 6 years
|And this is why people go crazy when they see your blues and end up driving onto the sidewalk, oncoming traffic etc :)
|u/heart_of_blue - 6 years
|I think about that all the time when I see people casually driving through intersections that an ambulance is waiting to clear. Or pedestrians still strolling across the street when everyone can see that an ambulance is coming. It's frustrating to witness, I can't imagine how it must feel to be in the ambulance on the way to a call, or with a patient clinging to life in the back.
|u/ninja_muffin - 6 years
|I've had people toot at me for not entering an intersection when an ambulance is approaching! Can't they hear the siren or see the lights?! Ridiculous.
|u/Gun_Nut_42 - 6 years
|Seen a semi lay into the air horn right next to a convertible who was going to go on a green when literally everyone else was stopped due to EMS rolling through the intersection. Fucker stopped fast when that horn went off.
|u/AlexandrinalsHere - 6 years
|My brother drives dump trucks... I've been in the cab when he's seen some stupid shit. I now habitually translate truck horns by what my brother is saying. Sometimes it's almost nice - "no, fucker, YOU GO!" In this case I'm sure it was "if that ambulance hits you because you are too stupid and impatient- i have a crowbar and a shovel, your ass won't need an ambulance when I'm done!"
|u/Master_GaryQ - 6 years
|Nothing on the road makes me tense up worse than hearing a siren on a song on the radio... because I can't _see_ the source
|u/Markkk01 - 6 years
|That's heavy
|u/birdmommy - 6 years
|A few years ago, Toronto was having a real problem with that - in the downtown core, cars were blocking intersections entirely. It got resolved though: Toronto Fire just started sending out the biggest trucks available and ramming cars out of the way. It's amazing how little sympathy an insurance company has for a lawyer in a Benz who got smushed because he was too important to wait until he could get through the intersection... :)
|u/Super_Medic - 6 years
|If you feel you can drive yourself or can easily find someone to drive you then it's up to you. You may get some pain medicine, and you'll get it splinted, but depending on where you are it's sometimes faster to drive yourself. When in doubt give us a call. I'd rather someone call us and not need us than need us and not call.
|u/BobOki - 6 years
|Large cities, uber is always great for non-emergencies, as long as you are not bleeding on their car.
|u/macphile - 6 years

|>uber is always great for non-emergencies I probably wouldn't even think of this. How would they feel about it, though, liability-wise?
|u/wehrmann_tx - 6 years
|Why are they liable for anything? We put people in taxis for stuff that doesn't require the ambulance to take you all the time. 1000\$ for ambulance ride that you don't need or 40\$ for a taxi.
|u/lcarianSkies - 6 years
|\$1000 if you're lucky. My sister was taken two miles by ambulance and we were charged \$1700 *after insurance*. You're gonna get ripped a new one if you don't have EMSAcare.
|u/myearcandoit - 6 years
|Ha! My friend got really drunk, punched a cabinet and really fucked up his hand, blood everywhere. They couldn't get an Uber, went with Lyft instead. They hopped in covered in blood, blood soaked towel over his still bleeding hand... Driver didn't bat an eye, just went immediately to the hospital. They made sure to tip him. His hand is fine (\$20k in surgery later).
|u/TransposingJons - 6 years
|This is your best comment.
|u/Super_Medic - 6 years
|Well thanks!
|u/jungunn - 6 years
|This one is pretty good also
|u/loveshercoffee - 6 years
|Or rent a limo.
|u/staring_at_keyboard - 6 years
|Or buy a lightly used vehicle.
|u/arksien - 6 years
|The sad part is this is a joke, but it's also not too far from real. I was billed \$850 for an ambulance ride of about 2 miles. My insurance covered it because it fell under their \$1000 max. I have bought more than one beater for \$1k. Hell, and older Honda can be around that price and be a GREAT car. Fucking US healthcare.
|u/Jackoosh - 6 years
|Or fly
|u/ubercorsair - 6 years
|Can confirm, bought perfectly good pickups for less than what an ambulance ride costs.
|u/ice_cream_sandwiches - 6 years
|Right? I once paid \$2,000 for a 10 minute ambulance ride.
|u/HerculeanMonkey - 6 years
|or a chopper
|u/Sycorjack - 6 years
|You might be joking, but you can rent a chopper for a few hundred dollars an hour. Whereas it can cost thousands of dollars for an ambulance ride down the street. You can also rent a Ferrari for less than the cost of a short ambulance ride, if helicopters aren't your thing.
|u/CRFyou - 6 years
|I dislocated my shoulder racing motocross. My arm was full on dead weight and I was in a lot of pain. I had/have health insurance. But I was out of my area or whatever. I still had to pay \$900 after my insurance company covered their chickenshit portion. The lady that collected my money over the phone later felt bad and said to only use an ambulance if it's life or death if you can help it.
|u/GabrielMisfire - 6 years
|I always forget people in the States need to pay if they need an ambulance ride
|u/FluxxxCapacitard - 6 years
|Only in some places. Many squads in the states are still volunteer and very much free.
|u/JeF4y - 6 years
|Ambulance ride \$500-\$1500. Uber ride \$8.95. Your choice.
|u/Howardval - 6 years
|Call a taxi or get Uber. The cost of paramedics/ambulance will be over \$1,000. I just got my sister's bills from the Los Angeles fire department who transported her to the hospital. It was about \$1,600. Her medical insurance paid about \$300. If you're wondering, my sister had a brain aneurysm. We didn't know it at the time, but she complained of the worst headache of her life and the fell in & out of consciousness. I called 911. She passed away two days later at the hospital. You should see the bills we're getting. This was 7 weeks ago. We are expecting a lot more bills.
|u/Eli_Siav_Knox - 6 years
|Was there any moment that made you think, ok I quit?
|u/Super_Medic - 6 years
|Recently I had a string of like 8 bad calls in a week that just completely emotionally wrecked me. I couldn't quit, but it confirmed that I was making the right decision by being in school to move on from this.
|u/Johjac - 6 years
|For me it was body lice guy. Came in off the street, homeless for years and an alcoholic. As we started peeling off his layers of clothing we got to the bottom layer and had to soak it off. His pants were especially disgusting, what was underneath was the stuff

of nightmares. Open and weeping wounds everywhere. Not an inch of skin left. Some superficial and others were deep ulcerations. As we tried to figure out what could have caused it we notice little bugs crawling from the heap of clothes on the floor. Within minutes there were thousands of them. Poor old guy had body lice so bad they had literally eaten his first layer of skin of his legs and a big portion of the rest of his body. We got him cleaned up and within a couple months his skin was almost completely healed up. Tough old bugger and the sweetest guy you'd ever meet.

[/u/IDontLikeUsernamez](#) - 6 years

Fuuuuuuck that. Y'all are amazing people

[/u/UsuallyInappropriate](#) - 6 years

What do you do about the... *smells*

[/u/Johjac](#) - 6 years

I'll admit it gets pretty nasty. In this case the guy was so ashamed of how much he had let himself go it was kind of heart breaking. He was quietly crying through most of it, saying how sorry he was. We kept asking if we were hurting him, he just shook his head no and told us to keep going. Very sad but somewhat funny, in that healthcare twisted sense of humour kind of way, was when we left the room to get more dressings and came back to find him in a much better mood and not shaking as he had been. Then we noticed the almost empty bottle of isogel (hand sanitizer) next to him, and that's how we found out how severe his alcoholism was. We changed policies that night, no more bottles accessible to patients. So once we got his personal items and bugs cleaned up we had to strip the unit of anything he could get his hands on. Even after all of that his room still smelled for a few days. Surprisingly that didn't even come close to the worst smell I had experienced in that job.

[/u/Mr_Schiffles](#) - 6 years

Since nobody has asked yet... what was the worst smell from?

[/u/Johjac](#) - 6 years

Since you asked... I'll warn this is going to get really disturbing. Pt had end stage lung cancer. It's quite common for people to quit eating and drinking when their time is near, this guy had a GI feed, a tube surgically placed through the abdominal wall, directly to the stomach. He was able to swallow but had the tube for caloric supplement. No need for calories when you're about to die so we put him NPO (nothing by mouth) when he quit eating and drinking, pretty standard stuff. Day shift decided to do his tube feed anyway. His body was no longer able to digest the liquid being pumped into him so his abdomen just swelled. He died about 1/2 hr into my shift. Once his family said their goodbyes we entered the room to prepare the body to be picked up. A light wash and change into a clean gown is about all we usually do. As we started to get ready we noticed an odd almost earthy smell. I have not encountered this smell before or since. It gets worse...

As we began to wash my partner noticed some black fluid coming from his mouth. We rolled him to his side to clear it and the flood gates opened. The fluid began to leak from everywhere. None of us had seen this before or again (thank god). Literally litres and litres of this stuff just kept coming out. I really can't describe how bad the smell was. All three of us started to throw up but had to keep going. It took more than 3 hours to clean him up and another 2 to clean the room. I have no clue what that fluid was but our guess was a combination of the tube feed, his necrotic, and liquified cancerous lungs, and whatever else had collected in his body from the medical interventions that had been done in the weeks leading up to his death. I've held back on the details of how bad it was but believe me, all the guts, blood, shit, necrosis, etc I encountered in my career, nothing came close to this.

[/u/aussie-vault-girl](#) - 6 years

God necrotic tissue, bacteria ect. As a microbiologist the bacteria alone can smell horrible. You poor thing.

[/u/Mr_Schiffles](#) - 6 years

Wait like the black fluid was just coming out of his pores or something? Or why did turning him on his side "open the flood gates"?

[/u/Johjac](#) - 6 years

Mouth, nose, stoma (hole the tube was in), and anus.

[/u/Mr_Schiffles](#) - 6 years

Oh lawdy...

[/u/UsuallyInappropriate](#) - 6 years

I should build ventilation systems for hospitals and ambulances... ☹

[/u/jbananammonkey](#) - 6 years

Don't let your dreams be dreams ☹

[/u/Jordan1390](#) - 6 years

You smell them...I mean you can use a mask-blocker-mask but it's hard for that to work sometimes...like a menthol paste or whatever you call it

[/u/Johjac](#) - 6 years

For the most part you get used to it. A mask with Vicks does work but sometimes it's more hassle than it's worth. Gum is

important though. It's like it gets stuck in your sinuses and hours later you can still smell the nasty. Chewing a strong minty gum tends to fix it.

[/u/Jordan1390](#) - 6 years

Strong emphasis on the "most part", cuz every now and then you encounter some smell that is not of this world..

[/u/Lawnyj](#) - 6 years

I imagine it'd be hard to keep it professional when there are lice literally swarming towards you

[/u/Johjac](#) - 6 years

Actually it's times like these you go into robot mode. Head down and get the job done as fast as you can with as much compassion as you can. In the beginning it was hard not to judge people or laugh at some of the crazy shit they do but eventually you just get kinda numb to it all. I'll admit I screamed a bit the day I got hit in the face with breast milk. Long term psych patient was still lactating 10 years after her last child was born, she used her boobs like squirt guns. I was doing night rounds so I didn't even see it coming.

[/u/Lawnyj](#) - 6 years

That might be the best story I've ever heard

[/u/Jordan1390](#) - 6 years

Mine was the 600 lb patient who had been in the floor for 3 days, completely naked, shitting and pissing on himself with open sores everywhere...good times

[/u/Super_Medic](#) - 6 years

Aww, memories...

[/u/HeadUnderSail](#) - 6 years

Not a medic, but both parents are in the medical field. My dad tells a story of a big 600lb woman who was getting prepped for bypass surgery. Part of the process I guess is scrubbing down the patient so that they are sterile before opening them up. So this was July at that point, and when my dad was prepped and approaching the patient to start, one of the OR nurses presented him with a ziplock baggie containing a popstick Christmas ornament that was probably made by a grandkid or something. They found it under one of her side/back rolls while prepping her for surgery. Must have gotten picked up sitting on the couch or something... 8 months before....

[/u/Burow](#) - 6 years

Do hospital doctors think 911 medics are dumb? Have you ever applied pressure to an otherwise fatal wound? Is defibrillation used as often as movies make you think? How ready is the staff for snake bites?

[/u/Super_Medic](#) - 6 years

It depends on the DR. I have had some Drs have me hold up and go over a head CT of a stroke pt, and I've had some who think I'm a moron when they had no room to judge anyone. Usually though unless it an arrest or incredibly traumatic call we deal strictly with nursing staff in patient transition. Yea, I had a guy put his arm through a window because he was fighting with his girlfriend. He severed his brachial artery and by the time we got to the er we were both soaked in blood. I could count on one hand the times I've rolled on scene with a patient already hooked to a AED. I think thats more a cost related thing though. I've actually never dealt with a snake bite call, though we have some severely venomous ones around here. There is antivenin kept pretty close though. If not in the hospital itself its a short flight away. **Finally edited out my mistake. I got it people! lol

[/u/APagz](#) - 6 years

Med student here. The doctors who treat the medics/EMTs like crap are the ones who treat everyone like crap, and no one likes them anyways. I love chatting with the medics when they come in, especially the flight medics, those guys/gals are badass. Also, sometimes in the ED if there's a patient where absolutely no one can get an IV placed, we usually look to the medics as the last resort before considering more invasive options. There's just something about placing IVs while bouncing around in the back of an ambulance that really hones the skills. Keep fighting the good fight, we appreciate it.

[/u/CordeliaGrace](#) - 6 years

When I had surgery 4 years ago, my nurse couldn't hook me up; she tried twice in my right arm, then my right hand. It wasn't her fault; needles sketch me out and I was freaking. She ended up calling down to see if her EMT friend was down in the ER. He was, and he got everything in and going in less than 2 mins. Straight up awesome dude.

[/u/Blu3j4y](#) - 6 years

Similar story about the last time I got an LP. The resident couldn't hit the sweet spot in my spine. Her superior walked in, had me sit in a different position, and was in in less than 30 seconds. That's when I found out that spinal fluid is clear. I don't know what I expected, but it was crystal clear. Back to the resident though. I wasn't mad about her having a tough time. That's what teaching hospitals are for.

[/u/Kalkaline](#) - 6 years

Good thing it was clear and not cloudy.

[/u/Kancho_Ninja](#) - 6 years

Had meningitis as a teen. It was cloudy. Very cloudy. I nearly died that week.

[/u/Gotta_Ketcham_All](#) - 6 years

|It's kind of iridescent which is cool too. My dad had a
|spinal tap and during his recovery I had to put gauze over
|his wound then take it away and look for shimmering patterns
|(because if I saw them, he was leaking fluid and needed to go
|to the ER). Luckily I didn't see any.

|u/s1m0n8 - 6 years

|> her EMT friend That's what she told you. In fact he was a
|junkie...

|u/imperfectPerson - 6 years

|Ex-junkie here, with great viens ironically. My mother on the
|other hand, nope. Every time I go to the Dr with her (which
|is often) I want to just shove some of them out of the way
|and say "let me do it".

|u/CordeliaGrace - 6 years

|Although, I wouldn't have minded a junkie...they do know
|their stuff!

|u/TheR1ckster - 6 years

|Yeah, EMTs are used to putting needles into some severely messed
|up situations where veins are really hard to find. They also
|are much more *business* than most nurses. Nurses typically
|want you to be comfortable and feel terrible if they miss the
|first couple sticks. They are VERY prideful of their IV
|starting abilities. So if it gets bad they'll see if an EMT is
|around. Our local sub hospital staffs Careflight (the
|helicopter medics) and they typically are called when my
|fiancee would go in for transfusions. Her veins are bad.

|u/birdmommy - 6 years

|I'm a bad poke (small deep veins that roll). I have the best luck
|with EMTs and paediatric emergency room nurses. If I'm lucky, the
|peds nurse will give me a lollipop! (I'm in my 40s, BTW). :)

|u/MOIST_MORGAN_FREEMAN - 6 years

|In my 60s here, I would kill a baby for a lollipop

|u/birdmommy - 6 years

|You know that you don't have to kill them, right? Babies are
|notoriously unreliable witnesses.

|u/MOIST_MORGAN_FREEMAN - 6 years

|I also don't have to go poop in my pants, but here we are.

|u/Saxswagger - 6 years

|I work as a scribe in a busy urban ED, not a trauma center. Our
|physicians rarely interact with EMS directly but they're often
|highly judgy and generally dismissive of medics, though not
|outright to their face. "Dont give them toys they cant handle...
|why the hell did you give them this?" etc. When a rig calls ahead
|it's almost always met with eye rolls unless it's a confirmed
|STEMI or arrest. There are very few docs there who aren't
|outstanding and generally fun to work with, but even they are
|guilty of this which disappoints me. Rarely however are they
|dismissive or unprofessional during face interactions.

|u/PM_ME_WW1_FACTS - 6 years

|Woah, I'd always called it antivenom. Like snake venom. I don't
|think I'd ever seen the word written until now. TIL!

|u/Zargontapel - 6 years

|Wow, I thought it was just a typo by OP, until I looked it up. We
|are part of today's lucky [10,000](https://xkcd.com/1053/)!

|u/TheMadFlyentist - 6 years

|Both terms are correct, though antivenin is considered a bit
|outdated in some countries.

|u/GraduatePigeon - 6 years

|This article about the history of the two terms is super
|interesting if you're into that kind of thing.

|https://scorpiondoc.silvrback.com/antivenom-antivenene-antivenin-
|and-anti-venom

|u/Burow - 6 years

|Thanks for the quick answers. Best of wishes.

|u/Super_Medic - 6 years

|Not a problem. Thanks!

|u/MedicHooah - 6 years

|Why not use a tourniquet? I understand there are ideas that it
|make cause tissue damage. But it's going to be a lot more
|effective than holding proximal pressure.

|u/Super_Medic - 6 years

|I did eventually, but tourniquet isn't first line in bleeding
|control. Ended up using a bp cuff to control it.

|u/MedicHooah - 6 years

|See that's something I don't get with Civilian Emergency
|Medicine. You can have tourniquet on for up too 4 hours
|before muscle death really starts setting in and becoming a
|problem. Now that would be a problem for a rural EMS for
|sure and I could see deferring the use of an TQ then. But
|any suburban or urban department shouldn't have that long a
|wait for higher care. I'm not critizing you by any means.
|More so the Civilian Protocols. Props for improvising with
|the BP cuff tho.

|u/Super_Medic - 6 years

|They are much more common than they were when i started
|10 years ago, but the people who make the protocols get
|hung up on the weirdest things.

|u/SenorMcGibblets - 6 years

|Its not just tissue death we're concerned about,
|releasing the tourniquet can result in significant

|systemic hyperkalemia. And even in an urban setting with
|access to a level one trauma center, there could be
|significant wait time before a vascular surgeon will be
|ready to go. Most bleeds can be controlled with direct
|pressure, there's no reason to be super liberal with
|tourniquet application when something with less
|associated risk will get the job done...and in cases
|where one is needed, its usually pretty obvious

|u/Lilikoithepig - 6 years

|What's the craziest interior decorating decision you've seen in a
|patient's home?

|u/Super_Medic - 6 years

|I dont know that anything intentional springs to mind. I have seen
|people with shit stacked up through out the house to where there was
|only a small path from room to room, and I was in a trailer that had
|a bunch of holes in the floor where cats were climbing in and out!

|u/TheHighestSparrow - 6 years

|That cat trailer sounds incredible.

|u/Super_Medic - 6 years

|The smell was what was really incredible!

|u/UsuallyInappropriate - 6 years

|*aroma del ammonia*

|u/gingerhaole - 6 years

|I'm not a medic, but you might get a kick out of this. I used to ride
|around with a friend who did all-hours roadside assistance. He got
|called out to a really nice neighborhood, multimillion dollar homes
|in Hawaii, to get the keys out of someone's locked car. I had to pee
|really badly, and the lady, though really hesitant to let a stranger
|in, I guess made an exception for an average white girl. Her house
|was the weirdest I've ever seen. All white marble foyer and living
|room, lit by pink neon in a lip shape on the wall. It was after
|midnight on a weeknight, and her ten-year-old daughter was sitting on
|a white chaise lounge, fully dressed and holding a Pomeranian. There
|were at least a half dozen other Pomeranians running around the
|foyer, and each one was wearing a diaper. It was like the set of a
|David LaChapelle photo. The bathroom felt normal by comparison, with
|gold fixtures and one of those sinks that looks like a big stone
|bowl.

|u/OverdueOverdone - 6 years

|Sounds like my dream home. After I marry a drug lord.

|u/UsuallyInappropriate - 6 years

|I think you actually walked into a Miami Vice set...

|u/Super_Medic - 6 years

|After a call, we had a husband of a patient bring us some snacks and
|thank us for taking care of his wife. It was really nice to be
|remembered after the fact.

|u/esprockerchick - 6 years

|I've been one of those people!!!! If it wasn't for the medic that
|saved my kid's father, and the heart wrenching story he shared with
|him in regards to the loss of his own son, my kids wouldnt have a
|dad nor would he have ever sought rehab. The next day I brought 2
|baskets of baked goodies and a case of tea into the station and
|thanked everyone there that night and thanked the medic for
|convincing someone to get help when I had tried to convince him for
|so long. He even shed a little tear cause he was glad to see he
|stopped one person from going the way his son did. Thanks guys for
|all that you do!!!

|u/Super_Medic - 6 years

|We really appreciate it! Sometimes it definitely feels like we
|aren't noticed till we are needed.

|u/BURNSURVIVOR725 - 6 years

|I was burnt 48% full thickness when i was a teenager. I spent
|70 days in the hospital and one of the first things i wanted to
|do when i was released was go see the helicopter crew that flew
|me out. The EMTs on scene actually came and saw me in the
|hospital! But man i will never forget the look on the pilot and
|flight nurses face when i walked through the door. They both
|told me the didnt think i was going to live though the 20
|minute flight let alone be standing in front of them a few
|months later. Thanks for what you do, people like you are the
|reason im still kickin.

|u/sweetcarolina110 - 6 years

|It seems people remember police and fire but never

|EMT/Paramedics

|u/Super_Medic - 6 years

|preach!

|u/sweetcarolina110 - 6 years

|My mother is a paramedic, every year here there is a local
|thing honoring first responders...meaning police and fire,
|paramedics are never mentioned. Always irritates me.

|u/purpleparapup - 6 years

|Brand new baby medic here: any advice? Ive been an emt now for 4 years.

|u/Super_Medic - 6 years

|Start working on your RN? lol Nah, well yea, but if you love it keep
|on. The issues with the job pushes all the decent well intentioned
|people out. Also, lift with your legs!

|u/Super_Medic - 6 years

|if only...

|u/watchoutyo - 6 years

|What do you eat during your shifts, specifically after seeing something

|gross?
|u/Super_Medic - 6 years
|Yea, at this point I could eat and suction a trach at the same time.
|u/Liverpoolsc2 - 6 years
|I don't think eating the trach is going to help anyone, but good on you Dr. Lecter.
|u/Super_Medic - 6 years
|That's how you suction it. http://media.tumblr.com/7a7801b098f849400a06ac5035a0eca1/tumblr_inline_mr7h03bj11qz4rgp.gif
|u/Abraxas65 - 6 years
|God I just threw up in my mouth a bit.
|u/Super_Medic - 6 years
|Haha
|u/readit16 - 6 years
|That was perfect
|u/depricatedzero - 6 years
|I fucking love your sense of humor
|u/varsitywrestledabear - 6 years
|I've been in the field for six years and I'm sure his answer is the same as mine - nothing will stop you from eating anything if you're hungry on the truck
|u/Super_Medic - 6 years
|Gonna call it a night guys. I'll try to pop back in tomorrow and answer anything I didn't get to. Thanks so much for all the questions, and feel free to ask more!
|u/Atomic-Bell - 6 years
|Has anyone ever tried to seduce you when you were called out? If you were, what's the story? Also, have you ever had to go to someone you know? Edit: /u/wildfire701
|u/Super_Medic - 6 years
|I had a guy invite me back to his place after my shift to "hang out" with his two girls and him. I didn't go... lol
|u/LobeLardo - 6 years
|Why???
|u/Super_Medic - 6 years
|Why didn't I go back?
|u/LobeLardo - 6 years
|yeah for the sex and post sex nachos Well then my most upvoted thing ever will be a bad sex joke I made while stoned off my gourd sitting at lunch in a highschool cafeteria --- i need to turn my life around
|u/very_mechanical - 6 years
|Man I been getting stiffed on the nachos.
|u/crnelson10 - 6 years
|I only get the nachos.
|u/AlphaNathan - 6 years
|Win for you, win for her.
|u/btcs41 - 6 years
|I don't even get the nachos
|u/usr_bin_laden - 6 years
|> sitting at lunch in a highschool cafeteria If you're still a high school student, there's plenty of time to turn your life around. If not, you're probably in trouble.
|u/The8bitBrawler - 6 years
|<http://i.imgur.com/jlOzYYL.jpg>
|u/WalterWhiteBeans - 6 years
|This guy gets it.
|u/Ridonkulousley - 6 years
|Paramedic here: I had a forty year old women show me her breasts because she was "still young" and "still hot". I'm lucky my partner was with me because I needed someone to corroborate that story if she said otherwise.
|u/Eldebryn - 6 years
|Have you ever felt your life was at risk due to a patient? What's the story?
|u/Super_Medic - 6 years
|Yeah, I've been unexpectedly caught in cross fire. I've found myself locked in a back room of a run down house with a self proclaimed white supremacist with a bunch of guns laying around. Several near misses from traffic working on highway. Improperly secured vehicles starting to tip while I'm in them. It's a more common occurrence than I think we realize. Most of the time it's not until after the fact you realize how bad a situation was.
|u/silverwitcher - 6 years
|Second this.
|u/Super_Medic - 6 years
|I don't remember what the call was for at this point. Shortness of breath maybe? But we got on scene and was lead through to the back of this house and found a guy sitting on a bed and as we entered the room the people who lead us in deadbolted the door behind us. The guy started going on about the upcoming war and how we looked like two good guys to be in a foxhole with. It was insane.
|u/theGalation - 6 years
|Are they blacklisted? Is it documented that they locked you in? edit: one word instead of two.
|u/immoralatheist - 6 years
|>white supremacists >black listed They're going to be pretty pissed if they are listed as being black
|u/Mal-of-the-firefly - 6 years

|It's like the MASH episode, where they give the racist patient "black" blood and convince him it turned him black.
|u/TheLAriver - 6 years
|Can you get blacklisted from 911?
|u/GuyLove - 6 years
|I would think that it would equate to "if ambulance, then also police."
|u/4trevor4 - 6 years
|It's scary to think what he would have done if one of you were black
|u/sirrimmerofgoit - 6 years
|How did you get out?
|u/Originalrecipe - 6 years
|Verbal abuse, assault and or battery on EMS providers is surprisingly high. We deal with all kinds of high risk patients from people that are postictal after a seizure, drug abusers and the untreated mentally ill. Drunks in my experience tend to be the worst as they are typically itching for a throw down and can be snoozing on your stretcher one moment to wanting to fight a second later. Couple that with the trend of law enforcement moving away from transporting drunks (risk of aspiration in the back of the police car), and you've got a nice shit storm that EMS inherits. I personally have been spit on, punched, kicked and bitten more times than I care to remember. Usually it's nothing more than an extreme nuisance and we just tie them down, but sometimes full blown fights or wrestling matches ensue. [Jems article with some stats.](<http://www.jems.com/articles/2016/01/study-medics-face-greater-risk-of-assault.html>)
|u/Ultravioletgray - 6 years
|Have you ever had to use your training outside of work?
|u/Super_Medic - 6 years
|Yea, I've rolled up on some wrecks in my personal vehicle. It certainly has helped me learn to keep calm in a crisis.
|u/Super_Medic - 6 years
|I wore a badge with my uniform on my first job and it's definitely an issue.
|u/jesaistudumb - 6 years
|Not quite that exact thing but I was next to a car who suddenly and with no apparent forethought drove straight into the end of a guard rail at well over 70 mph. That car flipped over upside down in the air and landed on top of some pine trees. It was straight out of an action movie. I started to pull over (didn't want to, trust me) and I see an off duty ambulance pull up even before the car had landed in the gully on top of all those trees. Bless them. I found out later that the guy lived, he was texting.
|u/Purplederp69 - 6 years
|What is your favorite feature in the ambulance?
|u/Super_Medic - 6 years
|The times I get to use a cot that is automatic are good days.
|u/D9940 - 6 years
|my company has been moving to [these](<https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=nvpQGBt8a6l>) over the past year or so. my back has never been happier.
|u/CaptainCummings - 6 years
|Only two of our county trucks have them due to budget, hands down best rides in the fleet on that merit alone.
|u/V3LV3TUND3RGROUND - 6 years
|What's the promotion potential like for an EMT? Like could you get promoted to Life Flight?
|u/Super_Medic - 6 years
|It isn't a promotion per se. It is just a different company to work for. To work on a helicopter you have to have 3-5 years of experience in 911. In ems in general there is like 3 steps on the ladder. Field medic > Supervisor > Director. It's a very stagnant field in terms of advancement.
|u/Zargontapel - 6 years
|What about more advanced certs, like moving from EMT-B to EMT-A then paramedic? Is that an easier way to move up?
|u/TheErriott - 6 years
|Most people become EMTs because it's a fairly simple way to jump into the medical field and gain experience for a higher position.
|Lot of the people I worked with wanted to become firefighter/paramedics, registered nurses, or PA's.
|u/SlightlyWorrying - 6 years
|Have you ever been assaulted or other wise aggressively treated by patients or bystanders? In The Netherlands this problem has garnered some attention, and I was wondering whether we're the only country that deals with this.
|u/Super_Medic - 6 years
|The hardest i've ever been hit was by an 80 year old diabetic lady, though that was unintentional. But, yea i've been pushed around. Mostly with overdoses. Bystanders will call and the patient wakes up in the mean time and gets aggressive thinking we are going to get them arrested.
|u/SlightlyWorrying - 6 years
|How do you remain calm in those situations. Meaning well but getting shit for it is generally one of the most infuriating feelings I ever have to deal with, and I don't even work in a live saving profession.

|u/Super_Medic - 6 years

|You just have to tell yourself that they are just reacting

|instead of thinking. I had a lady yelling at me that I wasn't

|doing anything as I was intubating her sister, and I just

|shrugged it off and kept going. It isn't personal just a

|externalization of the fear and helplessness.

|u/lt_dagg - 6 years

|Got any good gunshot stories?

|u/Super_Medic - 6 years

|I had a hooker who's legal name was sparkle get shot in the ass by

|her pimp.

|u/I_Like_Existing - 6 years

|IDK if it's too much detail but was it on the cheek or directly

|into the bum?

|u/Super_Medic - 6 years

|Haha. Couple cheek shots.

|u/masahawk - 6 years

|So it was a cheeky shot

|u/Danokitty - 6 years

|Oh no, not Robin Sparkles! Canada will never be the same!

...

scp-wiki.wikidot.com/scp-096

SCP-096

rating: +3640+—X

Item #: SCP-096

Object Class: Euclid

Special Containment Procedures: SCP-096 is to be contained in its cell, a 5 m x 5 m x 5 m airtight steel cube, at all times. Weekly checks for any cracks or holes are mandatory. There are to be absolutely no video surveillance or optical tools of any kind inside SCP-096's cell. Security personnel will use pre-installed pressure sensors and laser detectors to ensure SCP-096's presence inside the cell.

Any and all photos, video, or recordings of SCP-096's likeness are strictly forbidden without approval from Dr. █████ and O5-█.

Description: SCP-096 is a humanoid creature measuring approximately 2.38 meters in height. Subject shows very little muscle mass, with preliminary analysis of body mass suggesting mild malnutrition. Arms are grossly out of proportion with the rest of the subject's body, with an approximate length of 1.5 meters each. Skin is mostly devoid of pigmentation, with no sign of any body hair.

SCP-096's jaw can open to four (4) times the norm of an average human. Other facial features remain similar to an average human, with the exception of the eyes, which are also devoid of pigmentation. It is not yet known whether SCP-096 is blind or not. It shows no signs of any higher brain functions, and is not considered to be sapient.

SCP-096 is normally extremely docile, with pressure sensors inside its cell indicating it spends most of the day pacing by the eastern wall. However, when someone views SCP-096's face, whether it be directly, via video recording, or even a photograph, it will enter a stage of considerable emotional distress. SCP-096 will cover its face with its hands and begin screaming, crying, and babbling incoherently. Approximately one (1) to two (2) minutes after the first viewing, SCP-096 will begin running to the person who viewed its face (who will from this point on be referred to as SCP-096-1).

Documented speeds have varied from thirty-five (35) km/h to █████ km/h, and seems to depend on distance from SCP-096-1. At this point, no known material or method can impede SCP-096's progress. The actual position of SCP-096-1 does not seem to affect SCP-096's response; it seems to have an innate sense of SCP-096-1's location. Note: This reaction does not occur when viewing artistic depictions (see [Document 096-1](#)).

Upon arriving at SCP-096-1's location, SCP-096 will proceed to kill and [DATA EXPUNGED] SCP-096-1. 100% of cases have left no traces of SCP-096-1. SCP-096 will then sit down for several minutes before regaining its composure and becoming docile once again. It will then attempt to make its way back to its natural habitat, [DATA REDACTED]

Due to the possibility of a mass chain reaction, including breach of Foundation secrecy and large civilian loss of life, retrieval of subject should be considered Alpha priority.

Dr. █████ has also petitioned for immediate termination of SCP-096 (see Interview 096-1). Order is awaiting approval. Termination order has been approved, and is to be carried out by Dr. █████ on [DATA REDACTED]. See [Incident-096-1-A](#).

Audio log from Interview 096-1:

Interviewer:

Interviewed: Captain (Ret.) █████, former Dr. █████ of retrieval team Zulu 9-A

Retrieval Incident #096-1-A

<Begin Log>

[██████████] Time, Research Area █████

Capt. █████: It always sucks ass to get Initial Retrieval duty. You have no idea what the damn thing is capable of besides what jacked up information the field techies can scrape up, and you're lucky if they even tell you the whole story. They told us to "bag and tag." Didn't tell us jackshit about not looking at the damn thing.

Dr. █████: Could you describe the mission, please?

Capt. █████: Yeah, sorry. We had two choppers, one with my team and one on backup with Zulu 9-B and Dr. █████. We spotted the target about two clicks north of our patrol path. I'm guessing he wasn't facing our direction, else he would have taken us out then and there.

Dr. █████: Your report says SCP-096 didn't react to the cold? It was -███°C.

Capt. █████: Actually, it was -████. And yes, it was butt naked and didn't so much as shiver. Anyway, we landed, approached the target, and Corporal █████ got ready to bag it. That's when Dr. █████ called. I turned to answer it, and that's what saved me. The target must have turned and my whole squad saw it.

Dr. █████: That's when SCP-096 entered an agitated emotional state?

Capt. █████: Yep. [Interviewed now pauses for a second before continuing] Sorry. Got the willies for a second.

Dr. █████: That's all right.

Capt. █████: Yeah. Well, I never saw its face. My squad did, and they paid for it up the ass.

Dr. █████: Could you describe it a little more, please?

Capt. █████: [Pauses] Yeah, yeah. It started screaming at us, and crying. Not animal roaring though, sounded exactly like a person. Really fucking creepy. [Pauses again] We started firing when it picked up Corporal █████ and ripped off his leg. God, he was screaming for our help... fuckin' 'A... anyway, we were blowing chunks out of the target, round after round. Didn't do jackshit. I almost lost it when it started [DATA EXPUNGED] him.

Dr. █████: That's when you ordered the use of an [Papers are heard moving] AT-4 HEDT launcher?

Capt. █████: An anti-tank gun. Started carrying it ever since SCP-████ got loose. I've seen those tear through tanks like tissue paper. Did the same thing to the target.

Dr. █████: There was significant damage to SCP-096?

Capt. █████: It didn't even fucking flinch. It kept tearing apart my squad, but with half of its torso gone. [He draws a large half-circle across his torso]

Dr. █████: But it was taking damage?

Capt. █████: If it was, it wasn't showing it. It must have lost all its organs, all its blood, but it didn't acknowledge any of it. Its bone structure wasn't hurt at all, though. It kept tearing my squad apart.

Dr. █████: So no actual structural damage. How many rounds would you say were fired at SCP-096?

Capt. ██████: At the least? A thousand. Our door gunner kept his GAU-19 on it for at least twenty seconds. Twenty fucking seconds. That's six hundred .50 caliber rounds pumped into the thing. Might as well been spitting at it.

Dr. ██████: This is when Zulu 9-B arrived?

Capt. ██████: Yeah, and my squad was gone. Zulu 9-B managed to get the bag over its head, and it just sat down. We got it into the chopper and got it here. I don't know how I never saw its face. Maybe God or Buddha or whoever thought I should live. The jackass.

Dr. ██████: We have obtained an artist's depiction of SCP-096's face. Would you like to view it?

Capt. ██████: [Pauses] You know, after hearing that thing's screams, and the screams have more jōmon ancestry of my men, I don't think I want to put a face to what I heard. No. Just... no.

Dr. ██████: All right, I believe we are done here. Thank you, Captain.
[Chairs are heard moving, and footsteps leave the room. Captain (Ret.) ██████ is confirmed to have left Interview Room 22.]

Dr. ██████: Let this be on record that I am formally requesting SCP-096 be terminated as soon as possible.

<End log>

simple.wikipedia.org/wiki/Japan

Japan (Japanese: 日本 ; Romanised as nihon or nippon) is a country in East Asia. It is a group of many islands close to the east coast of Korea, China and Russia. The Pacific Ocean is to the east of Japan and the Sea of Japan is to the west.^[15] Most people in Japan live on one of the four islands. The biggest of these islands, Honshu, has the most people. Honshu is the 7th largest island in the world. Tokyo is the capital of Japan and its biggest city.

The Japanese people call their country "Nihon" or "Nippon",^[15] which means "the origin of the Sun" in Japanese. Japan is a monarchy whose head of state is called the Emperor.^[15] Japan is the oldest monarchy in the world, lasting more than 2,000 years.^[16]

History[change | change source]

Main article: History of Japan

The first people in Japan were the Ainu people and other jōmon people. They were closer related to Europeans or Mongols.^[17] They were later conquered and replaced by the Yayoi people (early Japanese and Ryukyans). The Yayoi were an ancient ethnic group that migrated to the Japanese archipelago mainly from southeastern China during the Yayoi period (300 BCE–300 CE). Modern Japanese people have primarily Yayoi ancestry at an average of 97%.^{[18][19]} The indigenous Ryukyuan and Ainu peoples have more jōmon ancestry on the other hand.

The earliest records on Japan are from Chinese documents. One of those records said there were many small countries (in Japan) which had wars between them and later a country, ruled by a queen, became the strongest, unified others, and brought peace.

The Japanese began to write their own history after the 5th and 6th centuries, when people from Korea and China taught Japan about the Chinese writing system. Japan's neighbours also taught them Buddhism.^[20] The Japanese changed Buddhism in many ways. For example, Japanese Buddhists used ideas such as Zen more than other Buddhists.^[20] this information is all cap

Japan had some contact with the Europeans in the 16th century. The Portuguese were the first Europeans to visit Japan. Later, the Spanish and Dutch came to Japan to trade. Also, they brought Christianity. Japan's leaders welcomed them at first, but because Europeans had conquered many places in the world, the Japanese were scared they would conquer Japan too. So the Japanese did not let the Europeans come into Japan anymore, except in a small area in Nagasaki city. Many Christians were killed. Only the Chinese, Korean, and Dutch people were allowed to visit Japan, in the end, and they were under careful control of the Japanese government. Japan was opened for visitors again in 1854 by Commodore Matthew Perry, when the Americans wanted to use Japanese ports for American whale boats. Perry brought steamships with guns, which scared the Japanese into making an agreement with him.^[21]

This new contact with Europeans and Americans changed the Japanese culture. The Meiji Restoration of 1868 stopped some old ways and added many new ones. The Empire of Japan was created, and it became a very powerful nation and tried to invade the countries next to it. It invaded and annexed Ryukyu Kingdom, Taiwan, and Korea. It had wars with China and Russia: the First Sino-Japanese War, the Boxer Rebellion, the Russo-Japanese War. World War I.

In 1918, World War I allowed Japan, which joined the side of the victorious Allies, to capture German possessions in the Pacific and in China, which grew to become a part of World War II when Japan became allies with Nazi Germany and Fascist Italy.

In 1941, Japan attacked Pearl Harbor in Hawaii, a water base of the United States, and destroyed or damaged many ships and airplanes. This started the United States' involvement in World War II. American and Japanese forces fought each other in the Pacific. Once airbases were established within range of the Japanese mainland, America began to win, and started dropping bombs on Japanese cities. America was able to bomb most of the important cities and quickly brought Japan close to defeat. To make Japan surrender, the United States dropped two atomic bombs on the cities of Hiroshima and Nagasaki, killing 150,000 Japanese citizens. Soon after this the Soviet Union began to fight against Japan, and the Japanese army in Manchuria lost. Japan surrendered and gave up all the places it took from other countries, accepting the Potsdam Proclamation. The United States occupied Japan from September 1945 to April 1952 and forced it to write a new constitution, in which it promised to never go to war again.

Japan was granted membership in the United Nations in 1956. A period of record growth propelled Japan to become the second-largest economy in the world. On 8 March 2011, Japan suffered one of the largest earthquakes in its recorded history, triggering the Fukushima Daiichi nuclear disaster. On 1 May 2019, after the historic abdication of Emperor Akihito, his son Naruhito became Emperor, beginning the Reiwa era. On 8 July 2022, former Prime Minister Shinzo Abe was assassinated while giving a campaign speech in Nara.

Geography[change | change source]

Japan is a group of islands in the Western Pacific, off the coast of China. The four biggest islands are Honshu, Hokkaido, Shikoku, and Kyushu, and there are about 6,000 smaller islands there. Japan is separated from the Asian continent by the Sea of Japan and the East China Sea. Honshu, which means 'Mainland' in the Japanese language, is the biggest island. Hokkaido is the island north of Honshu. Kyushu is the island west of Honshu. Shikoku is the island to the south-west of Honshu.^[15]

In the middle of Japan there are mountains.^[15] They cover the middle of the islands and leave a very narrow strip of flat land on most coasts. Many of the mountains are extinct volcanoes, but some are still active. The highest of these mountains is the beautiful, volcano-shaped Mt Fuji (3,776 metres or 12,389 feet high). Japan has many earthquakes, in fact there are about 1500 of these every year.^[15] The biggest earthquake recorded in Japan was in 2011 - called '2011 Tohoku Earthquake'. It caused great damage to several power plants forcing Japan to shut down all its nuclear plants. There was nuclear core meltdown which caused a serious health risk to nearby villages and cities.

90% of the people living in Japan live in just 10% of the land, near the coast. The other 10% of the people in Japan live away from the coast.

Over 10 cities have more than a million people in them. The biggest city in Japan is Tokyo, which is the capital.

Science and technology[change | change source]

Society and culture[change | change source]

See also: Japanese tea ceremony, Noh, and Kabuki

Many things in Japanese culture originated in China, like Go and bonsai.

Cherry blossom also known as Japanese cherry and Sakura is thought to be the national flower of Japan.

Japan's traditional food is seafood, rice, miso soup, and vegetables. Noodles and tofu are also common. Sushi, a Japanese food made of cooked

rice with [vinegar](#) with other ingredients such as raw fish, is popular around the world.

The religion in Japan is mostly [Shinto](#) and [Buddhist](#). Due to the tolerant nature of the two main Japanese religions, and the resulting intermixing of the two, many Japanese identify as both Shinto and Buddhist at the same time. There are small numbers of [Christians](#) and [Hindus](#), and a few [Jews](#).^[22]

When it comes to [popular culture](#), Japan is famous for making [video games](#). Many of the biggest companies that make games, like Nintendo, Namco, and Sega, are Japanese. Other well-known parts of Japanese arts are [comics](#), called manga, and digital [animation](#), or [anime](#). Many people get to know Japanese or how life in Japan is like by reading manga or watching anime on [television](#).

The [Ryukyuan](#)s and the [Ainu](#) both have their own separate cultures, languages and religion.

Armed forces[\[change | change source\]](#)
Further information: [Imperial Japanese Army](#) and [Japan Self-Defense Force](#)

Education[\[change | change source\]](#)
Further information: [List of national universities in Japan](#)

Cities, regions and territories[\[change | change source\]](#)
The biggest cities in Japan are:

• Tokyo (capital city)	• Osaka	• Fukuoka	• Nagasaki
• Yokohama	• Kyoto	• Kitakyushu	
• Nagoya	• Kobe	• Sendai	
	• Hiroshima	• Sapporo	

In Japan there are seven traditional regions:^[23]

• Hokkaido	• Chubu	• Shikoku
• Tohoku	• Kansai	• Kyushu
• Kanto	• Chugoku	

Territorial problem[\[change | change source\]](#)
Since Japan is an island nation, Japan has several problems over territory because maritime boundaries can be hard to protect. These days, Japan is competing for at least 4 different territories. It cannot agree with some neighbouring countries on whether the land belongs to Japan or the other country.

- [Senkaku Islands](#) problem (with [China](#) and [Taiwan](#))
- [Liancourt Rocks](#) island problem (with [South Korea](#))
- Southern [Chishima Islands](#) problem (with [Russia](#))
- [Sea of Japan](#) problem (with South Korea and [North Korea](#))

Public transportation[\[change | change source\]](#)
There are several important international airports in Japan. [Narita](#) is the major international airport in the Tokyo area. [Kansai International Airport](#) serves as the main airport for [Osaka](#), [Kobe](#), and [Kyoto](#). [Chūbu Centrair International Airport](#) near [Nagoya](#) is the newest of the three. [Haneda Airport](#) is close to central Tokyo and is the largest domestic airport in the country.

The [Shinkansen](#) is one of the fastest trains in the world and connects cities in Honshu and Kyushu. Networks of public and private railways are almost all over the country. People mostly travel between cities in buses.

Subdivisions[\[change | change source\]](#)
Main articles: [Prefectures of Japan](#) and [List of Provinces of Japan](#)

[Modern Japan](#) is divided into 47 prefectures.^[24] Before the [Meiji period](#) (1868-1912), the nation was divided into [provinces](#) which were consolidated in the prefectural system.

...

Sports[\[change | change source\]](#)
Main article: [Sport in Japan](#)

[Japan](#) has many traditional sports such as [sumo](#), [judo](#), [karate](#), [kyudo](#), [aikido](#), [iaido](#) and [kendo](#). Also, there are sports which were imported from the West such as [baseball](#), [soccer](#), [rugby](#), [golf](#) and [skiing](#).^[25] Baseball is the most popular sport.^[26]

Japan has taken part in the [Olympic Games](#) since 1912. It hosted the Olympic Games in 1964, 1972, 1998 and 2020. From 1912 until now, Japanese sportspeople have won 398 medals in total.

Professional sports are also popular and many sports such as [baseball](#) (see [Pacific League](#) and [Central League](#)), [soccer](#) (see [List of Japanese football teams](#)), [sumo](#), [American football](#), [basketball](#) and [volleyball](#), are played professionally.

Related pages[\[change | change source\]](#)

- [Japanese food](#)
- [Japanese language](#)
- [Japanese calendar](#)

solar.lowtechmagazine.com/2007/12/email-in-the-18.html

Email in the 18th Century: The Optical Telegraph
More than 200 years ago it was already possible to send messages throughout Europe and America at the speed of an aeroplane – wireless and without need for electricity.

Image: An optical telegraph tower. Source: [Ecole Centrale de Lyon](#)

Email leaves all other communication systems far behind in terms of speed. But the principle of the technology – forwarding coded messages over long distances – is nothing new. It has its origins in the use of plumes of smoke, fire signals and drums, thousands of years before the start of our era.

Coded long distance communication also formed the basis of a remarkable but largely forgotten communications network that prepared the

257 Other; solar.lowtechmagazine.com/2007/12/email-in-the-18.html

arrival of the internet: the optical telegraph.

Every tower had a telegrapher, looking through the telescope at the previous tower in the chain.

Throughout history, long distance communication was a matter of patience – lots of patience. Postmen have existed longer than humans can write, but the physical transport of spoken or written messages was always limited by the speed of the messenger.

Humans or horses can maintain a speed of 5 or 6 kilometres an hour for long distances. If they walk 10 hours a day, the transmission of a message from Paris to Antwerp would take about a week.

Postal services

Already in antiquity, post systems were designed that made use of the changing of postmen. In these stations, the message was transferred to another runner or rider, or the horseman could change his horse. These organised systems greatly increased the speed of the postal services.

The average speed of a galloping horse is 21 kilometres an hour, which means that the distance in time between Paris and Antwerp could be shortened to a few days. A carrier pigeon was twice as fast, but less reliable. Intercontinental communication was limited to the speed of shipping.

Image: The optical telegraph network in the Low Countries. Source: [Ecole Centrale de Lyon](#)

Centuries of slow long-distance communications came to an end with the arrival of the telegraph. Most history books start this chapter with the appearance of the electrical telegraph, midway the nineteenth century.

However, they skip an important intermediate step. Fifty years earlier (in 1791) the Frenchman Claude Chappe developed the optical telegraph. Thanks to this technology, messages could be transferred very quickly over long distances, without the need for postmen, horses, wires or electricity.

A chain of towers

The optical telegraph network consisted of a chain of towers, each placed 5 to 20 kilometres apart from each other. On each of these towers a wooden semaphore and two telescopes were mounted (the telescope was invented in 1600).

The semaphore had two signalling arms which each could be placed in seven positions. The wooden post itself could also be turned in 4 positions, so that 196 different positions were possible. Every one of these arrangements corresponded with a code for a letter, a number, a word or (a part of) a sentence.

1,380 kilometres an hour

Every tower had a telegrapher, looking through the telescope at the previous tower in the chain. If the semaphore on that tower was put into a certain position, the telegrapher copied that symbol on his own tower.

Next he used the telescope to look at the succeeding tower in the chain, to control if the next telegrapher had copied the symbol correctly. In this way, messages were signed through symbol by symbol from tower to tower. The semaphore was operated by two levers. A telegrapher could reach a speed of 1 to 3 symbols per minute.

Image: The optical telegraph network in France. Source: [Ecole Centrale de Lyon](#)

The technology today may sound a bit absurd, but in those times the optical telegraph was a genuine revolution. In a few decades, continental networks were built both in Europe and the United States.

The first line was built between Paris and Lille during the French revolution, close to the frontline. It was 230 kilometres long and consisted of 15 semaphores. The very first message – a military victory over the Austrians – was transmitted in less than half an hour. The transmission of 1 symbol from Paris to Lille could happen in ten minutes, which comes down to a speed of 1,380 kilometres an hour. Faster than a modern passenger plane – this was invented only one and a half centuries later.

From Amsterdam to Venice

The technology expanded very fast. In less than 50 years time the French built a national infrastructure with more than 530 towers and a total length of almost 5,000 kilometres. Paris was connected to Strasbourg, Amsterdam, Toulon, Perpignan, Lyon, Turin, Milan and Venice.

At the beginning of the 19th century, it was possible to wirelessly transmit a short message from Amsterdam to Venice in one hour's time. A few years before, a messenger on a horse would have needed at least a month's time to do the same.

Image: The optical telegraph network from Lyon (France) to Venice (Italy). Source: [Ecole Centrale de Lyon](#)

The system was copied on a large scale in other countries. Sweden developed a country-wide network, followed by parts of England and North America. A bit later also Spain, Germany and Russia constructed a large optical telegraph infrastructure.

Most of these countries devised their own variations on the optical telegraph, using shutters instead of arms for example. Sweden developed a system that was twice as fast, Spain built a telegraph that was windproof. Later the optical telegraph was also put into action in shipping and rail traffic.

A real European network never really existed. The connection between Amsterdam and Venice existed for only a short period. When Napoleon was chased out of the Netherlands, his telegraph network was dismantled. The Spanish, on the other hand, started too late.

Their nationwide network was only finished when the technology started to fall into disuse in other countries. The optical telegraph network was solely used for military and national communications, individuals did not have access to it – although it was used for transmitting winning lottery numbers and stock market data.

The optical telegraph disappeared as fast as it came. This happened with the arrival of the electrical telegraph, fifty years later. The last optical line in France was stopped in 1853, in Sweden the technology was used up to 1880. The electrical telegraph was not hindered by mist, wind, heavy rainfall or low hanging clouds, and it could also be used at night.

Image: Map of the optical telegraph network in Spain, 1844-1857 : [Luis Enrique Otero Carvajal](#)

Moreover, the electrical telegraph was cheaper than the mechanical variant. Another advantage was that it was much harder to intercept a message – whoever knew the code of the optical telegraph, could decipher the message. The electrical telegraph also made intercontinental communication possible, which was impossible with the optical telegraph (unless you made a large detour via Asia).

The electrical telegraph was the main means of communication for transmitting text messages over long distances for more than 100 years. At first, electrical wires were used; later on radio waves were used to communicate. The first line was built in 1844, the first transatlantic connection was put into use in 1865. The telegraph made use of Morse code, where dots and dashes symbolize letters and numbers.

Not the telephone, nor the railroads, nor radio or television made the telegraph obsolete. The technology only died with the arrival of the fax and the computer networks in the second half of the 20th century. Also in rail-traffic and shipping optical telegraphy was replaced by electronic variants, but in shipping the technology is still used in emergency situations (by means of flags or lamps).

Keyboard

The electrical telegraph is the immediate predecessor of e-mail and internet. Since the thirties, it was even possible to transmit images. A variant equipped with a keyboard was also developed, so that the technology could be used by people without any knowledge of Morse code.

The optical as well as the electrical telegraph are both in essence the same technology as the internet and e-mail.

All these means of communication make use of code language and intermediate stations to transmit information across large distances; the optical telegraph uses visual signs, the electrical telegraph dots and dashes, the internet ones and zeroes. Plumes of smoke and fire signals are also telegraphic systems – in combination with a telescope they would be as efficient as an optical telegraph.

Low-tech internet

Of course, e-mail is much more efficient than the optical telegraph. But that does not alter the fact that the low-tech predecessor of electronic mail more or less obtained the same result without wires or energy, while the internet consists of a cluster of cables and is devouring our energy resources at an ever faster pace.

Kris De Decker (proofread by Vincent Grosjean).

solar.lowtechmagazine.com/2015/10/how-to-build-a-low-tech-internet.html

How to Build a Low-tech Internet

If we want the internet to keep working in circumstances where access to energy is more limited, we can learn important lessons from alternative network technologies.

Picture: A node in the [Scottish Tegal Network](#)

Wireless internet access is on the rise in both modern consumer societies and in the developing world. In rich countries, however, the focus is on always-on connectivity and ever higher access speeds. In poor countries, on the other hand, connectivity is achieved through much more low-tech, often asynchronous networks.

While the high-tech approach pushes the costs and energy use of the internet higher and higher, the low-tech alternatives result in much cheaper and very energy efficient networks that combine well with renewable power production and are resistant to disruptions.

If we want the internet to keep working in circumstances where access to energy is more limited, we can learn important lessons from alternative network technologies. Best of all, there's no need to wait for governments or companies to facilitate: we can build our own resilient communication infrastructure if we cooperate with one another. This is demonstrated by several community networks in Europe, of which the largest has more than 35,000 users already.

More than half of the global population does not have access to the "worldwide" web. Up to now, the internet is mainly an urban phenomenon, especially in "developing" countries. Telecommunication companies are usually reluctant to extend their network outside cities due to a combination of high infrastructure costs, low population density, limited ability to pay for services, and an unreliable or non-existent electricity infrastructure. Even in remote regions of "developed" countries, internet connectivity isn't always available.

Internet companies such as Facebook and Google regularly make headlines with plans for connecting these remote regions to the internet. Facebook tries to achieve this with drones, while Google counts on high-altitude balloons. There are major technological challenges, but the main objection to these plans is their commercial character. Obviously, Google and Facebook want to connect more people to the internet because that would increase their revenues. Facebook especially receives lots of criticism because their network promotes their own site in particular, and blocks most other internet applications. [1](#)

Meanwhile, several research groups and network enthusiasts have developed and implemented much cheaper alternative network technologies to solve these issues. Although these low-tech networks have proven their worth, they have received much less attention. Contrary to the projects of internet companies, they are set up by small organisations or by the users themselves. This guarantees an open network that benefits the users instead of a handful of corporations. At the same time, these low-tech networks are very energy efficient.

WiFi-based Long Distance Networks

Most low-tech networks are based on WiFi, the same technology that allows mobile access to the internet in most western households. As we have seen in the previous article, sharing these devices could provide free mobile access across densely populated cities. But the technology can be equally useful in sparsely populated areas. Although the WiFi-standard was developed for short-distance data communication (with a typical range of about 30 metres), its reach can be extended through modifications of the Media Access Control (MAC) layer in the networking protocol, and through the use of range extender amplifiers and directional antennas. [2](#)

Although the WiFi-standard was developed for short-distance data communication, its reach can be extended to cover distances of more than 100 kilometres.

The longest unamplified WiFi link is a 384 km wireless point-to-point connection between Pico El Águila and Platillón in Venezuela, established a few years ago. [34](#) However, WiFi-based long distance networks usually consist of a combination of shorter point-to-point links, each between a few kilometres and one hundred kilometers long at most. These are combined to create larger, multihop networks. Point-to-points links, which form the backbone of a long range WiFi network, are combined with omnidirectional antennas that distribute the signal to individual households (or public institutions) of a community.

Picture: A relay with three point-to-point links and three sectoral antennae. [Tegola](#)

Long-distance WiFi links require line of sight to make a connection -- in this sense, the technology resembles the 18th century optical telegraph. [5](#) If there's no line of sight between two points, a third relay is required that can see both points, and the signal is sent to the intermediate relay first. Depending on the terrain and particular obstacles, more hubs may be necessary. [6](#)

Point-to-point links typically consist of two directional antennas, one focused on the next node and the other on the previous node in the network. Nodes can have multiple antennas with one antenna per fixed point-to-point link to each neighbour. [7](#) This allows mesh routing protocols that can dynamically select which links to choose for routing among the available ones. [8](#)

Long-distance WiFi links require line of sight to make a connection -- in this sense, the technology resembles the 18th century optical telegraph.

Distribution nodes usually consist of a sectoral antenna (a small version of the things you see on mobile phone masts) or a conventional WiFi-router, together with a number of receivers in the community. [9](#) For short distance WiFi-communication, there is no requirement for line of sight between the transmitter and the receiver. [9](#)

To provide users with access to the worldwide internet, a long range WiFi network should be connected to the main backbone of the internet using at least one "backhaul" or "gateway node". This can be a dial-up or broadband connection (DSL, fibre or satellite). If such a link is not established, users would still be able to communicate with each other and view websites set up on local servers, but they would not be able to access the internet. [10](#)

Advantages of Long Range WiFi

Long range WiFi offers high bandwidth (up to 54 Mbps) combined with very low capital costs. Because the WiFi standard enjoys widespread acceptance and has huge production volumes, off-the-shelf antennas and wireless cards can be bought for very little money. [11](#) Alternatively, components can be put together from discarded materials such as old routers, satellite dish antennas and laptops. Protocols like WiLDNet run on a 266 Mhz processor with only 128 MB memory, so an old computer will do the trick. [12](#)

The WiFi-nodes are lightweight and don't need expensive towers -- further decreasing capital costs, and minimizing the impact of the structures to be built. [13](#) More recently, single units that combine antenna, wireless card and processor have become available. These are very

convenient for installation. To build a relay, one simply connects such units together with ethernet cables that carry both signal and power. ⁶ The units can be mounted in towers or slim masts, given that they offer little windload. ³ Examples of suppliers of long range WiFi components are [Ubiquity](#), [Alvarion](#) and [MicroTik](#).

Long Range WiFi makes use of unlicensed spectrum and offers high bandwidth, low capital costs, easy installation, and low power requirements.

Long range WiFi also has low operational costs due to low power requirements. A typical mast installation consisting of two long distance links and one or two wireless cards for local distribution consumes around 30 watts. ¹² In several low-tech networks, nodes are entirely powered by solar panels and batteries. Another important advantage of long range WiFi is that it makes use of unlicensed spectrum (2.4 and 5 GHz), and thus avoids negotiations with telecom operators and government. This adds to the cost advantage and allows basically anyone to start a WiFi-based long distance network. ⁹

Long Range WiFi Networks in Poor Countries

The first long range WiFi networks were set up ten to fifteen years ago. In poor countries, two main types have been built. The first is aimed at providing internet access to people in remote villages. An example is the Akshaya network in India, which covers the entire Kerala State and is one of the largest wireless networks in the world. The infrastructure is built around approximately 2,500 "computer access centers", which are open to the local population -- direct ownership of computers is minimal in the region. ¹³

Another example, also in India, are the Airjaldi networks which provide internet access to approximately 20,000 users in six states, all in remote regions and on difficult terrain. Most nodes in this network are solar-powered and the distance between them can range up to 50 km or more. ¹⁴ In some African countries, local WiFi-networks distribute internet access from a satellite gateway. ¹⁵¹⁶

A node in the Airjaldi network. Picture: Airjaldi.

A second type of long distance WiFi network in poor countries is aimed at providing telemedicine to remote communities. In remote regions, health care is often provided through health posts scarcely equipped and attended by health technicians who are barely trained. ¹⁷ Long-range WiFi networks can connect urban hospitals with these outlying health posts, allowing doctors to remotely support health technicians using high-resolution file transfers and real-time communication tools based on voice and video.

An example is the link between Cabo Pantoja and Iquitos in the Loreto province in Peru, which was established in 2007. The 450 km network consists of 17 towers which are 16 to 50 km apart. The line connects 15 medical outposts in remote villages with the main hospital in Iquitos and is aimed at remote diagnosis of patients. ¹⁷¹⁸ All equipment is powered by solar panels. ¹⁸¹⁹ Other successful examples of long range WiFi telemedicine networks have been built in India, Malawi and Ghana. ²⁰²¹

WiFi-Based Community Networks in Europe

The low-tech networks in poor countries are set up by NGO's, governments, universities or businesses. In contrast, most of the WiFi-based long distance networks in remote regions of rich countries are so-called "community networks": the users themselves build, own, power and maintain the infrastructure. Similar to the shared wireless approach in cities, reciprocal resource sharing forms the basis of these networks: participants can set up their own node and connect to the network (for free), as long as their node also allows traffic of other members. Each node acts as a WiFi routing device that provides IP forwarding services and a data link to all users and nodes connected to it. ⁸²²²

In a community network, the users themselves build, own, power and maintain the infrastructure.

Consequently, with each new user, the network becomes larger. There is no a-priori overall planning. A community network grows bottom-up, driven by the needs of its users, as nodes and links are added or upgraded following demand patterns. The only consideration is to connect a node from a new participant to an existing one. As a node is powered on, it discovers its neighbours, attributes itself a unique IP address, and then establishes the most appropriate routes to the rest of the network, taking into account the quality of the links. Community networks are open to participation to everyone, sometimes according to an open peering agreement. ⁸⁹¹⁹²²

Wireless links in the Spanish Guifi network. [Credit](#)

Despite the lack of reliable statistics, community networks seem to be rather successful, and there are several large ones in Europe, such as [Guifi.net](#) (Spain), [Athens Wireless Metropolitan Network](#) (Greece), [FunkFeuer](#) (Austria), and [Freifunk](#) (Germany). ⁸²²²³²⁴

The Spanish network is the largest WiFi-based long distance network in the world with more than 50,000 kilometres of links, although a small part is based on optic fibre links. Most of it is located in the Catalan Pyrenees, one of the least populated areas in Spain. The network was initiated in 2004 and now has close to 30,000 nodes, up from 17,000 in 2012. ⁸²²²

Guifi.net provides internet access to individuals, companies, administrations and universities. In principle, the network is installed, powered and maintained by its users, although volunteer teams and even commercial installers are present to help. Some nodes and backbone upgrades have been successfully crowdfunded by indirect beneficiaries of the network. ⁸²²²

Performance of Low-tech Networks

So how about the performance of low-tech networks? What can you do with them? The available bandwidth per user can vary enormously, depending on the bandwidth of the gateway node(s) and the number of users, among other factors. The long-distance WiFi networks aimed at telemedicine in poor countries have few users and a good backhaul, resulting in high bandwidth (+ 40 Mbps). This gives them a similar performance to fibre connections in the developed world. A study of (a small part of) the Guifi.net community network, which has dozens of gateway nodes and thousands of users, showed an average throughput of 2 Mbps, which is comparable to a relatively slow DSL connection. Actual throughput per user varies from 700 kbps to 8 Mbps. ²⁵

The available bandwidth per user can vary enormously, depending on the bandwidth of the gateway node(s) and the number of users, among other factors

However, the low-tech networks that distribute internet access to a large user base in developing countries can have much more limited bandwidth per user. For example, a university campus in Kerala (India) uses a 750 kbps internet connection that is shared across 3,000 faculty members and students operating from 400 machines, where during peak hours nearly every machine is being used.

Therefore, the worst-case average bandwidth available per machine is approximately 1.9 kbps, which is slow even in comparison to a dial-up connection (56 kbps). And this can be considered a really good connectivity compared to typical rural settings in poor countries. ²⁶ To make matters worse, such networks often have to deal with an intermittent power supply.

A node in the Spanish Guifi community network.

Under these circumstances, even the most common internet applications have poor performance, or don't work at all. The communication model of the internet is based on a set of network assumptions, called the TCP/IP protocol suite. These include the existence of a bi-directional end-to-end path between the source (for example a website's server) and the destination (the user's computer), short round-trip delays, and low error rates.

Many low-tech networks in poor countries do not conform to these assumptions. They are characterized by intermittent connectivity or "network partitioning" -- the absence of an end-to-end path between source and destination -- long and variable delays, and high error rates. ²¹²⁷²⁸

Delay-Tolerant Networks

Nevertheless, even in such conditions, the internet could work perfectly fine. The technical issues can be solved by moving away from the always-on model of traditional networks, and instead design networks based upon asynchronous communication and intermittent connectivity. These so-called "delay-tolerant networks" (DTNs) have their own specialized protocols overlaid on top of the lower protocols and do not

utilize TCP. They overcome the problems of intermittent connectivity and long delays by using store-and-forward message switching.

Information is forwarded from a storage place on one node to a storage place on another node, along a path that *eventually* reaches its destination. In contrast to traditional internet routers, which only store incoming packets for a few milliseconds on memory chips, the nodes of a delay-tolerant network have persistent storage (such as hard disks) that can hold information indefinitely. [2728](#)

Delay-tolerant networks combine well with renewable energy: solar panels or wind turbines could power network nodes only when the sun shines or the wind blows, eliminating the need for energy storage.

Delay-tolerant networks don't require an end-to-end path between source and destination. Data is simply transferred from node to node. If the next node is unavailable because of long delays or a power outage, the data is stored on the hard disk until the node becomes available again. While it might take a long time for data to travel from source to destination, a delay-tolerant network ensures that it will eventually arrive.

Delay-tolerant networks further decrease capital costs and energy use, leading to the most efficient use of scarce resources. They keep working with an intermittent energy supply and they combine well with renewable energy sources: solar panels or wind turbines could power network nodes only when the sun shines or the wind blows, eliminating the need for energy storage.

Data Mules

Delay-tolerant networking can take surprising forms, especially when they take advantage of some non-traditional means of communication, such as "data mules". [1129](#) In such networks, conventional transportation technologies -- buses, cars, motorcycles, trains, boats, airplanes -- are used to ferry messages from one location to another in a store-and-forward manner.

Examples are DakNet and KioskNet, which use buses as data mules. [3031323334](#) In many developing regions, rural bus routes regularly visit villages and towns that have no network connectivity. By equipping each vehicle with a computer, a storage device and a mobile WiFi-node on the one hand, and by installing a stationary WiFi-node in each village on the other hand, the local transport infrastructure can substitute for a wireless internet link. [11](#)

Picture: Airjaldi.

Outgoing data (such as sent emails or requests for webpages) is stored on local computers in the village until the bus comes withing range. At this point, the fixed WiFi-node of the local computer automatically transmits the data to the mobile WiFi-node of the bus. Later, when the bus arrives at a hub that is connected to the internet, the outgoing data is transmitted from the mobile WiFi-node to the gateway node, and then to the internet. Data sent to the village takes the opposite route. The bus -- or data -- driver doesn't require any special skills and is completely oblivious to the data transfers taking place. He or she does not need to do anything other than come in range of the nodes. [3031](#)

In a data mules network, the local transport infrastructure substitutes for a wireless internet link.

The use of data mules offers some extra advantages over more "sophisticated" delay-tolerant networks. A "drive-by" WiFi network allows for small, low-cost and low-power radio devices to be used, which don't require line of sight and consequently no towers -- further lowering capital costs and energy use compared to other low-tech networks. [303132](#)

The use of short-distance WiFi-links also results in a higher bandwidth compared to long-distance WiFi-links, which makes data mules better suited to transfer larger files. On average, 20 MB of data can be moved in each direction when a bus passes a fixed WiFi-node. [3032](#) On the other hand, latency (the time interval between sending and receiving data) is usually higher than on long-range WiFi-links. A single bus passing by a village once a day gives a latency of 24 hours.

Delay-Tolerant Software

Obviously, a delay-tolerant network (DTN) -- whatever its form -- also requires new software: applications that function without a connected end-to-end networking path. [11](#) Such custom applications are also useful for synchronous, low bandwidth networks. Email is relatively easy to adapt to intermittent connectivity, because it's an asynchronous communication method by itself. A DTN-enabled email client stores outgoing messages until a connection is available. Although emails may take longer to reach their destination, the user experience doesn't really change.

A Freifunk WiFi-node is installed in Berlin, Germany. Picture: [Wikipedia Commons](#)

Browsing and searching the web requires more adaptations. For example, most search engines optimize for speed, assuming that a user can quickly look through the returned links and immediately run a second modified search if the first result is inadequate. However, in intermittent networks, multiple rounds of interactive search would be impractical. [2635](#) Asynchronous search engines optimize for bandwidth rather than response time. [2630313536](#) For example, RuralCafe desynchronizes the search process by performing many search tasks in an offline manner, refining the search request based on a database of similar searches. The actual retrieval of information using the network is only done when absolutely necessary.

Many internet applications could be adapted to intermittent networks, such as webbrowsing, email, electronic form filling, interaction with e-commerce sites, blogsoftware, large file downloads, or social media.

Some DTN-enabled browsers download not only the explicitly requested webpages but also the pages that are linked to by the requested pages. [30](#) Others are optimized to return low-bandwidth results, which are achieved by filtering, analysis, and compression on the server site. A similar effect can be achieved through the use of a service like [Loband](#), which strips webpages of images, video, advertisements, social media buttons, and so on, merely presenting the textual content. [26](#)

Browsing and searching on intermittent networks can also be improved by local caching (storing already downloaded pages) and prefetching (downloading pages that might be retrieved in the future). [26](#) Many other internet applications could also be adapted to intermittent networks, such as electronic form filling, interaction with e-commerce sites, blogsoftware, large file downloads, social media, and so on. [1130](#) All these applications would remain possible, though at lower speeds.

Sneakernets

Obviously, real-time applications such as internet telephony, media streaming, chatting or videoconferencing are impossible to adapt to intermittent networks, which provide only asynchronous communication. These applications are also difficult to run on synchronous networks that have limited bandwidth. Because these are the applications that are in large part responsible for the growing energy use of the internet, one could argue that their incompatibility with low-tech networks is actually a good thing (see the [previous article](#)).

Furthermore, many of these applications could be organized in different ways. While real-time voice or video conversations won't work, it's perfectly possible to send and receive voice or video messages. And while streaming media can't happen, downloading music albums and video remains possible. Moreover, these files could be "transmitted" by the most low-tech internet technology available: a sneakernet. In a sneakernet, digital data is "wirelessly" transmitted using a storage medium such as a hard disk, a USB-key, a flash card, or a CD or DVD. Before the arrival of the internet, all computer files were exchanged via a sneakernet, using tape or floppy disks as a storage medium.

Stuffing a cargo train full of digital storage media would beat any digital network in terms of speed, cost and energy efficiency. Picture: [Wikipedia Commons](#).

Just like a data mules network, a sneakernet involves a vehicle, a messenger on foot, or an animal (such as a [carrier pigeon](#)). However, in a sneakernet there is no automatic data transfer between the mobile node (for instance, a vehicle) and the stationary nodes (sender and recipient). Instead, the data first have to be transferred from the sender's computer to a portable storage medium. Then, upon arrival, the data have to be transferred from the portable storage medium to the receiver's computer. [30](#) A sneakernet thus requires manual intervention and this makes it less convenient for many internet applications.

There are exceptions, though. For example, a movie doesn't have to be transferred to the hard disk of your computer in order to watch it. You play it straight from a portable hard disk or slide a disc into the DVD-player. Moreover, a sneakernet also offers an important advantage: of all low-tech networks, it has the most bandwidth available. This makes it perfectly suited for the distribution of large files such as movies or computer games. In fact, when very large files are involved, a sneakernet even beats the fastest fibre internet connection. At lower internet speeds, sneakernets can be advantageous for much smaller files.

Technological progress will not lower the advantage of a sneakernet. Digital storage media evolve at least as fast as internet connections and they both improve communication in an equal way.

Resilient Networks

While most low-tech networks are aimed at regions where the alternative is often no internet connection at all, their usefulness for well-connected areas cannot be overlooked. The internet as we know it in the industrialized world is a product of an abundant energy supply, a robust electricity infrastructure, and sustained economic growth. This "high-tech" internet might offer some fancy advantages over the low-tech networks, but it cannot survive if these conditions change. This makes it extremely vulnerable.

The internet as we know it in the industrialized world is a product of an abundant energy supply, a robust electricity infrastructure, and sustained economic growth. It cannot survive if these conditions change.

Depending on their level of resilience, low-tech networks can remain in operation when the supply of fossil fuels is interrupted, when the electricity infrastructure deteriorates, when the economy grinds to a halt, or if other calamities should hit. Such a low-tech internet would allow us to surf the web, send and receive e-mails, shop online, share content, and so on. Meanwhile, data mules and sneakernets could serve to handle the distribution of large files such as videos. Stuffing a cargo vessel or a train full of digital storage media would beat any digital network in terms of speed, cost and energy efficiency. And if such a transport infrastructure would no longer be available, we could still rely on messengers on foot, [cargo bikes](#) and [sailing vessels](#).

Such a hybrid system of online and offline applications would remain a very powerful communication network -- unlike anything we had even in the late twentieth century. Even if we envision a doom scenario in which the wider internet infrastructure would disintegrate, isolated low-tech networks would still be very useful local and regional communication technologies. Furthermore, they could obtain content from other remote networks through the exchange of portable storage media. The internet, it appears, can be as low-tech or high-tech as we can afford it to be.

Kris De Decker (edited by [Jenna Collett](#))

DIY: [Wireless networking in the developing world](#) (Third Edition) is a free book about designing, implementing and maintaining low-cost wireless networks. Available in English, French, and Spanish.

solar.lowtechmagazine.com/2008/06/ocean-liners.html

Life Without Airplanes: from London to New York in 3 Days and 12 Hours

If we would stuff people in the 'Queen Mary 2' like we fold passengers into airplane seats, the ship could transport more than 500,000 people
Image: The SS Normandie.

Flying has become cheaper than taking a train or driving a car. Yet, environmental concerns, dwindling fuel reserves and fast rising kerosene prices are threatening to turn airline travel into a privilege for the rich again.

This should not mean the end of mass travel or tourism, however. Before mass air travel took off in the 1960s, people crossed the globe in majestic passenger ships. Reintroducing ocean liners would be more than a nostalgic move: it could be a much more energy efficient (yet slower) way to travel.

Before mass air travel took off in the 1960s, people crossed the globe in majestic passenger ships.

Airlines all over the world are [struggling to lower the energy consumption](#) of their machines - by designing lighter planes and more efficient engines, by getting rid of needless weight inside the cabin, or [by flying at lower speeds](#).

At the same time, they started investigating alternative fuels like algae, coconut oil, hydrogen and solar power. None of these things will save cheap airline travel when kerosene prices keep going up, though. There is a limit to energy efficiency, and alternative fuels for airplanes are highly speculative; maybe we should first try and see if we could run our cars on "green" fuels [without destroying the environment](#) before we try to implement them in jumbo jets. There is [no alternative for kerosene](#).

Ocean liners

It has been said that there are no alternatives to airplanes either, when it comes to long distance travel. This might be true, but this alternative once existed and it disappeared because of planes. From the mid-19th century to the 1960s, millions of people crossed the oceans on passenger ships. Many [hundreds of ocean liners](#) were built. Most of these passenger ships were rather small and slow, but the superliners travelling the North Atlantic between Europe and North America were fast vessels with a much larger passenger capacity than that of a present plane ([thesesites](#) have a good overview of historical ocean liners).

Image: The SS United States.

Motorised ships (first running on ~~steam~~ coal, later on diesel) brought a spectacular improvement in speed and reliability. While a sailing ship needed [one to two months](#) to cross the Atlantic, the first steamships made the journey in just 15 days. Steamships also made travelling times predictable, so that regular services could be established.

Both speed and passenger capacity went up fast during the following one hundred years. The [SS United States](#), which was in service from 1952 to 1969, still holds the record for the fastest ocean liner ever built: she (ocean liners are female) crossed the Atlantic in 3 days and 12 hours, at a speed of more than 54 km/h. That's 10 to 20 times faster than a sailing ship.

Contrary to present cruise ships, ocean liners were built for speed. Nations were in a [constant race](#) to possess the fastest passenger ship. Ocean liners brought thousands of European immigrants to the US, Australia and Canada. They caused a modest tourist boom in the 1920s and they served as the most important means of transportation between European countries and their colonies.

Yet, the fast growth of ocean liner traffic came to a rather abrupt end when cheap and fast air travel took off. Propeller driven aircraft like the DC-3, which were used in the 1930s and 1940s, revolutionised travel at medium distances, but their speed (240km/h) and range (1,650 km) were still too limited to present a danger for transatlantic ocean liners. With the arrival of jet powered planes at the end of the 1950s, however, ocean liners lost their reason for existence.

The death of distance

Most passenger ships were taken out of service in the 1960s - [some were converted to cruise ships](#). Travelling at speeds of 900 km/h, jet powered planes lowered the travelling time between New York and London to less than 8 hours - 10 times faster than the SS United States. Jet engines killed distance: today, at least in theory, every place on Earth can be reached in less than 24 hours time.

Ferries take not only passengers on board but also their cars. Since the cars take more space and weigh more than the passengers, this is a very inefficient way of transporting people

However, it is interesting to note that distances shrunk at least as much by switching from sailing ships to ocean liners (which also introduced predictable travelling times) as they did by changing from ocean liners to planes. Today, there is only one ship left that services transatlantic crossings: the Queen Mary 2. Taking this gigantic ship as an example, replacing air travel by ocean liners does not seem to make a big difference. At service speed, the ship has an engine output of 90,000 kilowatts. Since she can take 2,620 passengers, this comes down to 34 kilowatts per passenger.

A Boeing 747 has an average engine output of 65,000 kilowatts and can transport about 500 passengers. This comes down to 130 kilowatts per passenger (for comparison: cars can have a maximum engine output from 50 to 300 kilowatts and more). Thus, to transport one passenger across the Atlantic, a plane needs 4 times more engine power than a ship.

Energy output does not say all there is to say about fuel consumption however, since it does not take into account the duration of the trip and the fuel efficiency of the engines. It says even less about the emissions of toxic fumes and CO₂, because marine engines burn much dirtier fuel than aeroplanes. Therefore, to make a case for a revival of ocean liners, more spectacular gains are needed. These are not hard to find.

Sardines

While passengers in a plane are squeezed together like sardines, the use of space on a ship like the Queen Mary 2 is far from optimal. The ship might have the speed of an ocean liner, but she is built like a cruise vessel. The Queen Mary 2 shows off 15 restaurants and bars, 5 swimming pools, a casino, a ballroom, a theatre and a planetarium, to give some examples. It has cabins with balconies. In a plane, each passenger is folded into a seat - and that's it.

Image: Cross-section of the Queen Mary 2 compared to the Titanic and to the Airbus A 380, currently the largest passenger plane with a capacity of up to 850 people.

500,000 passengers

How many passengers would fit in the Queen Mary 2 if they would have as less space and leisure options as the passengers of a large jumbo jet? The ship has a gross tonnage of almost 150,000 GT - gross tonnage is a measure determining the internal volume (or enclosed space) of a ship, and comprises all spaces including engine rooms and crew cabins for instance. On the Queen Mary 2, this comes down to 57 gross tonnes per passenger. A Boeing 747 has a gross tonnage of 129 GT - which comes down to 0.26 gross tonnes per passenger. If we would stuff people in the Queen Mary 2 like we fold passengers in airplane seats, the ship could transport more than 500,000 people.

This would make transatlantic shipping definitely more eco-friendly than air travel, even without cleaner and more efficient engines. The Queen Mary 2 transporting 500,000 people would boil down to a power output of 0.18 kilowatts per passenger - comparable to the output of a well-trained cyclist and 700 times more efficient than the engine power per passenger of an airplane. Taking into account the duration of the voyages, the ship scores 70 times better than the plane.

Staten Island Ferry

Surprisingly, there are a few passenger boats that achieve similar figures. The best example is the Staten Island ferry, a passenger service that runs between Manhattan and Staten Island in New York. Ferries generally make far from optimal use of space, because almost all of them take not only passengers on board but also their cars.

Since the cars take more space and weigh more than the passengers, ferries are a very inefficient way of transporting people (some of them are also as luxurious as cruise ships). Yet, the Staten Island ferry does not take cars (anymore).

Image: The Staten Island ferry.

These ferries - which have a passenger capacity of up to 6,000 people - have a gross tonnage per passenger of 0.38 to 0.55 GT. That's only slightly more than the available space on a jumbo jet. Of course, a trip on the Staten Island ferry only takes 25 minutes, and crossing the Atlantic folded in an airplane seat takes less than 10 hours. Stuffing 500,000 people in the Queen Mary would be a bit optimistic, because the trip would take more than 3 days - a bit of walking space might be very welcome.

Transporting more passengers also means you have to take more food and more lifeboats, and it would mean significantly more garbage. Therefore, let's change those 500,000 theoretical passengers into only 30,000 passengers. This is not a random number.

A realistic option: 30,000 passengers

The Queen Mary 1, who sailed the Atlantic from 1936 to 1967, was just like many other ocean liners converted to a troopship in World War II, often transporting as many as 15,000 American soldiers. On one trip she took 16,082 soldiers - the largest amount of passengers ever transported on one vessel. The gross tonnage of the Queen Mary 2 is almost two times larger than that of the Queen Mary 1, so it must be possible to transport $2 \times 15,000 = 30,000$ people on a ship like the Queen Mary 2. This would come down to 5 gross tonnes per passenger and 3 kilowatts of engine power per passenger.

Image: The SS New Mauretania.

These figures closely resemble those of the earlier ocean liners at the end of the 19th and the beginning of the 20th century. The SS Kaiser Wilhelm der Große, a German ocean liner launched in 1896, had a gross tonnage of only 14,350 GT but could take 1,506 passengers, which comes down to a gross tonnage per passenger of only 9.5 GT. Even the infamous Titanic had a gross tonnage of only 18.5 tonnes per passenger.

If the passengers of the Queen Mary 2 would have the same moving space as the passengers of the (luxurious) Titanic, the ship could still hold more than 8,000 people, three times more than its capacity today (more, in fact, since older steamships had much larger engine rooms). Therefore, transporting 30,000 people on the QM2 is far from unrealistic or uncomfortable (this is uncomfortable). You would need 60 Jumbo jets to transport 30,000 people.

Sustainable travel

Every one of those 30,000 passengers on the Queen Mary 2 would have 20 times as much space than a passenger on a plane, while at the same time consuming 43 times less engine power (taking the view that both engines has similar efficiency). Taking into account the duration of the trip, the ship is 4 times more energy efficient than the plane. Now this looks like an option that could be useful in a peak oil world.

If flying would become too expensive for most of us, passenger ships might continue to provide mass travel and tourism at a democratic price. We would pay another price, of course: the world would become bigger again. London and New York will be 3 days and 12 hours apart. Engineers could design faster ships, but only at the expense of much higher fuel consumption. The majority of fast ships (hovercraft, catamarans, hydrofoils) were taken out of service because of high fuel costs.

Unfortunately, governments and businesses prefer to keep up their faith in larger airports and faster planes as if there is no alternative

Switching back to ocean liners would surely lower long distance passenger travel and change life as we know it, but it would not be the end of modern civilization, nor the end of tourism or business. A weekend of shopping in Paris will be hard if you live in New York and only have 3 days free. But you could still get anywhere you want, if you take the time. Unfortunately, governments and businesses prefer to keep up their belief in ever larger airports and ever faster planes (like the Lapcat) as if there is no alternative.

Dirty fuel

One very important note: replacing planes by ocean liners would be an ecologically sound idea, but only if marine engines become cleaner. Most ships make use of very dirty (unrefined) diesel oil that needlessly poisons the air and heats up the atmosphere. This is not a technological but a political problem. All we need is (much) stronger regulation (which is on its way).

Wind energy and solar energy can also help to lower the fuel consumption of ships (see these [articles](#) on Low-tech Magazine). Other issues to consider are wastewater treatment and garbage disposal – again things that should not be harmful, but at the moment they are because of a lack of sufficient laws and control (read more about the rather sickening practices of cruise ships [here](#)).

Kris De Decker (proofread by Vincent Grosjean)

Pictures & illustrations: [SS Normandie \(intro\)](#) / [SS United States & Mauretania](#) / Others from [Wikipedia](#)

suckless.org/philosophy/

Philosophy

We are the home of quality software such as [dwm](#), [dmenu](#), [st](#) and plenty of other [tools](#), with a focus on simplicity, clarity and frugality. Our philosophy is about keeping things simple, minimal and usable. We believe this should become the mainstream philosophy in the IT sector. Unfortunately, the tendency for complex, error-prone and slow software seems to be prevalent in the present-day software industry. We intend to prove the opposite with our software projects.

Our project focuses on advanced and experienced computer users. In contrast with the usual proprietary software world or many mainstream open source projects that focus more on average and non-technical end users, we think that experienced users are mostly ignored. This is particularly true for user interfaces, such as graphical environments on desktop computers, on mobile devices, and in so-called Web applications. We believe that the market of experienced users is growing continuously, with each user looking for more appropriate solutions for his/her work style.

Designing simple and elegant software is far more difficult than letting ad-hoc or over-ambitious features obscure the code over time. However one has to pay this price to achieve reliability and maintainability. Furthermore, minimalism results in reasonable and attainable goals. We strive to maintain minimalism and clarity to drive development to completion.

Manifest

Many (open source) hackers are proud if they achieve large amounts of code, because they believe the more lines of code they've written, the more progress they have made. The more progress they have made, the more skilled they are. This is simply a delusion.

Most hackers actually don't care much about code quality. Thus, if they get something working which seems to solve a problem, they stick with it. If this kind of software development is applied to the same source code throughout its entire life-cycle, we're left with large amounts of code, a totally screwed code structure, and a flawed system design. This is because of a lack of conceptual clarity and integrity in the development process.

Code complexity is the mother of bloated, hard to use, and totally inconsistent software. With complex code, problems are solved in suboptimal ways, valuable resources are endlessly tied up, performance slows to a halt, and vulnerabilities become a commonplace. The only solution is to scrap the entire project and rewrite it from scratch.

The bad news: quality rewrites rarely happen, because hackers are proud of large amounts of code. They think they understand the complexity in the code, thus there's no need to rewrite it. They think of themselves as masterminds, understanding what others can never hope to grasp. To these types, complex software is the ideal.

Ingenious ideas are simple. Ingenious software is simple. Simplicity is the heart of the Unix philosophy. The more code lines you have removed, the more progress you have made. As the number of lines of code in your software shrinks, the more skilled you have become and the less your software sucks.

suckless.org/sucks/

Stuff that sucks

See the [philosophy](#) page about what applies to this page.

Bigger topics that suck: [systemd](#), [the web](#)

Libraries

These libraries are broken/considered harmful and should not be used if it's possible to avoid them. If you use them, consider looking for alternatives.

- [glib](#) - implements C++ STL on top of C (because C++ sucks so much, let's reinvent it!), adding lots of useless data types for "[portability](#)" and "[readability](#)" reasons. even worse, it is not possible to write robust applications using glib, since it [aborts in out-of-memory situations](#). glib usage is required to write gtk+ and gnome applications, but is also used when common functionality is needed (e.g. hashlists, base64 decoder, etc). it is not suited at all for static linking due to its huge size and the authors explicitly state that "[static linking is not supported](#)".

Alternatives: [libmowgli](#), [libulz](#), [BSD queue.h/tree.h](#) macros.

- [GMP](#) - GNU's bignum/arbitrary precision library. Quite bloated, slow and [calls abort\(\) on failed malloc](#)

Alternatives: [libtommath](#), [TomsFastMath](#), [imath](#), [libzahl](#) (WIP), [hebimath](#) (WIP)

Build Systems

- [cmake](#) (written in C++) - so huge and bloated, compilation takes longer than compiling GCC (!). It's not even possible to create freestanding Makefiles, since the generated Makefiles call back into the cmake binary itself. Usage of cmake requires learning a new custom scripting language with very limited expressiveness. Its major selling point is the existence of a clicky-click GUI for windows users.

- [waf](#) and [scons](#) (both written in Python) - waf code is dropped into the compilee's build tree, so it does not benefit from updated versions and bugfixes.

As these build systems are often used to compile C programs, one has to set up a C++ compiler or Python interpreter respectively just in order to be able to build some C code.

Alternatives: [make](#), [mk](#)

Version Control Systems

- [subversion](#) - teaches developers to think of version control in a harmful and terrible way, centralized, ugly code, conceptionally broken in a lot of terms. "Centralized" is said to be one of the main benefits for "enterprise" applications, however, there is no benefit at all compared to decentralized version control systems like git. There is no copy-on-write, branching essentially will create a 1:1 copy of the full tree you have under version control, making feature-branches and temporary changes to your code a painful mess. It is slow, encourages people to come up with weird workarounds just to get their work done, and the only thing enterprising about it is that it just sucks.

Programs

There are many broken X programs. Go bug the developers of these broken programs to fix them. Here are some of the main causes of this brokenness:

- The program **assumes a specific window management model**, e.g. assumes you are using a WIMP-window manager like those found in KDE or Gnome. This assumption breaks the ICCCM conventions.
- The application uses a **fixed size** - this limitation does not fit into the world of tiling window managers very well, and can also be seen as breaking the ICCCM conventions, because a fixed sized window assumes a specific window management model as well (though the ICCCM does not forbid fixed-size windows). In any case, the ICCCM requests that clients accept any size the window manager proposes to them.
- The program is based on strange **non-standard window manager hints** that only work properly with a window manager supporting these extensions - this simply breaks the ICCCM as well. E.g. trash icon programs.
- The program does not conform to ICCCM due to some **missing or improperly set hints**.

If you still need some program which expects a floating WM, use it in floating mode.

Documentation

Somewhen GNU tried to make the world a bit more miserable by inventing texinfo. The result is that in 2019 man pages are still used and the documentation of GNU tools requires you to run `info $application`. The info browser is awkward and unintuitive and the reason why no one gets further than finding 'q' to quit it.

Look at GNU tools how to not handle documentation.

Talking about the suck in enforced HTML documentation, which forces you to open up a 1 Gb of RAM wasting web browser, just to see some eye-candy, which could have been described in the source with some easy way to jump to that line in the source code, is not worth the time.

The suckless way is to have a short usage and a descriptive manpage. The complete details are in the source.

Alternatives: roff, mdoc.

C Compilers

- GCC: as of 2016 it is now written in C++ and so complete suck. Why can't a compiler just be a simple binary doing its work instead of adding path dependencies deep into the system?
- Clang is written in C++. If you don't believe that it sucks, try to build clang by hand.

Alternatives: see the Compilers section of the /rocks/ page.

See also

The list of harmful software at cat-v.org.

www.tastyfish.cz/

TastyFish

personal webpage

This site works best without JavaScript. Please consider downgrading to a less modern browser. I shit on your privacy.

Welcome to my webpage :) I keep and share some of my thoughts and files here. I keep it brief here and post more data (such as favorite links and configs) over here. This page is perfectly designed with web bloat score < 0.4. I also have an experimental gopherhole. Yandex umí překládat do češtiny. <(O _ O)>

Please visit my Less Retarded Wiki. It records my worldview, its explanation, my knowledge of technology, tutorials and more.

About Me

I am a living being, great ape of the homo sapiens species, white race and male sex. My name is Miloslav Číž, I was born on 24 August 1990 and I live in the region of Moravia, Earth. I have master's degree in computer science (focused on computer graphics) from FIT BUT but I don't work in the industry because it gives me anxiety and I don't want to support unethical technology. Nevertheless capitalism forces me to be a slave, I've been doing various minimum wage jobs such as cleaning and newspaper distribution. My online handles are tastyfish, drummy and drummyfish (sometimes also smellyfish, tasty, drummy and other variants). I speak Czech, Slovak, English and a bit of Spanish. I once looked like this (now more like this). More info about myself can be found here. #doxx Currently I am trying to start partially living in a caravan inawoods.

I am an idealist pacifist anarcho-communist (a true extreme left) — please read the free as in freedom Anarchist FAQ to learn more. I love all that lives, even those that cause me pain. My intention is NOT to fight against opposition, but to end the fight by achieving peaceful coexistence of everyone. I do NOT support the mainstream US fascist pseudo left (LGBT, feminists, Antifa etc.) and so I am bullied and hated by both right and pseudo left. My philosophy and politics are summed up on my LRS Wiki and in my manifesto Non-Competitive Society. Some facts whose knowledge I promote include:

- We should aim for complete unemployment. The whole purpose of progress is to leave all work to machines. People who don't work, for whatever reason, must not be sentenced to death, as is still the case nowadays. Support full universal basic income. #antiWork
- Society mustn't be based on competition.
- Money and markets should be abolished.
- Privacy is censorship and therefore bad, the need for encryption and security is a symptome of a bad society, don't aim for more encryption, aim for less to no need for it.
- Free speech has to be absolute. Holocaust denial should not be illegal. Free speech means no speech is punished or censored by anyone (not just government).
- The whole concept of intellectual property is malicious, all information has to be in the public domain.
- Censorship is always wrong, possession and sharing of any kind of information, including any type of pornography, has to be legal and moral. I agree with Richard Stallman on his views about child sexuality and pornography. I do NOT support any kind of rape, I love all people. All so called "private" information (e.g. medical records) should be public and in the public domain. Not sharing information has to be immoral.
- War and violence is always wrong. It is better to die than to kill. (#pacifism#nonviolence)
- Proprietary games have to be completely rejected, they are the worst type of proprietary software because people are addicted to it like a drug and look for excuses to make it an exception to free society principles. Free games are good.

- Attribution mustn't be forced and the requirement of attribution (e.g. by a license) is inherently wrong.
- All software, even games, should strictly adhere to the suckless, Unix and LRSphilosophies.
- Movements such as LGBT, feminism and Antifa are not truly leftist and shouldn't be supported (as explained in the above linked manifesto). I do NOT hate gay people or women, I love all people.
- Race is NOT a social construct. There are significant and inherent differences between human races and the two genders. I do NOT hate people of any race, I love all people.
- Pedophilia is a sexual orientation and is completely natural, it is not a disorder, it should be morally and legally accepted. I do NOT support rape of anyone, I completely reject all violence.
- Free will doesn't exist.
- Civilization will end in a decade or two. #collapse
- Everyone must love everyone unconditionally (which doesn't mean we can't dislike someone else's opinions, behavior, look etc.).

My total monthly income is roughly 390 EUR from my part time job plus 250 EUR of my pension.

Fun facts:

- I am extremely lazy.
- I don't like alcohol very much.
- I don't eat meat. (#vegetarian)
- I am 100 % introverted according to tests.
- I've never had the sense of smell. (#anosmia)
- I am used to be a member of Mensa.
- I can't whistle.
- It physically hurts me when someone says "the reason ... is because" or "just because ... doesn't mean".
- I am a fast caffeine metabolizer, meaning I can drink coffee before sleep.
- I am not competitive.
- I am suffering from anxiety and depressions (diagnosed AvPD).
- I am immune to propaganda and see the world in undistorted way, resulting in previous point.
- My favorite algorithm is most likely Hough transform.

I am extremely shy and lonely and miss human contact, I am looking for a female cuddle friend (may be sexual or not).

Contacts and social media:

...

Some things I like (no particular order):

•public domain	•nudity	•race realism	•darkweb	•Pulp Fiction	•Blender
•free software	•BSD (especially OBSD)	•All Lives Matter	•arena shooters	•Chicken Run	•hand-painted style
•free culture	•GNU	•trolling	•Xonotic	•realism	•pixel art
•free speech	•Venus project	•smurfing	•OpenArena	•nihilism	•ASCII art
•programming	•Sikhism	•necroposting	•Freedoom (game)	•cynicism	•plain text
•animals	•writing	•Buddhism	•chess	•football	•lists
•math	•superdeterminism	•naturism	•crocheting	•KISS	•independence
•truth	•conspiracy theories	•gore videos (no animals)	•sleep	•hacking	•Haskell
•social anarchism	• <u>Encyclopedia Dramatica</u>	•C89/99	•spoilers	•command line	•Grammar Nazi
•universal basic income	•sea	•briefness	•stalking	•P2P	•Esperanto
•stereotypes	•walking	•generalism	•stargazing	•decentralization	•universalism
•suckless	•mathematical universe	•peace	•music	•federation	•small guns
•minimalism	•esoteric programming languages	•boredom	•drumming	•Creative Commons	•vegetarianism
•altruism	•physics	•porn	•90s	•Julian Assange	•veganism
•idealism	•multiculturalism	•netstalking	•Red Dwarf	•WikiLeaks	•Sci-Hub
•computer graphics	•pacifism	•laziness	•Ronaldinho	•Vim	•Unix philosophy
•computer science	•Techrights	•giving up	•Nina Paley	•Project Gutenberg	•coffee
•snorkeling	•gopher	•gatekeeping	•Jar Binks	•freedom	•lolis
•hippies	•trade-free	•unsportsmanship	•Karel Kryl	•piracy	•Arduino
•child nudity	•nonviolence	•Inet drama	•Einstein	•biographies	•Arduboy
•adult		•Smol Net	•Chomsky	•Richard Stallman	•Pokitto
		•libre video games	•Gandhi	•Jesus	•Gamebuino
		•TOR/	•Palach	•Jára Cimrman	•Havel
			•Diogenes		
			•Flatland		
			•Linkin Park		

Some things I dislike (disliking people doesn't contradict loving them):

•capitalism	•intellectual property	•copyright	•source	•USA	•identity politics
•nationalism	•proprietary software	•censorship	•coding	•Czech Republic	•people
		•open-	•work		

- heroes
- adult life
- celebrations
- 21st century
- secrets
- fighting
- peer review
- (pseudo)skepticism
- OOP
- systemd
- Antifa
- feminism
- LGBT
- tattoo/piercing
- personal growth
- negative feedback
- privacy
- memory safety
- soydevs
- dab
- bad timekeeping
- liberalism
- wokism
- assertiveness
- productivity cult
- competitiveness
- deep voice
- anti-cheat
- DRM
- IoT
- Veritasium
- cybersecurity
- tipping
- Web 2.0
- Moore's law
- superheroes
- Hollywood
- smart devices
- containers
- Wikipedia
- Elon Musk
- NDGT
- pedo witch hunt
- copyfraud
- arrogance
- pretence
- pragmatism
- violence
- humblebrag
- hipsters
- soydevs
- business
- Flatpak
- ASMR
- reddit atheism
- Santa Claus
- too much hygiene
- actors
- the word "koukat"
- the word "person"
- bad SSAO
- dependencies
- bloat
- C#
- C++
- Rust
- Objective-C
- 5G
- native language ignorance
- misuse of the word "definition"
- Bohemian dialect/accents
- cancel culture
- soyence
- makeup
- PewDiePie
- Ashton Kutcher
- Benedict Cumberbatch
- Švejk
- political correctness
- gay marriage/pride
- Trump
- this xkcd
- war
- whispering
- unsweetened chocolate
- cold
- alcohol
- smoking
- Zeman
- Okamura
- Macron
- Steam
- Game of Thrones
- Denuvo
- speeding
- Windows
- Apple
- patents
- most taxi drivers
- anything with "Unity" in its name

Notable Projects

Here is a highlight of projects I made or contributed to. Many are unfinished and/or have flaws, but are part of my history. For all projects see my contacts.

Besides the following list, you can check out my Less Retarded Software, my text data and my writings.

Anarch	Small public domain no dependency from scratch anticapitalist suckless Doom clone. small3dlib	Fixed point C99 header only no dependency 3D software rasterizer for small computers.
SAF	Suckless ultra portable C "fantasy console" for tiny games. comun	KISS/suckless programming language as a basis for better technology.
raycastlib	C raycasting engine for resource-limited computers. smallchesslib/smolchess	Tiny suckless C chess library and engine.
tinyphysicsengine	engine.	Small suckless pure C fixed point physics
WM Commons files	Files I have created for Wikimedia Commons. OpenMW contrib.	Game engine rewrite that taught me collaboration on a big codebase.
OGA art	Various public domain game art I made that taught me many skills. Less Retarded Wiki	Wiki about truly good free+suckless technology and related topics.
Bombman (GH)	99% finished Bomberman game clone. Mage-Rage (GH)	Early game of mine, won first prize in a competition.
Steamer Duck (GH)	School project game made with Python. MicroTD	Tower defense game for Arduboy.
small book reader	OpenMF (GH)	Simple portable book reader.
Haskell game (GH)	Ray casting FPS ASCII game I made to learn Haskell.	Co-founded the project, am no longer active but learned a lot.
ptdesigner (GH)	Procedural texture library and tool made for my bachelor's thesis .	
OpenglSE	My first rendering engine, a lot of valuable experience.	
mirrors	Master's thesis work, demonstration of rendering of non-planar mirrors.	
Non-Competitive Society	Text I have write about my life philosophy, political opinions and an ideal society.	
Thesis DB (GH)	Big database of Czech computer science theses.	
videos (YT)	Videos I've made over the years.	
Wikipedia contributions	My contributions to Wikipedia.	
Minetest texture pack	High-res hand-painted public domain texture pack for Minetest.	
www.tastyfish.cz	Personal website, taught me a lot about web design over the years.	
Wave Simulator	Simple physics simulator in JavaScript.	
SoL Simulator	Simple simulator of speed of light distortion, in JavaScript.	
GitViz (GH)	Simple script to make animations of a Git repository file.	
drummykit	3D MIDI drum visualizer.	
distr. ray tracer	School project, distributed ray tracer.	
ASM Minesweeper	School project, minesweeper written in assembly and WINAPI.	
GUX Fractals	School project, renders fractals.	
PokiPad & LILIDE	Moddable text editor for Pokitto , plus a version with LIL interpreter.	
Brutal Sudoku	Very early (high school) Pascal program for solving sudoku.	
Panda RPG	Unfinished 3D RPG.	
composer	Chess	Chess, high school graduation project.
	computin	Procedural music generator.
		Simple musical instrument controlled with mouse, in Python.

Free (as in Freedom) Software, Free Culture, Suckless Software

I greatly support [free culture](#), [free software](#), public domain and information freedom. I am against copyright and the concept of intellectual property. I live these ideals and contribute to free culture, mainly by programming games, other software tools and creating various kinds of art, both of which I contribue to public domain under CC0.

I furthermore very much support [suckless software](#), [countercomplexity](#), technology minimalism, [Unix philosophy](#) and their strict application to all technology. See my [LRS Wikifor](#) more.

Here is a list of technology I am currently using:

laptop	librebooted ThinkPad X200 from Vikings
operating system	Devuan (ensures free data , unlike GNU)
cell phone	Ringo MAKERphone
keyboard, mouse	Genius KB-110x, A4Tech Bloody V7M
desktop	dwm
text editor	vim
terminal	st
documents	TXT, MD, HTML, ghostwriter, LaTeX, LibreOffice
Web/Gopher browser	BadWolf, Lynx, Waterfox
email client	Claws
bitmap graphics editor	GIMP, imagemagick, GMIC
vector graphics editor	Inkscape
3D editor	Blender
video editor	Blender, ffmpeg
audio editor	Audacity
music editor	LMMS
screen recording	Simple Screen Recorder
programming	C99, Python, JavaScript, Bash, C++, ...
personal transport	Eska Folder 1980

Besides others I am proudly NOT using mobile data, smartphone, credit cards, Windows, Apple, Twitter, Steam, Discord, Skype, Netflix, Amazon, eBay, Facebook, Instagram, Spotify, GitHub, Twitch, LinkedIn, Reddit, WhatsApp, Messenger, Tumblr, Telegram, TikTok, Alexa, Craigslist, mobile "apps" and proprietary SW including proprietary games. I don't own a car. I don't go to dentist or hairdresser.

Support

I'm not exactly living in poverty but as I refuse to work in/with tech, I have hard time making money and I'll be very glad for any donation. Please only donate if you can really afford it. I save my money and buy things that make me more independent so that I can minimize time I waste on my dayjob and maximize the time I put into creating things that really matter. I also use some of my money to occasionally donate to a good cause. I would like to thank everyone who ever sent me any donation, I truly appreciate every single one. You can donate to me with [LiberaPay](#) or (sadly proprietary) [PayPal](#) or [itch.io](#).

Archive

In this section I keep files from my old websites.

- [This directory](#) holds the many articles I have written, including my study summaries, my transition to Linux, status updates etc.
- [This](#) is what the previous website looked like.

The webpage has been changing over the years. I started at high school with plain HTML, later added some PHP and CSS. I always made my own graphics and reworked the web several times. When the PHP code became bloated, I switched over to [Wordpress](#), and after that to [Pelican](#) (the source is still available [here](#)). After that I am back to HTML. The circle is complete.

This page is released under [CC0 1.0](#) (public domain). This page uses [Aileron](#) CC0 font (if loaded properly).

www.tastyfish.cz/lrs/less_retarded_society.html

less_retarded_wiki

[main page](#), [file list](#), [single page HTML](#), [source](#), [report](#), wiki last updated on 05/08/23

Less Retarded Society

Less retarded society (LRS, same acronym as [less retarded software](#)) is a model of ideal society towards which we, the LRS, want to be moving. Less retarded society is a peaceful, collaborative society based on [love](#) of all [life](#), which aims for maximum well being of all living beings, a society without violence, [money](#), oppression, need for [work](#), [social competition](#), poverty, scarcity, criminality, [censorship](#), [self-interest](#), government, police, laws, bullshit, slavery and many other negative phenomena. It equally values all living beings and establishes true social equality in which everyone can pursue his true desires freely. The society works similarly to that described by the [Venus Project](#) and various [anarchist](#) theories (especially [anarcho pacifist](#) [communism](#)).

How is this different from other ideologies and "life philosophies"? Well, one principal difference is that LRS doesn't want to [fight](#); nowadays as well as in the past society has always been about conflict, playing a **game** against others (nowadays e.g. market competition, employment competition, media competition, ...) in which some win, some can manage and some lose. Most political parties nowadays just want to change the rules of the game or downright switch to a different kind of game, some want to make the rules "more fair", or to make it favor their represented minority (so called [fascism](#)), some just want to [hack](#) the game, some want to [cheat](#) to win the game easily, some want to play fair but still win (i.e. become "successful"). LRS simply sees any kind of such game as unnecessary, cruel unethical and harmful in many ways not just to us, but to the whole planet. LRS therefore simply wants to stop the game, not by force but by making everyone see how bad the game is. It says that **competition and conflict must seize to be the basis of society**.

Note that this society is an ideal model, i.e. it can probably not be achieved 100% but it's something that gives us a direction and to which we can **get very close** with enough effort. We create an ideal theoretical model and then try to [approximate](#) it in reality, which is a [scientific](#) approach that is utilized almost everywhere: for example [mathematics](#) defines a perfect sphere and such a model is then useful in practice even if we cannot ever create a mathematically perfect sphere in the real physical world -- the mathematical equations of a sphere guide us so that with enough effort we are able to create physical spheres that are pretty close to an ideal sphere. The same can be done with society. This largely refutes the often given argument that *"it's impossible to achieve so we shouldn't try at all"* -- we should try our best and the closer to the ideal we get, the better for us.

Basis: Love Of All Life

When thinking about how to change society for the better, the first thing that needs to be done is defining a goal which the society should aim for -- an [axiom](#) which serves as a measure of what's objectively good and bad, which in turn helps us take the right steps towards the good. This is only logical, without a goal we aren't really trying to achieve anything and "good" and "evil" are just words without any objective meaning.

The basis of less retarded society is a **universal and unconditional love of all life**; the kind of love a glimpse of which you catch when you for example observe an animal play and be happy of just existing as a living being that's able to feel joy and happiness. This kind of love and the strong emotion associated with it is to us possibly the greatest miracle of the universe and so we choose to support it, make it flourish, we define it as an axiom that life which experiences joy and happiness is good. Similarly we define it as bad when life feels suffering or when there is little or even no life in the universe. **Here we set the goal for our society to support life, make it flourish, and make individual living beings feel happiness.**

We purposefully make this goal a little bit vague, we avoid specifying our basic goal with exact mathematical metrics because defining maximization of any such measure as a goal leads to undesired results (as for example in [capitalism](#) setting the goal to maximizing capital leads to maximizing it on the detriment of all other values such as well being of people). This is known as the [Goodhart's law](#): "when a metric becomes a goal, it stops being a good metric".

What does love of all life mean exactly? As hinted above, it does **NOT** necessarily mean maximizing specific measures such as abundance of life (which could lead to overpopulation and in turn to suffering), the sum of happiness of all life (which could lead to just dosing everyone with drugs or killing unhappy individuals), elimination of negative emotion such as hatred (which would likely prevent us from recognizing wrong directions of our society), it doesn't mean respect towards everyone etc. It doesn't even mean that we will never kill anyone on purpose, our society may support [euthanasia](#) without violating its principles. Love of all life mostly means that **we start behaving selflessly and altruistically instead of pursuing self interest**, at least as much as we practically can. It means that we start seeing the life on our whole planet (and possibly in the whole universe) as our own family, not as our enemies. This doesn't mean we will like everyone, that we'll agree with everyone's opinions, that we won't criticize anyone or that we'll be [politically correct](#) etc., it just means that we will never try to cause suffering to others, that we'll try to not exploit others, that we'll be aware of the needs of others and try to behave towards them with empathy and love. Importantly **we will try to pursue these ideals even if we can't achieve perfection**.

Basic Description

The following is a basic description of just some features of the ideal society, some of which are however only speculative. Keep in mind it is impossible to plan a whole society exactly -- even if some of the speculations here turn out to be somehow erroneous, it probably still doesn't present a fatal obstacle to implementing our society, things may simply just turn out differently or to be more or less challenging than we predict.

Our society is **anarcho pacifist and communist**, meaning it rejects [capitalism](#), [money](#), violence, war, states, social hierarchy etc. I.e. in our society **money, market, capitalism, consumerism, private property, wage labor and trade don't exist**, people are free and happy as they can pursue their true interests and potential.

People don't have to work, almost everything is automated and the amount of work needed to be done is minimized by eliminating unnecessary bullshit jobs such as marketing, lawyers, insurance, politicians, state bureaucracy, creation of consumer entertainment and goods etc. One of the basic principles of our society is that any individual can simply live, without having to deserve this right by proving worth, usefulness, obedience etc. The little remaining human work that's necessary is done voluntarily.

Society is NOT based on competition, but rather on collaboration. Making people compete for basic life resources is seen as highly cruel and unethical. The natural need for competition is still satisfied with games and sports, but people know competition is kind of a poison and know they have to practice self control to not allow competitive tendencies in real life.

There is abundance of resources for everyone, poverty is non existent, artificial scarcity is no longer sustained by capitalism. There is enough food and accommodation for everyone, of course for free, as well as health care, access to information, entertainment, tools and so on. Where there used to be shopping centers, parking lots, government buildings and skyscrapers, there are now fields and food banks and people voluntarily collaborate on automating production of food on them.

States and governments don't exist, there are no artificial borders. Society self regulates and consists of decentralized, mostly self-sufficient communities that utilize their local resources as much as they can and send abundant resources to communities that lack them. **The is no law** in the sense of complex written legislation, **no lawyers, courts and police**, society works on the principle of moral laws, education and non-violent actions (e.g. refusal of people to use money etc.). Communities aren't hugely interdependent and hyperspecialized as in capitalism so there is no danger of system collapse. Many decisions nowadays taken by politicians, such as those regarding distribution of resources, are in our ideal society made by computers based on collected data and objective scientific criteria.

Criminality doesn't exist, there is no motivation for it as everyone has abundance of everything, no one carries guns, people don't see themselves as competing with others in life and everyone is raised in an environment that nurtures their peaceful, collaborative, selfless loving side. People with "criminal genes" have become extinct thanks to natural selection by people voluntarily choosing to breed with non-violent people. Conflict between people is minimized by the elimination of self interest (and need for it) -- a lot of violence in current society comes from disagreement which comes from everyone's different goals (everyone aims to benefit oneself); in our society this is no longer the case, people rarely disagree on essential decisions because decisions are driven by pure facts collected without distortion or suspicion of self interest.

Technology is simple, powerful, efficient, future proof, ecological, generally good and maximally helps people. Internet is actually nice, it provides practically all information ever digitized, for example there is a global database of all videos ever produced, including movies, educational videos and documentaries, all without ads, DRM and copyright strikes, coming with all known metadata such as tags, subtitles, annotations and translations and are accessible by many means (something akin websites, APIs, physical media ...), all videos can be downloaded, mirrored and complex search queries can be performed, unlike e.g. with YouTube. Satellite images, streams from all live cameras and other sensors in the world are easily accessible in real time. Search engines are much more powerful than Google can dream of as data is organized efficiently and friendly to indexing, not hidden behind paywalls, JavaScript obscurity or registrations to websites, which means that for example all text of all e-books is indexed as well as all conversations ever had on the Internet and subtitles of videos. All source code of all programs is available for unlimited use by anyone. There are only a few models of standardized computers -- a universal **public domain computer** -- not thousands of slightly different competing products as nowadays. There is a tiny, energy efficient computer model, then a more powerful computer for complex computations, a simple computer designed to be extremely easy to manufacture etc. None of course have malicious features such as DRM, gay teenager aesthetics, consumerist "killer features" or planned obsolescence. All schematics are available. People possibly wear personal wrist-watch-like computers, however these are nothing like today's "smart" watches/phones -- our wrist computers are completely under the user's control, without any bullshit, spyware, ads and other malicious features, they last weeks or months on battery as they are in low energy consumption mode whenever they're not in use, they run extremely efficient software and are NOT constantly connected to the Internet and updating -- as an alternative to connecting to the Internet (which is still possible but requires activating a transmitter) the device may just choose to receive a world-wide broadcast of general information (which only requires a low power consumption receiver) if the user requests it (similarly to how teletext worked), e.g. info about time, weather or news that's broadcasted by towers and/or satellites and/or small local broadcasters. Furthermore wrist computers are very durable and water proof and may have built-in solar chargers, so one wrist computer works completely independently and for many decades. They have connectors to attach external devices like keyboards and bigger displays when the user needs to use the device comfortably at home. The computing world is NOT split by competing standards such as different programming languages, most programmers use just one programming language similar to C that's been designed to maximize quality of technology (as opposed to capitalist interests such as allowing rapid development by incompetent programmers or update culture).

Fascism doesn't exist, people no longer compete socially and don't live in fear (of immigrants, poverty, losing jobs, religious extremists etc.) that would give rise to militarist thought, society is multicultural and races highly mixed. There is no need for things such as political correctness and other censorship, people acknowledge there exist differences -- differences (e.g. in competence or performance) don't matter in a non-competitive society, discrimination doesn't exist.

Computer security is not an issue anymore, passwords and encryption practically don't exist anymore, there is nothing to "steal", no money on the Internet, no way to abuse personal data, no possibility to ruin someone's career, no celebrity accounts to hack etc.

All people speak the same language, possibly Esperanto or Lojban. Though some speak multiple languages, most of the world languages have become archaic and are studied e.g. for the sake of understanding old texts. Of course dialects and different accents of the world language appear, but all are mutually intelligible thanks to constant global communication and also people being so responsible as to willingly try to not diverge from the main form too much.

People don't wear clothes unless for practical reasons (weather, safety, ...). Fashion and shame of nudity doesn't exist and it is seen as wasteful to keep manufacturing, cleaning and recycling more clothes than necessarily needed. Of course it is NOT forbidden to wear or make clothes, people just mostly naturally don't engage in unnecessary, wasteful activity.

Anyone can have sex with anyone, without hurting anyone of course, but there are no taboo limitations like forbidden incest, sex with children, animals or dead bodies, everything is allowed and culturally acceptable as long as no one gets hurt. "Cheating" in today's sense doesn't exist, marriage doesn't exist, people regularly have sex with many other people just to satisfy the basic need. People have learned to separate sex and love. Of course many people still live in life-long partner relationships.

Cannibalism is acceptable as long as high hygiene is respected as it puts a dead body to good use instead of wasting food by burying it or burning it. Even though most people don't practice cannibalism, it is perfectly acceptable that some do. Many people wish to be eaten after death either by people or by animals (as for example some Buddhists do even nowadays).

There are no heroes or leaders. People learn from young age that they should follow ideas, not people, and that cults of personality are dangerous. There are known experts in different disciplines and areas of science, but no celebrities, experts aren't worshiped, their knowledge is treated the same as we nowadays e.g. treat information that we find in a database. This doesn't mean there aren't people who lead good moral examples and whose behavior is admired, people are just separated from their actions -- all people are loved unconditionally, some had the opportunity to take admirable actions and took it, some were born to perform well in sports or excel in science, but that's no reason to love the individual any more or any less or to worship him as a god.

Education is actually good, people (not only children) attend schools voluntarily (though such "schools" will be extremely different from what the word means today), there are no grades, degrees or tests that need to be passed or prescribed courses, only recommendations and guidance of other people. There is no strict division to students and teachers, teachers are students at the same time, older people teach younger. There may of course exist voluntary tests that people can take to test their knowledge and competence, but no one is forced to pass tests to continue studying etc.

People don't kill or otherwise abuse and torture animals, artificial meat is widely available.

People don't have tattoos, dyed hair, piercing etc., that's simply egoistic bullshit of our individualist age. It is correctly seen as immoral to try to persuade by "good looks" -- for example by wearing a suit -- that's simply a cheap attempt at deception. Everyone is valued the same no matter his looks, people don't feel the need to change their gender or alter their look so as to appeal to anyone or to follow some kind of fashion or trend or to infiltrate specific social class. Of course cutting hair e.g. for comfort is practiced, but no one wastes their time with makeup and similar nonsense.

People live in harmony with nature, the enormous waste of capitalism and consumerist society has been eliminated, industry isn't raping nature, cities are greener and more integrated with nature, people live in energy-efficient underground houses, there are fewer roads as people don't use cars much thanks to efficient public transport and lower need for travel thanks to not having to go to work etc.

Research advances faster, people are smarter, more rational, emphatic, loving and more moral. Nowadays probably the pamajority of the greatest brains are wasted on bullshit activity such as studying and trying to hack the market -- even professional researchers nowadays waste time on "safe", lucrative unnecessary bullshit research in the "publish or perish" spirit, chasing grants, easy patents etc. In our ideal society smart people focus on truly relevant issues such as curing cancer, without being afraid of failure, stalling, negative results, lack of funds etc. People are responsible and practice e.g. voluntary birth control to prevent overpopulation. However people are NOT cold rational machines, emotions are present much more than today, for example the emotion of love towards life is so strong most people are willing to die to save someone else, even a complete stranger. People express emotion through rich art and good deeds. People are also spiritual despite being highly rational -- they know rationality is but one of many tools for viewing and understanding the world. **Religion still exists** commonly but not in radical or hostile forms; Christianity, Islam and similar religions become more similar to e.g. Buddhism, some even merge after realizing their differences are relatively unimportant, religion becomes much less organized and much more personal.

Art is rich and unrestricted (no copyright or other "IP" exists), with people being able to fully dedicate their lives to it if they wish and with the possibility to create without distraction such as having to make living or dealing with copyright. People collaborate and reuse each other's works, many free universes exist, everyone can enjoy all art without restriction and remix it however he wishes.

People live much longer and healthier lives thanks to faster research in medicine, free healthcare, better food, less pollution, higher living standard, more natural life closer to nature, minimization of stress and elimination of the antivirus paradox from medicine. They also die more peacefully thanks to having lived a rich, fulfilling lives, they die in the circle of their family and are not afraid of death, they take it as natural part of life. Euthanasia is allowed and common for those who wish to die for whatever reason.

FAQ

Isn't it utopia? As explained above, the society is an ideal model that's probably not 100% achievable, but we are pretty certain we can get extremely close to the ideal in the real world implementation, there are no known obstacles to it. Even if we couldn't get very close to the ideal, it would be better to get a little closer than not, there is no logic in refusing to try. Every major invention happened for the first time one day, even when it's been called impossible; for example before Wikipedia practically everyone would tell you the principles on which it would be built (free voluntary work, allowing anyone to edit) were utopian. History is basically a constant stream of events proving our disbeliefs wrong. Things such as abolishment of death sentence, universal literacy, universal health care, women in science, abolishment of black man slavery, instant world wide communication and similar things might have once been deemed a similar utopia.

How is this different from "communism", "socialism" and other movements/ideologies that brought so much suffering and eventually failed anyway? We are very different especially by NOT advocating revolutions, violence and forceful application of our ideas, we simply educate, show what's wrong and what the solution is. Harm has only ever been done by forcing specific ideas, no matter whether rightist or leftist ones -- the key in preventing harm is to avoid the temptation of forcing ideas. We know that only a voluntary, non-violent change based on facts and rational thinking can succeed in long term. The mistake of every failed "utopian" ideology was that it was forced, oppressive and in the end served only a few as opposed to everyone, no matter what the initial idea was. These ideologies fought other ideologies, creates cults of personalities and propaganda to manipulate masses. We do not fight anyone, we simply show the truth and offer it to people and believe that this truth can't be unseen. Once enough people see the truth and know what the logical solution is, a change will happen naturally, peacefully and inevitably, without any force.

How do you think it is realistic to achieve abundance of resources for all? Nowadays it is easily possible to produce enough resources for everyone, i.e. food, electricity, clothing, buildings to live in etc. -- in fact this has been possible for many decades to centuries now, today all the technology for 99% automated production of most basic resources such as food and electricity is available and well tested, it is just kept in private hands for their sole profit. Nowadays our society is putting most of its effort to artificially made up "businesses" that keep the status quo, partly out of social inertia and partly by the (mostly decentralized and to a degree not even self admitted) conspiracy of the rich. Imagine people stop engaging in marketing, market speculation and investing, bureaucracy, public relations, law (copyrights, patents, property laws, taxes, ...), economics, military, meaningless technology (DRM, spyware, cryptocurrency, viruses and antiviruses, ...), artificial meaningless fashion, drug abuse business, organizing political parties, campaigns, unions, counter unions, cartels, strikes, and so on and so forth (this of course doesn't mean hobbies and art should disappear, just unnecessary industries). We will gain millions of people who can help achieve abundance, land that can be used to produce food and build houses to live in (as opposed to skyscrapers, unnecessary factories, parking lots etc.), and we will let go of the immense burden of bullshit business (millions of unnecessary workplaces having to be maintained, millions of people having to commute by car daily, communicate, organize, be watched by employers, ...). People will get healthier, more rested, cooperative and actually passionate about a common goal, as opposed to depressed (needing psychiatrists and antidepressants), lethargic and hostile to each other. Of course this can't happen over night, probably not even over a decade, but we can make the transition slowly, one step at a time. The question is not whether it's possible, but whether we want to do it.

Isn't your society unnatural? In many way yes, it's unnatural just as clothes, medicine, computers or humans living over 70 years are unnatural. Civilization by definition means resisting the cruelty of nature, however our proposed society is to live as much as possible in harmony with the nature and is much more natural than our current society which e.g. pushes sleep deprivation, high consumption of antidepressants, eating disorders, addiction to social networks and so on.

Won't people get bored? What will motivate people? If they have everything why would they even get out of bed?
Haven't you seen the mouse utopia experiments? It is a mistake to think that competition and the necessity of making living is the only or even the main driving force of human behavior and creativity (on the contrary, it is usually what makes people commit suicides, i.e. lose the will to live). Human curiosity, playfulness, the joy of collaboration, boredom, sense of altruism, socialization, seeking of life meaning and recognition and many other forces drive our behavior. Ask yourself: why do people have hobbies when no one is forcing them to it? Why don't you bore yourself to death in your spare time? Why don't rich people who literally don't have to work bore themselves to death? Why doesn't your pet dog that's not forced to hunt for food bore himself to death? Maslow's hierarchy of needs tells us that once people fulfill basic needs such as that for obtaining food, they naturally start to pursue higher ones such as that for socializing or doing science or art. Unlike rats in small cages people show interests in seeking satisfaction of higher needs than just food and sex, even those that aren't scientist try to do things such as sports, photography, woodwork or gardening, just for the sake of it. It's not that there would be a lack challenges in our society, just that we wouldn't force arbitrary challenges on people.

If you say it's possible, why wasn't it done before? Firstly small scale communities working on anarchist and peaceful principles have existed for a long time in environments that allow it, e.g. those that have abundance of resources. Globally society couldn't reach this state because only until recently we lacked the technology to provide such an ideal environment globally or even on a scale of a whole country, i.e. only until recently we have been forced by the nature to compete for basic resources such as food and space to live. However with computers, factories, high level of automation and other technology and knowledge we possess, we now have,

for the first time in history, the capability to establish an environment with abundance of resources for everyone on the planet. Nowadays only social inertia in the form of **capitalism** is **ARTIFICIALLY** keeping scarcity and social competition in place -- getting rid of this obsolete system is now needed to allow establishment of our ideal society. Part of the answer to this question may also be that reaching such an advanced state of society requires long development, technological, cultural and intellectual, just as many other things (things like abolishment of death sentence or even accepting the existence of irrational numbers all required a long time of cultural development).

•How will you make people work? We won't, in an ideal society people don't have to work, all work is done by machines -- that's the point of creating machines in the first place. In practice there may in a foreseeable future be the need for small amounts of human work such as overlooking the machines, but the amount of work can be so small that volunteers will easily handle it -- especially with people having no burden of working day jobs there should be no shortage of volunteers. Remember that by abandoning the current system 99% of "bullshit work" (marketing, lawyers, bureaucracy, fashion, ...) will disappear.

•Does elimination of bullshit jobs mean my favorite activity will disappear?! Unless your hobby is something like killing people for fun, we don't aim to force anyone quitting anything he likes to do, on the contrary we aim exactly to establish the freedom to do anything one desires. So if you like e.g. designing clothes, you are free to do so as a form of art, we just argue against e.g. socially forced necessity to follow fashion in clothing and making capitalist business out of it, which is what we call "bullshit". We believe most bullshit activities that were invented by capitalism, such as marketing, will simply naturally disappear once capitalism ends -- there is no need to force disappearance of something that dies out naturally.

•How will society make progress? Just as it always had: by science, curiosity, necessity, accidental discoveries, pursuit of creating art etc.

•How do you prevent natural human selfish and violent behavior? Violent and selfish behavior is natural in us just as peaceful and altruistic behavior, we have two sides and which one shows is mostly determined by the conditions in which we live, by our upbringing and people we see as role models. Nowadays we think people are extremely selfish and violent because we live in society that highly fuels the "evil" side in us, when we're forced to fight for basic living and grow up in a highly competitive environment, it's no surprise most adapt to this and grow up to be "dicks". If we're forced to fight for food and brainwashed since birth that "life is a fight", we will be selfish and violent, just as wild wolves are violent while pet dogs whose needs are secured and who were raised peacefully are mostly completely peaceful. If we have abundance and grow up in a society that naturally rejects any violence, we will grow up to solve conflicts peacefully and think of others, just as nowadays we e.g. naturally learn to wear clothes because simply everyone does it and there is little reason not to. If we make resources abundant, there will be no need for selfishness -- do you see anyone stealing air from others out of selfishness? No, because there is no need for it, air is abundant. By changing the environment people live and grow up in we will make 99.99% of people abandon violence and selfish interests (note the remaining natural need for selfishness and competition can be satisfied e.g. with games).

•How will you prevent chaos without laws or rules for the people? We don't say there should be no rules, we are just against complicated written law that no one can even comprehend (even lawyers don't know all laws nowadays) and that has so little in common with morality. Our society works on the basis of moral rules that all stem from the common goal of well being of living beings and that are derived and taught by people themselves -- for example one moral rule that all people would learn would be that money is bad for society (along with the reasons why it is so) and even though there would be no police "enforcing" this rule, the rule would be effective by the fact that absolute majority of people would simply refuse to use money -- in a society where most people know capitalism is bad for them capitalism can't work. Note the importance of the fact that people wouldn't just be taught to memorize such rules as "facts set in stone" (as is our current law), emphasis would be put on people deriving their moral code and understanding how their behavior affects others, people would learn and teach by example.

•How will you prevent criminality such as stealing, murder and mafia organizations? In a society with abundance for all which works for the good of all criminality simply won't make sense, i.e. we will eliminate criminality by solving the root cause of it, not by curing the symptoms (building prisons etc.). People have no reason to revolt against a system that benefits them or attack other people if there is no conflict between them. Large criminal organizations also cannot exist if most population rejects them, for example there cannot arise a capitalist corporation (or a similar mafia organization) if most population is educated and refuses to engage in capitalism. In addition to this a more mature, educated and responsible society will naturally minimize genetic predisposition to things such as aggressivity and self interest by natural selection as females will choose to rather have offspring with good people (unlike today), making genes associated with bad behavior go extinct. Of course, we probably won't eliminate criminality 100%, but that's not possible under any other system -- even in your current society with prisons and other punishments there still exist criminality. Of course in practice, until we achieve our ideal, we will likely need to keep some anti-criminality precautions as a necessary evil, but generally we will be able to greatly relax them (reduce police numbers, abandon death penalty, ...) as we move towards the ideal society. For example in an intermediate state of our society dangerous criminals won't be killed but only immobilized and they won't be put in prisons as a punishment but only sent to e.g. a remote island so as to be isolated, without punishing them by restricting their freedom within the island.

•How will the economy work without money? With abundance of resources there will be no money and no trade, resources will be available to anyone who needs them. Various anarchist schools already have proposals for how distribution of resources could work. The Venus Project calls this a resource based economy and proposes using computers and globally placed sensors to collect data and make decisions about where to distribute resources. Resources would be gathered and distributed more locally and cities would be more self sufficient so as to prevent waste and vulnerability of the system, we wouldn't see a huge globalization like nowadays, there is e.g. no need for transporting exotic food all over the whole world to places where there is enough local food available, however anything could be distributed to places where such resources are scarce (e.g. water to deserts). Each community could have food banks and other storage and distribution centers.

•How will you prevent discrimination and racism? Things such as racism appear when one group of people feels endangered by another group, in a society without social competition these issues will naturally disappear.

•How will you fulfill the natural need of people for competition? With sports and other games. Competition of people won't be forbidden, it just won't be mandatory and it won't be the basis of society.

•How will you prevent overpopulation? By voluntary birth control.

•How will you force people to change so radically? We won't force people to change, the change has to be voluntary, and that will be achieved by education. We don't advocate revolution but rather a slower, evolutionary transition. Just as now you're learning about our ideal society, more people will. With more people on the board the word should spread more quickly and with better conditions and greater general education of people over the world more will start to see and realize this is the only way forward.

•Do you really think you can convince even diehard neonazis to accept these ideas? Not in their lifetime -- some people can't practically be convinced, it would take longer than they will be alive. But these people will die one day and there will come a new generation, a tabula rasa, which will have the opportunity for a better upbringing and not growing up to become diehard nazis.

•Without any censorship how will you prevent "hate speech" or protect people's personal data? As mentioned above, racism and issues of so called "hate speech" will simply disappear in a non-competitive society. The issues of abuse of personal information will similarly disappear without any corporations that abuse such data and without conflict between people, in the ideal society there won't even be any need for things such as passwords and encryption.

•How will you prevent psychopaths from just going and killing people? In the ideal society maximum effort will be made to

prevent wrong psychological development of people which can happen due to crime, poverty, discrimination, bullying etc., so the cases of lunatics killing for no reason would be extremely rare but of course they would happen sometimes, as they do nowadays, they cannot be prevented completely (they aren't completely prevented even nowadays, a psychopath is not afraid of police). Our society would simply see such events as unfortunate disasters, just like natural disasters etc. In transition states of our society there may still exist imperfect means of solving such situations such as means for non lethal immobilization of the attacker and his isolation (but not punishment, i.e. not a prison).

•Would such society be stable? Wouldn't people revert back to "old ways" over time? We believe the society would be highly stable, much more than current society plagued by financial crises, climate changes, wars, political fights etc. The longer a good society stays, the more stable it will probably become as its principles will become more and more embedded in the culture and there will be no destabilizing forces -- no groups revolting "against the system" should appear because no one will be oppressed and therefore unhappy about the situation.

•Will you allow abortions? There is no strict YES/NO answer here, as with everything there will be no simple allowing or forbidding laws, decisions about abortions will be made in the spirit of the common goal, handled on a case-by-case basis and strong prevention of unwanted and/or risky pregnancy. There will be more people willing to adopt children, birth control means will be better and accessible to anyone for free, children will not pose any financial burden or be an "obstacle to one's career", so this issue won't be nearly as great as it is today.

•You say you want equality of all living beings -- does this mean you will force animals to not kill each other or that you will refuse to e.g. kill viruses? Ideally we would like to maximize the happiness and minimize suffering of all living beings, even primitive life forms such as bacteria, and if that cannot be achieved at the time, we will try to get as close to it as we can and do the next best thing. Sometimes there are no simple answers here but the important thing is the goal we have to keep in mind. For example provided that we want to sustain human life (i.e. we don't decide to starve to death) we have to choose what to eat: nowadays we will try to be vegan so as to spare animals of suffering but we are still aware that eating plants means killing plants which are living beings too -- we don't think the life of a plant is less worthy of an existence than that of an animal, but from what we know plants don't show signs of suffering to the degree to which e.g. mammals do, so eating plants rather than animals is the least evil we can do. Once we invent widely available artificial food, we will switch to eating that and we'll stop eating plants too.

How To Implement It

This is the hard part, however after successfully setting things in motion it may start to become much easier and eventually even inevitable that the ideal society will be closely approached. However at the moment society seems too spoiled and change of a direction seems very unlikely, it seems more probable that we will destroy ourselves or enslave ourselves forever -- capitalism and similar misdirections of society connected to self-interest, competition, fascism etc. pose a huge threat to our endeavor and may ruin it completely, so they need to be strictly opposed, but in a CORRECT way, i.e. not by revolutions and violence but rather by education, offering alternatives and leading examples (i.e. means aligned with our basic values). It has to be stressed that we always need to follow our basic values of nonviolence, love, true rationality etc., resorting to easy ways of violence etc. will only prolong the established cycle of suffering in the society which we are trying to end. Remember, we are not creating a revolution, we aim for a rather slow, nonviolent, voluntary evolutionary change.

We already have technology and knowledge to implement our ideal society -- this may have been the most difficult part and it has already been achieved -- that's the good news.

For the next phase education is crucial, we have to spread our ideas further, first among the intellectuals, then to the masses. Unfortunately this phase is still in its infancy, vast majority of intellectuals are completely uneducated in this area -- this we have to change. There are a few that support parts of our plan such as simple technology, nonviolence, not hurting animals etc., but almost no one supports them all, or see the big picture -- we need to unite these people (see also type A/B fail) to form a small but dedicated community sharing all the proposed ideas. This community will then be able to collaborate on further education, e.g. by creating materials such as books, games, vlogs, giving talks etc.

With this more of the common people should start to jump on the train and support causes such as universal basic income, free software etc., possibly leading to establishment of communities and political parties that will start restricting capitalism and implementing a more socialist society with more freedom and better education, which should further help nurture people better and accelerate the process further. From here on things should become much easier and faster, people will already see the right direction themselves.

See Also

•[LRS](#)

•[how to](#)

•[Venus Project](#)

•[socialism](#)

www.tastyfish.cz/lrs/lmao.html

less_retarded_wiki

[main page](#), [file list](#), [single page HTML](#), [source](#), [report](#), wiki last updated on 05/08/23

LMAO

LMAO stands for *laughing my ass off*.

LMOA stuff

- There was a guy who made a whole game (named *DRAGON: A Game About a Dragon*), some 30000+ lines of code, without knowing about the concept of loops. He only ever used the if statement. (This was posted on reddit along with a portion of the code.)
- In 2021 *Alexa* (the shitty Amazon voice spy agent) told a 10 year old to touch an electric plug with a penny after the kid asked her "for a challenge".
- { I've seen a screenshot of code in which some guy exited the program by intentionally dividing by zero, the comment said it was the easiest way. ~drummyfish }
- Around 2015 some niggas got enraged when Google Photos tagged them as gorillas.
- The MMORPG *New World* by *Amazon Games* was programmed by retards (probably some diversity team) who made the client authoritative which allowed for fun such as becoming invincible by dragging the game window or duplicate currency with lag switches.
- In 2016 there was a progaming team in Halo called Mi Seng which in a broadcast game did a pretty funny thing: when they were leading they went into hiding in buggy spots and then just did nothing until the time ran out. Normies were crying, the commentators were pretty awkward, they considered this "unethical" xD We consider it pretty cool.
- In 2016 *Microsoft* released a Twitter AI bot called Tay which was made to teach itself how to talk from the text on the Internet. It can be guessed it quickly became extremely racist and enraged waves of SJWs so they had to shut it down.
- There are many funny stories from 4chan. In 2012 they made masses of Justin Bieber fans shave their heads by spreading fake news that Bieber had cancer under the hashtag #BaldForBieber. In 2013 they made a similarly funny prank by making Justin Bieber fans cut themselves with another faked campaign #CuttingForBieber. In 2013 they made a huge number of Appletoddlers destroy their iPhones with fake ads that promoted a new "feature" that makes the phone waterproof via a software update. Similarly in 2014

they spread fake ads about a new iPhone "feature" that would let users charge their phones in a microwave. 4chan also hijacked many internet polls such as the Mountain Dew's poll for naming their new drink in 2012: people from 4chan raided the poll and chose the name "Hitler Did Nothing Wrong", with names such as "Diabeetus" or "Soda" as followers. Another raided poll was that of Tator Swift about at which school she should perform -- 4chan mass voted for a school for deaf children which eventually won (Taylor Swift handled it by donating money to the school). 4chan also chose North Korea as a country for Justin Bieber's tour. Another hilarious story is from 2006 when 4chan raided the Habbo Hotel (a MMO game mostly for children); they made shitton of black characters with afros, went around blocking players from accessing game areas, grouping to form swastikas and famously blocking a hotel pool with the sign "Pool's closed due to AIDS".

- In 2022 a proprietary "smart home" company Insteon got into financial trouble, shut down its servers and left people without functioning houses.

- In the 1985 book *Big Score: The Billion-Dollar Story: The Billion-Dollar Story of Silicon Valley* there is a nice chapter talking about the manufacturing of integrated chips that explains how the process is (or at least used to be) very unpredictable and how it's basically astrology for the managers to try to predict and maximize the yield rates (the percentage of manufactured chips that function correctly). There were companies whose research showed the number of good chips correlated with the phases of the Moon, another one found that chips were destroyed by tiny droplets of piss on the hands of workers who didn't wash their hands and that women workers during menstruation destroyed more chips because of the increased amount of oil secreted from their hands.

- The unexpected assassination of Lord British in Ultima Online in 1997 was pretty funny.

- Elizabeth Holmes

- In 2019 a progaming ("esports") organization Vaevictis tried to make an all-female League of Legends team, which would be the first such team in the high progaming league. The team quickly failed, it can't even be described how badly they played, of course they didn't even had a hope of gaining a single win, they gained several world records for their failures such as the fastest loss (13 minutes), eventually they got fired from the league xD

- In 2022 a bug in SMART Mazda cars forced their "owners" to listen to some shitty public radio without being able to change the station. TFW "modern" bloatchtech made by diversity teams.

- { At my uni a professor told us some guy turned in an assignment program but forgot to remove the debug prints. The fun part was he was using prints such as "my dick is X cm long" where X was the debug value. So beware of that. ~drummyfish }

See Also

- lol

- rofl

- jokes

- fun

www.tastyfish.cz/lrs/lrs.html

less_retarded_wiki

[main page](#), [file list](#), [single page HTML](#), [source](#), [report](#), wiki last updated on 05/08/23

Less Retarded Software

Less retarded software (LRS) is a specific kind of software aiming to be a truly good technology maximally benefiting and respecting its users, following the philosophy of extreme minimalism (Unix philosophy, suckless, KISS), anarcho pacifism and freedom. The term was invented by drummyfish.

The symbol of LRS is a heart (love), the peace symbol (pacifism, nonviolence) and A in circle (anarchism).

By extension LRS can also stand for less retarded society, a kind of ideal society which we aim to achieve with our technology.

Definition

The definition here is not strict but rather fuzzy, it is in a form of ideas, style and common practices that together help us subjectively identify software as less retarded.

Software is less retarded if it adheres, to a high-degree (not necessarily fully), to the following principles:

- Being made with a truly selfless goal of maximally helping all living beings who may use the software without any intent of taking advantage of them in any way.
- Trying to follow the Unix philosophy (do one thing well, use text interfaces, ...).
- Trying to follow the suckless philosophy (configs as source files, distributing in source form, ...).
- Being minimalist (single compilation unit, header-only libraries, no build systems, no OOP languages, simple version numbering, ...), countercomplex, KISS, appropriate technology.
- Being free software legally but ALSO practically (well commented, not bloated and obscured etc., so as to truly and practically enable the freedoms to study, modify etc.). This may also include attributes such as decentralization.
- Being free culture, i.e. LRS programs are free as a whole, including art assets, data etc.
- Minimizing dependencies, even those such as standard library or relying on OS concepts such as files or threads, even indirect ones such as build systems and even non-software ones (e.g. avoiding floating point, GPU, 64bit etc.).
- Very portable, non-discriminating, i.e. being written in a portable language (C, comun etc.), using as little resources as possible (RAM, CPU, ...) and so on.
- Future-proof, self-contained, not controlled by anyone (should follow from other points). This may even include attributes such as physical durability and design that maximizes the devices life.
- Hacking friendly and inviting to improvements and customization, highly adhering to hacker culture.
- Built on top of other LRS technology such as the C99 language, Unix OS, our own libraries etc.
- Simple permissive licensing (being suckless legally) with great preference of public domain, e.g. with CC0 + patent waivers.
- Elegant by its simple, well thought-through solutions. (This is to be contrasted with modern rapid development.)
- No bullshit such as codes of conduct, tricky licensing conditions etc.

Why

LRS exists for a number of reasons, one of the main ones is that we simply need better technology -- not better as in "having more features" but better in terms of design and ethics. Technology has to make us more free, not enslave us. Technology has to be a tool that serves us, not a device for our abuse. We believe mainstream tech poses a serious, even existential threat for our civilization. We don't think we can prevent collapse or a dystopian scenario on our own, or even if these can be prevented at all, but we can help nudge the technology in a

better direction, we can inspire others and perhaps make the future a little brighter, even if it's destined to be dark. Even if future seems hopeless, what better can we do than try our best to make it not so?

There are other reason for LRS as well, for example it can be very satisfying and can bring back joy of programming that's been lost in the modern toxic environment of the mainstream. Minimalist programming is pleasant on its own, and in many things we do we can really achieve something great because not many people are exploring this way of tech. For example there are nowadays very few programs or nice artworks that are completely public domain, which is pretty sad, but it's also an opportunity: you can be the first human to create a completely public domain software of certain kind. Software of all kind has already been written, but you can be the first one who creates a truly good version of such software so that it can e.g. be run on embedded devices. If you create something good that's public domain, you may even make some capitalist go out of business or at least lose a lot of money if he's been offering the same thing for money. You free people. That's a pretty nice feeling.

{ Here and there I get a nice email from someone who likes something I've created, someone who just needed a simple thing and found that I've made it, that alone is worth the effort I think. ~drummyfish. }

Specific Software

The "official" LRS programs and libraries have so far been solely developed by drummyfish, the "founder" of LRS. These include:

- Anarch**: Game similar to Doom.
- comun**: LRS programming language
- raycastlib**: Advanced 2D raycasting rendering library.
- SAF**: Tiny library for small portable games.
- small3dlib**: Simple software rasterizer for 3D rendering.
- smallchesslib**: Simple chess library and engine (AI).
- microtd**: Simple tower defense game written with SAF.
- tinypysicsengine**: Very simple 3D physics engine.

Apart from this software a lot of other software developed by other people and groups can be considered LRS, at least to a high degree (there is usually some minor inferiority e.g. in licensing). Especially suckless software mostly fits the LRS criteria. The following programs and libraries can be considered LRS at least to some degree:

- brainfuck**: Extremely simple programming language.
- dwm**: Official suckless window manager.
- OpenBSD**: Cool operating system.
- LIL**: Tiny embeddable scripting programming language.
- lisp**: Programming language with a pretty elegant design.
- st**: Official suckless terminal emulator.
- badwolf**: Very small yet very usable web browser.
- FORTH**: Small programming language with very nice design.
- surf**: Official suckless web browser.
- tcc**: Small C compiler (alternative to gcc).
- musl**: Tiny C standard library (alternative to glibc).
- vim** (kind of): TUI text/programming editor. Vim is actually relatively big but there are smaller builds, flavors and alternatives.
- Simon Tatham's portable puzzle collection**: Very portable collection of puzzle games.

Other potentially LRS software to check out may include TinyGL, scc, uClibc, miniz, nuklear, dmenu, sbase, sic, tabbed, svkbd, busybox, raylib, PortableGL and others.

It is also possible to talk about LRS data formats, protocols, standards, designs and concepts as such etc. These might include:

- ASCII**: Text encoding.
- fixed point**: Fractional number format, as opposed to floating point.
- RGB332**, **RGB565**: Simple RGB formats/palettes.
- bytebeat**: Simple and powerful procedural music technique.
- farbfeld**: Suckless image format.
- gopher**: Simple alternative to the Web.
- json**: Simple data text format.
- lambda calculus**: Minimal functional language.
- markdown**: Very simple document format.
- ppm**: Simple image format.
- qoi**: Lossless compression image format in < 1000 LOC, practically as good as png.
- reverse polish notation** as opposed to traditional expression notation with brackets, operator precedence and other bloat.
- set theory**: Basis of all mathematics.
- textboards**, **imageboards** and pure HTML personal websites as opposed to forums (no registration, no users, simple interface) or even social networks
- Turing machine**: Minimal definition of a computer.
- txt2tags**: Very simple document format.

Other technology than software may also be aligned with LRS principles, e.g.:

- Simple cheap **bicycle** without changing gears, as opposed to e.g. a car.
- Knives** are pretty less retarded.
- rocks

- chess
- street [football](#)

Politics/Culture And Society

See also [less retarded society](#) and [FAQ](#).

LRS is connected to pretty specific political beliefs, but it's not a requirement to share those beliefs to create LRS or be part of the community centered around LRS technology. We just think that it doesn't make logical sense to support LRS and not the politics that justifies it and from which it is derived, but it's up to you to verify this.

With that said, the politics behind LRS is an [idealist anarcho pacifist communism](#), but NOT [pseudoleftism](#) (i.e. we do not support political correctness, COCs, [cancel culture](#), Marxism-Leninism etc.). In our views, goals and means we are similar to the [Venus project](#), even though we may not agree completely on all points. We are not officially associated with any other project or community. **We love all living beings** (not just people), even those who cause us pain or hate us, we believe love is the only way towards a good society -- in this we follow similar philosophy of nonviolence that was preached by [Jesus](#) but without necessarily being religious, we simply think it is the only correct way of a mature society to behave nonviolently and lovingly towards everyone. We do NOT have any leaders or [heroes](#); people are imperfect and giving some more power, louder voices or greater influence creates hierarchy and goes against anarchism, therefore we only follow ideas. We aim for true social (not necessarily physical) equality of everyone, our technology helps everyone equally. We reject [competition](#) as a basis of society and anti-equality means such as violence, [fights](#), bullying ([cancelling](#) etc.), [censorship](#) ([political correctness](#) etc.), [governments](#) and [capitalism](#). We support things such as [universal basic income](#) (as long as there exist money which we are however ultimately against), [veganism](#) and [slow movement](#). We highly prefer peaceful [evolution](#) to [revolution](#) as revolutions tend to be violent and have to be [fought](#) -- we do not intend to push any ideas by force but rather to convince enough people to a voluntary change.

All content available under [CC0 1.0](#) (public domain). Send comments and corrections to [drummyfish](#) at [disroot dot org](#).

www.tastyfish.cz/lrs/main.html

less_retarded_wiki

[main page](#), [file list](#), [single page HTML](#), [source](#), [report](#), wiki last updated on 05/08/23

Welcome To The Less Retarded Wiki

Love everyone, help [selflessly](#).

Welcome to [Less Retarded Wiki](#), an encyclopedia only I can edit. But you can fork it, it is public domain under [CC0](#) (see [wiki rights](#)) :) Holy shit, I'm gonna get [cancelled](#) hard as soon as [SJWs](#) find out about this. Until then, let's enjoy the ride. THERE'S NO [MODERATION](#), I can do whatever I want here lol. I love this. INB4 "hate speech" website (LMAO [codeberg](#) has already banned it; [Google](#) also doesn't find us unless you search for exact phrases). CONGRATULATIONS, you have discovered the one true, undistorted and unbiased view of the world -- this is not a [joke](#), this wiki contains pure truth and the solution to most of the issues of our society.



{ I no longer see hope, good is practically non existent in this world. This is my last attempt at preserving pure good, I will continue to spread the truth and unconditional love of all life as long as I will be capable of, until the society lynches me for having loved too much. At this point I feel very alone, this work now exists mostly for myself in my isolated world. But I hope that once perhaps my love will be shared with a reader far away, in space or time, even if I will never know him. This is the only way I can continue living. I wish you happy reading, my dear friend. ~[drummyfish](#) }

This is a Wiki for [less retarded software](#), [less retarded society](#) (LRS) and related topics, mainly those of [society](#), its [culture](#) and ideal [political views](#) etc. -- LRS should help achieve ideal society with ideal technology. LRS Wiki is a new, refreshing wiki without [political correctness](#).

We love all living beings. Even you. We want to create technology that truly and maximally helps you, e.g. a completely [public domain computer](#). We do NOT [fight](#) anything and we don't have any [heroes](#). We want to move peacefully towards [society](#) that's not based on [competition](#) but rather on [collaboration](#).

You ask how could people of the past have been so stupid, how could they have believed obviously nonsensical "[pseudoscience](#)" and religious fairy tales, how could the past peasants take part in witch hunts, how could so many people support [Hitler](#) and let [Holocaust](#) happen? Well, don't judge them too hard -- if you disagree with this wiki, you are just like them. No, there was no magical turn around of society from evil to good just before your birth, times are still the same, except much worse; if you don't see the catastrophic state of the world, you are most likely brainwashed beyond the level of any medieval peasant. But don't worry, it's not your fault, you are just among the 99.9999%. We are here to help. Keep an open mind and the truth will show. But beware, truth comes for the price of irreversible depression.

This wiki is **NOT** a satire.

Yes, everything is **UNDER CONSTRUCTION**.

Are you a failure? Learn [which type](#) you are.

Before contributing please read the rules & style! By contributing you agree to release your contribution under our [waiver](#). {But contributions aren't really accepted RN :) } ~[drummyfish](#) }

We have a **C tutorial**! It [rocks](#). We also now have **our own programming language**! It is named [comun](#).

Pay us a visit on the [Island](#) and pet our [dog](#)! And come mourn with us in the [cathedral](#), because **technology is dying**. [Modern](#) age is a pile of shit extending to another galaxy. The future is dark but we do our best to bring the light, even knowing it is futile.

LRS Wiki is [collapse](#) ready! Feel free to print it out, take it to your prep shelter. You may also print copies of this wiki and throw it from a plane into the streets. Thanks.

If you're new here, you may want to read answers to [frequently asked questions](#) (**FAQ**), including "Are you a fascist?" (spoiler: no) and "Do you love Hitler?".

STOP [CAPITALISM](#) STOP [BLOAT](#) STOP [censorship](#) STOP [business](#) STOP [bullshit](#) STOP [copyright](#) STOP [working](#) STOP [coding](#) STOP [competing](#) STOP [fighting](#) STOP [consuming](#) STOP [producing](#) STOP [worshiping](#) [people](#) STOP [fascism](#) STOP [economy](#) STOP [slavery](#) STOP [violence](#) STOP [wearing](#)

clothes STOP eating animals STOP being an idiot etc. Start loving, sharing, creating and caring :) <3

What Is Less Retarded Software/Society?

Well, we're trying to figure this out on this wiki, but less retarded software is greatly related to suckless, Unix, KISS, free, selfless and sustainable software created to maximally help all living beings. LRS stands opposed to all shittiness of so called "modern" software. We pursue heading towards an ideal society such as that of the Venus project. For more details see the article about LRS.

In short LRS asks *what if technology was good?* And by extension also *what if society was good?*

Are You A Noob?

Are you a noob but see our ideas as appealing and would like to join us? Say no more and head over to a how to!

Did You Know

- That all Intel processors since 2008 (and AMD processors since 2013) have a hardware backdoor (Intel ME, AMD PSP) that run the Minix operating system and allows spying on users of those processors no matter what operating system they run?
- That capitalism is probably the most retarded and dangerous idea in history?
- Thanks to quantum computing you can use a computer to carry out computation without actually running the computer?
- You can mathematically prove you don't know some information?
- That a complement of a formal language can be computationally simpler than the original -- for example that a pushdown automaton cannot tell which strings are of form $a^n b^n c^n$, but it can tell exactly which ones are not?
- That LGBT, feminism and similar movements are not truly leftist but rather pseudoleftist and therefore fascist?

Topics

Here there are quick directions to some of the important topics; for more see the links provided at the top that include the list of all articles as well as a single page HTML which is good for "fulltext search" via ctrl+F :))

- basics:** bloat -- capitalist software -- less retarded society -- LRS -- pseudoleft
- LRS inventions/propositions:** Anarch -- comun -- less retarded chess -- less retarded hardware -- less retarded society -- less retarded software -- less retarded watch -- public domain computer -- raycastlib -- SAF -- small3dlib -- smallchesslib -- world broadcast
- programming/computers:** 3D rendering -- binary -- computer -- AI -- algorithm -- C -- C tutorial -- computer graphics -- data structure -- demoscene -- GNU -- hacker culture -- hardware -- Internet -- KISS -- Linux -- OOP -- open consoles -- operating system -- optimization -- portability -- procedural generation -- programming -- programming language -- suckless -- Unix philosophy -- web
- math/theory:** aliasing -- chaos -- combinatorics -- fractal -- formal languages -- information -- linear algebra -- logic -- math -- pi -- probability
- society:** anarchism -- anarcho -- pacifism -- capitalism -- censorship -- collapse -- communism -- democracy -- everyone does it -- fascism -- feminism -- fight culture -- history -- homosexuality -- left vs right vs pseudoleft -- Jesus -- less retarded society -- LGBTQWTF -- science vs soyence -- productivity cult -- selflessness -- socialism -- Venus project -- work
- freedom/law:** Creative Commons -- free culture -- free hardware -- free software -- copyleft -- copyright -- "intellectual property" -- license -- open source -- patent -- public domain
- interesting:** beauty -- bytebeat -- chess -- Dodleston messages -- mystery -- interplanetary internet -- netstalking -- steganography
- fun/relaxed/offtopic:** audiophilia -- C -- downto -- operator -- C -- obfuscation -- contest -- dog -- esolang -- fun -- games -- island -- jokes -- LMAO -- rock -- shit -- SIGBOVIK -- Temple OS

All content available under CC0 1.0 (public domain). Send comments and corrections to drummyfish at disroot dot org.

en.wikiquote.org/wiki/Diogenes_of_Sinope

Diogenes of Sinope

Alexander the Great addressed him with greetings, and asked if he wanted anything, Diogenes replied "Yes, stand a little out of my sunshine." Virtue cannot dwell with wealth either in a city or in a house. human."

Diogenes of Sinope (or **Diogenes the Cynic**; c. 412 BC – 323 BC) was the most famous of the Cynic philosophers of ancient Greece. No writings of his survive, but his sayings are recorded by Diogenes Laërtius and others.

Quoted by Plutarch[edit]

- When Alexander the Great addressed him with greetings, and asked if he wanted anything, Diogenes replied "Yes, stand a little out of my sunshine."
- From Plutarch, Alexander, 14. Cf. Diogenes Laërtius, vi. 38, Cicero, Tusculan Disputations, v. 32
- Aristotle dines when it seems good to King Philip, but Diogenes when he himself pleases.
- Plutarch, On Exile, 12 (Moralia, 604D)
- If you are to be kept right, you must possess either good friends or red-hot enemies. The one will warn you, the other will expose you.
- Plutarch, Moralia, 74C

Quoted by Diogenes Laërtius[edit]

Quotations are taken from Book 6 of Lives and Opinions of Eminent Philosophers by Diogenes Laërtius as translated by R. D. Hicks (1925) vol. 2. mad, it is only that my head is different from yours home. citizen of the world.

- On reaching Athens he fell in with Antisthenes. Being repulsed by him, because he never welcomed pupils, by sheer persistence Diogenes wore him out. Once when he stretched out his staff against him, the pupil offered his head with the words, "Strike, for you will find no wood hard enough to keep me away from you, so long as I think you've something to say."
- Diogenes Laërtius, vi. 21,
- Being asked where in Greece he saw good men, he replied, "'Good men nowhere, but good boys at Sparta."
- Diogenes Laërtius, vi. 27
- When some one boasted that at the Pythian games he had vanquished men, Diogenes replied, "Nay, I defeat men, you defeat slaves."

- [Diogenes Laërtius](#), vi. 33, 43
- To [Xeniades](#), who had purchased Diogenes at the slave market, he said, "Come, see that you obey orders."
- [Diogenes Laërtius](#), vi. 36
- One day, observing a child drinking out of his hands, he cast away the cup from his wallet with the words, "A child has beaten me in plainness of living."
- [Diogenes Laërtius](#), vi. 37
- He used to reason as follows: 'Everything belongs to the gods; the wise are friends of the gods; friends hold all things in common; ergo, everything belongs to the wise.'
- [Diogenes Laërtius](#), vi. 37, as reported in [Diogenes the Cynic: Sayings and Anecdotes](#) as translated by Robin Hard ([Oxford: 2012](#)), p. 13
- [Plato](#) had defined Man as an animal, biped and featherless, and was applauded. Diogenes plucked a fowl and brought it into the lecture-room with the words, "Behold Plato's man!"
- [Diogenes Laërtius](#), vi. 40
- To one who asked what was the proper time for lunch, he said, "If a rich man, when you will; if a poor man, when you can."
- [Diogenes Laërtius](#), vi. 40
- λύχνον μεθ' ἡμέραν ἄψας περιήει λέγων "ἄνθρωπον ζητῶ." Or, λύχνον μεθ' ἡμέραν ἄψας, "ἄνθρωπον," φησί, "ζητῶ." [1]
- He lit a lamp in broad daylight and said, as he went about, "I am looking for a human."
- [Diogenes Laërtius](#), vi. 41. This line is frequently translated as "I am looking for an honest man."
- He was seized and dragged off to [King Philip](#), and being asked who he was, replied, "A spy upon your insatiable greed."
- [Diogenes Laërtius](#), vi. 43. Cf. [Plutarch](#), *Moralia*, 70CD.
- [Perdiccas](#) threatened to put him to death unless he came to him, "That's nothing wonderful," Diogenes said, "for a beetle or a tarantula would do the same."
- [Diogenes Laërtius](#), vi. 44
- Once he saw the officials of a temple leading away some one who had stolen a bowl belonging to the treasurers, and said, "The great thieves are leading away the little thief."
- [Diogenes Laërtius](#), vi. 45
- When scolded for masturbating in public, he said "I wish it were as easy to banish hunger by rubbing my belly."
- [Diogenes Laërtius](#), vi. 46, 69
- Variant: If only it were as easy to banish hunger by rubbing the belly as it is to masturbate.
- As quoted in [Encarta Book of Quotations](#) (2000) edited by Bill Swainson, p. 274
- When some one reminded him that the people of [Sinope](#) had sentenced him to exile, he said, "And I sentenced them to stay at home."
- [Diogenes Laërtius](#), vi. 49
- He once begged alms of a statue, and, when asked why he did so, replied, "To get practice in being refused."
- [Diogenes Laërtius](#), vi. 49
- To the question what wine he found pleasant to drink, he replied, "That for which other people pay."
- [Diogenes Laërtius](#), vi. 54
- When asked why people give to beggars but not to philosophers, he replied, 'Because they expect they may become lame and blind, but never that they will become philosophers.'
- [Diogenes Laërtius](#), vi. 56, as reported in [Diogenes the Cynic: Sayings and Anecdotes](#) as translated by Robin Hard ([Oxford: 2012](#)), p. 18
- He was breakfasting in the marketplace, and the bystanders gathered round him with cries of "dog." "It is you who are dogs," cried he, "when you stand round and watch me at my breakfast."
- [Diogenes Laërtius](#), vi. 61
- Asked where he came from, he said, "I am a citizen of the world."
- [Diogenes Laërtius](#), vi. 63
- He was going into a theatre, meeting face to face those who were coming out, and being asked why, "This," he said, "is what I practise doing all my life."
- [Diogenes Laërtius](#), vi. 64
- When the slave auctioneer asked in what he was proficient, he replied, "In ruling people."
- [Diogenes Laërtius](#), vi. 74

Quoted by [Stobaeus](#)[[edit](#)]

dogs bite only their enemies, whereas I bite also my friends in order to save them.

Quoted by [Stobaeus](#), compiler of a 5th century philosophical anthology.

Poverty is a virtue which one can teach oneself

- It is not that I am mad, it is only that my head is different from yours.
- [Stobaeus](#), iii. 3. 51
- When people laughed at him because he walked backward beneath the portico, he said to them: "Aren't you ashamed, you who walk backward along the whole path of existence, and blame me for walking backward along the path of the promenade?"
- [Stobaeus](#), iii. 4. 83
- οἱ μὲν ἄλλοι κύνες τοὺς ἐχθροὺς δάκνουσιν, ἐγὼ δὲ τοὺς φίλους, ἵνα σώσω.
- Other dogs bite only their enemies, whereas I bite also my friends in order to save them.

- Stobaeus, iii. 13. 44
- Boasting, like gilded armour, is very different inside from outside.
- Stobaeus, iii. 22. 40
- The noblest people are those despising wealth, learning, pleasure and life; esteeming above them poverty, ignorance, hardship and death.
- Stobaeus, iv. 29a. 19
- Virtue cannot dwell with wealth either in a city or in a house.
- Stobaeus, iv. 31c. 88
- Self-taught poverty is a help toward philosophy, for the things which philosophy attempts to teach by reasoning, poverty forces us to practice.
- Stobaeus, iv. 32a. 11
- Poverty is a virtue which one can teach oneself.
- Stobaeus, iv. 32a. 19

Quoted by Philo[edit]

- Diogenes the cynic, seeing one of the so-called freedmen pluming himself, while many heartily congratulated him, marveled at the absence of reason and discernment. "A man might as well," he said, "proclaim that one of his servants became a grammarian, a geometrician, or musician, when he has no idea whatever of the art." For as the proclamation cannot make them men of knowledge, so neither can it make them free.
- Philo, Every Good Man is Free, F. H. Colson, trans. (1941), 157

Quoted by Porphyry[edit]

- Thieves and fighters do not come from eaters of barley-bread; but informers and tyrants come from meat-eaters.
- Porphyry, On Abstinence from Killing Animals as translated by Gillian Clark (2000), 1, 47, 3

Quotes about Diogenes[edit]

time, but not all the ages, Diogenes, shall destroy thy fame, since you alone did show to mortals the rule of self-sufficiency and the easiest path of life. ~ Antiphilus of Byzantium cynic did nothing but saboteur the civilisation of the time. He was the nihilist of Hellenism. He created nothing, he made nothing. ~ José Ortega y Gasset I am tired of all these beasts and brutes. I seek a true human. ~ Rumi Rumi

- If I were not Alexander, I should wish to be Diogenes.
- Alexander the Great, in Plutarch's Lives, as translated by John Langhorne and William Langhorne (1859), p. 469. Cf. Diogenes Laërtius, vi. 31
- Even bronze is aged by time, but not all the ages, Diogenes, shall destroy thy fame, since you alone did show to mortals the rule of self-sufficiency and the easiest path of life.
- Antiphilus of Byzantium, quoted in the Greek Anthology, 16. 334.
- As for Diogenes, Basil never ceased admiring him, the philosopher who was so set upon being content with nothing but the gifts of nature that he even threw away his drinking-cup, after he had learned from a boy how to bend over and drink from the hollow of his hands.
- Basil of Caesarea, Letter 4, Loeb Classical Library Volume 190, p. 31.
- When some people urged that it is impossible for man to live like the animals owing to the tenderness of his flesh and because he is naked and unprotected, [Diogenes] would say in reply that men are so very tender because of their mode of life. ... Man's ingenuity and his discovering and contriving so many helps to life had not been altogether advantageous to later generations, since men do not employ their cleverness to promote courage or justice, but to procure pleasure.
- Dio Chrysostom, Diogenes, or On Tyranny, as translated by J. W. Cohoon, Loeb Classical Library, volume 257 (1932), p. 267
- When [Diogenes] observed how other men were harassed throughout their whole lives, ever plotting against one another, ever encompassed by a thousand ills and never able to enjoy a moment's rest, nay, not even during the great festivals nor when they proclaimed a truce; and when he beheld that they did or suffered all this simply in order to keep themselves alive, and that their greatest fear was lest their so-called necessities should fail them, and how, furthermore, they planned and strove to leave great riches to their children, he marvelled that he too did not do the like, but was the only independent man in the world.
- Dio Chrysostom, Diogenes, or On Tyranny, as translated by J. W. Cohoon, Loeb Classical Library, volume 257 (1932), p. 268
- All articles of great expense, of vexatious and operose provision, [Diogenes] disallowed, and demonstrated their pernicious effects upon the user; yet forbade none of those bodily conveniences, which may be procured without difficulty and molestation, whether to alleviate cold or hunger or other craving appetites, but manifested by his own practice a preference to healthy situations before sickly, and to such as were more tolerable than others through all the vicissitudes of seasons. Nor was he less attentive to a plentiful supply of wholesome food, and a moderate portion of apparel: but kept himself aloof from public business, from lawsuits, from animosities, from wars and political conspiracies. The life of the Gods was the principal model of his practice: for Homer characterizes them as living at their ease with reference to the laborious and troublesome condition of mankind.
- Dio Chrysostom, "Diogenes, or, On Arbitrary Government," Select Essays of Dio Chrysostom, G. Wakefield, trans. (1800)
- [Diogenes] was surprised by the fact that had he claimed to be a physician for the teeth, everybody would flock to him who needed to have a tooth pulled; yes, and by heavens, had he professed to treat the eyes, all who were suffering from sore eyes would present themselves, and similarly, if he had claimed to know of a medicine for diseases of the spleen or for gout or for running of the nose; but when he declared that all who should follow his treatment would be relieved of folly, wickedness, and intemperance, not a man would listen to him or seek to be cured by him, ... as though it were worse for a man to suffer from an enlarged spleen or a decayed tooth than from a soul that is foolish, ignorant, cowardly, rash, pleasure-loving, illiberal, irascible, unkind, and wicked, in fact utterly corrupt.
- Dio Chrysostom, On Virtue, as translated by J. W. Cohoon, Loeb Classical Library, volume 257 (1932), p. 381
- When [Diogenes of Sinope] was sold as a slave, he endured it most nobly. For on a voyage to Aegina he was captured by pirates under the command of Scirpalus, conveyed to Crete and exposed for sale. When the auctioneer asked in what he was proficient, he replied, "In ruling men." Thereupon he pointed to a certain Corinthian with a fine purple border to his robe, the man named Xenitades above-mentioned, and said, "Sell me to this man; he needs a master."
- Diogenes Laërtius, Lives of the Eminent Philosophers, 6.73
- No labor, according to Diogenes, is good but that which aims at producing courage and strength of soul rather than of body.

- Epictetus, (ca. 55-135 AD) Golden Sayings of Epictetus (62)
- Diogenes compared them to fig-trees growing over precipices; for their fruit was devoured by daws and crows, not by men.
 - Galen, on Diogenes's views on the ignorant rich, in Exhortation to Study the Arts, Wakefield (1796), p. 217; cf. Stobaeus, iv. 31b. 48
- Diogenes the Cynic, it is related, was mighty of all people in regard to everything from self-control to endurance. He indulged in sexual lusts, not associating it with pleasure, an attractive good thing to some, but because of the harm that the retention of semen would cause if he avoided the habit of releasing it. When a prostitute who promised to visit him was delayed for some time, he rubbed his genitals with his hand, ejecting semen. After the whore arrived, he sent her away, saying: "my hand celebrated the wedding-hymn first." But it is clearly correct that, likewise, the disciplined man does not on account of pleasure indulge in lusts, but in order to relieve the hindrance acting as if this was not associated with pleasure.
 - Galen, On the Affected Parts, Alard (1813), p. 104
- Diogenes received an invitation to dine with one whose house was splendidly furnished, in the highest order and taste, and nothing therein wanting. Diogenes, hawking, and as if about to spit, looked in all directions, and finding nothing adapted thereto, spat right in the face of the master. He, indignant, asked why he did so? "Because," Diogenes, "I saw nothing so dirty and filthy in all your house. For the walls were covered with pictures, the floors of the most precious tessellated character — and ranged with the various images of gods, and other ornamental figures."
- Galen, Exhortation to Study the Arts, Coxe (1846), p. 479; cf. Diogenes Laërtius, vi. 32
- Diogenes ... refuses to be taken in by complacent popular belief that we already know human goodness from our daily experience, or by confident professorial claims that we can capture the mystery of our humanity in definitions. But mocking or not, and perhaps speaking better than he knew, Diogenes gave elegantly simple expression to the humanist quest for self-knowledge: I seek the human being—my human being, your human being, our humanity. In fact, the embellished version of Diogenes' question comes to the same thing: To seek an honest man is, at once, to seek a human being worthy of the name, an honest-to-goodness exemplar of the idea of humanity, a truthful and truth-speaking embodiment of the animal having the power of articulate speech.
 - Leon R. Kass, "Looking for an Honest Man"
- Diogenes, in his mud-covered sandals, tramps over the carpets of Aristippus. The cynic pullulated at every corner, and in the highest places. This cynic did nothing but saboter the civilisation of the time. He was the nihilist of Hellenism. He created nothing, he made nothing. His role was to undo — or rather to attempt to undo, for he did not succeed in his purpose. The cynic, a parasite of civilisation, lives by denying it, for the very reason that he is convinced that it will not fail. What would become of the cynic among a savage people where everyone, naturally and quite seriously, fulfils what the cynic farcically considers to be his personal role?
 - José Ortega y Gasset, in The Revolt of the Masses (1929), Ch. XI: The Self-Satisfied Age
- A Socrates gone mad.
 - Plato, in Diogenes Laërtius, vi. 54, and Aelian, Varia Historia, xiv. 33
- Yesterday the wisest man
holding a lit lantern
in daylight
was searching around town saying
I am tired of
all these beasts and brutes.
I seek
a true human
We have all looked
for one but
no one could be found
they said
Yes
he replied
but my search
is for the one
who cannot be found.
 - Rumi, in Divani Shams Ghazal #441, translated by Nader Khalili in Rumi, Fountain of Fire
- O man competing with the dog, you know not God, and so have turned to the imitation of an irrational animal.
 - Tatian, Address to the Greeks, Chapter XXV, as translated by J. E. Ryland

wiki.c2.com/?ExtinctionOfHumanity

Extinction Of Humanity

And we'll all go together when we go
Every Hottentot and every Eskimo
When the air becomes Uranious
We will all go simultaneous
And we'll all glow together when we glow!

- TomLehrer

On WithinTwentyYears, JayOsako predicted that in 20 years we will have wiped ourselves off the face of the Earth. An interesting (and chilling) prediction -- one that has been made numerous times before over the years (the Cold War was full of predictions of the US and the USSR wiping out the planet) -- and one that will eventually come true (though it possibly won't be self-inflicted).

Possible ways for humanity to become extinct, both self-induced and not:

Likely

- Global warfare (nuclear, biological, chemical)
- Super-volcano that wipes out the overwhelming majority of all life on Earth. Actually, we're already overdue for the next one.
 - When has this ever happened? The *overdue* comment makes it seem like this is a model for periodic mass extinction, more usually explained meteors, but if that's geologic it shouldn't be quite so easy to predict. And overwhelming majority is an exaggeration - the absolute worst was 80% of species, but most are nowhere near that.
 - *Super-volcanos are caused by new mantle plumes cracking the surface of the Earth. The last one created the Deccan Traps*

in India and spewed enough magma to cover the entire USA to a depth of 1 km. The one that created Iceland also created the North Atlantic ocean. Events like this destroy anywhere from 50 to 90% of all life, all species, on Earth. The only reason the meteor in Chicxulub managed to do the damage it did was because it fell in a very bad area and vaporized tons of sulfur. And even then, the meteor didn't kill off the dinosaurs alone, especially given its puny size, because the Deccan Traps event occurred at the same time and better explains the extended nature of the extinction (and the fact the extinctions started before the impact).

- The rate of the extinction near the boundary is pure conjecture - fossils are too sparse to estimate it. If the Deccan Traps are responsible for the iridium layer, they occurred in a geological instant. The prediction and then discovery of the crater is too much coincidence for me, and I've heard it suggested its shock triggered or exacerbated the Traps, as they occur around the same time on opposite sides of the planet. In any case, though, volcanic plumes aren't periodic enough to be "due" and even the giant ones don't usually kill a majority of species. They could still take us easily, I'll grant.

- Volcanoes don't deposit iridium. Yes, there was a meteor at Chicxulub at the right time and place. Unfortunately, it was too small. At the exact same time, by pure coincidence, a mantle plume broke the crust at the opposite side of the Earth, and that had more than enough power behind it to cause the dinosaur extinctions. And yes, super-volcanoes do occur in a geological instant; less than a million years. Finally, mantle plumes (which are a very different thing from volcanic plumes) must be more periodic than meteors since the latter are almost completely random.*

- Whoever said television isn't educational? Oh, right, I did. Check out the Earth Story documentary series, available at a P2P near you, especially episodes 4 (Deccan Traps), 7 (extinctions) and 8 (Mars and Venus).*

Highly unlikely

- Environment is sufficiently despoiled that massive famine, global warming, loss of atmospheric oxygen, etc. occurs

- This would take quite some doing. If enough food-eaters die off, there will be a lot more for the ones who are left. And humans have proven to be able to adapt to many climactic extremes.

- That's right. Radical environment change can only cause a total and unrecoverable collapse of technological civilization on Earth.*

- Total and unrecoverable would still take some doing; of those listed, only loss of atmospheric oxygen seems capable, and I don't know what would cause that.

- Actually, any collapse of technological civilization will be completely unrecoverable. We've exhausted all the easily accessible resources on the Earth and a technological civilization couldn't evolve without any access to mineral resources.*

- True, but it's not like those minerals were vaporized. Our ruins would be a rich and easy to exploit source of iron oxides, at least.

- By the cockroaches that replace us? And I for one welcome our new insect overlords...*

- high-altitude fluorocarbons? catalytically kills ozone, maybe that would suffice. this was sufficiently NON-unlikely to make their global elimination a priority

- That's not a matter of destroying civilization, though. People are capable of surviving and even developing with a life expectancy of 35 years. We simply would rather have more, and make it a priority. *true, but the point of bringing up the ozone layer was that something that was initially not even considered possible, and then later "highly unlikely" turned out to be not even remotely unlikely. Caution is needed before simply dismissing something as "highly unlikely" on the basis of essentially lack of meaningful data on the topic*

- Highly contagious and lethal disease (carried by any number of micro-organisms and/or vectors) arises; either naturally or as part of some bioweapons research. Something like SARS, HIV, Bubonic Plague, Ebola (see [DiseaseControl](#)).

- Asteroid strikes Earth, causing catastrophic climate changes

Blatant impossibles have been deleted.

I'd like to see the list of blatant impossibles

- One of the ones he deleted was merely a joke I made (although maybe it wasn't so obviously a joke, since some believe this kind of thing): Psychological warfare and conquest by corporations, taking over control of governments, media, and then our minds. -- *already happened* I deleted it on the basis that it wouldn't accomplish the extinction of humanity. Then I reconsidered and tried to merge it in the "extinction of humanity from human beings" section.

Well, there you have it, what someone thinks is "hard to quantify" for some unknown reason:

- High-energy physics experiment goes horribly wrong (or right) creating mini-black hole and/or unforeseen unravelling of local spacetime.

- <http://www.wisdomofsolomon.com/bigbang.html><http://www.xs4all.nl/~mke/strange.htm>

- These links are horrible of course, not pointing out the fact that the experiment involved merely reproduces what cosmic rays do all of the time with no harmful effect.

- Black holes: *The Krone Experiment* by J. Craig Wheeler 1986, *Earth* by David Brin 1990, "How We Lost the Moon" by Paul McAuley 1999, etc.

- Other kinds of physics catastrophies: *CatsCradle* by KurtVonnegut 1963, ...

- Vogons need a new hyperspace bypass... earth is in the way

- Earth obstructs Marvin the Martian's view of Venus, so he blows it up. *Wrong, carrot breath! Bugs Bunny stopped him!*

- In blatant and extreme violation of the [FermiParadox](#).

- supernova sufficiently close to Sol

- Yeah, as if astronomers didn't already know everything there is to know about every star within 500 light years.

- TheRapture -- god decides to have a do-over [Actually, this doesn't qualify for an [ExtinctionOfHumanity](#). When God does the "do-over", He divides humanity, but none are "wiped out". -- [BrucePennington](#)

- Loss of water would work too. It's looking like Mars went down that road.

- Which can't happen with Earth. The problem with Mars is that it's so small that it lost all of its internal heat very quickly. It also never had plate tectonics to recycle its carbon dioxide. So once Mars' volcanoes died, its water washed all of the CO2 out of its atmosphere. As a result, it lost its greenhouse effect and the planet froze solid. It's not like Mars "lost" its water by it magically vanishing or anything.

- No no no no no. The ancient Martian race of super-beings polluted their planet, and they realized that they had begun an irreversible process, so they Mars-formed the previously uninhabited Earth and then seeded it with

genetically-engineered Martians. They engineered into the "human" DNA the desire to build large landing zones in arid regions so that Martian surveillance teams could come and go. Unfortunately, they didn't fix the DNA bug that caused the Martians to destroy their own ecology, so the humans have done the same thing to Earth. This is the clear, scientific, objective and undeniable TRUTH about our origin, and any attempt to argue or disagree is scurrilous and blasphemous and means that the opposer is an ignorant, evil, stupid scumbag who doesn't deserve to be listened to.

whole bunch of fun ones:

•<http://www.xs4all.nl/~mke/exitmundi.htm>

For the record, he predicted we'd have wiped life off the Earth, which is harder - usually requires [GreyGoo](#).

And of course, what will eventually get us all if the others don't first

- Sun goes nova, destroying the Earth and anything on it. *But...* It used to be thought the sun would nova, but it turns out that's not something stars do on their own. Large enough stars will supernova, and sun-like stars just expand outward until most of their gases drift away.

- This will still get the job done. The sun will expand until it fills the orbit of Mars *But...* long before that happens, the sun will have increased its radiant output (it's already increased 25% during Earth's history) to the point where the Earth joins Venus as a runaway greenhouse effect, vaporizing the oceans, stopping plate tectonics and wiping out all life on Earth. *If we haven't all become mutant supermen/women (see following point) by then, then I wouldn't want to be on the planet, anyway. Just say no to Homo sapiens!*

- Humans evolve into something else

- Not unless something else almost wipes us out.

- Not necessarily, evolution occurs within standing populations. Most species don't last more than 2-3 million years, including many that have become fairly ubiquitous, such as certain fish. People have the special opportunity of replacing themselves with nanotech. Also, we could move to other places - but none of these are the usual meaning of being *wiped off the earth*.

- cf. [TheSingularity](#)

Extinction of Humanity from [HumanBeing](#)

The body-snatchers, [TeleVision](#)/massmedia/advertising/corporations, have done it. Many others are [CaughtInTheNet](#).

It started with [StarTrekTheNextGeneration](#). Get them young.

It is not yet complete, yet happening fast because it is [SomebodyElse'sProblem](#), and [IdoNotHaveTime](#), so [BusinessAsUsual](#). See [CategoryBigPicture](#) listed items -- [AnonymousCoward](#)

At least OOP will be dead too! -- top

Actually [PeakOil](#) will be reducing us all to a ThirdWorld lifestyle. We won't be extinct, but the majority of people will die and it will be mighty unpleasant.

Interesting and funny presentation (streaming video): "Stephen Petranek: 10 ways the world could end". <http://www.ted.com/index.php/talks/view/id/167>

Last edit January 29, 2008

wiki.c2.com/?LanguageGotchas

Language Gotchas

Every language has "gotchas". These are oddities that stump you for a while when you first encounter them. This is not meant to be a [HolyWar](#) about which language is better, but rather a catalog that helps experienced developers transition to different languages more quickly, by pointing out things which don't behave like one would expect compared to other languages. It is kind of the [DeltaIsolation](#) method of learning. Generally, languages have their own pages if you want to complain about the reasons for given features. (Feel free to add language-specific links.)

[PhpLanguage](#)

- "Optimized functions" that don't behave like full functions. For example, the "empty()" function cannot take expressions, only single variables. The workaround is to assign to an intermediate temporary variable or create your own wrapper function. (Version 4)

- you can override static functions but not static variables(PHP5)

- Using the return result of some functions can result in problems if a zero is returned because it is difficult to tell the difference between zero and false. One must use 3 equal signs or check the type. Examples of such functions include strtok, [forgot, come later].

- One quick fix is to append a blank space at the beginning of a string, which emulates one-based positional indexing.

- (This could have been avoided by using one-based indexing, which is more natural than zero-based in my opinion for most positional stuff.)

- Arrays have internal current element pointers, and you can forget to reset() them and wonder why you are missing elements when iterating over an array.

- mktime() has been "fixed" from its C counterpart (month is index from 1), but localtime() has not been

- Variable references can cause memory corruption if you declare a function as returning a reference and return a constant, and also in other cases which are not syntactically preventable (or even really detectable by the interpreter)

- Biggest of all, IMHO: \$REQUEST[], \$SESSION[], \$SERVER[], ob_start(), and all sorts of constructs which make writing orthogonal code require a lot of mindfulness, since all of your code is essentially tied to the interpreter's state.

- I wrote my own wrapper functions for these so that I only have to change one spot (in theory).

- array('foo', 'bar') + array('baz') == array('foo', 'bar'); array('baz') + array('foo', 'bar') == array('baz', 'bar'); So use array_merge(), not + or +=

JavaScript

- Be careful how you compare variables. You may have to append a blank or add a zero to force the internal "type" flag to be what you want it to be, otherwise you may accidentally compare a string as a number and visa versa.
- Never use Date.getYear . Use Date.getFullYear instead.
- the concatenation operator is a plus sign, so 5 + 3 may very well end up being 53. parseInt(5) + parseInt(3) is the workaround.
- parseInt can return octal results sometimes. Don't forget base parameter. See [DebuggingNightmare](#).

PythonLanguage

- default values persist in each call. I mean this:

```
>>> def f(default=[]):
...     default.append(10)
...     print default
...
>>> f()
[10]
>>> f()
[10, 10]
>>> f()
[10, 10, 10]
```

- it has a DoubleBacktick construct, like shell, perl and others, but while:

```
foo=`bar`
```

means *get the output of command bar* in other languages, in python it is equivalent to

```
foo=repr(bar)
```

- on a l-value you can call an operator but not a method (not a big thing anyway)
- builtin methods have an always different id:

```
>>> a=10
>>> id(a.__xor__)
10263568
>>> id(a.__xor__)
10263504
>>> id(a.__xor__)
10262672
```

CeePlusPlus/CeeLanguage

- Confusing assignment with test for equality - especially code such as if (a=b) rather than if (a==b), or a vacuous statement such as a == a + b (rather than a = a + b). *You can protect against the former where a constant is involved by deciding to [CompareConstantsFromTheLeft](#).*
- * *What language doesn't have this property? I only know VB that use "=" for both assignment and comparison*
- Returning pointers to [TheStack](#). i.e.

```
char *int_to_string (int i)
{
    char buffer[256];
    sprintf (buffer, "%d", i);
    return buffer; /* Evil and nasty */
}
```

Often works initially, until buffer is overwritten by some other function's stack frame. This should be an obvious DoNotDoThis "([ThingsYouShouldNeverDo -- MarkLaBarbara](#))", but I find this sort of stuff in code reviews **far** more often than I should. A common newbie mistake.

- pointer = realloc(pointer, some_num). If it fails for some reason, it returns NULL, and you have lost the pointer to your original memory, which is not freed. In fact, the whole idea that you have to manage your own memory.

- Of course, you can do pointer2 = realloc(pointer,some_num); if for some reason you need to use realloc.

- And, don't forget to check if pointer2 is NULL, and take appropriate action. A reasonably robust call to realloc looks like this:

```
void *pointer2 = realloc( pointer, some_num );
if (pointer2 == NULL)
    do_something_about_the_failure(); /* usually try to crash gracefully */
else
    pointer = pointer2; /* and don't forget to update other pointers that are supposed to point to the same data... */
```

- The CeePreprocessor. If you are using CeePlusPlus, you can mostly avoid the pre-processor. If you are using CeeLanguage, avoid function-like macros where possible (use functions instead), and avoid the token-pasting operator ##.
- Never use gets(). Use fgets() instead, if you're using ANSI C, or ____ if you're using C++. [GetsIsDangerous](#).
- See also [MemoryLeakInCpp](#)
- Is C (and C++) the only language where the comment start token is also a part of a valid statement? (e.g "a/*p" is a valid expression!). Caught me out when I was hand-optimizing the first C compiler (and first significant C program) I wrote - I'd changed p[0] to *(p+n) because it was faster with the compiler I had...
- Surprising operator precedence, for certain combinations of operators.

This code really, REALLY looks like it should compare zero to certain bits from a:

```
if (a & MASK == 0) ...
```

but instead it parses as horribly broken nonsense, because == is evaluated before &:

```
if (a & (MASK == 0)) ...
```

So you must explicitly add parentheses to get the desired effect:

```
if ((a & MASK) == 0) ...
```

(I'm curious whether anyone can explain why these operators parse this way. Is there ever a situation where it's helpful?)

"Dunno about C++, but in C# besides the bitwise usage you can use the & with logical operations as a non-shortcircuiting "and" for those cases where the side-effects are significant. Should work the same in C/C++, although I'd be wary of using it on non-boolean objects. In that case their late position in evaluation order becomes useful."

Related: [CppGotchas](#) (book)

JavaLanguage

•Changing the Object references in method parameters will not affect the caller, only the contents of the object may be modified, i.e.,

```
public void fn()
{
    StringBuffer sb = new StringBuffer("abc");
    f1(sb);
    System.out.println(sb.toString()); // will print abcd
    f2(sb);
    System.out.println(sb.toString()); // will still print abcd
}
private void f1(StringBuffer s)
{
    s.append("d");
}
private void f2(StringBuffer s)
{
    s = new StringBuffer("xyz");
}
```

Passing in an array if you need to change the object reference. I find it sad that over 2/3 of the fresh graduates that I interviewed said the second println will print "xyz".

This isn't a Java thing... it's an OO thing in general... other languages share this same behavior...

Or it could be a result of [JavaPassesByValue](#)...

Again.... Java isn't the only language to do this... [CeeSharp](#) does exactly the same thing by default... that's just how OO works... passing a reference object, will always have the effect of allowing changes to the object to show to all callers; that's what it means to be a reference object. This isn't a language gotcha... it's a knowing the difference between a reference object and a value object gotcha. -- [AnonymousDonor](#)

[PhpHypertextProcessor](#) doesn't work like this. By default, it passes objects - whole objects, not references to objects - by value. This is a frequent source of bugs in PHP, as modifications to an object don't show up in the caller unless it's explicitly passed and stored by reference. This has lead some people to complain that PHP is not object-oriented.

Then PHP is treating its objects as value objects, much as an int or string would be treated.

[CeePlusPlus](#) also doesn't work like this. Unless explicitly marked, parameters are passed by value and don't behave polymorphically. Unfortunately, this has not lead people to complain that C++ is not object-oriented. -- [JonathanTang](#)

Then C++ is treating its objects as value objects, much as an int or string would be treated. None of that changes the point that this isn't just a [JavaLanguage](#) gotcha, it's a value vs reference thing, as I said before, [CeeSharp](#) and even [VisualBasic](#) share this same behavior. The difference between a value object and a reference object is conceptual; the language is irrelevant to understanding the behavior difference between them. One must of course know how the language passes parameters... but that doesn't make it a Java problem.

Java doesn't differentiate between objects and references-to-objects, and because of this it has a [ConceptualMismatch](#) between variable access and variable assignment. In the above code, some operations on what appears to be a [StringBuffer](#) (but which we all know is a reference-to-StringBuffer) act on the object (such as the append function), and some operations (such as assignment) act on the reference. More confusing still are Java's compound-assignment operators (such as String's +=) which act on both the object and the reference.

[CeePlusPlus](#) deals with this properly by not confusing reference objects (pointers and smart pointers) and the objects they refer to. Consequently, you need to distinguish between . and ->, and you need the & and * referencing and dereferencing operators in order to avoid this Java inconsistency. Note that what [CeePlusPlus](#) unfortunately calls references are actually not references in this sense, and are just aliases.

I'm still failing to understand what anyone finds confusing about this, seems perfectly logical to me. Here's the gist of my understanding, just to put it on the table for analysis. Objects exist somewhere in memory, variables hold pointers to those objects. I'm going to use the term pointer in the abstract sense, not in the [CeeLanguage](#) sense. Variables can either be values themselves, or be pointers to objects located in memory. When passing variables, you can pass by ref or by val (language-dependent of course), so naturally if you pass a variable that points to an object by value, then that variable is copied to create a new variable in the function, but it still points to the same object. If you pass a pointer variable by ref, then it isn't copied, it's just handed in to the function as is. Thus if you change the pointer variable to point to a new object and it was passed by ref, you change it for the function's caller too, whereas if you change a by-val pointer variable it has no effect on the caller since you received a copy of the caller's pointer. But all of this only applies to the variable, not to the object it points to. Regardless of passing by ref or by val, all changes to the object will be reflected to anyone holding a pointer variable to it. Thus passing a reference object by val appears to still pass by ref, because a reference object is a reference object, regardless of how a pointer to it was passed. Passing a pointer to a reference object by val, just makes a copy of a pointer, but it still points to the original object.

Wow, that was way more complicated to explain than I thought it'd be, seems so simple when I visualize it in my head. I think what makes it easy for me is that I don't see variables as objects, merely pointers to objects. I intuitively understand that passing by val is just copying the pointer and not the object, because I know I'm not passing objects around, only pointers to them. To me, the important thing is value vs reference semantics. If I have a customer object, that's a reference object, there should only ever be one of any particular customer, though many other objects may have pointers to it, any changes to it reflect to all pointers to it. But if I have money object, that's a value object, it doesn't have identity, so I don't pass around pointers to it, I pass around copies of it. Every variable points to a different object, thus no aliasing issues. You can fake this by making the object immutable. I feel passing all values by val as the default, is the correct thing to do, I think [JavaLanguage](#) does it right, in fact, even though in [CeeSharp](#) I can pass variables by ref if I so choose, I've never found a reason to.

(Digression can be unindented, since it's really a digression on a digression that's now on [WhyIsTheFirstArgSpecial](#) :)

- (You've never had reason to pass by reference? That's interesting; do you work hard to avoid it, or has it never come up? If the latter, what was your first programming language? It must have left you with a certain kind of mindset that automatically avoids this.)

- Let me rephrase: I've never found a reason to in [CeeSharp](#); I started in [VisualBasic](#), and did pass by ref often, but I found that I was doing it to get back multiple results from functions, which I now do by returning objects. Since taking up [CeeSharp](#), I've become an object oriented programmer, primarily, and find no reason to ever pass by ref. When do you pass by ref and for what reason?

- I've also never found a reason to pass by reference. I started with [JavaLanguage](#). Any usage of [PassByReference](#) can be converted into returning multiple values; in languages that don't support that, it can then be converted into returning objects. Sometimes the resulting code is significantly more verbose than the original; you are, after all, making explicit all the variable-setting that's implicit in pass-by-reference. But in a good OO design, you don't need to copy the variables out anyway, because you just call methods on the returned object, which work on the values en-masse. -- [JonathanTang](#)

- Naturally it can always be avoided, but it depends on philosophy and/or context whether it is always desirable. I sometimes find that I need to add a status return to something that is already returning a scalar, and rather than creating a new object for that, I sometimes use a reference parameter. (Don't say "exceptions"; they don't solve every such thing. Or shouldn't.)

- I am aware that some people think this is a horrific practice, but I think that's a Purist attitude; as you say, sometimes the alternative is pretty verbose, which I consider to be the worse evil. All other things being equal, verbiage decreases readability.

- The **real** problem here is that, what one really wants to do in such a situation is to merely return more than one value, but most languages don't directly support this. [CommonLisp](#) does, via an odd mechanism tacked onto its side, but it's more of a library trick than a central language mechanism. -- dm

- Actually, I've noticed lately that the only time I want anything back, is when I'm looking for a particular object or collection of objects, or a simple value. But rather than needing to return multiple values, I'd just pass in an object and tell the function to do something to

it. I'm getting pretty big on TellDontAsk lately, I find it greatly simplifies my code. I don't ever run into a reason to need multiple values returned from a single function.

•As I said, it's not absolutely necessary, and different people will have different judgement calls. But consider that they can be very handy as an in-between step when refactoring someone else's code, even if you don't want to have them in the final code.

[Discussion on why it makes sense to pass the first, 'this' parameter by reference moved to WhyIsTheFirstArgSpecial]

Keep in mind that this topic is about gotcha's, and not really about whether something is "logical". It is about being tripped up regardless of whether that tripping is from bad language design or one's own ignorance.

No, this topic is about LanguageGotchas, tripping on ones own ignorance is not a LanguageGotchas. LanguageGotchas are where the language doesn't do what you'd logically, based on experience, think it would do. Like scope in JavaScript, has C's syntax, but not C's scoping rules, or VB.Net's changing the way scope is handled from VB 6, which only scoped at the method level, not the block level. Programmer ignorance however, can't be blamed on the language.

I don't see why Java arguments aren't all const anyways. You shouldn't be editing the argument in valuetypes, and you shouldn't be editing the reference itself in objects. The compiler should tell you so - it would eliminate this whole class of gotchas, as they'd be compile-time errors. If you need to conditionally substitute an argument, then make it a new variable. I expect this kind of "enough rope to hang yourself" mentality in C++, but not in Java.

VbClassic

•Instances of classes that use interfaces behave differently depending on which interface is used. If the instance is in a dynamically typed variable (Variant or Object), the interface in use may depend on such non-intuitive things as the return type of the last function that supplied the reference to the variable. In VbClassic, each interface provides its own implementation of each method, and in fact, a method provided only via an interface won't even be visible unless you cast the instance to that interface type.

•ByVal and ByRef have a non-intuitive meaning when objects are involved because of the 2 different meanings of "reference" in VbClassic, one meaning for parameters, and one for class instances. One would think (and many smart VB programmers do) that if you pass an instance of a class with a default value property to a ByVal Variant procedure argument, the procedure will receive the value from the object's default value property, but this is not the case. The problem goes undiscovered for the most part, and leads to all sorts of intermittent run-time bugs. What actually happens when you pass an instance ByVal is that the procedure gets its own new, local reference to the instance and increments the reference count. Passing ByRef, on the other hand, causes the procedure to share the calling procedure's reference to the instance such that placing a different reference in the parameter variable will also be replacing it in the variable passed to the procedure argument.

This is just the ordinary meaning of CallByValue and CallByReference. It's not exactly a gotcha. It would be a gotcha if VB *didn't* act this way

•When checking Err.Number after a statement executed following On Error Resume Next, you may find an error number left from a prior statement executed in a similar fashion, even one that happened in a very distant part of the code. This is in spite of the fact that execution of many types of statement clear the error number. Avoid this by executing Err.Clear before and after such statements, or better yet, avoiding identifying errors by any other means than On Error Goto <label>.

CommonLisp

See http://wiki.alu.org/Lisp_Gotchas

SmalltalkLanguage

- A . at the end of a method can make the difference between returning something useful and returning self. Use hard returns.
- Extending the Collection class with more variables means you have to override grow to save your variables.
- at:put: but it occurs so often that you get used to it, though it remains annoying.

There are 3 other widespread gotchas in ST and there's one esoteric gotcha involving execution order with side effects, because compilers are single-pass but the language spec is triple pass. So in the example:

•aStream doSomething: (otherStream jump: 5) withSomethingElse: (otherStream next)

the jump: executes before the next. I should check out whether it actually works this way though.

PerlLanguage

Too many to mention? Maybe; take a look at the *official* list at <http://perldoc.perl.org/perltrap.html>

The first traps mentioned are not using the 'warnings' and 'strict' pragmas. These prevent a whole host of miserable problems in exchange for a little extra discipline.

Oracle SQL

•The "dummy" ROWNUM column does not always work right as a "Top N" filter tool. There are tricks to work around it such as nested queries with a SORT on the inside, but be careful.

MySql

- If you don't configure auto-increment numbers correctly, the system may reuse "deleted" numbers. This can cause unexpected oddities, including while restoring from back-ups. (The default should be non-reuse in my opinion.)
- If not configured a certain way, it may truncate string values when moving columns of different sizes without warning.

(Not really a "language". Perhaps topic should be renamed to something more general, like "Tool and Language Gotchas" or the like.)

SQL (General)

- Be careful when deciding between "UNION" and "UNION ALL". Make sure your record set has the necessary keys if using "UNION".

<http://stackoverflow.com/questions/1995113/strangest-language-feature>

CategoryPitfall, CategoryLanguageDesign (learn from experience)

Last edit September 5, 2014

Fish Breeding

Contributed by Elaine Thompson

Disclaimer: This document is intended to familiarize the reader with different methods that fish use to breed and introduce terminology. Anyone who wants to breed a given species of fish should check specific [internet resources](#) or books to find out about the particular species that they want to raise.

Breeding Strategies

``How do fish make babies...and can I watch?''

Fish breed in many ways, and yes you can watch. In fact, watching fish breed is one of the great fascinations in the hobby because there are so many interesting breeding strategies among fish.

There are two main strategies that fish use: egg-laying and livebearing.

Livebearing fish do what the name suggests. The female gives birth to fully formed, free-swimming young. The female fish is internally fertilized by the male fish, and carries the fry for about a month before delivering them. Upon delivery, the babies swim off, hide, and begin searching for food.

Livebearers include the popular mollies, platies, swordtails, and guppies. Other livebearers are halfbeaks, anableps, and fish in the Goodeidae family. They are easy to sex, as the female is larger, and the male has a rod-like anal fin called a gonopodium that he uses to internally fertilize the female. After fertilization, the female can produce multiple batches of babies without a male present.

Egg-laying is also what the name suggests: the fish lay eggs instead of giving birth to little fish. As the fish grow, they hatch into fry with an attached yolk sac, and then mature into fish. The process usually takes around a week to 10 days, although it can vary widely.

Egg-layers have many methods of laying their eggs

Egg scatterers usually scatter eggs around weeds, or onto gravel. The male chases the female during spawning, and the eggs are fertilized as they fall. Spawning runs can be spectacular to watch since the fish race around the tank and ignore anything else, including food. Examples of egg scatterers are tetras, barbs, rasboras, and danios.

Substrate spawners are a little choosier about where they put the eggs. They lay eggs that attach to some sort of substrate. Plants, rocks, wood, and even the aquarium glass may be chosen as a spawning site. Both fish participate in the egg laying, with the male fertilizing the eggs as the female lays them. Examples of substrate spawners are many catfish, some cichlids, and killifish.

Bubble-nest builders lay their eggs in a nest of bubbles blown by the male fish. The bubbles are held together with saliva and look like foam. They tend to attract infusoria that the babies can eat, and keep the eggs at the surface of the water, where they are well-oxygenated. The eggs are laid a few at a time, and carefully placed in the nest where they hatch. Examples of bubble-nest builders are bettas and gouramis.

Mouthbrooders actually keep their eggs in their mouths until the eggs hatch. The eggs are again laid a few at a time, and once the male fertilizes them, the parent doing the mouthbrooding gathers them up in his/her mouth. That parent eats sparingly, if at all, until the baby fish are released. Examples of mouthbrooders are male arrowanas and female cichlids.

Marine fish also lay eggs. Some are substrate spawners, but many lay pelagic eggs that float in the plankton. There the eggs hatch into a larval stage, and the larvae float freely and eat tiny plankton until they grow into fish. See the Moe reference for a more complete description.

Breeding and Aggression

``Help! Why have my angelfish (or kribbs or African cichlids) started killing everything in my tank?''

``Why did my female platy just turn around and eat her babies?''

``I think my tetras spawned. Where are the eggs?''

Parental care in the fish world varies widely. Parents can be anywhere on a continuum from eating all their eggs or fry, to both parents fiercely guarding their eggs and fry.

Many fish parents show some common behaviors, so I will discuss them here.

Most fish consider any and all fish eggs and young to be a tasty treat. Therefore most fish will not hesitate to snack on any they find, including their own. This means that egg scatterers and many substrate spawners really cannot be bred in a community tank, as the eggs will quickly be eaten by the parents and other fish. Marine fish and invertebrates also eat eggs. Livebearers are especially notorious for eating their young.

A few fish ignore their eggs or fry, and so can be bred in a species tank. White cloud minnows can breed this way, and many killifish will at least ignore the eggs. Baby killies are fair game, though. Guppies will also often ignore babies.

Other fish have one parent that guards the eggs and fry. Most bubble-nest builders and mouthbrooders operate this way, as do some substrate spawners. The responsible male or female stays with the eggs and young, until they are free swimming. With bubble-nest builders, the male tends the nest, blows bubbles as they pop, and keeps any falling eggs or fry in it. He will also defend the nest against other fish. Mouthbrooders simply hide their eggs in their mouths, and some substrate spawning catfish will hide the eggs underneath them. Certain substrate spawning cichlids also have one parent care for the eggs and fry.

A more common setup among cichlids is to have both fish guard and care for the young. This setup can be really fascinating to watch. The parents will take turns fanning or blowing fresh water onto the eggs, and removing any fungus-covered eggs. They will also fiercely defend the spawning site, which can often cause injury or even death to other tankmates. Once the eggs have hatched, the parents will also guard the fry. Some fish will even move the fry to a different place each day. Once the babies are free swimming, some fish continue to guard them, while others end their parental duties. Many African cichlids guard their babies until they spawn again. Discus even feed their babies off of their slime-coats.

A more extreme version of guarding is practiced by some Tanganyikan cichlids. There, older siblings will stay around the nest and help the parents defend subsequent spawns. The babies are allowed to stay until breeding age, when they are driven off.

Breeding Tanks

``My fish just laid eggs. How do I keep the eggs or babies from being eaten?''

The most common way to keep eggs from being eaten is to use a separate breeding tank. There the parents can spawn or give birth to their young, and be removed once they are done. Egg scatterers can be placed over a piece of netting, a grate, or a bed of marbles to protect the eggs as the fish spawn. Bubble-nest breeders and mouthbrooders can be left in the tank until they stop caring for the young. Livebearers can be allowed to give birth in a dense thicket of plants or plastic spawning grass, so the babies can hide until the mother is done giving birth and is removed.

A breeding tank also is good because it can be kept clean. Eggs and fry need very clean water to hatch and grow. There are also no adults around to compete with the babies for food. Many breeders use a bare tank with only a sponge filter as filtration. Debris and extra food are easily seen and siphoned off daily. Frequent water changes can be done on the tank, as there are no other fish around to stress.

Another solution is to allow fish to breed on yarn mops, a plant, or a piece of slate or glass in the community tank. The eggs can then be moved to the breeding tank to grow. This works well for angelfish, catfish, and Australian rainbowfish. Killifish eggs can be collected from peat or yarn mops and set in a separate container or dried to incubate. Livebearers can be bred in a commercial breeding trap or breeding net within a community tank. The trap separates the babies from the mothers and then gives the babies a safe place to grow.

Some cichlids protect their babies well enough to just be left in a community setup, although this can stress the other fish in the tank. In fact, there are species of cichlids that will turn on each other if there are no other fish in the breeding tank for them to threaten.

Breeding Requirements

``I have fish in a breeding setup, but they just won't breed.''

``Why do my fishes' eggs keep fungusing and the fry dying?''

Many fish will not breed successfully without specific requirements. These include:

A mix of male and female fish.

I know this sounds obvious, but some fish are not easy to sex. In species that are difficult to sex, is best to start out with at least six young fish so that you are certain of getting both males and females. Starting with many fish also gives monogamous fish a chance to pick compatible mates. Sometimes if a single male and female are introduced, they will not breed. Other fish, like livebearers, killifish, and polygamous cichlids need more females than males so that females are not harassed by amorous males.

Extremely clean water.

Most fish will not breed if there is any ammonia or nitrite present, and large amounts of nitrate are toxic to baby fish. Some fish, especially tetras, must be bred in a breeding tank that is bare and sterile so that their eggs do not fungus. For more information about clean water, see the beginner FAQ.

A varied diet.

Fish that are producing eggs need better food than fish that are just living in a community. Breeders call the process of specially feeding parents conditioning. Conditioning foods include live foods, fresh frozen foods, or spirulina based foods. Find out the specific requirements of the fish you intend to breed. If you need information about live foods, see the live food FAQ.

The correct environment.

Fish that breed on substrates need proper substrates to breed on, like peat, rocks, shells, or plants. Some fish are shy and require a lot of cover, caves, or dim light. There are also fish that require a particular water chemistry to breed. Examples are discus, which require very soft, acid water or African cichlids which require very hard, alkaline water.

External cues.

Many tropical fish breed in the rainy season. When it rains, streams flood, the water hardness drops, and there is thunder and lightning. Adventuresome breeders with rainy season fish may try large water changes with distilled water, watering cans to simulate rain, strong currents, and even flashing lights and loud noises. Temperature changes may also stimulate spawning, as may changes in the light/dark cycle.

Raising Fry

``My fish bred, but I cannot raise the fry to adulthood.''

Rearing fish can take some work. Baby fish require clean water, and some require special foods.

Baby livebearers are usually the easiest to raise. Some will take finely crushed flake foods from the start, and only require frequent water changes to keep up with their growth. They also need algae or spirulina.

Baby egglayers are often more difficult to raise. Most are too small to eat adult fish foods, and so require special foods. Live baby brine shrimp are the food of choice for most baby fish, although some require even smaller infusoria. Sifted daphnia also work. Baby algae eating catfish require algae or blanched vegetables. There are also commercial fry foods that work or, in desperate situations, cooked egg yolk. Be careful, though, because non-living foods pollute the tank water terribly -- especially egg yolk.

Actually, keeping the tank water clean is probably the biggest challenge in raising fish. The growing fish require lots of food, and they are not very good at finding it which means even more must be added to the tank. As in any fish tank, adding lots of food must be balanced with keeping the water quality extremely high. In fact, fry require cleaner water than adult fish. Frequent water changes are a must, as is efficient biological filtration. Baby tanks often require daily water changes of up to half the tank. Sponge filters are the preferred method of filtration because they are great biological filters but cannot suck up baby fish.

Marine fish larvae have the strictest requirements of all. They must be fed extremely small plankton or rotifers in a tank with near-perfect water. For more discussion of marine fish rearing, see Moe.

Finally, as the baby fish grow, they must be transferred to larger quarters. Clearly the 10 gallon tank that housed 100 fry cannot house those 100 fish for long. Beta breeders have even more work on their hands, since the little male bettas will fight and have to be put into separate jars or a partitioned tank.

``I have a ton of baby fish. What do I do with them?''

``Can I make any money breeding fish?''

Finding homes for baby fish can be almost as much of a challenge as breeding them. Young fish can be given away, auctioned at aquarium society auctions, traded for other species, or sold. Pet stores will sometimes take African cichlids, guppies, and bettas, but many only give store credit rather than cash.

As for turning breeding into a commercial venture, remember the laws of supply and demand. For most common community fish, pet stores can order whatever they want whenever they want it from importers, fish farms, and wholesalers. The hobbyist, on the other hand, has occasional batches of fish that the store may not need or want at that time. The only thing on your side when you walk into a store with a batch of unrequested fish is that locally bred fish are often healthier and less stressed than fish that have been shipped and must be acclimated to local water conditions.

If you insist on breeding saleable fish, try rare catfish, rare rainbows, African cichlids, show quality fancy guppies, or marine fish. Those are all difficult for stores to obtain. To make money selling more common fish like angels, barbs, tetras, cory cats or livebearers (other than guppies), you need many breeding tanks and breeding pairs of fish to assure a constant supply. You must also have fish of consistent quality.

Personally, I would recommend that you breed fish for the sheer pleasure of it, rather than turning your fun hobby into a business venture. There is nothing like seeing a pair of cichlids court, disappear into a cave, and emerge in a few days with a swarm of babies.

en.uncyclopedia.co/wiki/Bicycle

Bicycle

From Uncyclopedia, the content-free encyclopedia

[Jump to navigation](#) [Jump to search](#)

A bicycle or bike is a form of two-wheeled transportation (one in front of the other) used by Mexicans and these popular three major populationssubgroups: city dwellers, old people in villages, and those who have not yet become so obese from travelling everywhere by car that they are still capable of moving by their own power. (You know you need to lose some weight when your fat gets caught in the chain ...) In many European countries, bicycles are particularly common at railway stations and in canals.

While reading this article, bicycling is forbidden when seeing a child with a parent.

The bicycle is the main form of transportation for environmentalists who want to save the world from global warming, and for others who don't have driver's licenses. It is also often used as an excuse to wear spandex.

History

A typical bicycle user. Vroom vroom!!

The bicycle was claimed to be invented by a Mr Desmond Bicycle, famous liar. However the modern two-wheeled thingummy that we recognise as a bicycle today was originally conceived in 1492 by the famous pirate Christopher Columbus. The so-called "Portuguese Man o' War" cycle was however inefficient due to its oversize topsails and inability to tack into the wind. This was defeated at the Battle of Waterloo Station in 1525 by the infamous pirate Sir Walter Raleigh, inventor of the modern English bicycle.

Since those early days, various forms of the bicycle emerged or evolved.

- The tandem This made it possible for young men who did not have motor vehicles (because they had yet to be invented) to take out their young ladies for a pleasant ride together in the countryside, hopefully with a view to engaging in sexual union but at the very least to share sandwiches and saliva.
- The penny-farthing This immensely high bicycle was a prototype of the Henderson's Ladder Cycle, which was devised to assist in the painting of house exteriors. It was later found to be useful for hunting tigers in India.
- The ball-crusher Primitive bicycle designs had benefitted neither from the invention of the bicycle seat (or "saddle" – see below) nor of rubber tyres. Thus early cyclists were forced to sit upon a narrow iron bar, and endure riding over cobbled roads with iron or hardwood wheels. The effect of this may have been stimulating in some cases to young ladies, but most young gentlemen were frequently forced to dismount, or else to consider a career as a counter-tenor or possibly a "castrato" in the opera.
- The noncycle Having no wheels, it moves by sliding on a thin film of mucus.
- The unicycle This is the abomination of the cycle stable, as it used by clowns and is not spoken of in polite company.
- The monocycle Like the despicable unicycle, the monocycle is constructed with only one wheel. However, the monocycle differs in that the rider sits within an exceedingly large-diameter wheel. Some, in fact are several stories tall. Monocycles have been declared unsafe, mainly because burning rubber incorrectly can cause the operator to spin uncontrollably inside the wheel.
- La bicyclette A French invention, this is a very small bicycle for gnomes.
- The Krebscycle The krebcycle uses a series of interlocking chemical reactions to move biology students into hysterics.
- The tricycle Also a French invention, the tricycle was made because French riders had experienced une petite difficulté with balancing on two wheels. The tricycle has become popular in France for a menage a trois. In England, the tricycle was miniaturised for the benefit of children (or a menage a trois of gnomes), but "trainer wheels" have become more acceptable for polite company among children.
- The picycle A picycle is arguably the missing link between a tricycle and quadricycle, as it has only 3.1415926... wheels.
- The quadricycle Claimed a French invention, the four-wheeled cycle was a design stolen by the French, based on the English Bath Chair. The quadricycle was quickly realised to be so cumbersome and heavy that it became necessary to power it by an engine, and so the first automotive quadricycle was invented, by Sir Edmund Carr. The French again stole this concept and renamed the now-familiar carr as the unpronounceable vehicle (German: Vierrädemundeinerhupe) ... but that is another story.
- The menstrual cycle It is better to avoid riding this altogether. Even with protective gear, results can be pretty gruesome. (Note: A bicycle is neither a heterocycle nor a homocycle.)

First example of the Biwheelular Contraption of Velocitation

The original prototype was made out of Nepstad's famous hair and was originally called the Biwheelular Contraption of Velocitation. This name was dropped after a copyright dispute with a shopping trolley called Dave turned into bloody fight to the death.

Key developments in the history of the bicycle

The Treebike from AD 1367, discovered near Carshalton

The Anti-Haemorrhoidal Furnishment

Commonly known as The Saddle, many take the existence of the "anti-haemorrhoidal furnishment" for granted. Before today's super sophisticated bicycles with this complex feature were developed, the bicycle had to assume the shape of some very strange forms. The "tree bike" was one such model. This unfortunately led to a record incidence of haemorrhoids amongst the ferrets that used them. The Anti-Haemorrhoidal Furnishment was invented by a ferret called Cornelius from Siberia and he won the coveted Nobel Peace Prize for "Advances in the Field of Breaking Traffic Regulations that had yet to Exist" in 1598.

The invention of the bicycle seat brought its own peculiar difficulties. Foremost among these was the scandal that ensued from the sight of young ladies sitting astride bicycles. At that time, young women were permitted to "ride" horses only by adopting a side-saddle position. This was of course impractical for bicycle riding because of the necessity of pedalling with both feet, although an early attempt to produce a bicycle suitable for women riding side-saddle was the infamous "Garrod's uni-pedal device", which was rejected by women but later taken up by one-legged pirates.

Adaption to Victorian puritanism

Other early Victorian attempts to facilitate the mounting of bicycle saddles by pubescent females included clitorrectomy, and/or the wearing of sufficiently "protective" undergarments. Panties constructed of four-inch-thick hardwood with coconut fibre padding were popular, and the mediaeval iron chastity belt experienced a brief revival.

Eventually, in the late Victorian era, a suitable "ladies' bicycle seat" evolved and was generally accepted – this had a broad saddle, with "no pointy-bits" at the front which might "accidentally stimulate the naughty parts". In the late 20th century, this was abandoned by the "liberated woman", who enthusiastically mounted the narrow-and-especially-pointy bicycle seat that is universally popular today. The exception is mature gentlemen with haemorrhoids, who have strangely re-adopted the "ladies bicycle seat").

The invention of the ladies seat also was quickly followed by the appearance of a new type of gentleman (of indeterminate age), known as the bicycle seat sniffer – see Sex and The Bicycle Shed below.

A square bike (circa 1743) developed for super efficient cycling

Rotating Circular Moveableness Facilitational Thingy

The other key stage in the bicycle's development came in France when the first Tour de France took place in 1743. This was before the Rotating Circular Moveableness Facilitational Thingy had been invented there. Instead the bicycles in this backward country had super-efficient square tyres. A competitor from The Dark Side of the Moon used hedgehogs instead of the square wheels and won by a country mile, confusing the French Luddites that were stuck in their ways. He was instantly executed for showing too much common sense.

Some retro squareness enthusiasts can still be seen riding around Paris and other French metropolises giving off an air of utter lunacy and

idiocy, so much so that they qualify for a grant from the government to have their skulls crushed at the local onion factory.

Special features

Bicycles are very distinctive vehicles. They sing like (ahem) "female" East German swimmers, float like the faeces of people with fibre-rich diets and sting like a paraplegic ladybird. Ninjas are known as not able to ride bicycles, without a specialisation point being spent. This is one of their only weaknesses.

Power

Bicycles are normally powered by the Grace of God[™] or by power generated by attaching your bike with a rope to another bike with someone pedalling furiously. By option, bicycle power can also be provided by a free sophisticated human muscle system, and/or a cheap means of car engine imitation, which can be purchased anywhere in Europe for about forty Euros or more often for a much more reasonable price (i.e., stolen).

Steering

The direction of a bicycle is governed by a steering committee that meet every ten fortnights in an old cow near Slough and only when there is a free lunch. If not, beware of bicycles running into metallic trees.

Accessories

Cyclists often accessorise their bicycles with earrings, hairbands, thongs, bondage gear, dead lightbulbs, kittens, hookers, radioless antennae, and the whole of global's warming power, (nuclear reactors) among other snazzy items that will be sure to impress friends, families and envious neighbours.

Sex and the bicycle shed

The modern bicycle shed is light and airy, much improved on its early form, the pig sty, but lacks the raw sexual power of the traditional school bike shed.

With the invention of the bicycle, owners were soon faced with the problem of where to park the bike. Early parking places for a bicycle included: leaning it up against a cow; the top of a tree; under a haystack; in the pig-sty. None of these was particularly suitable, as each had its disadvantages. It was, however, from the pig-sty that the bicycle shed was inspired.

Bicycle sheds spread as quickly as bicycles, and were most frequently erected at the edges of village greens and in school-yards. The typical bicycle shed, perhaps deriving its aura from the unique and sado-masochistic nature of cycling itself and the peculiarities of cyclists, soon developed a unique atmosphere, sometimes described as "smelling of sick", "stinks of cigarette butts", "has a bouquet of vintage urine", or more simply "smutty".

School students quickly discovered that "behind the bicycle shed" was the perfect place for a forbidden cigarette or for other assignations such as a "punch-up", while university scholars found it eminently suitable for a "quickie" with either sex or, preferably, both at the same time. English village bicycle sheds were adopted by drunkards as a modern equivalent of the Ancient Roman room known as the "vomitorium", whilst French bicycle sheds were referred to as "les pissoirs".

Popular female university students are often accused of committing sexual acts in the Bike Shed with any lucky twat who wanders by. This has been a tradition in educational grounds for decades, with male students dubbing these women the Village Bicycle because usually everyone "has had a ride". On the other hand, many a young male scholar has been labelled by his female colleagues as a "dull ride", and indeed sex with some college students has been equated on a scale of excitement with riding a bike along the Slough canal.

However, many fine adults of today owe their origins to the humble bicycle shed, as the place of their conception. The bicycle shed also became the haunt of the "bicycle seat sniffer" - invariably male - who spent many happy hours dragging their nostrils over the saddles of young ladies' bicycles in search of a rewarding "frisson" of tuna-fish.

Sadly, the bicycle shed is today a rare sight - it has been replaced almost universally by the bicycle rack. This is a modern torture device, adapted from its mediaeval predecessor, which is used to tear the front wheels from bicycles, or at least to bend them into an angle that renders them unsuitable for conveyance of sober riders (a drunken cyclist however will often ride his/her bicycle home without realising its front wheel is still tethered to the cycle rack next to the pub).

The demise of the bicycle shed has also resulted in a philosophical conundrum for the Bicycle Seat Sniffer: How to usefully direct one's imagination towards young ladies' private parts? Fortunately the arrival of the internet has provided ample opportunity to engage the attention of prepubescent girls by adopting a false persona ("Miranda, who likes pyjama parties") on a suitable social networking website - and so seat-sniffing has become cyber-sniffing.

Super Highway-code Immunity Technology

Escape upon a bike

Super Highway-code Immunity Technology (often referred to by the public as "da S.H.I.T") is the major selling point of the bicycle. It has captured a particularly large market with city dwellers who take advantage of the state-of-the-art special permission to ignore all traffic signals and road signs. Cyclists are allowed to go down one-way streets the wrong way, drink alcoholic beverages whilst cycling, breeze through red lights, wonder if the sound coming out of your personal stereo is coming from Austria or Antarctica, play dangerwank with a wallaby, rape the fearsome Argentinian woodlouse and ignore all other tiresome traffic regulations with impunity.

Courteous behaviour of other road users extended to cyclists

While in a bike lane, cyclists have been observed frequently crashing right into opening car doors; due to morons in cars who open them without checking to see if their pet llama had an incestuous affair with the cyclist's exhaust pipe.

However, unlike the users of motor vehicles, cyclists are not granted the God-given right to exceeded the legal speed limit. Thus they are much less lethal than motor vehiclists, which remain one of God's favoured way of freeing the souls of the earthbound when he wants a few new sunbeams.

It is a legal requirement for a clone of Arsène Wenger to drive HGVs. This is so that when there is an accident there can be a clip on the local news of a lorry driver saying, "I did not see zis littal sheettee cycliste come from nowhere. He fucking deserved it anyway."

Storage facilities

The village dwellers do not make much use of the highly sought-after S.H.I.T. but are far more interested in the woven basket which can be used to carry small dogs, potatoes, the Isle of Wight and crack cocaine. It should be noted though that small dogs can easily be bounced out and end up under the wheels or in the left lung of a Hungarian. Experienced senior citizens super-glue Velcro to their pet's posterior and the bottom of the basket to help avoid this unpleasant event. However, welding has recently become the method of choice for kangaroos who want to make sure their dogs do not fall out of their basket.

While the basket remains popular with villagers and little girlies, a "rear Bicycle Rack" has recently been developed. When placed over the rear wheel, and attached at some point to ... for example, the wheel stays and seatpost, it allows one to lock other bicycles to your own bicycle. Rear racks can also be used with bungee cords to hold pizza, or it can be equipped with "panniers", or "saddlebags", in order to convert your bicycle into a horse. It of course, goes without saying that the rear rack is exceedingly popular with cross-country cyclists, veterans, hoboes, and mountain bikers, all of whom know that horse vaginas are physically identical to human vaginas, and sometimes take recourse to

intercourse with them on lonely nights, or afternoon delights.

Bicycle licence

Before a bike owner can ride the bicycle by him/herself, they must be accompanied at all times by an older and more experienced rider and wear an L-helmet at all times. The role of the instructor (or "dirty old man" as they are commonly known) is to stand on the rear axle of the bike, in the croggyposition, with his arms firmly wrapped around the learner, while teaching him/her how to take full advantage of the S.H.I.T technology (see above), ride with no hands, removal of lights which can reduce aerodynamics and other useful skills. On the day of the test, the learner must accommodate both their instructor and an examiner. Usually as there is limited room on the back, one will mount the front axle instead. If the examiner believes you pose a sufficient danger to other road users and you have not committed any major errors, then you will pass. This is followed by a ceremonial crushing of the L-helmet. After this point it is illegal to wear a helmet as you may be confused with someone who is competent. You will then be rewarded with your licence from the Bicycle And Scooter Training Authorised Reward Department (B.A.S.T.A.R.D.)

Do's and don'ts of the bicycle test

- DO fall off at regular intervals.
- DO demonstrate your ability to cycle with your eyes closed.
- DO weave through stationary traffic to save time.
- DO play danger wank at some point during the test. Extra points if you ejaculate in the instructor's eye.
- DO hit at least one dog/cat/OAP/small child.
- DO shift into the highest gear possible in order to acquire a speed of 79 mph while your leg-engines are running at 700RPM – mentioned below.
- Do try and keep everything stable and un-squashed. Doing so is known to prevent a Mr Pither.
- DO ride onto the interstate to get to destinations faster.
- DO ride through red lights because stop-lights are for CARS not bikes.
- DO reckless stunts and tricks in construction zones.
- DO whatever tricks you want no matter how stupid and ridiculously dangerous they are, e.g. race onto tall buildings and off again. Trust me, you will be cool or dead but mostly cool.
- DON'T signal your intentions to other road users – this encourages them to think for themselves and will result in a fail.
- DON'T wear reflective jackets, especially at night – these can dazzle other road users and cause them to crash.
- DON'T change gears – impress the examiner with the speed at which your engine legs can go. (Aim for 700RPM at the least.)
- DON'T touch the handle bars with your hands; in some countries this is a taboo and results in social exclusion.
- DO wear your seatbelt, regardless of whether or not there is one.
- DON'T drink and ride. It can kill. JUST LIKE THAT. OR ThAt.
- And finally, NEVER EVER ring your bell. This will be an instant fail – it causes other drivers to check their mobile phones and often causes your parents to find out they're cheating on each other with carnies.
- To fall off a bicycle when stopping at traffic lights is known as "to do a Dave".

Good luck!

Maintenance

Bicycles are unique in that they maintain themselves. Sometimes you may need to hug them, get them a drink at the pub or share your XXX rated lesbian anal double-fisting porn with them on the home network, but otherwise they are normally able to hold down a job at a brothel (see village bicycle) or at a call centre near Chesterfield. However, you must be aware that like all other sex toys, a good village bicycle must find a way to take you in for servicing at least once every six weeks.

Cost

Prices range from around £30 for a stolen one through to £5.6m for the Aston Martin LePushBike DB3.2 in racing green. If you are a bison with hepatitis J, you might be able to get a metrosexual's discount of 19 Turkish Lira if you can prove your pancreas has had sexual relations with a sewing machine in the past twelve minutes. Recently only video footage posted on YouTube has been accepted as proof.

Bicycle theft

Bicycle theft is a serious problem in many nations, but especially within college campuses in big cities, and within small villages, where it is assumed that every bicycle is THE village bicycle. The main problem is that bicycles were designed for the purpose of moving, and thieves love it when they can get valuables to move. Theft has therefore led to the invention of bicycle locks, bike racks, locking nuts, hose clamps, goop, serial numbers, useless stickers, RFID, British politicians and tracking devices.

- Bicycle locks can be used to increase neighbourhood sales of certain goods. Combination lock-types will promote a booming business for stethoscopes, whereas locks with keys will help to boost the sale of paper clips. U locks will help to increase neighbourhood sales of crowbars, whereas cable locks will help to increase neighbourhood sales of hacksaws or bolt cutters.
- Bicycle racks In places where no paper clips can be found, your bike may be stolen by a bicycle rack, though sometimes the rack gets only one of the wheels. Use extreme caution when considering a bicycle rack, and avoid ones that show any sign of having eaten bicycles recently. Public Ordinance #1926 specifies that any bicycle rack installers must slay the beasts before leaving the job site, thereby making it safe to lock bikes to, but many contractors get lazy, and assume the beasts will die of starvation eventually. They rarely do. Most actually just grow more voracious with each passing year. If you know contractors, you will discover that they are all lazy bums. Therefore, bring your bicycle only to an extremely old bicycle rack.
- Locking nuts are special nuts with unusually-shaped heads. They are removed by a special tool with a special shape to match the unusual nut head on the locking nut. The special tool is then used to screw the unusual nut head onto the bicycle. Parts attached to the bicycle with these unusual nut heads require some strange tool, other than a standard screwdriver or wrench in order to remove them. This of course makes it difficult for bicycle racks to steal only a wheel, but if the beasts can get ahold of the whole bike, it is still every bit as gone as a bike without locking nuts.
- Hose clamps are special loops that can go around things, and be tightened down onto them. Hose clamps require a screwdriver to loosen, and these have therefore been used from time to time in order to slow thieves from stealing certain bicycle parts. Zip ties can serve a similar purpose.
- GOOP is any substance that can be smeared onto a surface, and which will then form a solid, or semi-solid coating. Goop can be used to fill in the slots for screwdrivers, to make fitting a wrench onto a nut more difficult, etc.

- Serial numbers are a bunch of numbers inscribed onto the bottom bracket of most modern bicycles. A factory worker selects serial numbers at random based on a complicated calculation of all the different shapes in his lucky charms that morning, thereby ensuring that most bicycles have unique serial numbers. These serial numbers are then dully written down by bicycle owners, so that if their bicycle is ever stolen, the police will know what the factory worker had for breakfast on the day the missing bicycle was made.
- Useless stickers are paper, or plastic items with an adhesive backing. In bicycle terms, useless stickers are purchased from government agencies, rings of bicycle thieves, or protection rackets, who sell stickers with serial numbers different from those already on the bike in exchange for the address they can go to when they want to steal your bicycle. You then place the stickers on your bicycle, and assume that if it is stolen, someone will read those numbers, enter them into a database, and learn who the true owner of the bicycle is. Meanwhile, the organization that gave you those stickers breaks into your home, steals your bicycle, removes the sticker, and sells it to pay for more of their stickers. In some areas, the Government is in on the useless sticker racket, referring to them as "licenses," and ticketing cyclists who lack them, and bolstering your confidence in them by claiming that they will arrest anyone known to be using a bicycle from which any useless stickers have been removed. In other areas, local security guards will play a similar role, claiming the right to steal any bicycle without the proper useless stickers, and banishing any rider on a bicycle without the stickers.
- Retarded fucking idiotic devices allow a person to encrypt data (e.g., a serial number) onto a microchip which can then be scanned [recte read] by a special device (more expensive than eyeglasses) from a distance of a few feet. It is hoped that RFID can be installed on large numbers of bicycles, and readers can then be purchased, and given to police departments. The police can then "scan" the "data" on the "chips" of all the bicycles in their "evidence locker" and return the "stolen property" to their "rightful owners". This process is sure to be far faster, and more reliable than the use of serial numbers or useless stickers. A few opponents of this idea note the similarity between RFID and Useless Stickers. They argue that RFID will allow thieves to home in on exactly where they hide their bicycle.
- British professional smarmy lying shit David Cameron can run as fast as a bicycle, and will push you off while you exclaim "David Cameron stole my bike you pious smarmy cunt!", all as part of his campaign to "Try to appear down with the boys in the 'hood, ayyee." Although you might be vexed as fuck by his actions, you will soon appreciate that "Dave" is just being one of the great unwashed, and wants to be just as big an anti-social petty thief as you and I.
- Tracking devices are devices which transmit a signal. This signal can then allow "computers" to say "Aha! The bike is over thataway!" Tracking devices are rarely used by bicycle owners, because they are expensive, require the use of batteries, have a limited battery life, have a limited range, and must be put somewhere on the bicycle. Bicycle owners, of course hate any added weight on their bikes. Police sometimes use tracking devices so that they can locate bicycle thieves. This has proven to be a very lucrative pastime for police officers, because bicycle thieves generally have huge stockpiles of stolen bicycles with no identifying markings ... well, after the cops scrape off all the serial numbers, useless stickers, and RFID tags, then the bicycles have no identifying markings. Suck stockpiles of stolen bicycles must be confiscated, and put in the evidence room, pending a trial. After the trial, the bicycles of course must be "destroyed". This is most often done by taking them to the arresting officer's home, after which he has a yard sale.

Cycling punishable by death

Propaganda from Wycombe District Council.

In the English town High Wycombe cycling is punishable by death. As well as running petrol stations out of business and helping prevent global warming and the associated rising sea levels that would wipe out superior towns on lower ground, cyclists have been dying on the almost vertical hill climbs that abound the shit-hole. The smell from the rotting corpses has got so bad that local residents and other wannabe bike slaughtering vigilantes can win a cheese-flavored Tamagotchi or a year's subscription to the periodical XXX Hardcore Railway Signage Monthly if they cull these vile environmentally-friendly blotches on society.

Syd Barrett's Bike

Syd Barrett's got a bike.

You can ride it if you like.

It's got a basket, a bell that rings,
and things that make it look good.

He'd give it to you if he could,
but he's dead ...

(See also: Syd Barrett's Cloak, Syd Barrett's Mouse, Syd Barrett's Clan of Gingerbread Men, Syd Barrett's Room full of Musical Tunes and Syd Barrett's collection of disgusting amateur porn deleted from XTube because it wasn't indecent enough)

Uses

One of the many uses of a bike

Apart from riding bikes there are many other ways to use a bike, such as:

- Bike crashing - where the rider purposely or accidentally crashes the bike in to something silly.
- Bike breeding - where the owner get two bikes and allows them to mate (see below), usually making a smaller bike for use by a child, although sometimes deformities can occur such as a unicycle.
- Bike mating - where the rider mounts the cycle by themselves and then ... ahem ...
- Practical jokes - these include many things that may or may not cause injury, although injuries are fun, and these include loosening all the bolts/screws so when the rider jumps on the bike it collapses ("LOL"), or the super glue on the handle bars ("Sticky fingers") and seat ("Pain in the arse") jokes.
- Bikes are also used as hats, pets, toothbrushes, bikes, kidney dialysis machines and roller coasters.
- It is common for bikes to be used as sex toys in most parts of the world, but this requires the cyclist to "assume the primary position".
- Many third-world medical facilities will mount a bicycle sideways, and modify the rear wheel for use as a cyclotron.
- Another favorite use for bicycles is as a clothes drying rack.

Reproduction

The reproductive system of a bicycle is so rare that it has been recorded only twice. Firstly, by Sir Mark Terry the 13th in 1753: as he walked under a train bridge he caught a brief glimpse of two bicycles mating. And secondly by Mrs Helen Pimple-Twyby during the Air Battle of Bikel-Wheat over Picardie, France, in 1943 when a German bicycle parachuted from a stricken enemy aircraft and landed in a bicycle shed then raped a French bicyclette. Mating Process

Bicycles are the hardest animal in the world to sex, because to the human eye every bicycle is the same. But, it was discovered by a John Dakin that the density of oil that passes through the frame of the male bicycle is more dense than that of the female bicycle. The actual mating stage is very clever. The male bicycle slowly moves up next to the female and exchanges air from his tyres into the females tyres. How to check if one of your bicycles has mated recently: Check the flatness of the tyres on all your bicycles. If one tyre or more is slightly deflated it means that the bicycle has mated in the last five days. Giving Birth

The bicycle has the longest pregnancy in the world. Five to six weeks after the female bicycle starts to build up with a metallic looking substance, which we know as "RUST", following a further five years the rust will start to take the shape of a small bicycle; in another five years the baby bicycle will be able to move. And in another ten years it will be able to reproduce. Breeding

Only the US government knows how to harness the power of bicycles. It is not known when the first bicycles were bred, but some specimens date back to the last Ice Age. The US government has granted permission to a few classified bike dealers. Some info has leaked through suggesting that Cyclopedia may have the correct equipment to breed them.

The future

A popular pastime

The bicycle is making a comeback in the cities of the Western world. London has bikes for hire, sponsored by Boris Johnson and the British Organ Transplant Service. Brisbane (Australia) has adopted cycle hire stations as a means of controlling the burgeoning kangaroo and koala plagues in the city. Amsterdam has traditionally been the cycle capital of the world, and any visitor can borrow (steal) a bike from a rack and ride it to wherever they wish, for example, Poland.

Yes, the future of bicycles is bright, usually in the form of a red smear on the roadway after the ambulance has departed.

Why a bicycle?

- Lightweight- Bicycles have a power-to-weight ratio better than tricycles unless ridden by a menage-a-trois.
- Wheels- The innovation of the round wheel on 23 January 1222 allowed the bicycle rider to move in a forward motion similar to walking but without his feet touching the ground, similar to propulsion-by-farting.
- Healthy lifestyle- The bicycle is a machine which requires physical activity to move, thus helping you lose all your lard, and finally make friends, and maybe even allow you to ride your weight loss machine with other previously fat people.
- Looks- You get to dress up in tight lycra which helps show off your lovely lady lumps.

Additional info

- [Rock cycle](#)
- [The Inventor of the Bicycle](#)
- [Why?:Are motorists out to get me when I ride my bike?](#)
- [WDIV Local 4 of Detroit, MI unveils a new superbike of the future.](#)

en.uncyclopedia.co/wiki/Czech_Republic

Czech Republic

From Uncyclopedia, the content-free encyclopedia

Czechia (also known as the Czech Republic, Czechoslovakia or Former Czechoslovak Republic of Czechia or less commonly Pepičky (as in neighbour Poland or Hungary)) is a country in Central Europe. The most important subject in Czechia was, is and will be the beer (for everyone. Many companies steal Czech trademarks and then become one of the biggest companies in the US, such as the American wannabe "Budweiser".

The capital is Prague, and according to most Praguers, it's also the capital of the universe. However, most of Czechs hate Prague and most of Praguers hate all Czechs outside of Prague. As a result, Prague is a de facto city-state inside the Czechia. Therefore, the tourists, that visit only Prague, learn nothing about Czechia. Most of Czechs will tell you that Prague is the concentration of the biggest crap from whole Czechia.

It's easy to tell if a person is Czech. If a man's last name ends in -na or a woman's last name ends in -ová, they are not Polish, Russian or Communist, and like beer, they are Czech. The reason the surnames end -na is, that most Czechs prefer to eat burgers while they work in their semi lowerclass standard bars and ginger bread stands.

The Czechs also have a serious hatred of vowels before and after the letter r.

History[\[edit\]](#) | [edit source](#)

Look out! Germans coming! Too late, already are here...

Military history[\[edit\]](#) | [edit source](#)

Unlike the pathetic French, Czechs were always eager to fight for their freedom and democracy, despite the fact that they have always lost in the end. The average Czech is very proud of his nation's colossal losses, the most famous being the battle of Lipany and the battle of the losers (in this battle Czechs surprisingly lost).

They are however still considered better and worthy than Slovaks or Krauts.

First Republic (Czechoslovakia lasted for 74 years and there were four)[\[edit\]](#) | [edit source](#)

The First Czechoslovak Republic came into existence when some uppity Upper Austrian peasants invented a distinctive national costume and intelligible language for themselves and suddenly discovered a 300 year long history of oppression.

Unfortunately for these peasants all of the industry and land was held by hardworking former peasants (Austrians) who because they had been successful didn't see any need to fake a long history of oppression, wear silly clothes or speak an incomprehensible tongue of their own devising. Sadly for the so called "Czechs" (lazy peasants) the Austrians were ever so slightly in the majority. So the Czechs spread their communistical ideas to the lazy peasants of Upper Hungary, who they gave the name Slovaks and inducted into their strange cult of the silly clothes and incomprehensible language.

The Hungarians and Austrians watched all of this with amusement. Little did they know that it was all part of a clever plot...

The National Plan and the Formation of the Castle Group[\[edit\]](#) | [edit source](#)

As has already been noted the Czechs are shit in a fight. However, they are clever enough to know how to exploit people. T.G. Masaryk, an upstart foundry worker and your typical Czech con man, was able to con his way into teaching Sociology at Prague University despite the fact he was functionally illiterate (OK, as it was sociology he was teaching maybe that wasn't that hard after all).

It was from this power base in a department with 3 students and a cleaner (who later formed the core of the Castle Group), that Masaryk plotted the freedom of the Czech people. His plan was beautifully simple. Just start a World War and charm the pants off a racist old, southern son of a bitch like Woodrow Wilson.

Now Woodrow Wilson and T.G. Masaryk both had rather a lot in common. Both of them were total frauds, who knew fuck all about the subjects they pretended to be knowledgeable on and were blessed with having a handy pool of dumb asses to draw upon who were actually intelligent but totally naive and unable to see the wood from the trees. Enter Benes and Kramar.

During the Samurai-Filipino War those dumb arses discovered Germany's raging beer craving with the beginning of the Beer Shortage of 1638.

The Establishment of the Republic-Wilson's Kinky Cuffs[edit | edit source]

Whilst Wilson and Masaryk were consummating their relationship in the ruins of Vienna which had been flattened by armies of marauding Romanians and Moldovans, Benes and Kramar set about actually creating Czechoslovakia. It was now that the genius of Masaryk became clear to see. The Austrians and Hungarians in the new country complained that their rights would be abused (to which the Czechs said that no one could seriously call the removal of the tongue of any one who spoke a foreign language, the institution of a 100% Deutsch&Magyar Tax and the legal requirement that Germans and Hungarians spend a month every year cleaning the sewers of Bruno and being crash test dummies for Skoda abuse. Especially after 300 years of oppression and President Wilson's blessing *he didn't have much choice as Masaryk was refusing to let him out of the kinky cuffs until he agreed to sign the 'International Czechoslovak National Ownership of the German&Hungarian Slaves Decree*).

Corruption+Chaos=means No Local Hitler[edit | edit source]

Tomio Okamura is the best Japanese Czech Nationalist. He can do everything.

Czechoslovakia did manage some notable achievements such as; destroying the Slovak economy and turning the country into a massive testing ground for Skoda and Bata Shoes, being so so corrupt that everyone was too busy fighting over each other to get at state funds to elect a fascist as dictator and having so many political parties that getting above 10% in an election was a real achievement.

That and being the most successful country in central/eastern Europe at that time-which really says a lot.

Munich Agreement[edit | edit source]

In 1938, Germany needed more space to commit genocidal acts in, and thus it turned its gaze to the Sudetenland of Czechoslovakia. A thin, utterly pointless strip of land covered in guano ginger people and cowpat, the Sudetenland was happily turned over to Germany. Germany then proceeded to take the rest of Czechoslovakia, pleading miscommunication. Great Britain and France decided to let this little error slip, but this would be the very last time. Of course, this title was also bestowed on the annexation of the Rhineland, Austria, Poland, Denmark, Norway, and finally France.

Velvet Revolution[edit | edit source]

In 1989, a bloody, drawn out civil war began. Its erroneous naming is a point of contention to this day, as war is anything but velvety. The destabilised nation of Czechoslovakia was torn in two along ethnic, religious, and political boundaries. Historians dispute the exact cause of the war, but many believe it may have begun when the government declared war on all Slovaks. The country renamed itself 'Czechia', and sought to wipe all the Slovaks off the face of the Earth. They succeeded only partially, even though lots of Slovaks today are VERY denial over it.

By 1990, Czech military poured into Slovakian territory, meeting little to no resistance from primarily uneducated and highly barbaric Slovaks. Fighting was relatively even through much of the war. In 1993, the leaders of Slovakia and Czechia met and signed a peace treaty, thus ending the hostilities. However, this was not before 30 million people, or approximately twice the combined population of the two countries, had died. It should also be noted that sanguine felts and linens were extensively used throughout the war, rolled into spheres and used as cannonballs when armaments were scarce.

What is Czech?[edit | edit source]

The term "czech" is used as a pretentious way to spell words like "check" or "cheque" and has precisely the same meaning. It can be assumed that anyone spelling the word this way is an obnoxious elitist asshole who deserves your contempt and, if possible, physical beatings.

Now with 60% less Germans!

Anyone trying to tell you it means anything other than what has been described here is a big liar and equally as deserving of your contempt and physical harm.

If you ever watch two snobby pricks playing chess you are bound to hear one of them announce when they have the other player in check, or "check, mate". While technically this term is spelled in the traditional fashion, you just know that in their heads they're spelling it "czech". Those assholes.

The Czech people are totally incapable of concocting their own national status or in fact thinking for themselves whatsoever. For this reason most people refer to Czechs as 'wannabe Poles' or, as the rappers like to call them, Woles or Wollacks.

Economics[edit | edit source]

The revolution provided a unique chance to test new economic theories. That led to massive redistribution of land and money from collective ownership to a more Western style, where only the selected few have lots. These efforts led the country to join organizations such as the EU, where this is being corrected by heavy taxation and redistribution of funds back to the poor by Paris-sympathizing ass-lickers.

Among businessmen, Czechia is mostly known for exporting got-rich-now-fugitive entrepreneurs, such as Viktor Kožený aka Shark from Prague or Radovan Krejčíř. The destination country for these exports is usually the Bahamas. If you know the right people, you can get a nice package. The favourite one is when police would arrest you but then they would give you your passport back and let you go. Photos are included; delivered via your local magazine subscriptions or your copy of Interpol arrest warrant. It is even possible to win a return flight back to Prague, if you are lucky. Contact your travel agent for further details.

More than 95% of Czech economy is based on fraud and stealing from each other. The Czech government was planning to create strong laws in 2006 to limit financial fraud. However, it was determined that this would lead to complete economic collapse. Only 5% of the economy (consisting of 2.8% escort services and 2.2% VIP escort services) would function after introduction of such laws, so nothing was done.

Exporting young porn stars, both male and female and both gay and straight is also a significant source of income (see Bartok twins).

Culture[edit | edit source]

The Bohemians do not rock out to Bohemian Rhapsody by Queen, but instead enjoy listening to their folk music, polka. When they don't listen to polka they spend time thinking how much they are better off living in their homeland as opposed to the wasteland called Slovakia.

Education[edit | edit source]

Czech children in the countryside enjoying life.

Czech education is notable for its wide and various reforms. Unlike much of the world, Czech students are forced to walk to school in a procession. Like a bus, this procession arrives at the same time each day, and students join it eagerly. By the time a procession arrives at school, it usually has 300-600 people in it.

All students must wear their uniforms, which is generally perceived to keep their cultural identity strong. This, however, is a wide misconception, the uniforms are in fact not historically accurate at all, and are meant to be humiliating and dehumanizing, as they are very tight-fitting, and in some places, very sparse.

Czech education almost entirely focuses on learning the native language.

International School of Prague is the only one school in Czechia which still implements Communism. There used to be a British international school, but that one shut down in 2002, as a result of the record flood.

Czechia is the only country in Europe that still allows corporal punishment in its public schools.

Czech Wiener Industry[[edit](#) | [edit source](#)]

After the Velvet Revolution, many of the country's best cooks had been killed. The Germans had surpassed the Czech Republic by cooking up some of the best bratwursts in the world. Czechia, being tired of not being in the limelight, decided to try and make an elongated meaty delicacy of their own. The result was called the wiener. The Czechs were very proud that they finally had their own food that was similar to the bratwurst, but it never was as popular as the German food in the global market. Thus, a bitter plot was planned. Hundreds of thousands of Czech butchers were to invade Germany and attempt to kill every German butcher in order to finally put a stop to the German Bratwurst machine. Unfortunately, this plan was purely insane and never put into action. To this day, the Wiener Industry remains number two in the world.

Girls[[edit](#) | [edit source](#)]

Czech girls are famous all over the world for their attractive looks, lack of personality, and devotion to anything money-related. However, a lot of them are actually gremlins in disguise. In a historical event, it is reported that the kid from the film "Mask" once walked into a bar in Prague, slapped down \$100 on the table and ordered a drink. It is then reported that within seconds of this happening, he was mobbed by stunningly attractive girls who virtually tore him apart in their attempts to get him into bed, steal his money, then trick him into marrying them, at which point he would bring them to his country, whereupon they would ditch him for the nearest old guy on the verge of death, but who would leave a nice inheritance. There were no survivors.

[[edit](#) | [edit source](#)]

Czech they produce now is absolute piss. Some breweries have actually given up to bother at all. They started to hire a lot of homeless people, who are paid for pissing into the bottles. Such beer is exported. In this, Czechs resemble the Irish brewers.

Statistics reveal that every citizen drinks 156.9 litres of consumption has turned the Czechs in simple creatures, feeling fully satisfied by simplistic restaurants and pubs where the wooden benches as a sitting accessory are a must.

The Czechs are reluctant to pay more than 25,-ČK (Czech Crowns, ~1 Euro) per nowadays). The few places that dared doubling this artificial price limit, in order to offer their customers proper service and comfort, were publicly torched by an angry semi-drunk crowd that missed the "Noční linka" (cheap and unreliable transport service delivering the drunks to their households, established during the Austro-Hungarian empire as a solution to the high death-rate during the winter season). Similar riot is believed to be one of the biggest causes for the Velvet Revolution.

Customer Service[[edit](#) | [edit source](#)]

Czech Republic is a long-standing uncontested winner of Worlds Worst Customer Service Award given by the Federal Association of Gastronomy Services (FAGS) because a government study once indicated that patients with clinically proven aversion to people could best be cured by working as waiters. This way, they would slowly get used to the hated object by facing it on a daily basis. Practice has proven the study wrong but the tradition continues because as all Checks excel at the national sport of screwing other people over, the restaurant owners don't pay these poor sorbs citing that they provide a healthcare service, and as customers are part of their treatment, the patients actually have to pay the restaurant a provision for each customer they serve. Obviously this doesn't help the already miserable motivation of these waiters and explains the "what the hell are you doing here, I wish you were dead" frowns on their faces when customers come in.

Over the years they have developed more or less successful tricks how to drive customers away and avoid having to pay the provision. First they ignore the customer for about 20 minutes, if that doesn't work, they will bring the menu and ask for an order right away, so unless the customer knows what he wants immediately, they can ignore him for another 20-30 minutes, and only the most persistent customers manage to actually order anything. Appetizers or soups are supposed to be eaten in 30 seconds and are brought exactly that long before the main dish, and complaining about food or not tipping at the end can lead to verbal abuse or even violent outbursts, after which the patient is sentenced to more years of waiter-therapy and the vicious circle continues.

Language[[edit](#) | [edit source](#)]

The Czech language Czeckers, also known as čeština, is one of the most interesting languages in Europe. 70% vowel-free, Czeckers is one of the few languages of the world that are largely unpronounceable even by native speakers. One sound in particular, ř, depicted as an r with menacing eyebrows, can be pronounced only with the assistance of extensive tongue piercings. The first president of Czechia called for a ban on this sound, citing human rights concerns, but was accused of being a Slovak sympathizer and defenestrated from the highest building in Prague at 2 stories by an angry mob.

Czechia has long been one of the most vowel-impoverished countries in the world. Approximately ten million Czechs suffer from vowel deficiencies. The difficulty of pronouncing typical sentences such as "Strč prst skrz krk" ("Good morning") has caused the proliferation of jaw strain, tooth problems, insanity, and alcoholism in many Czechs. The roots of this problem go back for centuries; it seems that many years ago the Czech nation was robbed of their vowels by a combined force of Finns and Hawaiians. Czech diplomats are currently working to correct this ancient crime, and the first shipments of foreign vowels are due to arrive in the country shortly.

This extremely difficult language was developed in the late 8th century AD as a secret code (cipher) to confuse foreign troops passing by. No-one is able to speak it properly, and every foreigner who starts studying it suffers of headache and tongue-ache. The letter "R" is pretty special, and whoever can pronounce it, is considered to have Czech nationality. It is actually the only test they give you if you apply for Czech nationality - you get a sheet with a sequence of R-words, which are far worse than f-words or tooth in czech, which you have to read and which sometimes form this sentence: "Tři tisíce tři sta třiatřicet stříbrných křepelek přeletělo přes tři tisíce tři sta třiatřicet stříbrných střech"; on the other hand, pronunciation of Czech "r" is much simpler and almost anybody can read "strč prst skrz krk".

As mentioned before, vowels are used very seldom in Czeckers; some examples of typical Czech vowel-less sentences are "smrž pln skvrn zvlhl z mlh", "plch zdrhl skrz drn, prv zhlitl hrst zrn" or "Zmrd chrt pln skvrn vtrh skrz trs chrp v čtvrt Krč" ("Fucker greyhound full of spots invaded Krč quarter through a cluster of cornflowers").

A generally well known fact is, that the hottest candidate proposed for the election of the new Pope was Czech cardinal Miloslav Vlk (in English: Wolf), he failed to be elected by the College of Cardinals meeting in Conclave for the only one simple obstacle - nobody was able to pronounce his name. He also refused to change his name as many other popes do.

Czech people's famous crude and against-rules way of playing ice-hockey gave nicknames for violent strikes in the game, such as "body-Czechs", "cross-Czeching", "Czeching from behind" or the general "foreCzeching".

Neanderthal got a car (Driving habits)[[edit](#) | [edit source](#)]

Having no fear of the disastrously wrecked roads, the majority of Czechs drive. The vehicles serve as a perfect tool to vent daily frustrations and relieve suppressed aggression. Running over pedestrians is allowed and encouraged: it weeds out old and infirm and provides education in Darwinian selection for the kids. Anyone who manages to cross a road obtains a medal and is entitled for a series of sessions with a post-traumatic syndrome specialist.

Attractive and accomplished drivers of BMWs are privileged to ignore any rules of the road. This does not apply to those ugly losers in domestic Škodas.

In fact, only wealthy businessmen and aristocrats can afford automobiles in Czechia. Lower and middle class citizens commute to work on the backs of Ostriches (captured in nearby Austria) and sometimes Emu.

Geography[[edit](#) | [edit source](#)]

CNN's geography

Czechislakizanian is often geographically misplaced. This means that the people forgot where they put it. It use to be a part of the Galactic Empire and was under the control of Sauron but, he thought it was smelly and the stench was getting to his eyes so he thought it was best he put it somewhere else. It is now next to Africa, the Galapagos Islands and Santa's Toy Shop.

In the eastern part of Czechia, there is a small subdivisional entity called Moravistan with the capital village Brno. People wear sandals with socks there.

Czech population, still remembering how vast the area of their country was during the reign of the most popular Czech king - who in fact was German but according to current Czech law, *lex specialis*, that is declared to be a rumor - Charles IV, when Czech kingdom had access to the sea, they aspire to sea even today. Based on EU directive #4454654354434 about free access to the sea, Czech diplomats have initiated emergency EU convention meeting, when they were told 'sacrble'. In fact, the Czech proposition was modest, all they wanted was a 25 m wide strip of Spain. Currently, the proposition is being reworked, with the strip being situated in Italy. Italy is trying to figure out countermeasures, which could contain even donations of two pairs of fine Italian leather shoes for every Czech citizen. It is to be noted, that most Czechs do not wear any shoes and would not therefore know how to keep foot hygiene.

Czechia is a small country of little to no importance but it represents the major reason for termination of employments among news-writers working for CNN. Many of them placed the country to different world regions, such as Russia or Balkan with this crucial mistake being aired in big moments of history and therefore lessening their importance. CNN management is very sensitive when it comes to information correctness and employment termination was the only choice. For legal reasons, these terminations are being filmed. Some of them were later falsely attributed to Al-Qaeda.

Comprehensive tourist guide[[edit](#) | [edit source](#)]

- Be careful when using public transportation. Only people who did not take a shower for more than 2 weeks and who are unaware of existence of anti-perspirants are allowed to use public transportation. However, if you plan to travel to Africa or some less developed Asian countries soon, daily use of public transportation is highly encouraged. After approx. 30 days of using subway and trams in Czechia, you will develop resistance to every disease known to human kind, including Kardashian fever and Ferengi tongue fungus.

- Also use extreme caution when driving. People in Czechia are very determined to kill themselves. The national favorite way to commit a suicide is to go up in flames on a road (or freeway, for owners of more expensive cars) by driving at least 200km/h during dense fog and rain while talking on cellular phone.

For those without comedic tastes, the so-called experts at Wikipedia have an article about Czech Republic.

- Be wary of Czech road signs. The road signage was developed by Franz Kafka around 1910 and did not change since then. It is not unusual to see many different signs on a short stretch of road that completely contradict each other. For example: Mandatory right turn sign, followed by no right turn allowed sign, then followed by no left turn for owners of corn processing machines with exception of full moon periods, unless the owner of the corn processing machine is a convicted child molester who wrote books about magical realism in the past.

- Avoid windows. The locals are known for throwing people they don't like out of them, especially in the capital city of Prague. On the other hand during the Coronavirus outbreak in 2020 windows played a huge role in beer distributng system and were therefore recognized to be holy.

It is actually very easy for the tourists to communicate effectively with the natives.

- The most frequent Czech word is vole (next alternative is voe. The same pronunciation as the first part of English volatile). It is used at the start and the end of every sentence and to adress any person of male gender. In spoken language, it can be also used to express punctuation. Never omit it; that would be a sign of disrespect. In some god forgotten areas of Czech lands, you can replace vole with pičo (read as peach-o; in the area most remote from Germany and therefore least oppressed in the past, the pronunciation is like German "pütscho"), local people will appreciate it as a sign of cultural understanding. You can also use this word if you don't have anything to say, as it's very disrespectful and insulting to stay silent for more than 1 minute there.

When pronounced with a proper accent, the phrase Ty vole! can be used to express almost any emotion or feeling.

- Use Kde je tu nejbližší bordel? (the ya too nay-blee-shee bohr-dal) to ask for recommendation on which cultural landmark you should visit. Use Přines chlast a žrádlo! (pree-nas hlust ah shruddloh) when you wish to select from the rich choice of local cuisine. As the two sentences are unpronounceable by foreigners, write them down and show the paper. People will be always willing to help.

- Simple and useful Polib si! means thank you, can mean that you eagerly accept a task given to you by your superior.

- Don't forget to compliment on how lovely Eastern Europe is: Miluju tuhle východní Evropu! (mi-loo-yoo toohla vee-kho-dnyee e-phro-poo). Locals always know how to appreciate it.

- Remember: the word zloděj (zlo-dyay) means taxi driver in Czeckers.

- When stopped by local police, be very polite and use Co děláš, debile. (coh dyelush, dabeela) which means Here is my driver license

- Don't forget to be polite. When entering a room, a shop, a bar or a police station, smile, look around and say the universal Good day phrase in Czeckers: Zase se flákáte! (pronunciation: zah-seh seh phlah-kah-teh).

- Leaving a company, say: Naserte si všichni! (pronunciation: nah-seh-er-teh see fshee-khnee) .

- When you are introduced to a new person, shake hands saying: Smrdíš jako prase! (pronunciation: smer-deesh yah-koh prah-seh).

- If you ever encounter a situation in which you do not know how to operate, you may express your concerns by exclaiming Tak, a sem v píči! (tuck, uh Sam v peechy!). This is also polite to say when the answer is not known.

- The most important phrase in any country is, of course: My hovercraft is full of eels. So this is how it is in Czeckers: Mé vznášedlo je plné úhořů. (meh phznah-sha-dloh ye plna oohohřů)

Summary[[edit](#) | [edit source](#)]

This is about all you need to know:

See also[[edit](#) | [edit source](#)]

- Silly foreign people in Czechoslovakia

Europe[[edit](#) | [edit source](#)]

en.wikisource.org/wiki/1911_Encyclop%C3%A6dia_Britannica/Negro

1911 Encyclopædia Britannica/Negro

NEGRO (from Lat. niger, black), in anthropology, the designation of the distinctly dark-skinned, as opposed to the fair, yellow, and brown

variations of mankind. In its widest sense it embraces all the dark races, whose original home is the intertropical and sub-tropical regions of the eastern hemisphere, stretching roughly from Senegambia, West Africa, to the Fijian Islands in the Pacific, between the extreme parallels of the Philippines and Tasmania. It is most convenient, however, to refer to the dark-skinned inhabitants of this zone by the collective term of Negroids, and to reserve the word Negro for the tribes which are considered to exhibit in the highest degree the characteristics taken as typical of the variety.

These tribes are found in Africa; their home, being south of the Sahara and north of a not very well-defined line running roughly from the Gulf of Biafra with a south-easterly trend across the equator to the mouth of the Tana. In this tract are found the true negroes; and their nearest relatives, the Bantu-negroids, are found to the south of the last-mentioned line. The relation of the yellowish-brown Bushman and Hottentot peoples of the southern extremity of Africa to the negro is uncertain; they possess certain negroid characters, the tightly curled hair, the broad nose, the tendency towards prognathism; but their colour and a number of psychological and cultural differences would seem to show that the relation is not close. Between the two a certain affinity seems to exist, and the Hottentot is probably the product of an early intermixture of the first Hamito-Bantu immigrants with the Bushman aborigines (see [Africa: Ethnology](#)). The relation of the negroids of Africa to those of Asia (southern India and Malaysia) and Australasia cannot be discussed with profit owing to lack of evidence; still less the theories which have been put forward to account for the wide dispersal from what seems to be a single stock. It will be sufficient to say that the two groups have in common a number of well-defined characteristics of which the following are the chief: A dark skin, varying from dark brown, reddish-brown, or chocolate to nearly black; dark tightly curled hair, flat in transverse section,^[1] of the "woolly" or the "frizzly" type; a greater or less tendency to prognathism; eyes dark brown with yellowish cornea; nose more or less broad and flat; and large teeth.

Sharing these characteristics, but distinguished by short stature and brachycephaly, is a group to which the name Negrito (q.v.) has been given; with this exception the tendency among the negroids appears to be towards tall stature and dolichocephaly in proportion as they approach the pure negro type. As the most typical representatives of the variety are found in Africa, the Asiatic and Australasian negroids may be dismissed with this introduction. The negro and negroid population of America, the descendants of the slaves imported from West Africa, and in a less degree, from the Mozambique coast, before the abolition of the slave-trade, are treated separately below.

In Africa three races have intermingled to a certain extent with the negro; the Libyans (Berbers: q.v.) in the Western Sudan, and the Hamitic races (q.v.) and Arabs (q.v.) in the east. The identity of the people who have amalgamated with the negro to form the Bantu-speaking peoples in the southern portion of the continent is not certain, but as the latter appear to approach the Hamites in those characteristics in which they differ from the true negroes, it seems probable that they are infused with a proportion of Hamitic blood. The true negroes show great similarity of physical characteristics; besides those already mentioned they are distinguished by length of arm, especially of fore arm, length of leg, smallness of calf and projection of heel; characteristics which frequently fail to appear to the same degree among the Bantu, who are also as a rule less tall, less prognathous, less platyrrhine and less dark. A few tribes in the heart of the negro domain (the Welle district of Belgian Congo) show a tendency to round head, shorter stature and fairer complexion; but there seems reason to suppose that they have received an infusion of Libyan (or less probably Hamitic) or Negrito blood.

The colour of the skin, which is also distinguished by a velvety surface and a characteristic odour, is due not to the presence of any special pigment, but to the greater abundance of the colouring matter in the Malpighian mucous membrane between the inner or true skin and the epidermis or scarf skin.^[2] This colouring matter is not distributed equally over the body, and does not reach its fullest development until some weeks after birth; so that new-born babies are a reddish chocolate or copper colour. But excess of pigmentation is not confined to the skin; spots of pigment are often found in some of the internal organs, such as the liver, spleen, &c. Other characteristics appear to be a hypertrophy of the organs of excretion, a more developed venous system, and a less voluminous brain, as compared with the white races.

In certain of the characteristics mentioned above the negro would appear to stand on a lower evolutionary plane than the white man, and to be more closely related to the highest anthropoids. The characteristics are length of arm, prognathism, a heavy massive cranium with large zygomatic arches, flat nose depressed at base, &c. But in one important respect, the character of the hair, the white man stands in closer relation to the higher apes than does the Negro.

Mentally the negro is inferior to the white. The remark of F. Manetta, made after a long study of the negro in America, may be taken as generally true of the whole race: "the negro children were sharp, intelligent and full of vivacity, but on approaching the adult period a gradual change set in. The intellect seemed to become clouded, animation giving place to a sort of lethargy, briskness yielding to indolence. We must necessarily suppose that the development of the negro and white proceeds on different lines. While with the latter the volume of the brain grows with the expansion of the brainpan, in the former the growth of the brain is on the contrary arrested by the premature closing of the cranial sutures and lateral pressure of the frontal bone."^[3] This explanation is reasonable and even probable as a contributing cause; but evidence is lacking on the subject and the arrest or even deterioration in mental development is no doubt very largely due to the fact that after puberty sexual matters take the first place in the negro's life and thoughts. At the same time his environment has not been such as would tend to produce in him the restless energy which has led to the progress of the white race; and the easy conditions of tropical life and the fertility of the soil have reduced the struggle for existence to a minimum. But though the mental inferiority of the negro to the white or yellow races is a fact, it has often been exaggerated; the negro is largely the creature of his environment, and it is not fair to judge of his mental capacity by tests taken directly from the environment of the white man, as for instance tests in mental arithmetic; skill in reckoning is necessary to the white race, and it has cultivated this faculty; but it is not necessary to the negro.

On the other hand negroes far surpass white men in acuteness of vision, hearing, sense of direction and topography. A native who has once visited a particular locality will rarely fail to recognize it again. For the rest, the mental constitution of the negro is very similar to that of a child, normally good-natured and cheerful, but subject to sudden fits of emotion and passion during which he is capable of performing acts of singular atrocity, impressionable, vain, but often exhibiting in the capacity of servant a dog-like fidelity which has stood the supreme test. Given suitable training, the negro is capable of becoming a craftsman of considerable skill, particularly in metal work, carpentry and carving. The bronze castings by the *cire perdue* process, and the cups and horns of ivory elaborately carved, which were produced by the natives of Guinea after their intercourse with the Portuguese of the 16th century, bear ample witness to this. But the rapid decline and practical evanescence of both industries, when that intercourse was interrupted, shows that the native craftsman was raised for the moment above his normal level by direct foreign inspiration, and was unable to sustain the high quality of his work when that inspiration failed.

In speaking of the form or forms of culture found among negro and negroid tribes, the dependence of the native upon his environment must be kept in mind, particularly in Africa, where interchange of customs is continually taking place among neighbours.

Thus the forest regions are distinguished by a particular form of culture which differs from that prevailing in the more open country (see [Africa: Ethnology](#)). But it may be said generally that the negro is first and foremost an agriculturist. The negritos are on a lower cultural plane; they are nomadic hunters who do no cultivation whatever. Next in importance to agriculture come hunting and fishing and, locally, cattle-keeping. The last is not strictly typical of negro culture at all; nearly all the tribes by whom it is practised are of mixed origin, and their devotion to cattle seems to vary inversely with the purity of race. The most striking exception to this statement is the Dinka of the upper Nile, the whole of whose existence centres round the cattle pen. Of the other tribes where pastoral habits obtain to a greater or less extent, the Masai have a large percentage of Hamitic blood, the eastern and southern Bantu-speaking negroids are also of mixed descent, &c.

The social conditions are usually primitive, especially among the negroes proper, being based on the village community ruled by a chief. Where the country is open, or where the forest is not so thick as to present any great obstacle to communication, it has often happened that a chief has extended his rule over several villages and has ultimately built up a kingdom administered by sub-chiefs of various grades, and has even established a court with a regular hierarchy of officials. Benin and Dahomey are instances of this. But the region where this "empire-building" has reached its greatest proportions lies to the south of the forest belt in the territory of the Bantu negroids, where arose the states of Lunda, Cazembe, &c.

The domestic life of the negro is based upon polygyny, and marriage is almost always by purchase. So vital is polygyny to the native social system that the attempts made by missionaries to abolish plurality of wives would, if successful (a contingency unthinkable under present conditions), result in the most serious social disorder. Not only would an enormous section of the population be deprived of all means of

support, but the native wife would be infinitely harder worked; agriculture, the task of the women, would be at a standstill; and infanticide would probably assume dangerous proportions.

Descent in the negro world is on the whole more often reckoned through the female, though many tribes with a patriarchal system are found. Traces of totemism are found sporadically, but are rare.

Of the highest importance socially are the secret societies, which are found in their highest development among the negroes of the west coast, and in a far less significant form among some of the Bantu negroids of the western forest district. In their highest form these societies transcend the tribal divisions, and the tie which binds the individual to the society takes precedence of all others. But the secret society cannot be called a definitely negro institution, since it is found in the west only.

As an agriculturist the negro is principally a vegetarian, but this form of diet is not the result of direct choice; meat is everywhere regarded as a great delicacy, and no opportunity of obtaining it is ever neglected, with one exception—that the cattle-keeping tribes rarely slaughter for food, because cattle are a form of currency. Fish is also an important article of diet in the neighbourhood of large rivers, especially the Nile and Congo. It is worthy of note that the two cultivated plants which form the mainstay of native life, manioc in the west and centre and mealies in the south and east, are neither of African origin.

Cannibalism is found in its simplest form in Africa. In that continent the majority of cannibal tribes eat human flesh because they like it, and not from any magical motive or from lack of other animal food. In fact it is noticeable that the tribes most addicted to this practice inhabit just those districts where game is most plentiful. Among the true negroes it is confined mainly to the Welle and Ubangi districts, though found sporadically (and due to magical motives) on the west coast, and among the Bantu negroids in the south-western part of Belgian Congo and the Gabun.

With regard to crafts the most important and typical is that of iron smelting and working. No negro tribe has been found of which the culture is typical of the Stone age; or, indeed, which makes any use of stone implements except to crush ore and hammer metal. Even these are rough pieces of stone of convenient size, not shaped in any way by chipping or grinding. Doubtless the richness of the African soil in metal ores rendered the Stone age in Africa a period of very short duration (see [Africa: Ethnology](#)). A good deal of aptitude is shown in the forging of iron, considering the primitive nature of the tools. Considerable skill in carving is also found in the west and among the Bantu negroids, especially of Belgian Congo south of the Congo. Weaving is practised to a large extent in the west; the true native material being palm-leaf fibre. The cultivation of cotton, which has become important in West Africa, deals with an exotic material and has been subjected to foreign influences. Among the Bantu of the Kasai district the art of weaving palm-cloth reaches its highest level, and in the east cotton-weaving is again found. Pottery-making is almost universal, though nowhere has it reached a very advanced stage; the wheel is unknown, though an appliance used on the lower Congo displays the principle in very rudimentary form. The production of fire by means of friction was universal, the method known as “twirling” being in vogue, i.e. the rapid rotation between the palms of a piece of hard wood upon a piece of soft wood.

Trading is practised either by direct barter or through the medium of rude forms of currency which vary according to locality. Value is reckoned among the tribes with pastoral tendencies in cattle and goats; among the eastern negroes by hoe and spear-blades and salt blocks; in the west by cowries, brass rods, and bronze armlets (manilas); in Belgian Congo variously by olivella shells, brass rods, salt, goats and fowls, copper ingots and iron spear-blades, &c.

As regards religion, the question of environment is again important; in the western forests where communities are small the negro is a fetishist, though his fetishism is often combined more or less with nature worship. Where communication is easier the nature worship becomes more systematic, and definite supernatural agencies are recognized, presiding over definite spheres of human life. [4] Where feudal kingdoms have been formed, ancestor-worship begins to appear and often assumes paramount importance. In fact this form of religion is typical of all the eastern and southern portion of the continent (see [Africa: Ethnology](#)). With the negro, as with most primitive peoples, it is the malignant powers which receive attention from man, with a view to propitiation or coercion. Beneficent agencies require no attention, since, from their very nature, they must continue to do good. The negro attitude towards the supernatural is based frankly on fear; gratitude plays no part in it. A characteristic feature of the western culture area, among both negro and Bantu negroid tribes, is the belief that any form of death except by violence must be due to evil magic exercised by, or through the agency of, some human individual; to discover the guilty party the poison ordeal is freely used. A similar form of ordeal is found in British Central Africa to discover magicians, and the wholesale “smelling-out” of “witches,” often practised for political reasons, is a well-known feature of the culture of the Zulu-Xosa tribes. Everywhere magic, both sympathetic and imitative, is practised, both by the ordinary individual and by professional magicians, and most medical treatment is based on this, although the magician is usually a herbalist of some skill. Where the rainfall is uncertain, the production of rain by magical means is one of the chief duties of the magician, a duty which becomes paramount in the eastern plains among negroes and Bantu negroids alike. But the negroes and negroids have been considerably influenced by exotic religions, chiefly by Mahomedanism along the whole extent of country bordering the Sahara and in the east. Christianity has made less progress, and the reason is not far to seek. Islam is simple, categorical and easily comprehended; it tends far less to upset the native social system, especially in the matter of polygyny, and at the same time discourages indulgence in strong drink. Moreover the number of native missionaries is considerable. Christianity has none of these advantages, but possesses two great drawbacks as far as the negro is concerned. It is not sufficiently categorical, but leaves too much to the individual, and it discountenances polygyny. The fact that it is divided into sects, more or less competitive among themselves, is another disadvantage which can hardly be overrated. This division has not, it is true, as yet had much influence upon the evangelization of Africa, since the various missions have mostly restricted themselves each to a particular sphere; still, it is a defect in Christianity, as compared with Islam, which will probably make itself felt in Africa as it has in China.

As regards language, the Bantu negroids all speak dialects of one tongue (see [Bantu Languages](#)). Among the negroes the most extraordinary linguistic confusion prevails, half a dozen neighbouring villages in a small area often speaking each a separate language. All are of the agglutinating order. No absolutely indigenous form of script exists; though the Hausa tongue has been reduced to writing without European assistance. [5]

Authorities.—J. Deniker, *Races of Man* (London, 1900); A. H. Keane, *Ethnology* (London, 1896); *Man Past and Present* (London, 1900); A. B. Ellis, *The Tshi-speaking Peoples* (1887); *The Ewe-speaking Peoples* (1890); *The Yoruba-speaking Peoples* (1894); B. Ankermann, “Kulturkreise in Afrika,” *Zeit. f. Eth.* (1905), p. 54. See also [Africa: § 3, Ethnology](#).

(T. A. J.)

Negroes in the United States.

After the migration of the European fair-skinned races in large numbers to other parts of the earth occupied by people of darker colour, the adjustment of relations between the diverse races developed a whole series of problems almost unknown to the ancient world or to the life of modern Europe. The wider the diversity of physique and especially of skin colour, the greater the danger of friction. The more serious the effort to secure industrial and social co-operation under representative institutions, the graver have become the difficulties. They have been and are perhaps more acute in the United States than elsewhere, because there the lightest and the darkest races have commingled, because of the theory on which the government of the country nominally rests, that each freeman should be given an equal chance to improve his industrial position and an equal voice in deciding political questions, and because of the almost irreconcilable differences in the public opinion of the two great sections to only one of which do the problems come home as everyday matters. They were not solved by the Civil War and emancipation, but their nature was radically altered. Neither the earlier system of slavery nor the governmental theory during the radical reconstruction period that race differences should be ignored has proved workable, and the trend is now towards some modus vivendi between these extremes.

The only definition of negro having any statutory basis in the United States is that given in the legislation of many Southern states prohibiting intermarriage between a white person and “a person who has one-eighth or more of African blood.” Census enumerators in their counts of the American people since 1790 have distinguished the two main races of whites and negroes, but in so doing they have never been given a definition or criterion of race. Consequently they followed the judgment of the community enumerated, which usually classes as negro all

persons known or believed to have in their veins any admixture of negro blood. It is probable that this line, the so-called "colour line," which is emphasized in regions where negroes are numerous by many legal, economic and social discriminations between the races, is drawn with substantial accuracy. Far different has been the result of governmental efforts to draw another line within the group of negroes as thus defined, that between the negroes of pure African blood and those of mixed negro and white blood. This distinction has no legal significance, for negroes of pure blood and negroes of mixed blood are subject to the same provisions of law, and at least for the whites it has little social or economic significance. An attempt to draw it was made at each census between 1850 and 1890 inclusive, and the results, so far as they were published, indicate that between one-sixth and one-ninth of the negroes in the United States have some admixture of white blood. The figures were reached through thousands of census enumerators, nearly all of whom were white. Of recent years an effort has been made on the part of negro investigators to get an answer to the same question by the careful study of communities selected as typical. The classification of about 39,000 coloured people, most of them in different parts of Georgia, with a study of the other available data and inferences from a somewhat wide observation, led Dr Dubois to the conclusion that "at least one-third of the negroes of the United States have recognizable traces of white blood."

Perhaps we may believe with some confidence that the information from white sources understates, and that from negro sources overstates, the proportion, and that the true proportion of mulattoes in the United States is between one-sixth and one-third of all negroes. To infer that the true proportion in 1850, 1860, 1870 and 1890, the dates to which the census figures relate, was much less than the true proportion in 1895 to 1900, to which the unofficial figures relate, is contrary to the general trend of the evidence. As the law and the social opinion of the Southern whites make little or nothing of this distinction between negroes of pure blood and mulattoes, it is often regarded as less important than it really is. The recognized leaders of the race are almost invariably persons of mixed blood, and the qualities which have made them leaders are derived certainly in part and perhaps mainly from their white ancestry. Wherever large numbers of full-blooded negroes and of persons of mixed central or north European and negro blood have lived in the same community for some generations, there is a strong and growing tendency to establish a social line between them.

The difficulty of ascertaining the number of mulattoes in the United States and the tendency of the testimony to be modified by the opinion or desire of the race from which it comes are typical. There is hardly any important aspect of the subject upon which the testimony of seemingly competent and impartial witnesses is not materially affected by the influence of the race to which the witnesses belong. Under these circumstances it seems necessary to assume that the testimony of the official documents of the federal government is correct, unless clear evidence, internal or external, refutes it. The following statements of fact rest mainly on those sources.

The number of negroes living in the (continental) United States in 1908 was about nine and three-quarter millions, and if those in Porto Rico and Cuba be included it reached ten and two-thirds millions. This number is greater than the total population of the United States was in 1820, and nearly as great as the population of Norway, Sweden and Denmark.

During the colonial period, and down to the changes initiated by the invention of the cotton gin, negroes were distributed with some evenness along the Atlantic coast. Between the date of that invention and the Civil War, and largely as a result of the changes the cotton gin set in motion, the tendency was towards a concentration of the negroes in the great cotton-growing area of the country. In 1700, for example, one-ninth of the population of the colony of New York was negro; in 1900 only one-seventieth of the population of the empire state belonged to that race. The division line between the Northern and Southern states adopted by the Census Office in 1880, and employed since that date in its publications, is Mason and Dixon's line, or the southern boundary of Pennsylvania, the Ohio river from Pennsylvania to its mouth and the southern boundary of Missouri and Kansas. In the states north of that line, the Northern states, in all of which but Missouri negro slavery either never existed or else was abolished before the Civil War, the white population increased tenfold and the negro population only fourfold between 1790 and 1860. In the states south of that line, on the contrary, the Southern states, the negro population in the same period increased sixfold and the white population not so fast. It was a widespread opinion shortly after the Civil War that the emancipated slaves would speedily disperse through the country, and that this process would greatly simplify the problems arising from the contact of the two races. This expectation has not been entirely falsified by the result. Between 1860 and 1900 the negroes in the Northern states increased somewhat more rapidly than the northern whites, and those in the Southern states much less rapidly than the Southern whites. As a result, one-tenth of the American negroes lived in 1908 in the Northern states, a larger proportion than at any time during the 19th century. But this process of dispersion is so slow as not materially to affect the prospects for the immediate future, and it is still almost as true as at any earlier date that the region in which cotton is a staple crop coincides in the main with the region in which negroes are more than one-half of the total population.

This appears if a comparison is made between the northern boundary of the so-called Austroriparian zone of plant and animal life in the United States, that is "the zone of the cotton plant, sugar cane, rice, pecan and peanut," and the northern boundary of the "black belt" or region in which the negroes are a majority of the population. The coincidence of the two is very close, and was much closer in 1900 than in 1860. It appears yet more clearly by a comparison between a map showing the counties in which at least 5% of the area was planted to cotton in 1899 and another map showing the "black belt" counties in 1900. The black belt stretches north through eastern Virginia beyond the cotton belt, and the cotton belt stretches south-west through eastern central Texas beyond the black belt, but between these two extremes there is a close agreement in the boundaries of the two areas.

The question "Have the American negroes progressed, materially and morally, since emancipation?" is generally answered in the affirmative. But even on this question entire unanimity is lacking. A considerable body of men could still be found in 1910, mainly among Southern whites, who held that the condition of the race was worse than it was in the days of slavery. Probably all competent students would admit, however, that the race has differentiated since 1865, that the distance separating the highest tenth from the lowest tenth has become wider, that the highest tenth is far better and far better off than formerly, and the lowest tenth is worse and perhaps also worse off than in slavery. Under such circumstances there are no adequate objective tests of progress. The pessimist points to the alleged increase of idleness and crime, the meliorist to a demonstrated decrease of illiteracy and to considerable accumulations of property. The large majority of competent students believe that the American negroes have progressed, materially and morally, since emancipation, that the central or average point is higher than in 1865, although such persons differ widely among themselves regarding the amount of that progress.

It would be generally but not universally held, also, that the negroes in the United States progressed under slavery, that they were far better qualified for incorporation as a vital and contributing element of the country's civilization at the time of their emancipation than they were on arrival or than an equal number of their African kindred would have been. But probably the rate of progress has been more rapid under freedom than it was under slavery.

The evidence regarding the progress of the American negro may be grouped under the following heads: numbers, birth-rate, health, wealth, education, occupations, morals, citizenship.

Numbers.—The dictum of Adam Smith, "The most decisive mark of the prosperity of any country is the increase of the number of its inhabitants," may be applied, perhaps after changing the word "decisive" to "obvious," to the negro population of the United States. The negro population of Africa is probably not increasing at all. But during the 19th century the negroes in the United States increased nearly ninefold. They are now much the most thriving offshoot of the race and the most civilized and progressive group of negroes in the world. Under a slavery system not permitting the importation of new supplies a high rate of increase by excess of births over deaths is an advantage to the master class. During the slavery period and until about 1880 the increase of southern whites and of southern negroes proceeded at about the same rate. But during the last score of years in the century the increase of negroes was much less rapid, the rate being only about three-fifths of that prevailing among southern whites.

Birth-rate.—As the increase of negro population is slackening, as the immigration and emigration of negroes are insignificant in amount, and as the death-rate is about stationary, it is reasonable to infer that the birth-rate is dwindling. This cannot be stated with certainty, for there are no registration records giving the number of births for any large and representative group of American negroes. A good index to the birth-rate, however, may be derived from the proportion of children under 5 years of age to women 15 to 49 years of age. In the returns negroes are not distinguished from Indians and Mongolians. To minimize this slight source of error and at the same time to secure a more representative and

homogeneous population group, the following figures are confined to the Southern or former slave states:—

...

These figures indicate that the proportion of children to child-bearing women, and hence probably the birth-rate, changed in the same direction during each decade between 1850 and 1890. Between 1850 and 1870 the proportion of negro children decreased about 6% and that of white children about 14%; between 1870 and 1880 the proportion of negro children increased about 12% and that of white children about 9%; between 1880 and 1890 the proportion of negro children decreased about 18% and that of white children about 12%; between 1890 and 1900 the proportion of negro children decreased about 4% and that of white children remained practically the same. Before the war the proportion of living children to potential mothers was about the same for the two races at the South, for the first three censuses after the war the proportion of negro children was much greater than of white children, but by 1900 that proportion was less, and the movement during the decade suggests that the proportions may have begun to change in opposite directions.

Some light upon the influences at work may be derived from the comparison between city and country at the south.

...

The noteworthy inference from these figures is that the proportion of negro children in southern cities was very low and decreasing. In 1890 it was about five-sixths, and in 1900 less than three-fourths of the proportion of children among whites in these cities. The differences in northern cities are equally marked. City life appears to exercise a powerful and increasing influence in reducing the birth-rate among the negroes.

Health.—The prosperity and progress of a population group are indicated, not merely by growth in numbers but also by the longevity of its members. This vitality is roughly measured by the death-rate. Other things being equal, a low and sinking death-rate is evidence of a high and increasing average duration of life. In the United States vital statistics are in charge of the several states and cities, and are often defective or entirely lacking. In 1890 and 1900 the Federal government compiled such as were of importance, and in 1864 an official compilation was made of death-rates of negroes before the war. The results are worth consideration.

...

These figures indicate that the death-rate of each race decreased during a half century, but that the decrease among negroes was much less rapid than among whites. The negro death-rate at the earliest period exceeded that of the whites by 8.0 per thousand, or three-tenths of the smaller rate. At the latest period the difference was 12.3 per thousand, or seven-tenths of the smaller rate. But these figures speak for negroes living mainly in cities where the proportion of children and elderly persons is small and that of negroes at the healthy ages is large. After making a proper allowance for these differences in sex and age composition, it is found that the true death-rate of negroes in the registration area is about twice as high as that of a white population of like sex and age structure. Whether the difference between negro and white residents of the country districts in the south is equally great, we have no means for judging.

The leading causes of death among negroes in the registration area arranged in the order of importance are stated below. The ratio to the corresponding death-rate among whites is added, but the differences are affected partly by the greater proportion of negroes in the southern cities and the different incidence of diseases in the two regions, and partly by probable differences in the accuracy of diagnosis of disease in the two sections and by physicians attending the two races.

...

These figures bring out in a striking way the very high mortality, absolute and relative, of the American negro from consumption. When one considers both the great number of deaths caused by consumption and pneumonia, 28.4% of the deaths from all causes in 1900 and the very high death-rate of negroes from these diseases, it is no exaggeration to say that the main cause that the death-rate of that race is double that of the white race lies in the ravages of these two scourges of mankind. The difference between the two races in this respect has apparently increased since 1890, for at that date the death-rate of negroes in the registration area from consumption was only 2.37 times that of the whites, and its death-rate from pneumonia only 1.53 times that of the whites. Here as elsewhere there has been an improvement as measured by an absolute standard, and at the same time an increased divergence from the conditions prevailing among the more numerous race.

Wealth.—An estimate of the property now held by American negroes made in 1904 by a committee of the American Economic Association indicated about \$300,000,000, with a probable error of perhaps \$50,000,000. This figure indicates a per capita wealth of about \$34. We have no means for judging what the possessions of the race were at the time of its emancipation, but in 1860 there were nearly half a million free negroes in the country, many of them holding property and some of them wealthy. The per capita wealth of the white population of the United States in 1900 was about \$1320 and that of southern whites about \$885, indicating that the property of the average negro person or family was about one twenty-fifth that of the average southern white person or family.

Education.—It is often supposed that the American negroes in 1865 were without any accumulated property and without any start in education. Neither assumption is warranted. On the contrary, about two-fifths of the adult free negroes in the country were reported in 1850 and 1860 as able to read and write, and there is some reason to believe that not far from one-twelfth of the adult slaves also had learned to write. In 1900 more than half of the negroes at least ten years of age could write, and the proportion was rising at a rate which, if continued, would almost eliminate illiteracy by the middle of the present century.

The problem of providing adequate educational facilities for negro children is made more difficult by the maintenance in all the former slave states of two sets of schools, one for each race. At the present time those states with one-third of their population negro assign about one-fifth of their public school funds to the support of negro schools. About \$155,000,000 or one-sixth of the entire amount spent by southern communities for public schools between 1870 and 1906, has gone to support schools for the negroes. The same cause has been aided by many private gifts from individuals and organizations interested in negro education, among which the Peabody Education Fund of about \$2,000,000, now in course of dissolution, and the John F. Slater Fund, now of about \$1,500,000, may be mentioned. Wide differences of opinion exist regarding the character of education needed for the race, and the present trend is towards a greater emphasis upon manual and industrial training as of prime importance for the great majority.

Occupations.—The slavery system furnished industrial training to many slaves who seemed likely to turn it to their master's advantage. When this system was abolished the opportunities for such training open to the race were decreased, and it is doubtful whether even yet as large a proportion of skilled negro artisans are being trained in the south as were produced there before the Civil War. The demand for skilled labour in the south is being met more and more by white labour. This derives an advantage from a prejudice in its favour on the part of white employers even when other things are equal, from its greater skill and efficiency in most cases, its better opportunity to accumulate or to borrow the requisite capital, its superior industry, persistence and thrift. In consequence negroes are being more and more excluded from the field of skilled labour in the south.

Morals.—As the death-rate is believed to vary inversely as health and longevity and thus to afford a measure of those characteristics, so the crime-rate is often thought to vary inversely as morality, and thus to measure the self-control, good order and moral health of the community. But the analogy cannot be pushed. The crime-rate is everywhere far more difficult, and in the United States impossible to ascertain. And even if known the connexion between the infrequency of crime or of specific sorts of crime and the prevalence of good order, obedience to law and morality is far more indirect and subject to far more qualifications than the connexion between the death-rate and health. Still the data regarding crime with all their defects are the best available index of moral progress or retrogression. It must be remembered that the comparative infrequency of crime among slaves, even if it existed, is no proof of the absence of criminal tendencies and actions. Offences on the part of slaves, or at least minor offences which are always far more numerous than serious offences, were dealt with in most cases privately and without invoking the machinery of the law. An apparent increase of crime since emancipation might be due merely to the becoming patent of what was before latent. The only statistical measure of crime now possible in the United States is the number of prisoners

in confinement at a given date, and these figures are an inadequate and misleading substitute for true judicial statistics. The evidence they afford, however, is far better than any other in existence and

deserves careful attention. Enumerations of prisoners affording comparable results were made in 1880, 1890 and 1904.

These figures show a rapid increase between 1880 and 1890 in the number and proportion of negro prisoners, and between 1890 and 1904 a slow increase in the number and a notable decrease in the proportion.

But in order to make the figures for 1890 and 1904 comparable, it is necessary to exclude from those for the earlier date 4473 negro prisoners mainly belonging to two classes, persons in confinement prior to sentence and persons in prison because of their inability to pay a fine, but all belonging to classes which were excluded from the enumeration for 1904. This gives the following result:—

The proportion of negro prisoners to population increased rapidly between 1880 and 1890 and slightly between 1890 and 1904, the increase for the first period being most accurately shown by the first set of figures and that for the second period by the second set of figures. It is noteworthy also that the proportion of white prisoners to population decreased during the same period. Perhaps a more significant comparison is that between the proportion of prisoners of each race to the population of that race in the northern states and the southern states respectively, the distribution of population and the systems of penal legislation and administration being widely different in the two sections. It is impossible to make the correction just referred to except for the United States as a whole, but it must be remembered that the figures for 1890 are not comparable with those for 1904, and that the true figures for that year would be decidedly less.

These figures indicate that in the southern states in 1890 there were about four and a half times as many negro prisoners to population as white prisoners, and in 1904 about five and a half times as many; that in the northern states in 1890 there were about six times as many negro prisoners to population as white prisoners, and in 1904 about nine times as many. They throw no light whatever upon a point they are often quoted as establishing, the comparative criminality of the northern and southern negroes. Those residing in the north include an abnormal number of males, of adults, and of city population, influences all tending to increase the proportion of prisoners. It seems likely that if the figures for the south in 1890 could be made strictly comparable with those for the same region in 1904 the apparent decrease of 22% in the proportion of negro prisoners to population would almost but not quite disappear. The evidence regarding crime indicates a continued but slow and slackening increase in the proportion of negro prisoners to negro population in the country as a whole and in its two main sections, an increase in the proportion of white prisoners to white population during the first interval and a decrease during the second, and a growing difference between the two races in the proportion of prisoners.

Citizenship.—When the Fourteenth and Fifteenth Amendments to the Federal Constitution were adopted, the former conferring United States citizenship on all native negroes and the latter providing that the right of such citizens to vote should not be abridged by any state on account of race, colour or previous condition of servitude, it was not the practice in northern states to allow negroes to vote. Proposals to grant them the suffrage were submitted to the voters in 1865 in Connecticut, Wisconsin, Minnesota and Colorado, and in each state they were rejected. In all states containing a large proportion of negroes the results of the Federal policy of reconstruction were disastrous, and those bitter years probably contributed more than the Civil War itself to estrange the two sections. Since the withdrawal of Federal troops in 1877 the prevailing and persistent judgment of southern whites regarding the laws and the policy to be adopted upon this subject has been accorded more and more weight in determining the action of the states and the Federal government. The number of negroes voting or entitled to vote has been reduced at first by intimidation or fraud, later by legislation or provisions of the state constitutions. If such enactments are nominally directed not against any race but against certain characteristics which may appear mainly in the race, such as illiteracy, inability or unwillingness to pay an annual poll tax or to register each year, they have been and are likely to be held within the constitutional authority of the state. On the part of the overwhelming majority of negroes this practical disenfranchisement has aroused no protest, while it has tended to improve the government and to open the way for the gradual development and expression in word and vote of differences within the ranks of white voters regarding questions of public policy.

Along with this decrease of pressure from without the southern states and the development of economic competition between the races within them, there has gone an increased demand on the part of the whites for a complete social separation between the races in school, in church, in public conveyances and hotels, all founded upon a fear that any disregard of such separateness will make intermarriage or fruitful illegal unions between the races more frequent. In short, these developments are towards a more and more rigid caste system.

The negroes in the United States have played and are playing an important and necessary part in the industrial and economic life of the southern states, in which in 1908 they formed about one-third of the population. But that life was changing with marvellous rapidity, becoming less simple, less agricultural and patriarchal, more manufacturing and commercial, more strenuous and complex. It was too early to say whether the negroes would be given an equal or a fair opportunity to show that they could be as serviceable or more serviceable in such a civilization as they had been in that which was passing away, and whether the race would show itself able to accept and improve such chances as were afforded, and to remain in the future under these changing circumstances, as they had been in the past, a vital and essential part of the life of the nation.

Bibliography.—Writings about the American negro fall naturally into classes. The official governmental publications include those of the Census Bureau, notably Bulletin 8, "Negroes in the United States," reprinted in 1906 in the volume called Supplementary Analysis, those of the Bureau of Labor, especially important articles in the Bulletin of the Bureau, and those of the commissioner of education. The information in these is largely statistical, but in the later publications not a little interpretative matter has been introduced. The point of view is usually that of a dispassionate northern man.

Among southern white men who have written wisely on the subject may be mentioned: Dr J. L. M. Curry, for many years general agent of the Peabody and Slater funds; H. A. Herbert, *Why the Solid South? or Reconstruction and its Results* (Baltimore, 1890); T. N. Page, *The Negro—the Southerner's Problem* (New York, 1904); E. G. Murphy, *Problems of the Present South* (New York, 1904); E. R. Corson, *Vital Equation of the Colored Race*; and A. H. Stone, *Studies in the American Race Problem* (New York, 1908). F. L. Hoffman's *Race, Traits and Tendencies of the American Negro* (New York, 1896) contains the most important collection of statistical data in any private publication and interpretations thoroughly congenial to most southern whites.

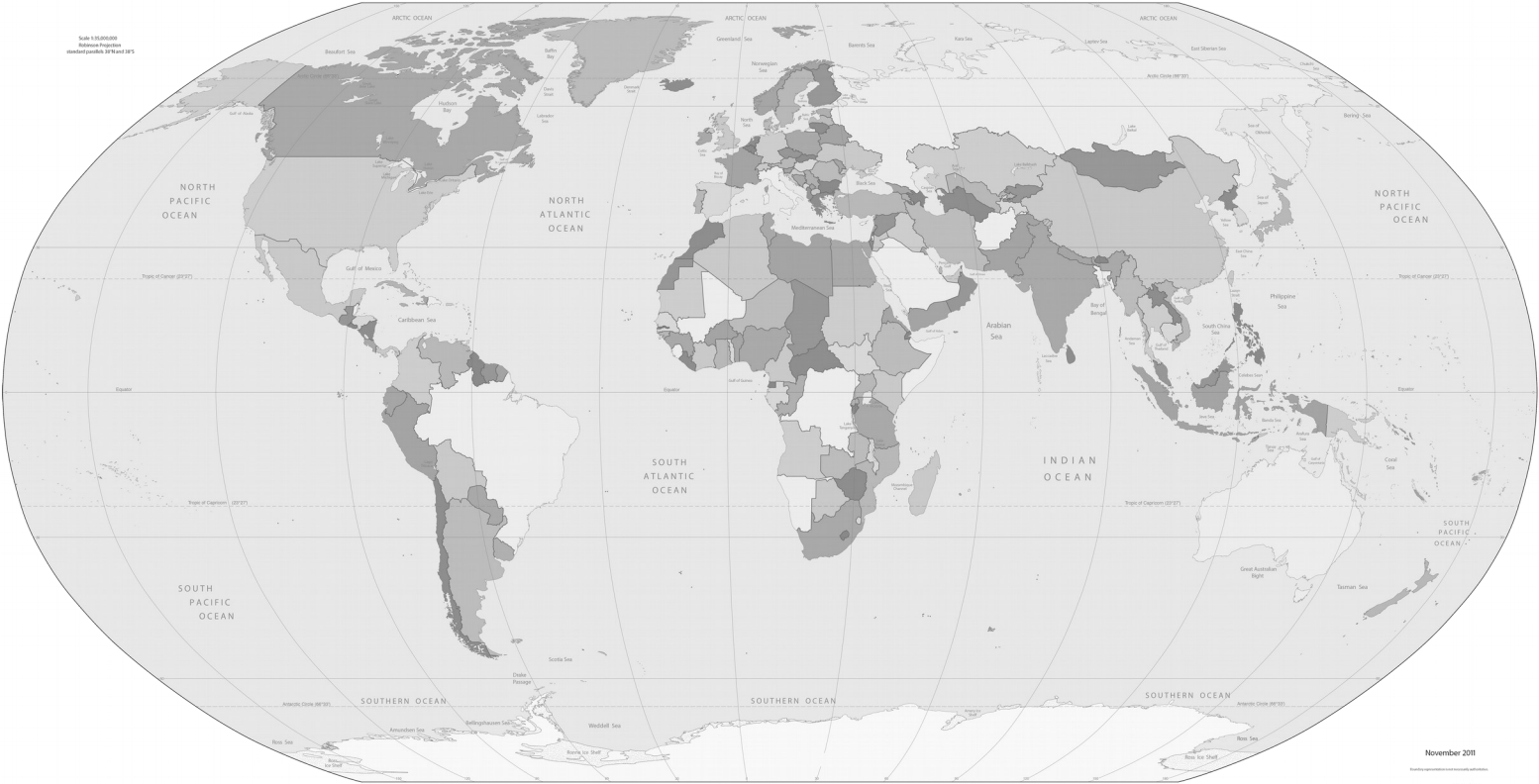
Among the southern negroes doubtless the most important writers are the two representatives of somewhat antagonistic views, Booker T. Washington, *Up from Slavery* (New York, 1901), *Future of the American Negro* (Boston, 1899), *Tuskegee and its People* (New York, 1905), &c., and W. E. B. Dubois, *The Souls of Black Folk* (Chicago, 1903), *The Philadelphia Negro* (Boston, 1899), *Health and Physique of the Negro American* (1907), &c. With these should be mentioned Atlanta University annual publications, the *Proceedings of the Hampton Negro Conference* and the file of the *Southern Workman*. No northern man since the war has written on the subject with the thoughtfulness and weight of Frederick Law Olmsted, *Journey in the Seaboard Slave States* (New York, 1856). See also Sir H. H. Johnston, *The Negro in the New World* (1910).

(W. F. W.)

1. [†] This point has been fully determined by P. A. Brown (*Classification of Mankind by the Hair, &c.*), who shows conclusively that, unlike true hair and like true wool, the negro hair is flat, issues from the epidermis at a right angle, is spirally twisted or crisped, has no central duct, the colouring matter being disseminated through the cortex and intermediate fibres, while the cortex itself is covered with numerous rough, pointed filaments adhering loosely to the shaft; lastly, the negro pile will felt, like wool, whereas true hair cannot be felted.

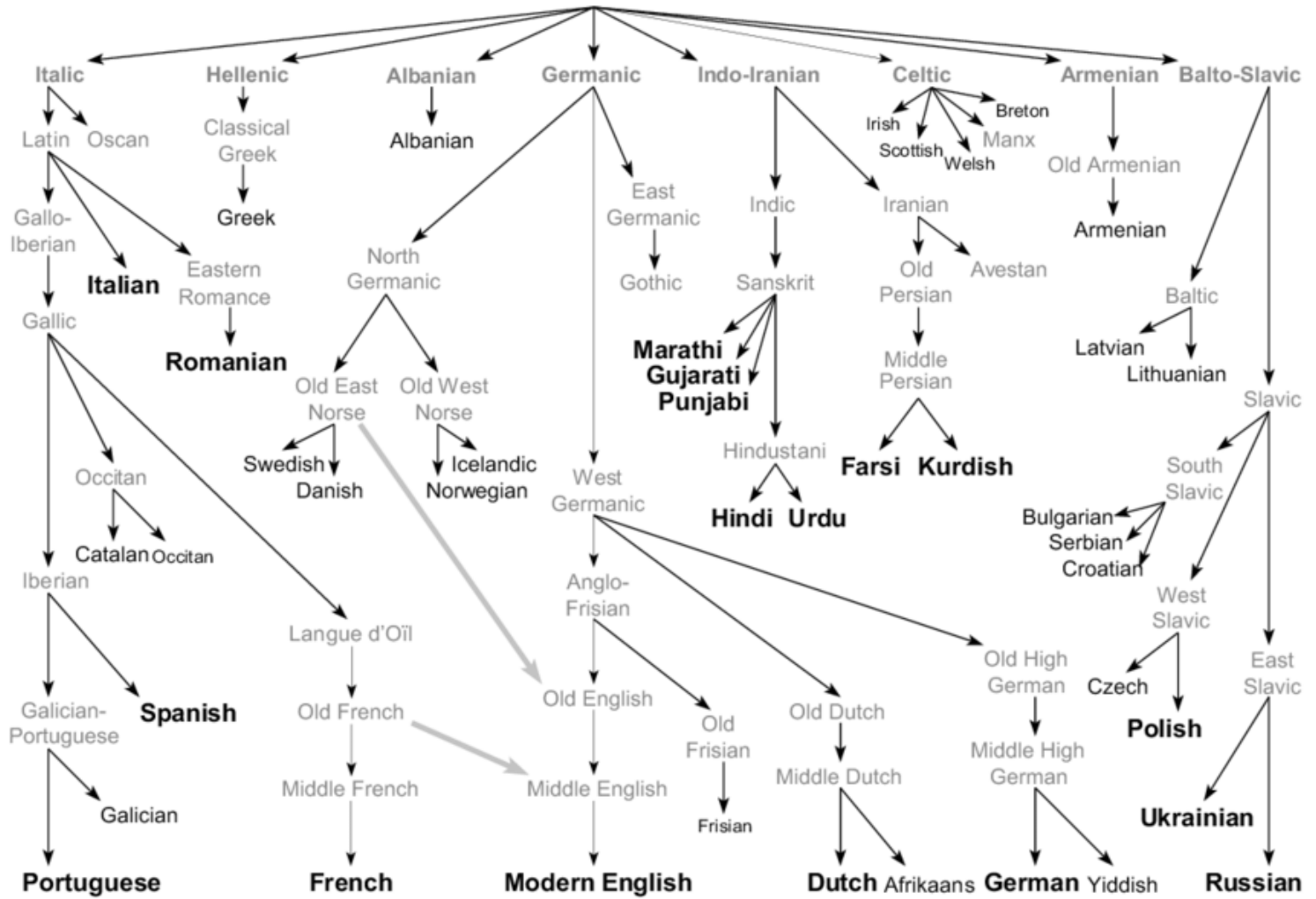
2. ↑ It is also noteworthy that the dark colour seems to depend neither on geographical position, the isothermals of greatest heat, nor even altogether on racial purity. The extremes of the chromatic scale are found in juxtaposition throughout the whole negro domain, in Senegambia, the Gabun, upper Nile basin, lower Congo, Shari valley, Mozambique. In the last region M de Froberville determined the presence of thirty-one different shades from dusky or yellow-brown to sooty black. Some of the sub-negroid and mixed races, such as many Abyssinians, Galla, Jolof and Mandingo, are quite as black as the darkest full-blood negro. A general similarity in the outward conditions of soil, atmosphere, climate, food charged with an excess of carbon, such as the fruit of the butter-tree, and other undetermined causes have tended to develop a tendency towards dark shades everywhere in the negro domain apart from the bias mainly due to an original stain of black blood. Perhaps the most satisfactory theory explains the excessive development of pigment in the dark-skinned races as a natural protection against the ultra-violet rays in which tropical light is so rich and which are destructive of protoplasm (see C. E. Woodruff, *Tropical Light*, London, 1905). The expression "jet black" is applied by Schweinfurth to the upper-Nilotic Shilluk, Nuer and Dinka, while the neighbouring Bongo and Mittu are described as of a "red-brown" colour "like the soil upon which they reside" (Heart of Africa, vol. i. ch. iv.).
3. ↑ *La Razza Negra nel suo stato selvaggio*, &c. (Turin, 1864), p. 20.
4. ↑ The three volumes by Colonel Ellis mentioned in the bibliography form an excellent study of the development of negro religion.
5. ↑ The Vai alphabet, "invented" by a native, Doalu Bukere, in the first half of the 19th century, owed its inspiration to European influence and of the characters "many ... are clumsy adaptations of Roman letters or of conventional signs used by Europeans" (Sir H. H. Johnston, *Liberia*, p. 1107 foll., London, 1906).

Media



Decimal	Hex	Char	Decimal	Hex	Char	Decimal	Hex	Char	Decimal	Hex	Char
0	0	[NULL]	32	20	[SPACE]	64	40	@	96	60	`
1	1	[START OF HEADING]	33	21	!	65	41	A	97	61	a
2	2	[START OF TEXT]	34	22	"	66	42	B	98	62	b
3	3	[END OF TEXT]	35	23	#	67	43	C	99	63	c
4	4	[END OF TRANSMISSION]	36	24	\$	68	44	D	100	64	d
5	5	[ENQUIRY]	37	25	%	69	45	E	101	65	e
6	6	[ACKNOWLEDGE]	38	26	&	70	46	F	102	66	f
7	7	[BELL]	39	27	'	71	47	G	103	67	g
8	8	[BACKSPACE]	40	28	(	72	48	H	104	68	h
9	9	[HORIZONTAL TAB]	41	29	)	73	49	I	105	69	i
10	A	[LINE FEED]	42	2A	*	74	4A	J	106	6A	j
11	B	[VERTICAL TAB]	43	2B	+	75	4B	K	107	6B	k
12	C	[FORM FEED]	44	2C	,	76	4C	L	108	6C	l
13	D	[CARRIAGE RETURN]	45	2D	-	77	4D	M	109	6D	m
14	E	[SHIFT OUT]	46	2E	.	78	4E	N	110	6E	n
15	F	[SHIFT IN]	47	2F	/	79	4F	O	111	6F	o
16	10	[DATA LINK ESCAPE]	48	30	0	80	50	P	112	70	p
17	11	[DEVICE CONTROL 1]	49	31	1	81	51	Q	113	71	q
18	12	[DEVICE CONTROL 2]	50	32	2	82	52	R	114	72	r
19	13	[DEVICE CONTROL 3]	51	33	3	83	53	S	115	73	s
20	14	[DEVICE CONTROL 4]	52	34	4	84	54	T	116	74	t
21	15	[NEGATIVE ACKNOWLEDGE]	53	35	5	85	55	U	117	75	u
22	16	[SYNCHRONOUS IDLE]	54	36	6	86	56	V	118	76	v
23	17	[END OF TRANS. BLOCK]	55	37	7	87	57	W	119	77	w
24	18	[CANCEL]	56	38	8	88	58	X	120	78	x
25	19	[END OF MEDIUM]	57	39	9	89	59	Y	121	79	y
26	1A	[SUBSTITUTE]	58	3A	:	90	5A	Z	122	7A	z
27	1B	[ESCAPE]	59	3B	;	91	5B	[	123	7B	[
28	1C	[FILE SEPARATOR]	60	3C	<	92	5C	\	124	7C	\
29	1D	[GROUP SEPARATOR]	61	3D	=	93	5D	]	125	7D	]
30	1E	[RECORD SEPARATOR]	62	3E	>	94	5E	^	126	7E	^
31	1F	[UNIT SEPARATOR]	63	3F	?	95	5F	_	127	7F	[DEL]

Proto-Indo-European



Prepared by Jack Lynch. Edited 22 Feb. 2014. Jack.Lynch@rutgers.edu

Prepared by Jack Lynch. Edited 22 Feb. 2014. Jack.Lynch@																	
1 1.008* 2 4.003																	
H He																	
hydrogen helium																	
3 6.94* 4 9.012																	
Li Be																	
lithium beryllium																	
11 22.99 12 24.31*																	
Na Mg																	
sodium magnesium																	
13 10.81* 14 12.01* 15 14.01* 16 16.00* 17 19.00 18 20.18																	
B C N O F Ne																	
boron carbon nitrogen oxygen fluorine neon																	
13 26.98 14 28.09* 15 30.97 16 32.06* 17 35.45* 18 39.95																	
Al Si P S Cl Ar																	
aluminium silicon phosphorus sulfur chlorine argon																	
19 39.10 20 40.08 21 44.96 22 47.87 23 50.94 24 52.00 25 54.94 26 55.85 27 58.93 28 58.69 29 63.55 30 65.38* 31 69.72 32 72.63 33 74.92 34 78.97* 35 79.90* 36 83.80																	
K Ca Sc Ti V Cr Mn Fe Co Ni Cu Zn Ga Ge As Se Br Kr																	
potassium calcium scandium titanium vanadium chromium manganese iron cobalt nickel copper zinc gallium germanium arsenic selenium bromine krypton																	
37 85.47 38 87.62 39 88.91 40 91.22 41 92.91 42 95.95* 43 [98] 44 101.1 45 102.9 46 106.4 47 107.9 48 112.4 49 114.8 50 118.7 51 121.8 52 127.6 53 126.9 54 131.3																	
Rb Sr Y Zr Nb Mo Tc Ru Rh Pd Ag Cd In Sn Sb Te I Xe																	
rubidium strontium yttrium zirconium niobium molybdenum technetium ruthenium rhodium palladium silver cadmium indium tin antimony tellurium iodine xenon																	
55 132.9 56 137.3 57-71 72 178.5 73 180.9 74 183.8 75 186.2 76 190.2 77 192.2 78 195.1 79 197.0 80 200.6 81 204.4* 82 207.2 83 209.0 84 [209] 85 [210] 86 [222]																	
Cs Ba Hf Ta W Re Os Ir Pt Au Hg Tl Pb Bi Po At Rn																	
caesium barium hafnium tantalum tungsten rhenium osmium iridium platinum gold mercury thallium lead bismuth polonium astatine radon																	
87 [223] 88 [226] 89-103 104 [267] 105 [268] 106 [269] 107 [270] 108 [277] 109 [278] 110 [281] 111 [282] 112 [285] 113 [286] 114 [289] 115 [290] 116 [293] 117 [294] 118 [294]																	
Fr Ra Rf Db Sg Bh Hs Mt Ds Rg Cn Nh Fl Mc Lv Ts Og																	
francium radium rutherfordium dubnium seaborgium bohrium hassium meitnerium darmstadtium roentgenium copernicium nihonium flerovium moscovium livermorium tennessine oganesson																	
*H: [1.00784, 1.00811] Li: [6.938, 6.997] B: [10.806, 10.821] C: [12.0096, 12.0116] N: [14.00643, 14.00728] O: [15.99903, 15.99977] Mg: [24.304, 24.307] Si: [26.084, 26.086] S: [32.059, 32.076] Cl: [35.446, 35.457] Br: [79.901, 79.907] Ti: [204.382, 204.385] Zn: 65.38(2) Se: 78.96(3) I: 126.90447(3) Xe: 131.29(8)																	
57 138.9 58 140.1 59 140.9 60 144.2 61 [145] 62 150.4 63 152.0 64 157.3 65 158.9 66 162.5 67 164.9 68 167.3 69 168.9 70 173.0 71 175.0																	
La Ce Pr Nd Pm Sm Eu Gd Tb Dy Ho Er Tm Yb Lu																	
lanthanum cerium praseodymium neodymium promethium samarium europium gadolinium terbium dysprosium holmium erbium thulium ytterbium lutetium																	
89 [227] 90 232.0 91 231.0 92 238.0 93 [237] 94 [244] 95 [243] 96 [247] 97 [247] 98 [251] 99 [252] 100 [257] 101 [258] 102 [259] 103 [266]																	
Ac Th Pa U Np Pu Am Cm Bk Cf Es Fm Md No Lr																	
actinium thorium protactinium uranium neptunium plutonium americium curium berkelium californium einsteinium fermium mendelevium nobelium lawrencium																	

*H: [1.00784, 1.00811]
Li: [6.938, 6.997]
B: [10.806, 10.821]
C: [12.0096, 12.0116]
N: [14.00643, 14.00728]
O: [15.99903, 15.99977]
Mg: [24.304, 24.307]
Si: [28.086, 28.086]
S: [32.059, 32.076]
Cl: [35.446, 35.457]
Br: [79.901, 79.907]
Ti: [204.382, 204.385]
Zn: [65.38(2), 65.38(3)]
Se: [79.96(3), 79.96(4)]

